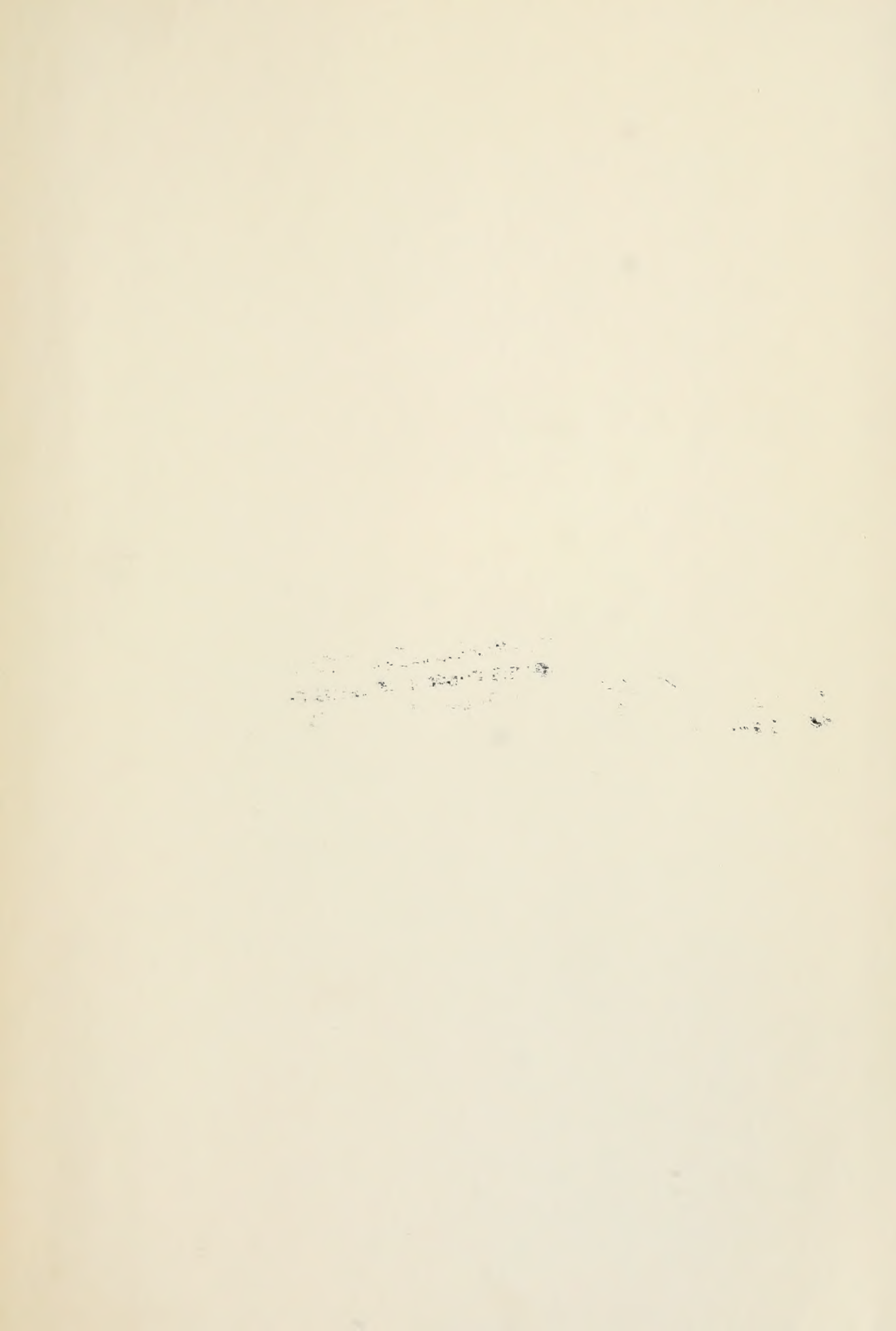




0086580

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS





This picture of the demi-god Achilles, plus the other one which is shown on the cover and title page, were taken from Greek vases made in the 4th century B.C. The vases are located in the Vatican and British Museums, respectively. (Photographs from: Rivier, *La Vie d'Achille*, Lausanne 1936, and Beazlee, *Der deutsche Maler*, London 1932.)

© Walter Burges Smith II 1962

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 62-22433

First edition, first printing

150 copies were reproduced

Copies may be obtained from the author

This book contains 485 pages and 41 illustrations. The pagination is irregular: pre-title, title, i-x, 1-416, 69B-69K, 148B, 157B, 197B-197E, 227B, 282B, 299B, 327B-327N, 330B-330G, 337B, 338B, 341B-341M, 349B-349E, and 383B.

Most of the research, all of the writing, all of the typing (by one finger) except pages 380-416, and all of the drawings in the illustrations were done by the author.

The indexes contain altogether approximately 2,100 names (850 in the Achilles' Index, 1,250 in the Other Persons' Index).

Gift, author, Jan 1963

THE ACHILLES FAMILY FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE, 1776-1961

MAR 7 1963

HENRY THE HESSIAN SOLDIER AND HIS DESCENDANTS

*With Mention of the Family in Europe
and its other American Branches*

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

66174



11510AM
934.273
Fla 462
2-2-698

MICROFILMED
JAN 24 1984
ITEM # 3
PROJECT and G.S. CALL #
ROLL # XL187P102/1725617
#634

by
WALTER BURGESS SMITH II

WASHINGTON, D.C.
Holmes Duplicating Company
1962

This book is dedicated, with love and in admiration, to

M A R I A N S T R O N G A C H I L L E S.



The uniform worn by

HENRY LUDWIG ACHILLES

(1746 — 1834)

as a member of the Dragoons Regiment of the Duchy of Brunswick in the American Revolutionary War.

(by Jürgen Schultz, May 1961, from an original description in the Museum for History and Nationality of Brunswick, Germany)

T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S

(Note: The book has 57 inserted pages, each such page or series being lettered consecutively /starting with "B"/ after the page no. it follows. The inserted pages are listed in the notes facing the title page.)

| <u>chapter or</u> <u>appendix no.</u> | <u>page</u> <u>no.</u> |
|--|---------------------------|
| Note to Reader..... | v |
| Introduction (with Acknowledgments)..... | vi |
| List of Library Recipients..... | x |

PART ONE - GENERAL

| | |
|---|----|
| 1. The Evolution of the Name in Europe and Byzantium..... | 1 |
| 2. The Achilles Family of Germany..... | 17 |
| 3. A Summary of the American Achilles Families..... | 36 |

PART TWO - THE NEW HAMPSHIRE ACHILLES FAMILY (EST. 1776)

| | |
|---|-----|
| 4. The Search for the Hessian Soldier's European Origins..... | 50 |
| The Hessian's Origins - Postscript..... | 69B |
| 5. The First Generation: The Hessian and His Exploits..... | 70 |
| 6. The Second Generation: Into the Wildernesses of Genesee and Memphremagog..... | 92 |
| 7. The Third Generation: Eastern Tranquility and Western Gold... | 119 |
| 8. The Fourth Generation: The Family Grows..... | 158 |
| 9. The Fifth Generation: The Family Spreads Out..... | 203 |
| 10. The Sixth Generation: The Family Diversifies..... | 242 |
| 11. The Seventh Generation: Young People of Today..... | 276 |
| 12. The Eighth Generation: The People of Tomorrow..... | 302 |

PART THREE - THE OTHER AMERICAN ACHILLES FAMILIES

| | |
|--|------|
| 13. The Family from Allegany County, N.Y. (est. ca. 1852)..... | 312 |
| 14. The Family from Newtown Square, Pa. (est. ca. 1855)..... | 318 |
| 15. The Family from St. Paul, Minn. (est. 1864)..... | 324 |
| 16. The Family from Austin, Tex. (est. ca. 1870)..... | 328 |
| 17. The Family from Jersey City, N.J. (est. ca. 1870)..... | 330B |
| 18. The Family from Hearst, Ontario (est. 1904)..... | 331 |
| 19. Some More Recent Families..... | 335 |

APPENDIXES

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. The Achilles Family of Apelnstedt, Germany..... | 340 |
| 2. The Achilles Family of Salzdahlum, Germany..... | 342 |
| 3. The Achilles Family of Lobmachersen, Germany..... | 344 |
| 4. The Achilles Family of Bredelem, Germany..... | 347 |
| 5. The Riechenberg Branch of the Achilles Family of Bredelem... | 350 |
| 5* The Achilles Family of Borstel, Germany..... | 352 |
| 6. Col. Wilhelm Achilles' Research on the Family in Germany..... | 357 |
| 7. The Will of Ebenezer Collins (1712-74), Gent., of Exeter, N.H.. | 362 |
| 8. The Quebec Branch of the Connecticut Merriman's (1794-1912).. | 365 |
| 9. The N.H. Branch of the Massachusetts Hadlock's (1758-1800)... | 372 |

*repeated accidentally

ADDENDA AND INDEXES

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Space for a Family Record..... | 377 |
| Additions..... | 379 |
| Index of Persons Named Achilles..... | 380 |
| Index of Other Persons..... | 391 |

T A B L E O F I L L U S T R A T I O N S

| <u>no. of</u> <u>illustration</u> | <u>'follows</u> <u>page no.</u> |
|---|------------------------------------|
| (Achilles the Greek Hero - from 4th century B.C. vases-on title pages) | |
| 1. Uniform Worn by Henry Ludwig Achilles (1746-1834).... | frontispiece |
| 2. Arms of Achill Family of Germany and Achilles Family of England.x | |
| 3. and 3A. 1712 Borders of Duchy of Brunswick (map)..... | 17 |
| 4. Achilles Family Homestead at Apelnstedt, Germany--in Achilles | |
| Hands since before 1591..... | 20 |
| 5. Col.(Ret.) Wilhelm A.A.C. Achilles of Luebeck, Germany..... | 26 |
| 6. N.Y. Times Article of May 1961 about Theodore C. ⁶ Achilles..... | 40 |
| 7. Wolfenbuettel, Germany, Where Hessian Lived in 1770's..... | 71 |
| 8. Original Record of Hessian's First Marriage..... | 72 |
| 9. N.H. Towns Where Hessian and His Children Lived (map)..... | 78 |
| 10. New London, N.H., House Where Hessian Lived in 1799-1802..... | 80 |
| 11. Hessian Soldier's Obituary Notice in an 1834 Newspaper..... | 82 |
| 12. Migrations of Hessian Soldier's Children (map)..... | 91 |
| 13. Arms of Hessian's Wife and His Sons Henry's and Charles'Wives. | 95 |
| 14. New London, N.H., Grave of Wife of Hessian's Son Henry Jr. ... | 99 |
| 15. Cobblestone House at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Where Hessian's Son | |
| Henry Lived (& Probably Operated an Inn) in 1830's-40's.. | 100 |
| 16. Quebec Land Holdings of Sons of Hessian's Son Charles..... | 104 |
| 17. House at Potton, Que., Which Hessian's Son Charles Built..... | 107 |
| 18. Arms of Wives of Six of Hessian Soldier's Eight Grandsons.... | 120 |
| 19. Rochester, N.Y.: Col.Henry L. ³ Achilles' Mill; Achilles St. ... | 130 |
| 20. Col. Henry L. ³ Achilles of Rochester and Albion, N.Y. | 132 |
| 21. Bolton, Que., House of Charles B. ³ Achilles Jr.; Potton, Que., | |
| Grave of James B. ³ Achilles..... | 138 |
| 22. Albert S. ⁴ Achilles of Oak Orchard, N.Y.(with First Wife).... | 169 |
| 23. Rochester, N.Y., Newspapers in 1925-32 about Achilles Corps.. | 175 |
| 24. Warran A. ⁴ Achilles of Georgeville, Que. | 181 |
| 25. Charles ⁴ Achilles of Georgeville, Que. (with Wife)..... | 182 |
| 26. H. Harrison ⁴ Achilles, and Family, of Santa Paula, Calif. | 187 |
| 27. The Rev. Eugene W. ⁴ Achilles of Spokane, Wash. | 191 |
| 28. Schoolhouse at Tibbets Hill (near Knowlton), Que., Where | |
| J. Orson ⁴ Achilles Taught in 1870's..... | 194 |
| 29. Four Generations of William Achilles's, Father to Son: | |
| William C. ⁵ of Buffalo, N.Y.; Drs. William E. ⁶ Sr. | |
| and ⁷ Jr.of Geneva, N.Y.; and William E. ⁸ III of Geneva.... | 211 |
| 30. Signatures in 1905 of 21 Members of Achilles Corps..... | 217 |
| 31. Theodore C. ⁶ Achilles of Washington, D.C.,Holding Marian S. ⁷ .. | 251 |
| 32. Andreas Georg Ferdinand Achilles (1802-1859) M.D.,of Berlin.. | 325 |
| 33. The Rev. Immanuel ¹ Achilles of St. Paul, Minn. | 327E |
| 34. Frederick W.E. ¹ Achilles of Jersey City, N.J. | 330B |
| 35. Eduard F.W. ² Achilles of The Bronx, N.Y. | 330E |
| <u>Addenda:</u> | |
| 36. Apelnstedt and Salzdahlum, Brunswick Province, Germany, | |
| Where the Achilles' Have Lived at Least since the 1500's. | 379 |
| 37. Bad Grund, Germany--Home of Hessian's German Wife and German | |
| Children; The Mines at Clausthal, Germany, Where | |
| Hessian Soldier's German Son Worked..... | 379 |
| 38. Losses List of Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps, | |
| Showing Henry L. Achilles' Capture August 16, 1777..... | 379 |
| 39. Location of Alfred ³ Achilles' Land at Oak Orchard, N.Y.(map).. | 379 |
| 40. Alvaro C. ³ Achilles, and Family, of Almond, Wis. | 379 |
| 41. Diagram to Show the Male Lines of Descent in the Achilles | |
| Family from New Hampshire..... | 379 |

L I S T O F T A B L E S

| table number | page number |
|--|----------------|
| 1 - Usual Meanings of English Surnames (Arranged According to Their Probable Commonness in England)..... | 2 |
| 2 - English Words with "Achilles" As Root..... | 3 |
| 3 - Some Variations on the Name "Achilles"..... | 7 |
| 4 - Fifteenth-Century Germans Named Achilles..... | 19 |
| 5 - Moves of German Achilles' to Outlying Areas..... | 28 |
| 6 - Achilles Immigrants to America..... | 37 |
| 7 - Miscellaneous References to Unidentified Achilles' in America..... | 38 |
| 8 - The Honor Roll of the Achilles Family from New Hampshire.... | 45 |
| 9 - Towns with Similar Names Checked for the Hessian's Birth Record..... | 54 |
| 10 - Other Soldiers Named Achilles in the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps..... | 57 |
| 11 - A Random Comparison of the Muster Roll and the Losses List of the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps | 64 |
| 12 - Original Records of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison Church, Germany, Concerning Henry Achilles..... | 91 |
| 13 - Key Lines of Descent in the Achilles Family from New Hampshire..... | 93 |
| 14 - A Sample of Col. Achilles' Compilations..... | 358 |

NOTE TO THE READER

It is easier to follow a particular line of descent in this book by starting from the present and working backwards in time, rather than by going from the past to the present. It is suggested that the reader first locate the most recent person in one of the two name indexes at the back of the book. Then turn to the page number given by the index, and you will find that person's line of descent listed under his or her name. (In the case of the New Hampshire Achilles', the listing under the name also gives the page numbers for all the individuals in the line of descent.)

The reader is advised to be careful with the book's binding, which may break if the book is opened too wide.

The writer (page ix) would enjoy receiving the reader's comments.

I N T R O D U C T I O N

Why Such a Book? If ever there was a family which deserved to have its history written, it is the Achilles'. One would be hard put to find a more peculiar hereditary last name. It sounds more like the name that a Barbary pirate, a Chicago gangster, or a king's illegitimate son would use. Alas, while there have been some energetic types among the Achilles family of America, none of these figure in its history. But who would really believe it, unless this family's history had been explored? Not I. Rather than a recently chosen name to hide the family's identity, it turns out to have been a hereditary one for well over 500 years.

As if the oddity of "Achilles" as a family name were not enough, it is forever being mispronounced, at least in America. (The American Achilles' can take scant consolation from the fact that the German name "Achilles", French name "Achille", and Italian name "Achilli" are rarely mispronounced in those countries.) What North American Achilles has not rued the day when "ch" in Latin (representing the Greek "x") came to be pronounced like "k" in the Middle Ages? And how many North American telephone operators have demoted the handsome Grecian hero Achilles to the dull Greek muscleman Hercules?

Even practiced name-pronouncers have made some interesting errors with "Achilles". You may have noticed that when saying the name to someone for the first time, it is usually necessary to give a slight emphasis to the initial "uh" which precedes the thunderous "kill", lest the "uh" be mistaken by the other person as a clearing of your throat. And in emphasizing the "uh", one sometimes gives it an "ah" sound in hopes that the listener may be able to think of the spelling of the name. Theodore Achilles of Washington did just this, when giving his name to the receiving-line page at a recent White House dinner. President Eisenhower, after the introduction by the page, pumped Mr. Achilles' hand saying, "How glad I am to see you Doctor Lees!"

How the Book Began. So it was that the book came to be written. A person named "Smith" married a person named "Achilles", and finally could stand no longer the suspense. The history of the Western New York branch of the American family--his wife's branch--was compiled with relative ease, and it seemed to be something that others would like to read. If the writer had had the faintest idea that the other "half" of the family, the Quebec branch, was actually three times more

numerous than the New York Staters, the book would never have been written. But once having undertaken to add the plentiful and evasive Quebec members to the story, the writer felt compelled to stop at nothing short of completeness. Despite the resulting length and pedantic detail of the book, it was written only for fun (indeed, in the writer's spare time) and purely for family consumption.

The Research in Germany. With deep regret, the book is being distributed without the exact origins of the Hessian soldier in Germany having been pinned down. As noted in the Postscript to Chapter 4 (starting page 69B), the search is continuing, but it appears rather hopeless. If ever the Hessian soldier's German origins are determined, I promise to send a written account of them at least to the libraries (see the list following this introduction) which are being sent a copy of this book, and if convenient, to the members of the family whose addresses I have, as well. Credit for the best search in Germany that could possibly have been undertaken must go to Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, 20b Lucklum ueber Braunschweig, West Germany, noted professional genealogist and an excellent scholar.

In connection with the research in Germany, the writer expresses thanks to the Lower Saxony State Archives of Wolfenbuettel, Germany, for permission to reproduce several original documents pertaining to Henry Ludwig Achilles as illustrations, and also for the Archives' helpfulness to Herr Rimpau in his work there for me.

Other Acknowledgments. The writer also wishes to recognize the fine work done by professional genealogists and researchers in the United States in helping to gather the information given here on the American family's early generations (in chronological order):

- Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, (genealogical researcher), 19 Clarke Street, Concord, N.H.--concerning the founder and his two sons Henry Jr. and Charles (Mrs. Thompson did extensive work in original records located in the N.H. State Library and the N.H. Historical Society, at Concord)
- Mrs. J. Duane Squires (wife of a local historian), New London, N.H.--concerning the founder and his son Henry Jr.
- Mr. H. Minot Pitman (genealogist, Fellow of American Society of Genealogists), 88 Summit Avenue, Bronxville, N.Y.--concerning Mary Montgomery, wife of the founder's son Charles
- Mr. William G. Smith (genealogical researcher), Box 7319, Benjamin Franklin P.O., Washington, D.C.--concerning Revolutionary and Civil-War pensions of Achilles men, plus the Western New Yorkers in 19th century Federal censuses
- Mrs. Charles D. Townsend (Editor, "Ancestral Notes"), Box 746, Burlington, Vt.--concerning Nancy Williams, wife of the founder's grandson Albert
- Miss Marion L. Phelps (researcher), Cowansville, Que., Box 427--concerning the Quebec descendants in 19th-century Quebec Province church records
- Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst (Custodian, Stanstead County Historical Society), Box 113, Stanstead, Que.--concerning the land transactions of the founder's grandsons in Quebec

Mrs. E. V. Elkins (President, Genealogical Forum of Portland), 1915 Northeast 56th Avenue, Portland 13, Ore.---concerning the founder's grandson Shubel

Mr. Roy Lee Fruit (genealogical researcher), 1700 Madrone Street, West Sacramento, Calif.--concerning the founder's grandson Alvaro.

In particular, the extensive and important research done for this book by two amateur historians who wished no payment at all for their help must be praised. To them should go everyone's special thanks because without the dedication of such persons, no local history of any kind could ever be written. They are: Mr. Harry B. Shufelt, 11805 Michel Sarrazin, Cartierville, Que., who is Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society of Quebec; and Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Courthouse, Albion, N.Y., who is the official Historian of Orleans County, New York.

Written Sources. Those of the books and documents which the above-mentioned persons and the writer checked--and which produced positive results--are carefully listed in the footnotes, and so no bibliography has been compiled. A few of the great many published genealogies of American families which the writer consulted are those of: Achelis, Bowen, Chandler, Chute, Clark, Cogswell, Emery, Field, Hopkins, Howe, Merriman, Montgomery, Page, Sanborn, Sargent, Strong, Tilton, Vail, Williams, and Winslow. The original records of the New Hampshire towns of Weare, New London, and several others were examined, as well as the (surviving) land records of Orleans County, N.Y., in their entirety, and all the 19th century church and land records of Brome County, Que. Other types of original sources that were used were the Canadian Censuses of 1842 and 1861 and (decennial) U.S. Censuses from 1800 to 1880 for a large number of Quebec and Western New York communities.

Family Contributors. All the research described in the preceding paragraphs went into the first generations of the family. The almost exclusive source of the information on the more recent generations was correspondence with members of the family. Thanks to the persistence of a handful of sincerely interested persons, the coverage of the family to the present day has been exhaustive, even if the biographies of living members are often sketchy. Mention should be made especially of Mr. Chester B.⁶ Achilles (page 255) of Rochester, N.Y., who made trips both to Rochester libraries and into the Western New York countryside to talk with distant relatives and examine cemetery records, producing "windfalls" of information early in the search. Equally inspiring was the help (on the Quebec branch) of the late Dr. James Achilles Garland (page 186) of Groton, Conn., who supplied colorful biographic anecdotes as well as valuable leads; it is sad that he passed on before the book was finished. Mrs. Frank E. Traver (Nina Ethel⁵ Achilles) (page 224) of Gary, Ind., also produced important leads. Among the most relentless in pursuing their close relatives with letters until the record was complete were: Mrs. Erwin L.⁵ Achilles (page 235) of Brookfield, Mass., Mrs. John H. Bradshaw (Mabel Ellen⁵ Achilles) (page 225) of Santa Maria, Calif., and Mrs. Warren Hatch (Margie Alice⁶ Achilles) (page 259) of West Danville, Vt.; also, Mr. George H.⁷ Crowell of Menasha, Wis., ^{great} grandson of Alvaro C.³ Achilles. To them and the many others, sincere thanks.

Degree of the Book's Completeness. As far as the New Hampshire family is concerned, I am convinced that I have not missed a single male descendant of the Hessian soldier born at least before World War I, and very probably before the late 1950's, with the unlikely exception of offspring of Samuel B., a grandson of the Hessian's who was born in 1812 in New Hampshire (pages 101, 111, 112). I cannot prove he died in childhood, although I am satisfied he did, nor am I absolutely positive some Achilles children were not born in the past five years (while this book was being written) that I overlooked.

In any case, I suspect that the story of the Achilles' from New Hampshire told here is about as complete a genealogy of an American family as has been written, even comparing it with ones covering an equally limited time span in terms of America's history, that is, 185 years (1776-1961). Also, the families raised by the Achilles daughters have probably been covered more thoroughly here than is usual in such a study. A huge research asset throughout, of course, was the rarity of the name, plus its early occurrence in alphabetical indexes.

On the other hand, the information in the book on the other American Achilles families and on the German family is rather haphazard. So are the illustrations. In both cases, I have presented in the book whatever happened to come my way. I regard the redeeming feature of the uneven collection of data on the more recent American families to be my stroke of luck in being able to carry back the St. Paul, Minn., family to Europe some 200 years before its founding in the United States. May this encourage many others.

* * *

I would enjoy receiving corrections, additions, and comments. And if anyone is interested in seeing an improved and up-dated edition of this book ten, twenty, or more years from now, I would be happy for want of another to serve as a "mail-drop", although I seriously doubt I would contribute much initiative to such a project in the future. My permanent addresses: either 65 Central Street, Narragansett, R.I., or c/o Foreign Service Mail Room, Department of State, Washington 25, D.C. (My full name, Walter Burges Smith II, is needed for identification.)

W. B. S.

Frankfurt am Main,

St. Achilles' Day, 1962. (May 12th.)

P.S. Thanksgiving, 1962. The book did not get finished in Germany, after all. My address until June or July 1962: 4715 Fulton Street, N.W., Washington 7, D.C.

L I B R A R I E S

At least the following libraries will receive a copy of this book, and therefore may be referred to (by inter-library loan if necessary), should a private person lose his copy.

Library of Congress
Washington 25, D.C.

Lower Saxony State Archive
Wolfenbuettel, Germany

New York Public Library
Fifth Avenue at 42nd Street
New York, N.Y.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society
122 East 58th Street
New York 22, N.Y.

New Hampshire State Library
Concord, N.H.

New England Historic Genealogical Society
9 Ashburton Place
Boston 8, Mass.

Rochester Public Library
Rochester, N.Y.

Quebec Public Library
Quebec, Que.

L.D.S. Genealogical Society
Salt Lake City, Utah.

The writer has a few additional copies of the book.

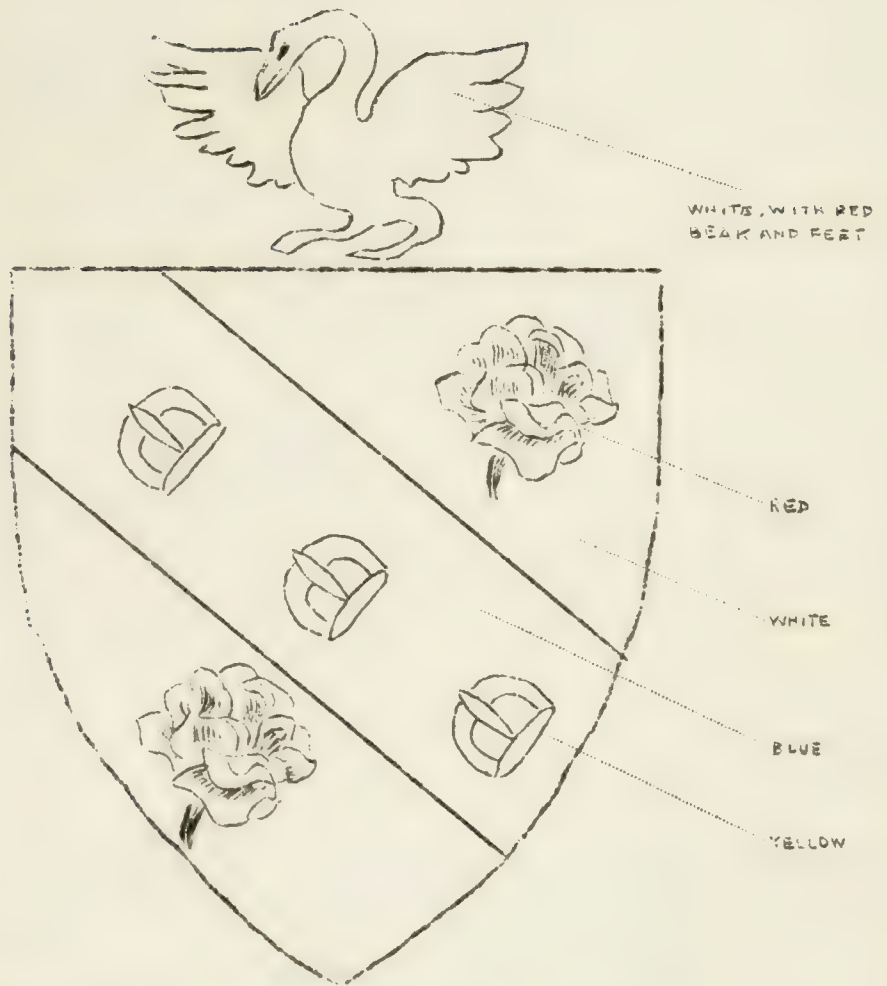
NOTE TO LIBRARY RECIPIENTS:

The book may warrant cataloguing under some of the following headings--

Achilles, Henry Ludwig (1746-1834) (crossed 1776)
Bennington, Battle of, 1777
Germany. Genealogy.
Montgomery, Richard (American General in Revolution)
New Hampshire. Genealogy
New York. Orleans and Monroe Counties. Genealogy
Quebec. Brome County. Genealogy
Stark, John (American General in Revolution)

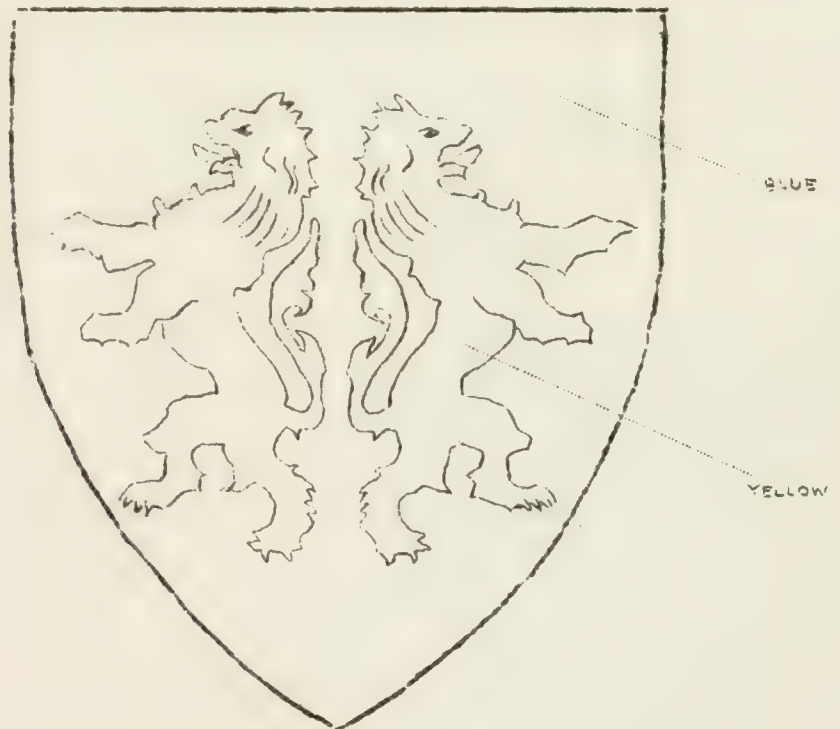
and in specialized genealogical catalogues--

Achilles, Immanuel (1840-1902) (crossed 1864)
Austin family (N.H.)
Collins family (N.H.) (Benjamin, crossed 1635?)
Hadlock family (N.H.)
Merriman family (Conn.) (Nathaniel, crossed 1632)
Montgomery family (N.H.)
Robinson family (Thomas, crossed 1660?)



ARMS OF THE ACHILL FAMILY OF GERMANY

(G. A. von Muelverstedt, *J. Siebmacher's Wappenbuch*, (Nuernberg, 1884), Vol. 6, Sect. 6, p. 1)



ARMS OF THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF ENGLAND

(William Berry, *Encyclopaedia Heraldica* (London, 1854))

P A R T O N E

G E N E R A L

C H A P T E R O N E

THE EVOLUTION OF THE NAME IN EUROPE
AND BYZANTIUM

It has been characteristic of European hereditary family names, since their use first began in the 1200's, that they describe the immediate and obvious in life. In all parts of Europe the surnames follow five themes, with perhaps fine variations depending on the usages of the language in which a particular name has developed. Probably the correct order of these five themes among English surnames, as regards the frequencies with which the names of each theme are found, is as follows.

TABLE 1 - USUAL MEANINGS OF EUROPEAN SURNAMES
(ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR PROBABLE COMMONNESS IN ENGLAND)

1) occupations: Smith, Miller, Clark, King, Bishop, etc.

2) (a) "son of" or (b) "farmer on the estate of": Johnson,

Richardson, etc., and Roberts, Matthews, Etc.

3) names of colors: Brown, Green, White, etc.

4) man's physical surroundings - (a) inanimate natural features,

(b) man-made features, and (c) animals: Hill, Field, Brook,

etc.; Hall, Lane, etc.; Fox, Steere, etc.

5) names of places: Cleveland, Johnston, Ireland, etc.

It is difficult to find a name--from Portugal to Russia--which does not fall into one of these humdrum categories. For example, the name Smith is Schmidt in German, Gonzales in Spanish, and Kuznetsov in Russian, and there are almost infinite variations on it, from Goldsmith to Eisenhauer ("ironsmith" in German) to Lodeesen ("ironsmith" in Danish).

Little wonder, then, that the mere handful of European names which follow none of these five standard themes arouse curiosity. Perhaps the most unusual of all is the minute group of names having an international character--that is, names taken from Classical or Biblical personalities.^a (Exceptions are the names Christ, a common one in the Spanish-speaking world, and Solomon, not unusual among European Jews.) The 1959 Washington, D.C., telephone directory shows the following names of Classical gods, demi-gods, and other mythological figures (and this is only a sampling), almost all with Anglo-Saxon first names: Agamennone, Bacchus, Charron, Cupid, Daphney, Demeter, Diana, Hercules, Mars, Mercury, Neptune (including Lieut. Commander E. M. Neptune, USN!), Pluto, Saturn, and Venus. The name of the Classical Greek hero, "Achilleus" in Greek, "Achilles" in Medieval Latin, has retained one or the other spelling in virtually all European languages (the French "Achille" is an exception). As will be seen, its spelling as a family name, rather than in reference to the demi-god, has not been as well preserved.

The name Achilles was first written down in Greece at some time around 1000 B.C. in a myth claiming that the first Achilles lived about 2500 B.C. and was the son of the demi-gods Peleus and Thetis. Achilles "was the hero of Homer's Iliad, who became the proto-type to the Greeks of youthful strength, beauty, valor, and chivalry. He took part in the Trojan War, knowing he would be killed, but preferring an earlier death to a longer, inglorious life. In his wrath at being deprived of Briseis /a beautiful demi-goddess/ by Agamemnon he withdrew from the war, but returned to it to avenge the death of his friend Patroclus, and slew Hector. By dipping him in the /River/ Styx, his mother had made him invulnerable except in the heel, by which she held him. Here he was finally fatally wounded by an arrow shot by Paris."^b Achilles' exploits included an important role in the mythological struggle of the demi-gods of Greece against the Amazons, a race or nation of female warriors who were supposed to inhabit the Black Sea area, and whose queen, Penthesilia, Achilles slew when the Amazons came to the aid of Troy in the Trojan War.^c

Ten words (or terms) have developed in the English language with the name Achilles in the root.

TABLE 2 - ENGLISH WORDS WITH "ACHILLES" AS ROOT^d

- Achillea - (from the Greek "Achilleios", a plant said to have been used by Achilles in treating Telephus) Botany: a large genus of northern temperate herbs of the thistle family;
- Achillean - Pertaining to or like Achilles, as in strength and beauty, in invincibleness, or in moody and resentful wrath;
- Achilleid - The supposititious narrative which (according to those who consider the Iliad to be a composite work) forms the basis of the Iliad, comprising the books directly concerned with the story of Achilles;
- achilleine - ...A brownish-red bitter alkaloid.., found in Achillea;
- Achilles' heel - Vulnerable point;
- Achilles' spear - The spear of Achilles, from the rust of which was derived the cure of the wound it afflicted; hence, figuratively, anything that heals the injury of its own making;
- Achilles' tendon - The strong tendon formed of the united tendons of the large muscles in the calf of the leg, and inserted into the bone of the heel;
- Achillize - To act or treat a person in the manner of Achilles;
- achillobursitis - Medicine: Inflammation of the bursae around the

Achilles' tendon.

achillodynia - (..from "Achilles" + "odynia".) Medicine: Pain in the Achilles' tendon.

"Achilles" seems to have been hardly ever used among the early Greeks as a personal name.^e The only instance I have been able to find is that of Achilles Tatius, a Classical Greek author. Perhaps the first person to have used it in the days of the Roman Empire was St. Achilles, who was martyred at Rome under the rule of Emperor Trajan (reigned 98 to 117 A.D.).^f

Many legends about St. Achilles' life must have developed in the Middle Ages, during which there was recurring interest in him. The most accurate information about him, however, appears to be contained in a scholarly treatise by Dr. Hans Achelis (1865- ?), Assistant Professor of Theology at the University of Goettingen, which was published in 1894 in the (German-language) series entitled Original Texts and Analyses for the History of Early Christian Literature (Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Altchristlichen Literatur).^g The title of the treatise is "The Acts of Saints Nereus and Achilles," and it is an analysis of a narrative with the same name written in the first or second century A.D. A later text of the narrative, in the Latin language, had long been known to scholars of the primitive Christian era, but Dr. Achelis discovered a Greek-language version obviously much older. Dr. Achelis found that the Latin version was a translation of the Greek and a considerably inaccurate one, and his article is devoted to explaining the inaccuracies. The fact that Dr. Achelis' text was written in Greek is of no significance to us--and is certainly no indication of a Greek affiliation on the part of St. Achilles--since Greek was the second language of educated Romans at the start of the Christian era.

Dr. Achelis' article informs us that St. Achilles lived about 65-98 A.D.; that he was baptized by St. Peter himself; that he was martyred for defending the right of the niece of the Roman Emperor Domitian to become a nun; that he is believed to have been a member of the Praetorian Guard, Classical Rome's elite imperial bodyguard and a significant force in her politics; and that the basilica at Rome in which he was buried still contains in good condition a first- or second century A.D. bas-relief depicting his martyrdom. The Church of Sts. Nereus and Achilles the Caracallathermes at Rome, which was built in the second or early third century, was referred to as the "Church of the Fasciolae" in 262, 377, and 499, and only in 595 A.D. did it start to be called by its present name.

Since the year 600 and perhaps much earlier, "Saint Achilles' Day" has been the twelfth of May.

As St. Achilles' life may be of interest to presentday bearers of the name, an abstract of Dr. Achelis' article about "The Acts of Sts. Nereus and Achilles" is included in the notes at the end of this chapter.^h

St. Achilles, as a citizen of the Roman Empire, could have been of almost any race, language group, or "nationality", despite the fact that he lived in the city of Rome. There is no reason to suppose he was a Greek. He may be regarded as the spiritual founder of the (Western

European) Achilles family of modern times, rather than the legendary Achilles of Classical Greece. This is because there was a flurry of interest in him in Western Europe in the 12th and 13th centuries, probably as a result of the rediscovery in 963 and "reconditioning" in 1130 of St. Achilles' relics.¹ In this period "Achilles" appears to have become a popular name for the first time, and the Western Europeans who adopted the name, much concerned over the saint and his bones, were without doubt only vaguely aware--if at all--of Homer's Iliad and the Odyssey.³

Thus, we read of Brother Achilles, a Dominican monk and Master of Theology, who was Abbott of Lucelle in the Diocese of Basel (Switzerland) and in 1266 won the aid of the Schaefer and Manche families of Basel in the reconstruction of the town of Lucelle.^k A source written in 1125 names Archillus as one of the four sons of the Norman leader Carol who fought the Danes in 1069.¹ A source dated 1217 speaks of a man named Achille living in Spain.^m In 1156 Archdeacon Achilleus of Taculus became Archdeacon of Regio (Italy).ⁿ In 1242 a cleric named Achilles with the title "Prepositus" attended an ecclesiastical assembly in Hungary.^o Last but not least, the following description of the nefarious activities of Achilles of Adersheim (Aderssem) around the year 1270 is quoted in full, since Adersheim is located near the cities of Brunswick and Wolfenbuettel in Central Germany, the precise area from which the Achilles family of presentday Germany sprang.

Supra mentionam de quodam Bertrammo de Aderssem /Adersheim/ fecimus, cuius filii Ludolphus et Achilles post mortem patris bona ecclesia nostre in ipse villa Aderssem loco villicacionis coluerunt, qui debitum censum raro persolverunt; cuius detencionis summa de utroque plus quam decem talenta fuit computata. Unde Achilles paupertate cogente suam curiam resignavit; cui de debitis sibi computatis in tribus talentis propter bonum pacis peperimus persolvendis; tria vero talenta octo solidis minus fide data promisit persolvenda; que tamen secundum nostram opinionem nostris successoribus relinquemus requirenda.^p

Two characteristics of all these early medieval appearances of the name Achilles should be noted. The first is the inconsistency of the spelling, and the second is its use only as a baptismal name, not as a family name (i.e., "first" rather than "last" name). There were two causes of the variation in spelling: the declensions of nouns, even proper names, in the Latin language (thus, Achilles, Achilli, etc.), and possible confusion with other names, such as the ancient name Archelaus.

As regards spelling, technically even "Achilles" is a misspelling. The Classical Greek name was Ἀχιλλεύς, which literally translated into our alphabet is "Ahilleus". The Classical Romans properly transliterated it into the Latin of their day as "Achilleus", since the "ch" combination in Latin in early times had the same harsh "h" sound as did the "x" of Greek (and as does the "ch" of German today). However, in the Latin of the early Middle Ages, "ch" lost the sound of "h" and acquired the sound of "k"; also, many "-us" endings of nouns became corrupted, as in the change of "Achilleus" into "Achilles". (Medieval references to St. Achilles seem to use both variants about equally.) Further variations from the original Greek were sometimes caused by Latin grammar. For example, just as one finds in the Middle Ages the name "Achilli", this being the genitive case of "Achilleus", one also finds "Achilleo", the dative case (or an adjectival form) of "Achilleus". Therefore, there

could exist a great variety of modern European family names which would have as valid a claim to the Classical Greek root as has the name "Achilles" itself: Achilli, Achilly, Achillini, Achillei, and Achille are among those which have come to the writer's attention.

Modern names seeming to have originated from "Achilleus" or "Achilles" but starting "ARCH..." may actually be variants of the name "Archelaus". This name was originally Latin, from the Greek name Archelaos, being a combination of "archein" (to rule) and "laos" (people), and was used by several famous persons of Classical and early Christian times, including kings of Macedonia, Egypt, Cappadocia, and Judea, as well as an early Christian saint.⁴ Its correct pronunciation in English is AR-KEE-LAY'-US, but in 18th century America, where it became for a short while a surprisingly common first name, it was undoubtedly pronounced AH'-KEE-LUS.⁵ ("Achilles" was frequently misspelled as "Archelaus" during 1777-1825 in America, but for a special reason, as will be seen later in the chapter about the Hessian soldier.)

"Achilleus" and "Archelaus" should not be confused with "Achelous", the name of a river in Classical Greece.⁶ Achelous does not seem to have become the root of a personal name.

The second characteristic, mentioned earlier, of the Medieval references to the name Achilles is that it was not then used as a second name, much less as a hereditary family name. The adoption of hereditary family names began, slowly and almost entirely in the upper classes, only in the 13th century. By this time a legion of variations on the original Greek "Ahilleus" and even on the early Medieval Latin "Achilles" were firmly entrenched, as baptismal or first names, in Italy, France, Germany, Scotland, perhaps England, and probably other parts of Europe. Entirely unrelated individuals living in these countries appear to have been simultaneously adopting "Achilles" or a variation thereof as their hereditary family names. This means, among other things, that it is all but certain that an American named Achilles who is of German descent has no claim whatever to a coat-of-arms awarded in the late Middle Ages to to an Italian family named Achilli or a French family named Achilly.

To the writer's knowledge, England is the only country besides Germany (plus next-door Holland and also German-speaking Switzerland) where the exact spelling "Achilles" became a family name. The evidence that there was a family named Achilles residing in England at least as early as the first half of the 19th century rests with two sources. The first is Fairbairn's Book of Crests, in which there appears an emblem for such a family, specifically described as living in England, not Wales, Scotland, or Ireland. The crest, given by Fairbairn also for the name "Achillis", is "a savage's head affrontee, ducally crowned, purple."⁷ The first edition of Fairbairn's work was published in the mid-19th century; although it is not regarded as a reliable heraldic authority, the families listed in it did exist, beyond all doubt. The second source is William Berry's Encyclopaedia Heraldica, published in 1854, which gives a coat-of-arms for a British family named Achilles, as will be noted later. The authenticity of this coat-of-arms is not confirmed by the other, more reliable British heraldic dictionaries; but again, the family must have existed.

In the opinion of one amateur English genealogist, "Achilles" was probably never an English family name, but may have been brought to England in modern times by Continental European emigres.⁸ The 1959 London telephone

book has the following entries, which because of the abbreviation of most first names do not help resolve the matter:

J. Achilleas, 28 St. Michael's St., W 2
 A. Achilles, 13 Gerrard St., W 1
 John Achilles, 5 Beaconsfield Terrace Rd., W 14
 P. Achilles, 5 Weybridge House, Woodberry Down Estate, N 4
 Achilles Cafe
 Achilleus Restaurant

Also:

A. Achillini
 A. F. J. Achillini
 Marie A. Achillini.

In hopes of finding some indication of how the name derived within England, or of a Celtic "Achill" family to which the later English Achilles family could be attributed, the writer checked the indexes of Burke's Landed Gentry (1839 edition), Foster's London Marriage Licenses 1521-1869, Paul's The Scots Peerage, Farrar's Index to Irish Marriages 1771-1812, and Vicars' Index to the Prerogative Wills of Ireland 1536-1810. No hint was forthcoming.

In Greece Achilles (i.e. "Ahilleus") became a hereditary family name even in Byzantine times, that is, before 1453. But among the Byzantine Greeks the spelling was changed and contracted to Αχιλλας - Ahillas.^v Αχιλλας is not an uncommon last name in Greece today, and the writer has seen in American telephone books the spellings "Achilleos", "Achilleas", etc. (besides "Achillas"), which may be transliterations of other variants in existence in presentday Greece. The spelling "Achilles" has never existed in Greece; the spelling "Achilles" among Americans of Greek descent is simply a further anglicization of "Achillas" (or perhaps of "Achilleus" or "Achilleos").

A few specific instances of variations on the name have come to the writer's attention.

TABLE 3 - SOME VARIATIONS ON THE NAME "ACHILLES"^w

- 1) ----- Achilli, a townsman from Mirandola (Italy), was awarded a coat-of-arms on the occasion of becoming a citizen of Mantova, Italy, in 1543.
- 2) ----- Achilly, a knight from the region Dauphine (France), was awarded a coat-of-arms, perhaps in the 1400's.
- 3) Alessandro Achillini (1453-1512), a scholar from Bologna, (Italy), wrote several works which were published during his life, some of them in Portugal, to which he may therefore perhaps have moved.
- 4) Jean-Philotee Achillini (1466- ?), was also a scholar from Bologna.
- 5) Claudio Achillini (1574-1640), a scholar from Bologna, wrote a learned work which was republished at Bari in 1911.
- 6) Walter Achill (1570?-1626) was a Scotsman who served the King of Denmark and the Prince of Mecklenburg as a colonel in wars in Northern Germany, acquired the title of baron and

Marshal of Merseburg, plus an estate at Scherbitz-bei-Skenditz, in Saxony, and was killed at the Battle of Koenigsutter*in 1626. His son, Baron Hans Albrecht Achill von Stierling, died in 1662 without issue, thus ending this title of nobility. (Walter's family name may conceivably have derived from that of the promontory off the coast of Ireland called Achill, to be discussed later; his son's arbitrary addition of "von Stierling" to the name appears to have been intended as a reminder of the family's Scottish origin.)

7) Giovanni Giacinto Achilli, D.D., published three theological works at New York (in English) in the 1850's.

8) V. A. Achille was an apostolic vicar and published a theological treatise at Namur (France) in 1397.

9) Stanislaw Wyspianski Achilleis appears to have been a Polish playwright; his biography was published at Lvov in 1909.

10) Giuseppe Achille published a political treatise and a play in Italy in the 1920's and 1930's.

11) Francois Achille-Delmas (1879-) published works in France on psychology in the 1920's and 1930's.

12) A. Achildi published at Paris in 1948 a book in the Russian language entitled The Atomic Bomb /Atomnaya bomba/.

*Col. Achilles discovered the battle actually was fought at Lutter am Barenberge.

Before leaving the subject of the evolution of the family name Achilles, two other roots of modern European names which could cause confusion with "Achilles" (and its variants) should be mentioned. These are the Old Swedish place name "Arkil" and the Anglo-Saxon word "arculus", which means "small bow".²² "Arkil" appeared as a man's name (also "Arkil", "Arkel", and "Arkili") in Scotland as early as 1144 and 1249. By the 1500's it had become a relatively common Scottish family name and was often spelled "Arkle" or "Arcle". It also spread to Northumberland in England. "Arkel" (or "Van Arkel") appears to have become established as a surname in Holland in the same period.²³ The name was brought fairly early to America, as we read of James Arcle or Arcles, of Medfield, Mass., as a soldier in the Revolution. (His name was also spelled, by others, as Archelus, Arclees, Arculas, and Arculus---a source of much initial confusion in research on the Achilles family of New Hampshire.²⁴)

The word "arculus", besides having developed at some time into an English family name in its own right, appears to have inspired the peculiar English surname "Arcularius." In 1805 a Mr. Archelarius /sic/ was associated with the British Treasury at London, and as early as the late 1600's an Elizabeth Arcularous /sic/ was residing in Connecticut or Massachusetts. In the late 1700's and early 1800's several persons named Arcularius are recorded in New York State, one of them a member of the Legislature, and in the mid-1800's the name reappears in Michigan and Illinois.²⁵

It is not clear whether the (English) name Ackle - Ackles - Ackley comes from the root "Arkil" or "arculus" or is a variation of the English name "Eccles"--or may even be a form of "Achilles". Ackle (in various

spellings) was a common name in both the southern and northern States of America as of 1790.^{bb}

It has not been determined with finality how the promontory named Achill, off the coast of Northern Ireland, received its name. The best authority on the subject states that already in the 2nd century A.D. the ancient twin Irish kingdoms of Achill and Ullhall were in existence and bore these names. He adds, "Achill was the name given to the mountainous portion, which included St. Patrick's Reek, hence its ancient name of Cruachan Aigli."^{cc} However, to the writer's ear "Achill" and "Aigli" seem far apart. Elsewhere the same source notes that "'Achill, land of moor and mountain,' is supposed to derive its name from the eagles that still make their haunts around the tops of its wild and picturesque mountains."^{cc} It is certain that at least in modern Germany, the name "Achill" has been used simply as a variant of the Grecian mythological hero's name, "Achilles"--a book was published at Berlin in 1910 entitled Achill. Tragoedie in Drei Akten, and another at Leipzig in 1931 with the title Koenig ueber Willen. Achill, both of which obviously referred to Homer's famous subject. (the Library of Congress has the two books).

Conceivably the name "Achill" in Teutonic Europe has been only a variant of "Achilles" since the first centuries A.D. In this case, the name of the Irish kingdom of Achill may itself have come from Greek mythology, through the Romans to the Teutons to the Celts, or direct from the Romans to the Celts. If so, the kingdom's name was not a variant spelling of the Gaelic word for "eagle" as suggested in the book quoted above. But I am inclined to suspect that "Achill" did exist in the early Gaelic language with no Greek derivation; whether or not it meant "eagle" or had any connection whatever with the word "aigl", is anyone's guess. For one thing, there existed in the early Middle Ages a place in Scotland called "Achilmere".^{dd} If my supposition is correct, it raises an interesting question for the Achilles family of Germany. This family in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries spelled its name "Achil", "Achill", or "Achills" as often as it used the traditional "Achilles" spelling. Could it be that the name in Germany originated with a Celtic word, rather than the Greek mythological name? The best evidence against it is that "Achill" as a family name has not survived in the Celtic lands (Scotland, Ireland, and Wales--Brittany was not checked) and is not known to have appeared indigenously in the German-speaking countries of Europe in modern times.

How extensive is the name Achilles in Europe today? As indicated in the chapter on the German family, there are literally thousands of Achilles' now living in Germany. The only other places in Europe where the writer has observed the name in this exact spelling are London (its telephone book entries are given on page 7, above) and, interestingly enough, The Hague, Netherlands. The 1959 telephone directory of that Dutch city lists seven persons named Achilles and one named Achilles-Loesken; since their first names are all abbreviated, it is not certain that these persons are not Germans resident in Holland or second- or third-generation Dutchmen of German origin.* The writer has heard secondhand that the family name Achilles is not unusual in the German-speaking parts of Switzerland, but the Zurich, Basel, and Lucerne telephone books have no such entries.

*Yes, they seem of German origin--see page 337.

According to the telephone books of Italy, one person named Achilli was living at Florence in 1959, two at Venice in 1956, and four at Genoa

in 1958; also at Genoa there were one person named Achille and one named Achillea listed. No entries of "Achilles" or any variation thereof appear in the telephone directories of the following cities from this period: Leiden, Netherlands; Glasgow, Scotland; Aalborg, Denmark; Hull, England; Brussels, Belgium; Vienna, Austria; Helsinki, Finland; and Budapest, Hungary. The writer unfortunately was unable to check French directories. As for Spain and Portugal, it does not seem likely, if the name in some form does appear there, that it is widespread, since the information concerning Latin America in the chapter on the Achilles families of America suggests that the name was brought to the Spanish- and Portuguese-speaking parts of the Western Hemisphere only by Germans and Greeks. *

Besides inspiring the Greeks, as the name of a national hero representing all valor and chivalry, and in addition to becoming the surname of a handful of medieval men, the name "Achilles" has lent itself to such varied institutions as an athletic club in London and a tiny village in Gloucester County, Virginia. It may be presumed that the founders of the London club had in mind the manly qualities of the Greek hero in making their choice, but the Virginia villagers when asked by the writer in October 1959 had no idea how their home won its name in Revolutionary days. There was at one time also a township in Kansas named Achilles, but I have been unable to locate it on the map.

Towards A Family Emblem. Persons named Achilles who want a family emblem--perhaps for such purposes as to decorate needlepoint, china, stationery, rings, or home-library markers--have several possibilities open to them. First, they can design their own emblem. Most people who do so simply make their initials into a monogram. There is nothing against using animals, trees and flowers, faces, or other figures in composing a family symbol, however, and an emblem so designed would be as meaningful to succeeding generations as to the generation which devised it, while a monogram consisting of one person's initials may lose much of its meaning in the course of 50 or 100 years.

Two pictures strike me as especially appropriate symbols for bearers of the name Achilles to use. One is the bas-relief made in the 1st or 2nd century A.D. depicting St. Achilles in his martyrdom, which is on the base of one of the columns in the basilica at Rome where he is buried and at least as of 1894 was in fairly good condition (see page 4, above). It was chiefly the life and works of St. Achilles which inspired the adoption of "Achilles" as a personal name in Western Europe. (Unfortunately it was not possible to obtain a picture of the bas-relief in time to include it as an illustration here.) The other figure which would be a logical emblem for the Achilles family is a traditional Greek-Classical drawing of the mythological hero Achilles--perhaps just the head and shoulders, rather than the entire body. A book by Annie Rivier entitled La Vie d'Achille (The Life of Achilles) and published at Lausanne in 1936 contains photographs of fourteen 6th and 5th century B.C. Greek vases with drawings of Achilles on them (the Library of Congress has the book). There should be many other books with such illustrations. If one such early, traditional picture of Achilles the hero could somehow be combined with the bas-relief of Achilles the Saint without producing too complicated a figure, this would be a still more meaningful emblem. A simpler version might be the head of Achilles the hero, with a crown of thorns over it and a cross in back of it to represent St. Achilles the Martyr.

*An Argentinian tells me that "Aquila" (the Latin word for "eagle") is a family name in that country.

The United States, though of polyglot ethnic origin, and not a member of the British Commonwealth, can rightly be considered as part of English culture because of language, law, custom, and literature. On account of this many Americans since the Revolution have continued the practice of applying to the Royal College of Arms at London to have the family coat-of-arms they wish to use (or have already been using) formally confirmed or "granted" to them by authority of the British Crown. This act lends a degree of legitimacy to the use of a family emblem and also entitles the emblem to be properly called a "coat-of-arms". But in my opinion there is a slightly false ring to this arrangement--not so much because the acts of the British monarchy are not applicable to American citizens, as the fact that "coats-of-arms" were originally the shields of knights or the breastplates of soldiers. Their granting since the 17th century, when soldiers last wore armor customarily into battle, somehow seems artificial. Moreover, most (if not all) Americans named Achilles are of German or Greek extraction. There is no longer a traditional office in Germany with the authority to grant coats-of-arms to individuals. There never was one in Byzantium or Greece, where the Western European concept of heraldry did not take root.^{ee}

Better than to devise a family emblem which "looks like" a medieval coat-of-arms, or to arrange (for a sizeable fee) for the British Crown to grant the emblem so that it may be properly called a coat-of-arms (and certainly better than to use the coat-of-arms of any other family besides the Achilles', which no one named Achilles has the right to do), is to pursue the third possibility. This is to trace one's paternal line of descent back to Europe (in the case of Americans) and then back to about 1600, that is, to the eve of the Reformation. One may then find that a coat-of-arms already exists to which he is entitled. Coats-of-arms are normally borne only by those descendants who are in the direct paternal line of succession from the man to whom the arms were originally granted. However, if a brother or even a distant cousin (provided his name was Achilles) of one's own direct paternal forebear was granted arms, and if one can get in touch with that brother's or cousin's senior presentday descendant, one can request permission for all the descendants of one's own forebear also to bear the coat-of-arms.

More research must be done on the Achilles' of Europe before the undertaking suggested here as the third possibility (which in itself would involve much genealogical searching) can be considered as promising. The standard reference work on Continental European coats-of-arms, Rietstap, lists no arms as ever granted to a persons named Achilles. The book does note the coats-of-arms granted to the Achilly family of France, the Achilli family of Italy, and the Achill family of Scotland and Germany. The Achilly arms are also listed in Delcer's Les Vieux Noms de France (The Old Names of France) (Paris, 1939, page 3), from which it may be guessed that they were granted in about the 14th or 15th century. The writer knows nothing about the Achilly family except that it lived in the Dauphine region. From G. B. di Crollanza's Dizionario Storico-Blasonico (Historical-Heraldic Dictionary) (Pisa, 1836, Volume 1, page 3), we know that the Italian Achilli family to which arms were granted came originally from Mirandola, moved to the city of Mantoua in the early 1500's, and died out in 1713. It seems possible that presentday persons named Achilli would be entitled to these arms if a distant relationship to the original recipient of the arms could be shown; but the arms are out of the question for the Achilles'. Also out of the question for persons named Achilles is the coat-of-arms borne by the Scottish Achill family in the 1500's or earlier, as established by the standard work on German heraldry, Siebmacher's

Wappenbuch. It will be seen in the chapter on the Achilles family of Germany that Walter Achill (1570?-1635), although he settled in Central Germany, was clearly of Scottish origin and therefore had no connection with the German Achilles'.

More interesting are the arms granted to an Englishman named Achilles at some time before 1854, according to William Berry's Encyclopaedia Heraldica (London, 1854, see "Achilles"). The writer has no idea who this man was or when or where he lived. Presumably this could be found out from the Royal College of Arms at London. It may be that he was of German origin and that his line of descent can be traced back to a point in common with the other branches of the German Achilles family, in which case the descendants of the other branches might be authorized to share in the use of these arms.

It should be noted that the standard published reference works on European heraldry contain only a small fraction of all the coats-of-arms ever granted. We know of at least one person named Achilles who must surely have been authorized a coat-of-arms, (Baron) Alexander Achilles (1584-1675) of Prussia, for whom there is no listing in any of the standard German heraldic dictionaries (see the chapter on the German family for details regarding Alexander). Not all coats-of-arms in Continental Europe were awarded to noblemen, although the practice of awarding them to commoners was much more widespread in England than on the Continent. One should therefore not be discouraged from tracing his Achilles line of descent back to 1600, only because the standard reference works list no Achilles coats-of-arms for him to trace to, or only because the Achilles family of Europe did not belong (at least for the most part) to the aristocracy.

Perhaps most desirable is the fourth possibility: to trace back one's paternal line of descent to about 1600 and, assuming one does not promptly discover a coat-of-arms in the family, to find a figure or symbol used by the family during several of its early generations. Such a symbol might be located over the front door or the hearth of the family house, if by luck it should still be standing. Or it might be the emblem of a public office held by several of the fathers and sons in a given line of descent--for instance, steward or forester of the lands of a monastery. If the father or grandfather of the founder of the New Hampshire Achilles family should prove to have also been a professional soldier in the Duke of Brunswick's service, then the emblem of the Brunswick Army in the 13th century might appropriately be adopted by the descendants as a family symbol.

* * *

POSTSCRIPT. Regarding the last paragraph, I have now found that both townsmen and peasants in Upper Saxony used personal seals starting in the 1600's, if not earlier, to sign legal documents, especially deeds (see: Karlheinz Blaschke, Siegel und Wappen in Sachsen /Seals and Arms in Saxony/, Leipzig, 1960, pp. 85-88, for sample peasant seals). They may sometimes have considered their seals hereditary. There is no reason to suppose the commoners of Lower Saxony (composed mainly of the states of Brunswick and Hannover) did not also use seals, but unfortunately Herr Rimpau, my searcher in Germany, is at present disinclined to search in Brunswick for an early Achilles seal. (The difference between a seal and a coat-of-arms: the latter, always hereditary, were "granted" to a person and his heirs by the Crown, usually for a good deed.)

* * *

FOOTNOTES

^aAll these conclusions are the writer's own, except as regards the century in which the adoption of surnames in Europe began. Karl Friedrich von Frank, of Senftenegg Castle, Lower Austria, a noted genealogist, writes (letter of August 5, 1957) that in Germany the taking of fixed surnames started in the 13th century, and that in Southern Germany it lasted until the 1800's. There is no reason to my knowledge that this generalization should not be applied to Europe as a whole.

^bWebster's New International Dictionary of the English Language - 2nd Edition - Unabridged (Springfield, Mass., 1929), p. 20.

^cIbid., p. 80.

^dIbid., p. 20.

^eWill Durant, The Life of Greece (New York, 1939), see references in its index.

^fSocietas Aperiendis Fontibus rerum Germanicarum Medii Aevi (editors), Monumenta Germaniae Historica /a compendium of documents written during 500-1500 which shed light on Germanic history/, Vol. 31 (Leipzig, 1930?), p. 382; Vol. 24 (Leipzig, 1928?), p. 615, n. 35.

^gOscar von Gebhardt, et al. (ed.), Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Altchristlichen Literatur (Leipzig, 1894), Sect. 2, pp. 33-37, 44-45, 46, 54.

^hDr. Achelis writes:

Domitilla was the niece of the Emperor Domitian and of Consul Flavius Clemens, and together with her mother Plautilla, was baptized by St. Peter himself. ... The account /in the "Acts of Sts. Nereus and Achilles"/ begins with the events of the year 95 (according to Eusebius), and Domitilla is understood to have been at least thirty years old... She had two Christian personal servants, eunuchs, Nereus and Achilles, whom she had purchased from her mother as boys, and who like their mistress had become Christians through Peter.

Domitilla, who was engaged to be married to Aurelian, the son of a consul, decided instead to become a nun, and she sent Achilles and Nereus to Bishop Clemens, a cousin of hers, to inform him of her decision.

Aurelian, thus cheated of his bride, requested the Emperor to banish Domitilla and her eunuchs, being Christians, to the island of Pontia. There they met two other banished persons, Furius and Priscus, pupils of Simon Magus, who wanted to alienate the entire island from Christ and Paul. Nereus and Achilles immediately took up the battle, and they obtained a promise from the population of the island to accept the opinion of Marcellus, son of the city prefect Marcus, in regard to Simon Magus.

They wrote a letter to Marcellus asking his views. Marcellus in his reply stated his opinion frankly. He himself had been a pupil of Simon Magus at one time, and had concluded that he was a depraved human being and had therefore gone over to St. Peter. Although Achilles and Nereus had not inquired about the matter, Marcellus' letter gave an account of the death of St. Peter's daughter, Patronilla.

The letter according to Nereus' and Achilles' plan was supposed to serve the practical purpose of bringing back to Christ the people led astray by Furius and Priscus. However, the author /of the "Acts of Sts. Nereus and Achilles"--WBS/ had long since forgotten this by the close of his account of Marcellus' letter: Eutychus, Victorinus, and Mario, who like most of the figures in the "Acts" crop up mechanically, now report of the death of Nereus and Achilles in a letter to Marcellus. Already thirty days before the arrival of Marcellus' letter, Aurelian had the two removed to Terracina, after which he attempted to win them over by means of gifts to his plans with regard to Domitilla, but failed. There, after lengthy tortures, they were executed by the sword by Consul Memmius Rufus. A slave of Domitilla's, Specosius, arranged the transport of their bodies to the sandy crypts one and half (Roman) miles from Rome, along the Via Ardeatina, where Domitilla had her estate. In the same place in the "Acts" it is noted that Petronilla's monument was also located there, which had not been known before.

While perhaps of scanty historical importance, the surviving fragments of the columns of the ciborium of the basilica /crypt church--WBS/ may have a great significance for Christian sculpture and architecture. The larger of the two columns depicts the martyrdom of Achilles on its raised base, which fact is indicated by the inscription A C I L L E V S above it. The martyr, dressed in tunic, pallium, and shoes, is running to the left with his arm stretched out towards his persecutor. The latter, dressed with girded tunic, cloak, and headgear, is following him swinging a sword in his left hand. A cross in the foreground rises above the two figures, with its extremities crowned by large wreaths.

The martyrdom of Nereus is depicted quite symmetrically on the matching column, insofar as one can judge from the surviving base. The preparer of these two reliefs does not indicate whether Achilles and Nereus were praetorian guards or not. But the pictorial representation agrees fully with the "Acts" that it was by the sword that the two martyrs died. The "Acts" also repeat explicitly that the two were buried "in the sandy crypts at Domitilla's estate on the Via Adeatina"; if however the statement elsewhere in the "Acts", that they were buried "near the monument where Petronilla daughter of the Apostle Peter was laid to rest," refers to the basilica, as is probable, then there is no question that Nereus' and Achilles' grave in the time of the author /of the "Acts"--WBS/ was located under the altar /of the basilica/ itself. /Translated from the German by WBS./

¹Societas Aperiendis., op. cit., Vol. 16 (Leipzig, 1926), p.? (see index), and Vol. 23, p. 83.

^JFor other references to the relics, see Ibid., Vol. 15 (Leipzig, 1925), pp. 333, n. 20, and 339, n. 30.

^kIbid., Vol. 17 (Leipzig, 1926), p. 193.

^lIbid., Vol. 20, p. 55.

^mIbid., Vol. 23, p. 479.

ⁿIbid., Vol. 31, p. 447.

^oIbid., Vol. 29, p. 522.

^pIbid., Vol. 25, p. 753.

^qWebster's..., op. cit., p. 140, for the origin and pronunciation of the name; for an account of famous Archelaus', see: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th edit., Vol. 2 (New York, 1930), pp. 264-265. St. Archelaus' relics were consecrated by the Bishop of Cremona in 1166 (Societas Aperiendis..., op. cit., Vol. 18, p. 303.).

^rA few examples of the appearance of "Archelaus" in America as a first name are as follows: Archelaus Hammond and Elizabeth Weeks both of Rochester, Mass., were married in 1729 (Lucy B. Crenshaw, Plymouth County Marriages /Cambridge, Mass., 1900/, p. 3); Col. Archelaus Fuller of Middleton, Mass., wrote a journal of the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1753 (Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 46 /Salem, Mass., 1910/, p. 209); Col. Archelaus Hughes of Patrick County, Va., served in the Revolution (Lucy H. Horton, Family History /Franklin, Tenn., 1922/, p. 7); Archelaus Gragin of Peterboro, N.H., was born in 1790 at Temple, N.H. (Charles H. Cragin, Genealogy of the Cragin Family /Washington, D.C., 1858 /sic//, p. 26). The earliest reference I have found is: Archelaus Stevens was born in 1711 at Enfield, N.H. (George M. Roberts, Enfield Vital Records /1757--a manuscript in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library/).

^sDurant, op. cit., p. 106; Societas Aperiendas..., op. cit., Vol. 3 (Hannover, 1831), p. 361.

^tFairbairn's Book of Crests, 4th edit. (London, 1905), Vol. p. 3; also Ibid., 5th/?/ edit. (New York, 1911), Vol. 2, p. 3.

^uLetter of April 13, 1960, from the Hon. G. R. Strutt, of Aldenham Park, Bridgnorth, Salop, England, to the writer.

^vLetter of Dec. 20, 1959, from Professor Georgios A. Megas, Dean of the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Athens, to the writer. Professor Megas is an outstanding authority on Greek folklore and the author of, among other items, Greek Calendar Customs, published at Athens (in English) in 1958.

^wOn (1) and (2), see J. B. Rietstap, Armorial general (various editions in 19th and 20th centuries, published in the Neth. and at Paris; no pagination). Concerning (1) see also G. B. di Crollanza, Dizionario Storico-Blasonico (Pisa, 1886), Vol. 1, p. 6, and regarding (2) see also Delcer, Les Vieux Noms de France (Paris, 1938), p. 3. On (3), (4), and (5), see the author card catalogue of the N.Y. Public Library and also Biographie universelle (Paris, 1843), Vol. 1, p. 420. Concerning (6), see G. A. von Muelverstedt (ed.), J. Siebmacher's Wappenbuch - in einer neuen vollstaendig geordneten und reich vermehrten Auflage, Vol. 6, Sect. 6 - Ausgestorbene Pruessische Adel, Provinz Sachsen (Nurnberg, 1884), p. 1. Re (7), (8), (10), and (11), their works are listed in the author card catalogue of the N.Y. Public Library. The Library of Congress author card catalogue cites works of (9) and (12) and also (11).

^xOn "Arkill", see George F. Black, Surnames of Scotland (New York, 1946), p. 30; as concerns "arculus", see H. I. Bowditch, Suffolk Surnames (London, 1861), pp. 376, 378, 381.

^ySee Rietstap (op. cit.).

^zAmerican Genealogical Index (2nd edit.)--see under these various spellings; also, New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Index of Persons for Vols. 1-50.

^{aa}Bowditch, op. cit., pp. 378, 381, and American Genealogical Index (2nd edit.), see spellings.

^{bb}See indexes of returns (by state, in separate volumes) of U.S. Census of 1790.

^{cc}Patrick J. Joyce, A Forgotten Part of Ireland (Tuan, Ire., 1910), pp. 11, 12, 18.

^{dd}/first name not noted/ Paul, The Scots Peerage (Glasgow?, 1914), Vol. 9, p. 176.

^{ee}Letter of Dec. 20, 1959, from Professor Georgios A. Megas, Dean of the Faculty of Philosophy of the University of Athens, to the writer.

C H A P T E R T W O

T H E A C H I L L E S F A M I L Y O F
G E R M A N Y

The German Achilles family is distinguished from those of all other parts of Europe in two interesting respects. First, it is by far the most numerous, nor can its large numbers be attributed to the sudden general growth in the population of Germany in the late 19th century alone, as even by the early 18th century it had become so large that the name Achilles was counted as a common one in the Duchy of Brunswick.^a Secondly, it originates in one particular, relatively small area, from which all Germans of today named Achilles stem--the (former) Duchy of Brunswick and immediate environs, and before the institution of the Duchy, that part of the Kingdom of Saxony comprising about the same region.^b From the size of the family one may deduce that "Achilles" became a hereditary family name at an unusually early date in Germany, while the concentration of the family in one locality at least suggests the possibility that all Germans named Achilles are descended from a common forefather.

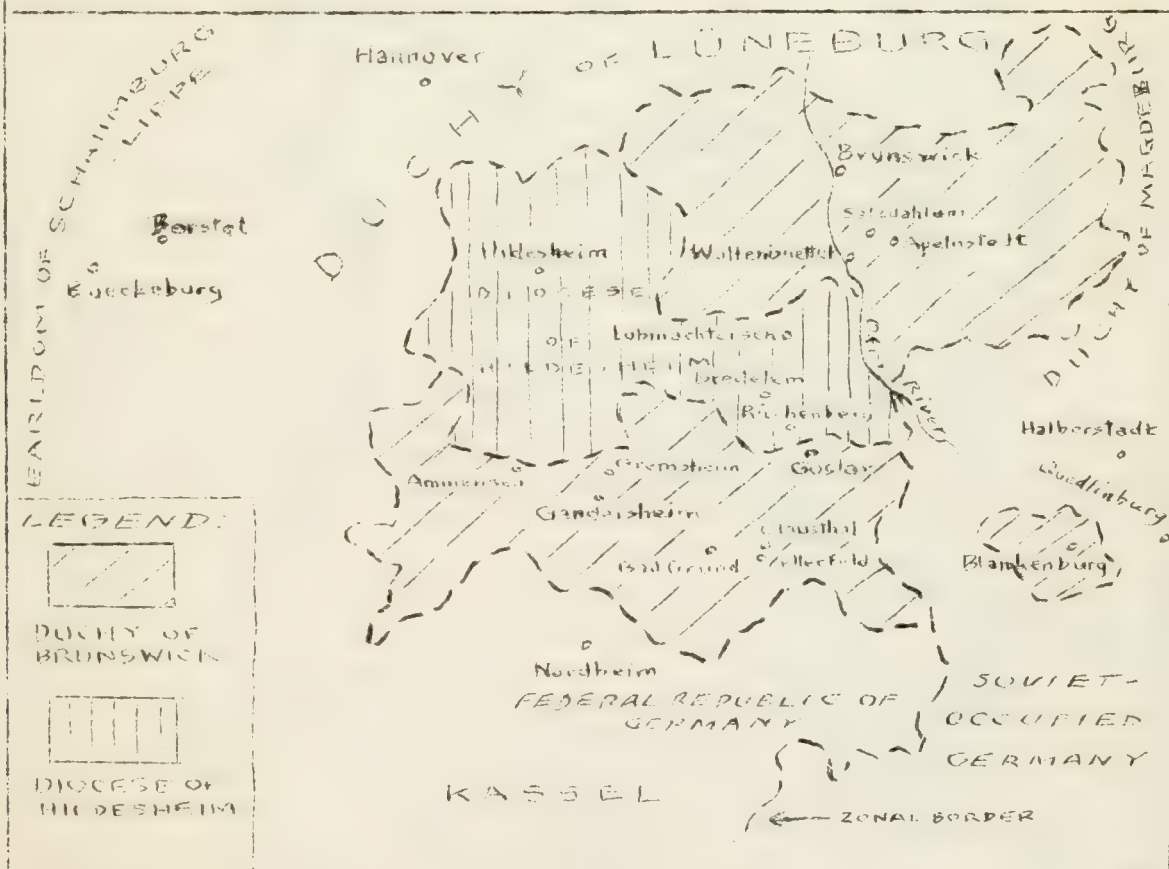
We are fortunate in that a member of the Achilles family of Germany today is interested in family history and has collected and correlated an extensive amount of information about individual branches. He is Colonel Wilhelm Anton August Achilles (Ret.), of Schoenboeckener Strasse 33b, Luebeck. Most of Colonel Achilles' information comes not from original church and town records but from family historical papers belonging to living Achilles'. While the information therefore may contain some inaccuracies, it constitutes a valuable collection of data, much of which could be gleaned from no other sources, and most of which would be inaccessible to the German Achilles family at large, had the Colonel not gathered it together. Members of the American Achilles families of German origin wishing to trace their lines of descent in Europe will find the task infinitely easier if Colonel Achilles someday publishes his findings or at least turns them over to a library.

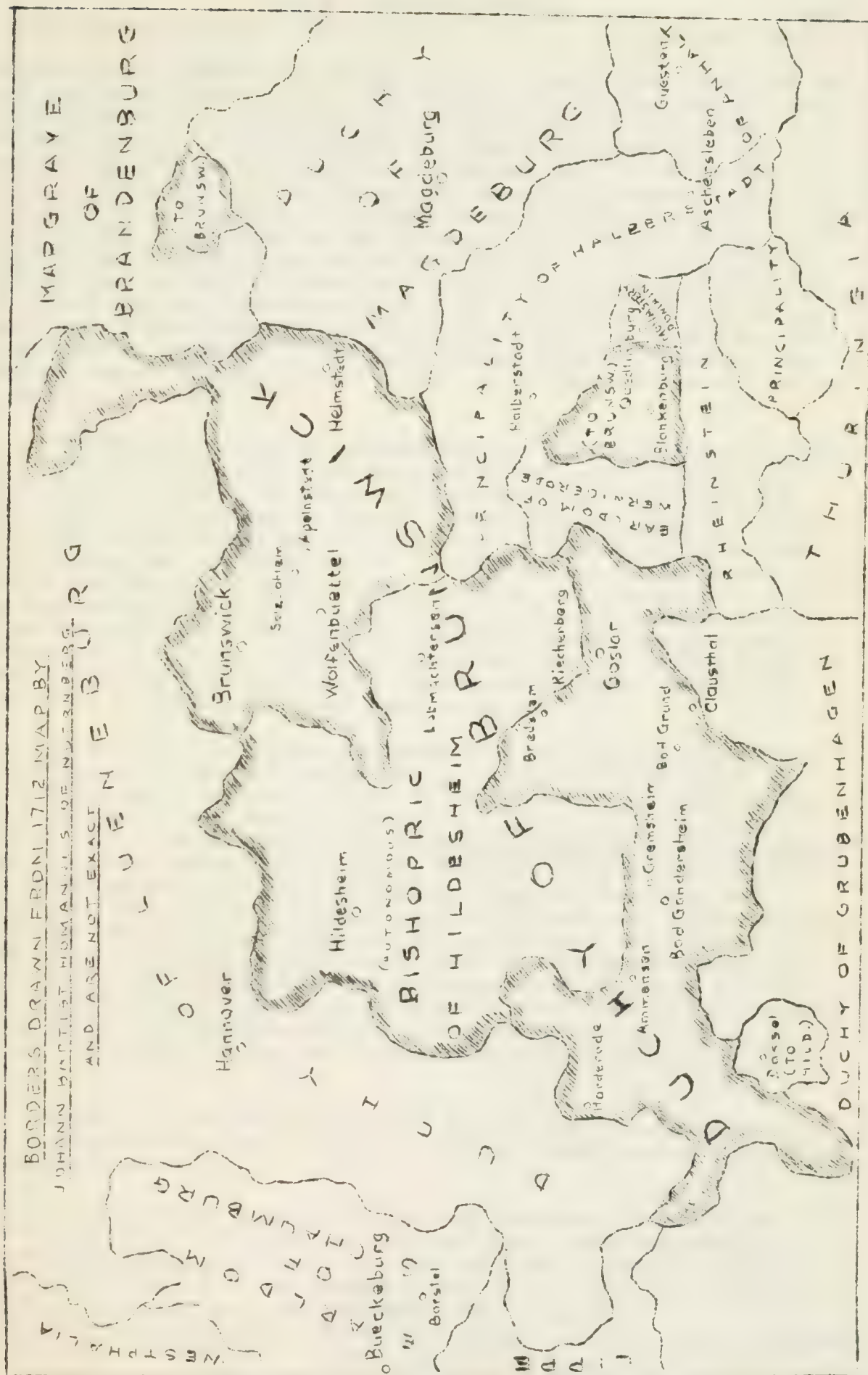
The store of available information taken from the original family

(follows page 17)



ILLUSTRATION No. 3 - 1712 borders of the Duchy of Brunswick



1712 BORDERS OF THE DUCHY OF BRUNSWICK AND ENVIRONS
(SECOND VERSION)

records of the Achilles' of Germany might be twice as great today, had it not been for an American bomb. The "Achilles Genealogical Research Association" of Berlin, now defunct, was founded in the 1930's by Herr Hermann Achilles, of Philippstrasse 12, Charlottenburg/Berlin - West, who was born in 1863 and was living as of Christmas 1957 (at which time the writer's correspondence with Colonel Wilhelm Achilles ceased).+ The records*were destroyed in an American air-raid on Berlin in 1944. In the fall of 1957 Colonel Achilles was planning a trip to Berlin to talk with Herr Hermann Achilles; I do not know whether the trip was made or if the Colonel has been able to obtain much information through correspondence with Herr Achilles, whose memory presumably is not as clear today as it once was. A publication of the Association in 1935, on the occasion of its "Achilles Clan Day", listed twenty members of the Association. The Colonel reports they are all now deceased except for Herr Hermann Achilles himself.^c

As was mentioned in the previous chapter, the earliest German named Achilles of whom the writer has found record was Achilles, landlord of the town of Adersheim, who around 1270 had financial difficulties with the local church (see page 5, above). Colonel Wilhelm Achilles, however, has found reference from the year 1230 to a man named Achilles who was the judge of the town of Lippstadt. Colonel Achilles did not give me either the text or the source of this reference, but I suspect the text is interesting, as Colonel Achilles stated in the same letter he had clear evidence that "Achilles" was a hereditary family name in Germany already in the 1200's. There was at least the hint in the same letter that Colonel Achilles had recently discovered still other 13th-century references to persons in Germany named Achilles.^d

Colonel Achilles' conclusion about the name having already become a hereditary one in the 13th century may be based on the fact that he had discovered three early 14th century references to the name among Germans. The first two of these three references, however, may be to the same person. The first of them is from the Documents Book of the City of Brunswick (page 301), which relates that in 1320 "Achill and his son Johannus had their property confiscated by Johannus Herbordus, manager of the estate, by which Johannus Herbordus obtained his repayment" (these translations from the original, a mixture of German and Latin, are mine). The next reference is from the same source (page 512) and indicates that in about 1320 a man named Achilles was registered among the newest arrived citizens of the city. The third item clearly refers to a different person: in September 1338 Hermannus Achilles was registered as a new citizen of the town of Northeim in the Harz Region, about fifty miles south of Brunswick.^e

Again, it is possible that Colonel Achilles has come across further 14th-century citations of Germans named Achilles without having informed me about them.

The writer knows of eight citations of Germans named Achilles (or variant spellings) in the 15th century, only two of which are probably references to the same person (the Osterwieck items--see below). There is no question that by this time "Achilles" had become a last name, and presumably a hereditary one. The references are as follows:

*of the Association

+The writer called on Col. Achilles in Germany in Nov. 1960 but forgot to ask him about this.

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
PART I. - PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY
1905

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
PART I. - PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY
1905

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
PART I. - PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY
1905

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
PART I. - PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY
1905

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
PART I. - PHYSICAL ANTHROPOLOGY
1905

TABLE 4 - 15TH-CENTURY GERMANS NAMED ACHILLES^f

- 1404 - Fricke Achilse /sic/ was registered as a new citizen of the city of Brunswick (he settled in the Neustadt section).
- 1410 - "Achilles and Meus paid 4½ shillings of tribute from the year before to the convent of St. Blasius in 1410 for the sake of Becker people and the Holtorpes" (from the Vice-Dominal Accounts of the Cathedral Convent of St. Blasien, near the city of Brunswick).
- 1452 - Hans Achils /sic/ was registered as a new citizen of the city of Brunswick (he settled in the Altwieck section).
- 1454 - On April 19, 1454, Olrick Achills /sic/, citizen of Osterwieck, together with his wife Usebe and daughter Kunecke, gave half a crown to the monastery of Stoetterlingenburg for Easter 'as the half-rent, because he had once lent eight marks of Halberstadt currency to the monastery" (from the Documents Book of Stoetterlingenburg).
- 1457 - Tile Achilles was registered as a new citizen of the city of Brunswick (he settled in the Altwieck section).
- 1460 - On November 25, 1460, ----- Achyls /sic/, citizen of Osterwieck, together with his wife Grete, bought from nun Grete Herbecken an annual estate revenue of one-half a gold mark in Halberstadt currency due each March (from the Documents Book of Stoetterlingenburg).
- 1465 - Hannecke Achills /sic/ was registered as a new citizen of the city of Brunswick (he settled in the Altwieck section).

By the 16th century the name Achilles was beginning to spread in the Duchy of Brunswick and environs. We read of a priest named Achilles of the town of Buchne-near-Osterwieck, who on January 24, 1503, arranged a financial transaction between the monastery at Stoetterlingenburg and one Hans Tabel of Osterwieck; of Achilles Achills /sic/, mentioned as a citizen of the nearby town of Hildesheim in 1512; of Anton Achilles, a pastor at the town of Flachstoeckheim in the period 1550-1590; and of Cyriacus Achils /sic/, a slater who removed from Sickte to the city of Brunswick and was registered there as a new citizen in 1585.⁹ Few and far between are the parish vital records in the Brunswick area which lead back into the 1500's (few, in fact, go back to the year 1600), and so it is still virtually impossible in this century to start piecing together actual lines of descent with certainty. But it seems quite likely that three men of whom record appears around 1550 were the founders of the ancient Achilles families of their towns--Hans Achilles of Lobmachtersen, Werner Achilles of Bredelem, and Henning Achils /sic/ of Apelnstedt. Colonel Achilles claims, in fact, to be able to trace his own ancestry all the way back to Hans of Lobmachtersen, although in early 1957 he could prove his line back only to Henning Achilles, who was born at Lobmachtersen in 1609.^h Similarly, none of the Bredelem Achilles' can prove their

lineage, to my knowledge, further back than Andreas Achilles, born at Bredelem in 1611.

As for Apelnstedt, this town is the only one of the three mentioned which lies to the east of the Oker River, a rough dividing line through the middle of the principality of Brunswick, and Colonel Achilles started gathering data on the east-of-Oker branches only at the beginning of 1958. At that time he believed Henning Achilles of Apelnstedt had three sons named Hans, Henrich, and Andreas, and he was aware of a number of present-day Achilles' stemming from Apelnstedt who could trace their lines far back in time--probably well into the 1600's--and therefore were probably descended from Henning. I have no doubt that Henning was the forefather of the large Apelnstedt family with its many later members in different localities, but I am uncertain about the identity of the three sons attributed to Henning.¹ (The latest research--see page 341B--also fails to confirm this.)

A fair proportion of the Achilles' from east-of-Oker whose descent has been traced back to the 1600's stem from the town of Salzdahlum, not far from Apelnstedt. The earliest Salzdahlumer of whom record has been found is Phillipp Achilles, born about 1610 (where?), and several of the Salzdahlum family have been traced back to Phillipp himself. As the Salzdahlum family includes Herr Hermann Achilles of Berlin and others interested in the family's history, undoubtedly there is much information available about this branch that I do not know of. The west-of-Oker Achilles' also have one branch known to go back into the 1600's--and almost as far as the Salzdahlum family--which similarly defies relating to the three known families of the 1500's (Lobmachersen, Bredelem, and Apelnstedt). This branch is composed of the descendants of Jost Herman Achilles, Jost Henrich Achilles, and Andreas Achilles, all of Borstel, born about 1664, 1670, and 1674, respectively, who apparently were brothers.²

See illustration following page 379

Except for the families of Salzdahlum and Borstel, I do not believe any lines of descent have been discovered which go back to the 1600's and which are not attributable to the Lobmachersen, Bredelem, or Apelnstedt families. There are a number of lines which ~~may~~ have not been carried further back than the 1700's or 1800's and which do not lead to any one of these five families; and the main obstacle to their further tracing--disappearance of early church records--could at the same time be concealing Achilles families of the 1500's and 1600's entirely separate from these five known early families. Nevertheless, enough research has been done, and enough lines have been traced to the 1600's, to lend considerable significance to this apparent narrowing of the habitat of the Achilles' of the Duchy to Lobmachersen, Bredelem, and Apelnstedt, as of 1600. These three towns are remarkably close together, and it is difficult to believe that their Achilles' families could not have been closely related in 1600.

This leads back to the question suggested in the first paragraph of the present chapter: could all Germans named Achilles be descended from a common forefather? It seems plausible. There is a story in the German family about such a common forefather. It is virtually impossible that the individual in the story could have been a common blood forefather to all German Achilles', since the period in which he is said to have lived was several centuries before the beginning to hereditary last names in Europe. But if it were proven that the individual in the story actually lived, then this surely would be the explanation of the appearance of the



COURTYARD



ENTRANCE

ACHILLES FAMILY HOMESTEAD AT APELNSTEDT, GERMANY
(IN ACHILLES HANDS SINCE BEFORE 1591)

name "Achilles" in Germany so early as a hereditary one: the individual in the story popularized it. Furthermore, even if the story is not true, its very existence suggests that a similar thing may have happened, perhaps two or three centuries later.

It is known that the Saxon Emperor Otto II, who reigned 973-982 and had his capital at Goslar, a few miles south of the present city of Brunswick, took the Byzantine princess Theophano as his wife. It is widely believed that she was either the daughter of the Byzantine Emperor Romulus II or the niece or great-niece of Emperor John I of Byzantium, although some question has arisen on this matter.^k She ruled Saxony as the regent for fifteen years after Otto's death, together with her mother-in-law for part of the time, while her son who became Otto III (reigned until 1002) grew up. During most of the Regency (1982-997) Theophano resided at Quedlinburg, in the Harz Region, a town also near Brunswick and only ten miles from the town of Osterwieck--where there were persons named Achilles living in 1454, 1460, and 1503 (see above). As the story in the German Achilles family runs, Theophano brought with her from Byzantium a court chamberlain ("Zeremonienmeister" in German) named Achilles who, according to one version, received lands near Quedlinburg from the Empress for his loyal service.^l The other version says that Achilles' name was Theophil Achilles, that he had been a court chamberlain for Romulus II before coming to Germany, and that it was Theophil Achilles' two sons who received lands in recognition of their father's service--in fact, that "Theophil's two sons and their descendants are detectable as hereditary liege lords of the monasteries at Salzdahlum and Bredelem."^m

Being intrigued by this story, I have made a brief effort to check it in the Dunbarton Library for Byzantine Research at Washington. I found that one of the most thorough reference works on the reigns of Otto II and Otto III of Saxony mention neither an Achilles nor a Theophil.ⁿ However, in Theophano's court in Germany there was a man named Leo Akritas who was born about 935 and "came from the Armenian border area near the River Euphrates, was employed in the service of Prince Niketas Kurkuas, and after the latter's return to Byzantium /from Theophano's court in Germany/ took over the eastern courier run for Theophano. He remained at her court until her death and rendered her excellent service through his secret reporting." Prince Niketas Kurkuas, in turn, "was born around 950, nephew of Emperor John Tsimiskes and childhood friend of Theophano. He was adjutant of the court she brought with her from Byzantium and was her liaison with Byzantium, to which he returned upon the death of Emperor John; there as her observer he gave great service to Theophano (in 977). After that he made frequent trips to her court."^o

Several sources on Byzantine history make no reference to Akritas or Kurkuas, nor to persons named Achilles in the court circles of Byzantium.^p However, it is almost certain that the names "Akritas" and "Achilles" ("Achillas" in Byzantine Greek) were frequently confused among the latterday Byzantines. Two manuscripts written in the 14th century have been discovered which contain a popularized version of Homer's tale about the hero Achilles. Scholars on Byzantine literature refer to the popular version as the "story of Achilleis", to distinguish from the Classical Greek legend. According to the greatest authority on Byzantine literature, the Achilles of the Achilleis story is unmistakably the very same character as Digenis Akritas, the hero of Byzantine Greek folklore. Moreover, the Franks of Western Europe were also familiar with the 14th-century Byzantine story of Achilleis.^q The confusion of the names

"Achillas" and "Akritas" could therefore have existed in Western Europe as well.

The possibility that this story is indicative of an actual Byzantine forefather for the German Achilles family in the 12th or 14th century is reenforced to some extent by the persistent and widespread tradition among the German Achillies' (and also their American cousins) that the family was founded by a Greek. There is one other story of a non-German origin for the family. In this one it is said that King David I of Scotland, who reigned 1134-1153, married a woman named Achilles or Achill, her origin being unknown, after which some members of the Scottish royal house assumed the name Sterling-Achill or Sterling-Achilles. Some later migrated to Germany using alternately the name Sterling (Stierling) or Achill (Achilles), and the last to so migrate was Walter Achill von Stierling, who died in 1635.^r The only published information about Walter Achill von Stierling of which the writer is aware reads as follows:

Achill von Stierling. An extinct, originally Scottish lineage, of which one member, the Mecklenburg-Guestrow councilman and Danish colonel Walter Achill von Stierling (died 1635 at Koenigslutter) migrated to Germany. With his son, Hans Albrecht Achill von Stierling, Court Chamberlain and High Counselor of the Free City of Merseburg, to whom the manor of Scherbitz-near-Skenditz belonged as a fief, this branch died out on March 18, 1662. The coat-of-arms is given partly incorrectly in Siebmacher's Volume 23; according to Hans Albrecht's epitaph in the Cathedral at Merseburg, the arms were as follows:

Shield - between two roses, a bend charged with three buckles;

Crest - swan (or goose?) with spread wings, the head sinking to the breast.^s

The only source offered for this story of a Scottish royal origin of the German Achilles family is the recollection of an elderly German lady whose maiden name was Stierling. She and Colonel Achilles in comparing her Stierling family coat-of-arms and the coat-of-arms which was authorized in Germany for Walter Achill von Stierling "discovered" that the only difference was in the crest. It seems likely however that the lady's Stierling forebears simply preempted Walter Achill von Stierling's arms (perhaps led to do so unwittingly by a bogus heraldist), changing the crest, just as did one branch of the German Achilles family in the late 19th century on spurious evidence of authenticity, in this instance not even changing the crest.^t The entire story of a Scottish origin would not be worth mentioning, were it not for the existence of a promontory off the coast of Ireland with the unexplained name of "Achill" (see page 9, above), plus the frequent appearance of "Achill" and "Achills" as a personal name in Germany in early times. It is within the realm of remote possibility that "Achill" was an early medieval Nordic, Teutonic, or Celtic name appearing in both Scotland and Germany, and that in Germany purely by chance it became fixed early as a personal name, evolving into "Achilles" with the rise in knowledge of and interest in the Classics.

A third possibility of a foreign origin for the German Achilles family, that of Italy, is thought by some to exist. It appears to be the least substantial. One member of the family in Germany who is a proponent

of the Italian origin theory believes specifically that the family stems from a false pope.^u There have been many false popes through the centuries, and I do not know what their lay names were. The lay name of Pope Pius VI, who ascended in 1775, was Achille Ratti; he however was not a false pope. It is conceivable that Pius VI's name is a source of confusion behind the Italian-origin theory. A few members of the Achilles family from New Hampshire also came to the conclusion at one time that the family originated in Italy. The reason in this case was that a spurious heraldist, Leonard Wilson of London and San Francisco, chose the arms of the Achilli family of Mantoua, Italy, to submit to a member of the New Hampshire family for use in needlepoint. Wilson gave no sources or explanation for his claim that the New Hampshire family was entitled to these arms; he in fact appears to have known nothing of the New Hampshire family's ancestry.^v The most standard European reference book on European heraldry, Rietstap, gives arms for three families with names roughly approximating that of "Achilles"--Achill von Stierling, Achilli of Mantoua, and Achilly of Dauphine, France (see page 11, above, for a discussion). My strong suspicion is that Wilson went no further than to the Rietstap work and selected the ~~arms~~ of the Italian family as the best looking for the purposes of needlepoint.

Some personalities and anecdotes have come to the fore in the search for a coat-of-arms for the German family. For example, "Achilles" appears in the names of one royal and two noble personages in Germanic Europe. Colonel Achilles refers to these instances of the name quite rightly as "arabesque": in the opinion of both Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, outstanding genealogist of the Brunswick region, and Herr Karl Friedrich von Frank, noted Austrian genealogist, these uses of "Achilles" were in all likelihood meant as first names, and if by chance they did represent last names, they in any case were only concocted noms-de-plume and not hereditary.^w

The first was Albrecht Achilles of Hohenzollern (1414-1486), Prince Elector and Margrave of Brandenburg and Arch-Marshall of the Holy Roman Empire. Because of Albrecht's middle name "Achilles", it has been thought by some in the American Achilles family that a relationship to the Hohenzollern's may have existed. Albrecht however gave the name Achilles to none of his eighteen legitimate children, several of whom bore similarly romantic Classical names, including for instance his son Johann Cicero. The second was Baron Praecipian Achilles von Soye, to whom the right to acquire estates in Bohemia was granted on August 10, 1636. And the last was Baron Johann Ludwig Achilles^v von Laubersheim, who came from Kanser (spelling?) and whose title was Austrian; he was granted the right to acquire estates in Hungary on January 9, 1716.^x

I am inclined to agree with Colonel Achilles that Baron Alexander Achilles, born in 1584 presumably in Prussia, died in 1675 at Stockholm, Sweden, may not have been an arabesque case. Of him we are told, "A Prussian nobleman who lived at the court of Wladislaw, King of Poland, and died in Stockholm in 1675 aged 91. The King of Poland sent him as ambassador to Persia, and the Elector of Brandenburg entrusted him with a mission of the same character to the Cossacks. He wrote, in German, Treatise on the Causes of Earth Tremors and the Agitation of the Sea, and in manuscript form, Consilium bellicum contra Turcas, Philosophia physica, etc."^y Colonel Achilles has discovered that Alexander, then a captain, was sent in 1630 by the Elector of Brandenburg to the Ruhr region to manage a coal-mining enterprise there.^z From this it is clear that Alexander was indeed a German and may perhaps have also had associations with

Central Germany dating from his childhood. There is no coat-of-arms or even mention of Baron Alexander given in the standard reference works on Germanic noble families and heraldry (Siebmacher, Rietstap, Gauhe, and Kneschke--also Dr. Ottfried Neubecker of Berlin, Germany's leading heraldist today, apparently has no information). It could be that he was not a hereditary noble but bore the title "baron" only as a lifetime honor, in which case the possibility that he stemmed from the ancient Achilles family of the Duchy of Brunswick is heightened.

Some noted individuals of later times undoubtedly did belong to the Brunswick family. About August Friedrich Johann Achilles (1798-1861) from Rostock, an article has been written entitled "August Achilles, an Artist of Olden Times". Colonel Achilles reports that August Achilles "is known to me for his paintings of soldiers. He lived at the Court of the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg in Schwerin and painted superb pictures in old, historically accurate uniforms. I collect this type of picture and years ago gave the order to antique dealers to seek pictures by August Achilles for me."^{aa} In the field of scholarship, as opposed to the arts, mention should be made of Alexander Achilles, who died in 1900. He was a student of jurisprudence, and a 1310-page work of his, Civil Statute Book Concerning Import Law, Youth Welfare Law, Maritime Law, was in sufficient demand to be republished in 1944 at Berlin. Colonel Achilles writes that "Alexander Achilles the jurist is a well-known and recognized personality; he is considered the best commentator on German maritime law."^{bb} Again in the field of scholarship, Hans Achilles should not be overlooked, whose work, The Relations of the City of Brunswick to the State, in the Late Middle Ages and to the Beginning of Modern Times, was published in 1913 at Leipzig as part of a series entitled "Leipziger Historische Treatises".^{cc}

Recent members of the German Achilles family stemming from the principality of Brunswick have also had distinguished careers in the field of international affairs. Friedrich Wilhelm Achilles, who died in 1946, was a member of the career administrative-officer corps of the German Diplomatic Service and in 1924 became the Chancellor of the German Embassy at London. Mr. Bruno Achilles, now retired and living in Dublin, Ireland, also held the position of Chancellor of the German Embassy at London at one time between the World Wars.^{dd} Julius Fritz Achilles (Doctor of Jurisprudence), born in 1877 at Luebeck, Germany, died in 1951 at Helsinki, Finland, was the Consul General of Austria at Helsinki in the early 1930's and a holder of the Austrian Grand Silver Badge of Honor, as well as a high decoration from the (pre-Hitler) German Government. His daughter, Marianne Achilles, carried on this family tradition and married the Honorable Johan Nykopp, a Finnish diplomat who served in the 1950's as his country's ambassador to the United States.^{ee} (It is perhaps amusing to note in passing that, as regards the diplomatic tradition in the American Achilles family, Marian Achilles, daughter of Theodore Achilles, a career diplomat who was the American Ambassador to Peru in the 1950's, is also married to a career diplomat: the writer.)

The Achilles family of Germany in modern times has also had its fair share of members of the liberal professions, as well as government officials. Ernst Heinrich Achilles, LL.D. (1844-1903), father of Consul General Fritz Achilles of Helsinki, was a highly regarded lawyer in the ancient city of Luebeck; his wife, nee Marianne Schroeder, was the daughter of a Hanseatic Senator from Luebeck. Ernst Heinrich Achilles' brother was Dr. Carl Wilhelm Achilles of Berlin, a noted surgeon.^{ff} In 1915 and the following

years there lived at Stuttgart a Dr. Achilles, a surgeon, who was "very respected and sought after."⁹⁹ Today we read of Otto Achilles of Frankfurt-am-Main, who holds the degrees of both Doctor of Engineering and Doctor of Political Science; of Friedrich Achilles of Muehlhausen, in the East Zone of Germany, another Doctor of Engineering; of Joachim Achilles, D.D.S., of Goettingen; and of Drs. Helmut Achilles of Bonn, Ewald Achilles of Bremen, and Horst Achilles of Oker, about whose specialties or occupations the writer lacks information.¹⁰⁰ The police chiefs of the cities of Brunswick (population 223,263) and Wolfenbuettel (population 31, 566) both are named Achilles--Alfred at the former, Wilhelm at the latter. Brunswick is also the home of Alwin Achilles, Government official, and Erich Achilles, Ministry of Justice official. At Wolfenbuettel we find Ernst and Gustav Achilles, government mining officials.¹⁰¹ And so on. Persons named Achilles are prominent in the public affairs of the Communist-held part of Germany, as well: Leopold Achilles was the editor of a 224-page book published at Leipzig in 1959 (in German) entitled Ten Years of Fostering Monuments in the German Democratic Republic.¹⁰²

The writer is aware of a few instances where Colonel Achilles has come across a relationship, through blood or marriage, between the Achilles family of Germany and some European aristocratic houses. In the 19th century a lady named Achilles is said to have married the (Spanish) Duke of Albuquerque. Also in the 19th century, a Herr von Valtier of noble extraction married a member of the Achilles family of Rauschen, East Prussia (a branch of the Bredelem family). When both he and his wife died at an early age, their son Hans was adopted by a relative, Gustav Achilles (1837-1904) of Rauschen, and later changed his name to Hans von Valtier-Achilles--the only instance known to me where a branch of the Achilles family has been formally merged with an aristocratic family. A more colorful case is that of Grand Duke Karl August of Saxony/Weimar. By his mistress, named Riemann, he had an illegitimate son Paul. Paul's mother soon afterwards married a landscape architect named Skell, and the boy became Paul Skell. Paul in turn had an affair with a Miss Achilles, daughter of Herr Hermann Achilles of Valtheim near Wolfenbuettel (born about 1870). The youth resulting from this liaison was named Paul Achilles, born in 1920, who today resides at Weimar and is a precision toolmaker. Colonel Achilles is informed by Dr. Schlegel Director of the Regional Court at Weimar, that "this grandson of the Duke has so striking a likeness to youthful pictures of his grandfather that it has become a town by-word!"¹⁰³

A somewhat more respectable connection is Colonel Achilles' own second marriage, which was to the late Baroness Ruth von Heintze, daughter of the Baron von Heintze, President of the State Bureau for the Arts of Schleswig-Holstein. Through her the Colonel's descendants have among their forebears such historic families as the Counts of Raventlow.¹⁰⁴

Despite the artists, scholars, diplomats, members of the liberal professions, officials, aristocratic relations, plus a host of successful merchants omitted for lack of space,*the Achilles family of Germany always was and still is today composed chiefly of farmers. The German Achilles farmers have both participated in the broader strokes of German history, and built their own personal family history and tradition. Their lives, collectively speaking, have as much meaning and interest for this general essay on the German Achilles family as do all the individual careers put together of their more illustrious relatives in other walks of life. Colonel Achilles recognizing this fact has done extensive research on the

*For a few, see the bottom of page 29.

farming branches of the family, their traditions and their family anecdotes. I unfortunately lack the results of his work and am too impatient to be done with the present book to await and then translate them. One instance of a role by an Achilles farmer in the larger picture of German history, however, is known to me. In this case the farmer was already deceased, and it was his remains which became the subject of a test for power between the struggling Roman Catholic and Protestant authorities along the border of the two religious jurisdictions created somewhat artificially in Central Germany at the end of the Thirty Years' War. The register of deaths of the Parish of Jerstedt, near Goslar and thus south of Brunswick, states that in 1707:

Henning Achilles, forester and steward, was buried in Christian fashion in the churchyard; but the Monastery /of Riepenberg--WBS/ wanted to have ^{the} body brought over there, since he had been the Monastery's employee; as this would have been a serious infringement on my office, I remonstrated to the civil court for ecclesiastical affairs about it, and obtained that the pastoral act be left to me to perform.^{mm}

As regards the personal family traditions of the German farming Achilles', Colonel Achilles writes of his long trip through the rural areas south of Brunswick in August 1957 that:

In putting together and evaluating my trip's findings, I note that here and there "watchmen" and "swineherds" come forth, most of whom stemmed from illegitimate liaisons. They bore the name Achilles and must somehow be brought into the general picture /when writing a history of the Achilles family of Germany--WBS/. The individuals however are worth mentioning only if their children ascended to some prominence (as for example my grandparents did), and then it is certainly noteworthy.

In this regard I can relate much to you because traditionally among the farmers of Lower Saxony--and still today--it is quite common to find the desire to see if their brides will bring a "sound young farmer" into the world. If the first child is a maiden or a weakly boy, then they do not marry the girl. I was a battery commander in Wolfenbuettel in 1935 and 1936 and had a whole thirty percent of the battery composed of illegitimate farm boys. The property, the homestead, is the most important thing for these our country folk. "The king is dead, long live the king!" is the salutary axiom of these farmers.ⁿⁿ If you look through the ancestral charts of the Achilles' of Bredelen which I sent you, you will find that it was not always the eldest son who inherited the homestead, but the "most vital". Only by this method could the farmers keep their homestead perpetually in the hands of their own family all through the Thirty Years' War, Napoleon, etc.

We can be proud to stem from such a hardy farmer tradition, and the Achilles' are typical Lower Saxons, despite their Greek name. It is worth it to write their history. Only yesterday was one of these unknown name-relatives here to see me, who is illegitimate but has his own homestead (in Bueningstedt-near-Luebeck).

Before my trip I had little basis for supposing that all the many individual families named Achilles formed a single clan,

ILLUSTRATION No. 5



COL. (retired) WILHELM A. A. C. ACHILLES OF LUEBECK,
GERMANY, HISTORIAN OF THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF GERMANY
(photographed in 1916)

only because of the name; but all the Achilles' I found /on the trip/ originated from one limited area and almost all are the same type. They have a powerful, stocky build (height 5 feet 8 inches to six feet) and have the typical appearance of the Lower Saxons (Eastphalians) and, often, a resemblance in character.^{oo}

The traditional concern of the Lower Saxon farmers over perpetuating their family homesteads in heredity has certainly been pronounced among the Achilles'. From 1600 to the present day the Achilles family of Bredelem has retained the exact same homestead, even though widows have often had to manage the estate alone until a son or grandson was ready to take over. The Lobmachersen Achilles family appears to have possessed the same homestead in Lobmachersen from the late 1500's until the branch of this family actually remaining in the town itself died out around 1800. Although the intervening generations in the lines of descent have not been traced, two of the three homesteads in Apelstedt which are today in Achilles' hands are shown by a tax list dated 1591 to have been possessed then too by bearers of the Achilles name.^{pp}

The writer and Colonel Achilles had originally planned for the present book to be as much a history of the German Achilles family as of the American. Among the special narratives in Colonel Achilles' possession which I have foregone entering here, in the interests of completing this book without further delay, is "a chronicle of the 'Achilles Homestead in Bredelem.'" Colonel Achilles writes that he has an abstract of it, and further, that "the apparent sources were unfortunately burned in the 18th century, so that the present chronicle was put together largely from memory." (I have not seen the chronicle or the abstract.) Another item, and one which presumably would be interesting to the general public (not just the Achilles family alone), is the diary of Udo Achilles of East Prussia, killed in action on the Eastern Front in 1915, relating his experiences as a prisoner-of-war in Siberia for six years from 1915 to 1921. (I have also not seen the diary.) Another is the humorous tale which Colonel Achilles wrote and illustrated for his children about the homeric hero Achilles of Greek mythology, entitled "Achilles the Pelides" (i.e., son of Peleus). Still another is a story by Colonel Achilles about one particular branch of the German family marked by the number of clergymen it has produced, with anecdotes about several of these clergymen.^{qq}

Today the Achilles family of Germany has grown large and has spread far and wide. A sampling of the telephone books of German cities in the period 1926-1929 alone showed that persons bearing the name were living in: Cologne, Munich, Stuttgart, Frankfurt-am-Main, Dortmund, Wuerzburg, Aachen, Kempten, and Erlangen, with 66 Achilles' residing in Berlin. In the same period there were persons named Achilles living also in Vienna.^{rr} The 1957 directory of the city of Brunswick lists over 70 persons there named Achilles. Since there were only three Achilles' listed in the Brunswick city directory from the year 1817, this would indicate that some of the villages in the old Duchy may have lost their Achilles families in favor of the metropolis.^{ss} In any case, the family continues to be heavily concentrated in the region from which it sprang. As for the spreading of the family to parts of Germany and Germanic areas beyond the old Duchy of Brunswick and its environs, the following notes may be indicative.

TABLE 5 - MOVES OF GERMAN ACHILLES' TO OUTLYING AREAS^{tt}

- to East Prussia around 1720; Zacharias Achilles is said to have been born at Bredelern in about 1695; his line of descent according to Col. Achilles is: Valentin, Andreas, Werner; he moved to Ohlhof near Goslar, and thence to Rauschen, East Prussia, where he had descendants; he was known as Hans Michel Achilles (there was a Michael Achilles baptized March 16, 1687, at Riechenberg near Goslar, son of Valentin's brother Henning, and it seems possible that Hans Michel of East Prussia was actually this man, especially since Michael of Riechenberg disappears from record after his baptism)
- to Pomerania around 1800; Johann Ludwig Achilles, a musketeer, was born April 9, 1780, at Klein-Winnigstedt, Duchy of Brunswick, son of Johann Andreas Achilles, whose origin apparently has not been traced; he moved to Pomerania (Col. Achilles did not give me the name of the town) and appears to have had descendants, as Col. Achilles has traced a Pomeranian line of descent from the mid-19th century to the present
- to Schleswig-Holstein around 1800; Johann Ernst Heinrich Achilles (1779-1832), linen merchant of Luebeck, was born at Sehlem near Hildesheim, south of Brunswick, son of Heinrich Ernst Achilles (1739-1813), merchant and farmer of Sehlem; although Luebeck is of course not in Schleswig-Holstein, many of Johann Ernst's descendants lived there
- to Saxony around 1820; Johann Gottfried Achilles (1798-1862) was Mayor of Groitsch near Leipzig and had descendants; I believe Col. Achilles knows Johann's precise origins
- to Bavaria around 1830(?); as will be seen later, Joseph Achilles, who came to America in about 1855 and settled at Newtown Square, Pa., was born in 1833 in Bavaria; although the Munich telephone directory for around 1926 listed several Achilles', the 1950 one shows only one
- to Westphalia around 1865; Johann August Christoph Achilles (1795-1866) of Leinde, in Brunswick, had a son Johann August Gerhard Achilles (1840-1915) who moved to Aachen and had descendants, as well as another son Johann Aloys Wilhelm Achilles (1844-1905) of Eupen, who resided in Aachen part of his life and had descendants who lived there
- to Bohemia around 1875; Josef Heinrich Ludwig Achilles, born 1851 (where?), resided at Lichtenstein, Bohemia, and had descendants
- to Finland around 1895; Julius Fritz Achilles (1877-1951), LL.D., who was mentioned on page 24, above, removed from Luebeck, Germany, to Helsinki, Finland, as a very young man, as did his brother Max, a merchant; Max returned to Luebeck in later years; one of Max's sons was Sgt. Max Heinrich Achilles, who

was killed in action in 1943 at the Perekop Isthmus, Crimea, and the other is Herr Nils Wolfgang Achilles of Ratzeburg-near-Luebeck; Julius Fritz' only child is Mrs. Johan Nykopp of Helsinki, where his sister also resides

to Austria; it was noted earlier that the Vienna telephone book listed persons named Achilles in 1926-1929; it showed no one by the name in 1958

to Switzerland; the writer's wife was told in Zermatt, Switz., in 1955, that the name Achilles appears in German-speaking Switzerland.

In closing it should be pointed out that the suggestion made in one German genealogical reference work,¹¹¹ that the Achilles and Achelis families of Germany were originally one and the same, appears to have no foundation. This fact may be of interest to the Achilles' of America, as a branch of the Achelis family of Bremen was established at New York in 1833 and rose to considerable prominence. (The readers of this book have also run across the name on page 4, above, where Dr. Hans Achelis' study concerning St. Achilles is discussed.) A history of the American Achelis family which was written by Miss Elisabeth Achelis of New York does not shed particular light on the family's earliest history, but fortunately the Achelis' have their own historian in Germany. He is Dr. Thomas Otto Achelis of Kiel, who explains in a letter to the writer dated June 17, 1957, that the earliest Achelis of whom he has record removed in 1579 from Lingen-on-Ems, which is a few miles east of the Dutch-German border, to Rostock, a port on the Baltic Sea. A branch of the Achelis' of Rostock settled in 1641 at Bremen, where its members have been active ever since. (The 1958-1959 Bremen telephone book lists eight Achelis' but also four Achilles'.) Dr. Achelis notes that the name is clearly not of German origin; its earliest form was "Achgelis", and its traditional stress on the second syllable also bears no relationship to German family names. He is inclined to believe that the name evolved from a Latin first name, as did the German first name "Toennies" from the Latin "Antonius" and the German "Borries" from the Latin "Liborius". Dr. Achelis feels that Aegidius - Aggides - Agelis - Achgelis - Achelis would be a plausible evolution. But he does not rule out the possibility of "Ach-Elis"--that is, "from Helles (i.e. Greece)".

Some information about the German Achilles family of a more statistical nature is included among the appendixes at the end of this book.

* * *

The 1961 edition of Leitende Maenner der Wirtschaft (Leading Men of the Economy) (Darmstadt, 1961), which is the "Who's Who in German Business," lists the following three persons named Achilles:

- Albert Achilles, of Apelnstedt, Brunswick Province (Illustration 4 may be a picture of his house), born 1896 at Apelnstedt: Deputy Member of the Executive Committee, Barum Sugar Factory Co., Salzgitter-Barum, Brunswick Province
- Heinrich Achilles, of Bredelem near Goslar, born 1903, Chairman of the Board of Directors, Othfresen Sugar Factory, Inc., Othfresen near Goslar
- Wilhelm Achilles, of Evern, Hannover Province, Member of the Executive Committee, Sehnde Sugar Factory, Inc., Sehnde.

FOOTNOTES

^a Letters of June 12 and 26, 1957, from Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, noted professional genealogist of Lucklum-over-Brunswick (Lucklum-ueber-Braunschweig), West Germany.

^b Colonel Wilhelm Achilles (of Luebeck, West Germany) has demonstrated this through considerable research. As will be shown later, he has traced lines of descent from Brunswick to East Prussia, Pomerania, Schleswig-Holstein, Saxony, Westphalia, Bohemia, and Finland. In his letter of July 3, 1957, to the writer he indicates that all German Achilles' stem from a handful of villages in Brunswick which are within a few miles of each other. I am inclined to agree with this conclusion but I believe it was far from proved, at least as of that time. In his letter of Jan. 10, 1958, he appears to have qualified somewhat his certainty of this view.

^c Letters of July 7, Aug. 8, Aug. 15, and Dec. 16, 1957, from Colonel Wilhelm Achilles to the writer.

^d Letter of Jan. 10, 1958, from Colonel Wilhelm Achilles to the writer.
1957

^e Letters of Aug. 3/(the two city of Brunswick items) and Jan. 10, 1958 (Northeim item). The latin text of the quotation given (which is my translation) reads: "Achill u. Johannes filius suus villici Johannis Hertordi proscripti sunt per eundem Joh. Hertordi, quia tetulerunt ei redditus suos." The 1320 listing is also reported in Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau's letter of Aug. 18, 1957, to the writer.

^f The city of Brunswick listings are given in Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau's letter of Aug. 18, 1957. Col. Wilhelm Achilles relates the St. Blasien item in his letter of Aug. 8, 1957 (the German-Latin text, which I have translated, reads: "Achilles et Meus de bonis der Beckerschen et Holtorpes 1420 4½ Schilling Zins vom Vorjahre an das Blasius Stift gezahlt"). I translated the Osterwieck items from the typed historical synopsis of the German Achilles as a whole and his own lineage in particular compiled by Col. Wilhelm Achilles in early 1957, which he mailed to me on July 12, 1957, and which I returned to him in December 1957--unfortunately without having made a copy.

^g The Buehne item is also from the Documents Book of Stoetterlingenburg and is in Col. Achilles' historical synopsis of the German Achilles family compiled in early 1957 (see preceding note). The information on Achilles Achills is in the letter of Aug. 16, 1957, from Herr Heinz Heerwagen (a competent amateur genealogist of the city of Brunswick) to the writer. Pastor Anton Achilles appears on a chart prepared by Col. Achilles on Dec. 15, 1957, to show his findings as of that date, which he enclosed with his letter of Jan. 10, 1958, to the writer. I do not know what the Colonel's source was. For the Cyriacus Achils information, see Herr Rimpau's letter of Aug. 18, 1957, to the writer.

^h For Hans. Werner, and Henning, and other information on the early branches, see charts enclosed with Col. Wilhelm Achilles' letters of Aug. 31, 1957, and Jan. 10, 1958; also, historical synopsis of the German family which he compiled in early 1957 (esp. Werner himself, and also the Colonel's inability to trace back his own line) (I made notes on the synopsis). The Colonel did not give sources.

¹See the sources mentioned in the preceding note. I have doubts about the names the Colonel gives for Henning's three sons because of their striking similarity to the names of the three men of Borstel born in the late 17th century (who appear to have been brothers): Jost Herman, Jost Henrich, and Andreas. These three are mentioned in the next paragraph of the text, and an appendix to this book is devoted to their descendants.

^jAgain, see the sources given in the note-before-last. Colonel Achilles obtained his information on Phillipp from careful research that Herr Rimpau did for me when he thought the founder of the New Hampshire was from Salzdahlum--see Herr Rimpau's letter of June 26, 1957, to the writer. The Borstel information is from Herr Rimpau's letter of July 26, 1958, and is expanded upon in an appendix to this book.

^kG. Sotter, Quellen zur Geschichte des Mittelalters - Germanen und Deutsche im Urteil byzantinischer Historiker (Sources for the History of the Middle Ages - Germanic and German Persons in the View of the Byzantine Chroniclers) (Paderborn, W.Ger., 1953), p. 32. He refers to an article by F. Doelger, "Who was Theophano?", in the Historisches Jahrbuch Goeresgesellschaft, Vol. 62/9 (1949), p. 646ff.

^lLetter of Aug. 3, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer, which refers in this connection to a letter the Colonel had received from Herr Hermann Achilles of Berlin. Herr Achilles wrote that he had found this information "in an old book"--nothing further as to source. The other version is in Col. Achilles' letters of July 23 and Dec. 22, 1957, to the writer, which cite the Colonel's correspondence with Mr. Bruno Achilles of Dublin, Ireland (a former German diplomat, as will be seen later in the text of this chapter).

^mThe quotation is from Col. Achilles' letter of Dec. 22, 1957, to the writer, which in turn seems to be quoting here a letter from Mr. Bruno Achilles (see preceding note) to the Colonel. I suspect that Herr Hermann Achilles of Berlin (see preceding note) may have been the latter's source, perhaps many years earlier.

ⁿKarl Uhlirz et al., Jahrbuecher des Deutschen Reiches unter Otto II. und Otto III. (Berlin, 1954), see index.

^oHenry Beurath, Die Kaiserin Theophano (Stuttgart, 1954), p. 568.

^pThe other sources checked: Byzantion, Vol. 25-27, fascicule 2 (Brussels, 1957), p. 695 (list of sources), pp. 697-711 (lists of Byzantine officials); "Les eunuques dans l'empire byzantin," Etudes Byzantines, Vol. 1 (1953), pp. 196ff; "Etudes sur l'histoire administrative de l'empire byzantin," Orientalia Christiana Periodica, Vol. 13 (1947), pp. 168-194. I also checked Heinrich Moritz, Die Zunamen bei den byzantinischen Historikern und Chronisten (Family Names in the Works of Byzantine Historians and Chroniclers) (Landshut, 1897), see index. This is one of the main sources on Byzantine genealogy. See also note k, above.

^qKarl Krumbacher, Geschichte der byzantinischen Literatur (Munich, 1891), p. 432. Krumbacher is considered the greatest authority on Byzantine literature.

^rLetter of Dec. 22, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer.

^sG. A. von Muelverstedt, J. Siebmacher's Wappenbuch in einer neuen vollstaendig geordneten und reich vermehrten Auflage (J. Siebmacher's Book of Coats-of-Arms, in a New, Completely Organized, and Richly Enlarged Edition), Vol. 6, Sect. 6 (Aussgestorbene Preussische Adel, Provinz Sachsen excl. der Altmark) (Extinct Prussian Nobility, Province of Saxony Excluding the Altmark) (Nuernberg, 1884), p. 1. The illustration of the arms of Achill von Stierling in this work shows that the background of the shield was white, the bend blue, the roses red, and the buckles yellow. The swan would also be white.

^tCol. Achilles summarizes his correspondence with the former Miss Stierling (I lack her married name) in his letters of Dec. 16, 1957, and 22, 1957, to the writer. This lady states her paternal grandmother used the Walter Achill coat-of-arms on her writingpaper, the only difference being that the crest was a maiden with resting arms instead of a swan with spreading wings. She is the surviving senior member of an association of the families Ziering-Moritz-Alemann, to which both her parents belonged. She lost all her records in fleeing from the Soviet Zone to West Germany after the War.

As for the use of these arms in the German Achilles family, Herr Gustav Achilles of Wolfenbuettel (a mining official, i.e. "Bergrat") found them in his father's papers upon the latter's decease, with a description of Walter Achill's life in which he is called "Walter Achilles", and a certification of the information which reads "Paul Gruendel, Heraldist and Artist, Dresden," dated sometime after 1872. (See Col. Achilles' letter of Nov. 1, 1957, to the writer.) Herr Gustav Achilles stems from the Apelnstedt family. In the opinion of Dr. Otfried Neubecker of Berlin, recognized leading authority today on German heraldry, Paul Gruendel of Dresden was one of many artists who practiced heraldry deceitfully around the turn of the century (letter of Dec. 22, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer).

^uIt is Dr. Friedrich Achilles of Muehlhausen (Soviet Zone of Germany) who claims the false pope origin; I presume Col. Achilles has received from him by now an indication of whatever sources there are for this theory. See Col. Achilles' letter of Sept. 16, 1957, to the writer.

^vThe writer has seen Wilson's letter of Sept. 19, 1928, 3501 West 27th St., Los Angeles on this matter to the (then) private secretary of Mrs. George de Sousa Canavarro (nee Helen Achilles) of Tuscon, Ariz. The letter was on imposing stationery ^{also} giving San Francisco and London ^{as} addresses for Wilson. Mrs. Canavarro, who supposes Wilson would be deceased by now, believes he gave a course in heraldry at a college in the San Francisco area at one time (I have not pursued further ^{seen} trying to get in touch with him). Wilson did the heraldic "work" for Mrs. Canavarro in 1930-1931 for a fee, with needlepoint samples; as part of the job he submitted to her also a coat-of-arms for her husband's, the Canavarro family, a Portuguese aristocratic one, for which he wrote he had had to send to Portugal. I have ^{seen} a copy of the "analysis" of several pages which he gave to Mrs. Canavarro together with the arms of the Achilli family of Mantua; it cites no sources and makes no reference to individual members of the Achilles family.

For Rietstap's illustration of these arms, see: Universal Heraldic Institute, Armoires des Familles contenues dans l'Armorial general de J.B. Rietstap (Paris, 1903), Vol. 1, plate 7.

^vLetter of June 18, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer; letter of Aug. 5, 1957, from Herr von Frank to the writer (his address is Castle Senftenegg, Post Ferschnitz, Niederoesterreich /Lower Austria/, Austria).

^zThe information about Albrecht was given to the writer in May 1957 by the Librarian in Charge, Genealogy Room, New York Public Library. On Praecipian, see: Adalbert Ritter, Kral von Dobra Voda, Der Adel von Boehmen, Maehren, und Schlesien (the Nobility of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia) (Prague, 1904), p. 1; this work cites a genealogical reference work by Anton Schimon, published in 1859, but Herr von Frank (see preceding note) has a copy and reports that it contains no additional information. References to Johann Ludwig appear in; Ernst Heinrich Kneschke, Neues allgemeines deutsches Adels-Lexicon (New General German Nobility Dictionary) (Leipzig, 1859), Vol. 1, p. 2; Johann Friedrich Gauhe, Des Heil. Roem. Reiches Genealogisch-Historischen Adels-Lexici (Genealogical-Historical Dictionary of the Nobility of the Holy Roman Empire) (Leipzig, 1747 /sic/), Vol. 2, p. 5; and Kampelen Bola, Magyar Nemes Csaladok (Hungarian Family Directory) (Budapest, 1911), p. 17.

All four books list the entries in question under "Achilles" (Kneschke refers to "Achilles von Laubersheim"), which tempts one to believe that at least the authors of these works conceived of "Achilles" as the last name of the individuals concerned.

^yBiographie universelle (Paris, 1843), Vol. 1, p. 119.

^zLetter of Aug. 18, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer. He refers to a work entitled History of the Ruhr Mines (in German) by a Dr. Spethmann. The Colonel found that Dr. Spethmann was deceased and as of Aug. 31, 1957, was awaiting a reply from the Archive of the Hard Coal Mining Association at Essen to his inquiry regarding Baron Achilles' 17th century service in the Ruhr. I do not know if he ever received an answer.

^{aa}The article is: A. von Langermann, "August Achilles, ein Kuenstler der alten Zeit," in Verein fuer mecklenburgische Geschichte (Mecklenburg Historical Association), Jahrbuch (Yearbook), Year 91 (Schwerin, 1927), pp. 139-152. (The New York Public Library has a copy.) See Col. Achilles' letter of July 7, 1957, to the writer for the quotation, and of July 23, 1957, to the writer as regards August's origin.

^{bb}Letter of July 7, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer. The New York Public Library has a copy of the book, the title of which I translated from the German.

^{cc}The New York Public Library has a copy. (I have translated the title from the German.) As of July 7, 1957, Col. Achilles had no further information concerning Hans.

^{dd}Letters of July 7 and 23, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer (re Friedrich Wilhelm) and of Dec. 22, 1957 (re Bruno). Col. Achilles is in touch with the widow of Friedrich Wilhelm. I do not know where Friedrich Wilhelm and Bruno came from originally, or what else they did during their careers.

^{ee}Regarding Julius Fritz, see: Who's Who in Central and East Europe (in English), 1935-1936 edition (Zurich, 1936), p. 14. Also, letter of July 2, 1957, from Mrs. Johan Nykopp to the writer, and letter of July 7, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer.

gg. Letter of June 14, 1957, from Herr Edwin Metzger of Schwehningen-am-Neckar, West Germany, to the writer.

ff. Letter of June 29, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer.

hh. For Otto and Friedrich, see Col. Achilles' letter of Sept. 16, 1957, to the writer. Joachim is mentioned in the letter of Jan. 10, 1958, from Fraulein Johanna Hitzer of Goettingen (West Germany) to the writer. Horst, Helmut, and Ewald are in Col. Achilles' letter of Jan. 10, 1958, to the writer.

ii. The Brunswick residents are noted in the letter of June 22, 1957, from Herr Heinz Heerwagen of Brunswick to the writer; those of Wolfenbuettel, in Col. Achilles' letter of Aug. 8, 1957, and Nov. 1, 1957 (Gustav), to the writer.

jj. See the author card catalogue of the Library of Congress.

kk. For the Albuquerque and Saxony/Weimar connections, see Col. Achilles' letter of Aug. 31, 1957, to the writer. The Valtier relationship is in his letter of July 23, 1957.

ll. Typed historical synopsis of the German Achilles family written by Col. Achilles in early 1957 (see note f, above).

mm. Letter of Aug. 8, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer. The Colonel took the quotation himself from the register; translation from the German is by me.

nn. "The King is dead, long live the king!" is a stock phrase in European political discussion. I believe it is used to describe a strong feeling among a people or group about perpetuating something hereditary. The phrase seems to emphasize that, theoretically, no sooner has a king died than his heir has automatically become king, so that the country does not lack a king even for a second. A people concerned less with the "office" than with the "man" would say: The old king is dead, long live the new king!

oo. Letter of Aug. 15, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer, except for the last paragraph, which is from his letter of Aug. 8, 1957. (The height measurements he gives are 1.7 to 1.8 meters, which actually come out to 67.49 to 71.46 inches.)

pp. Re Bredelen, see Col. Achilles' letter of June 29, 1957, to the writer; re Lobmachersen, see list in letter of Jan. 10, 1958; re Apelnstedt, see letter of Nov. 5, 1957.

qq. Letter of June 29, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer. All I know about the story concerning the pastor branch is in the following remark from Col. Achilles' letter: "This branch originates in Bredelen. One of the pastors died in the pulpit after the sermon, during the closing prayer. Another went back to Germany from Rosario, Argentina, and returned with his bride." The charts which Col. Achilles lent the writer with his letter of July 12, 1957, (they were a part of his historical synopsis of the German family--see note f, above) show that the so-called pastors' branch was founded by Heinrich Christian Achilles (1830-1900), a son of Johann Julius Werner Achilles (1797-1860) of Bredelen, who was the possessor of the ancient family homestead (Werner^a, Andreas^b, Valentin^c, Barthold^d,

Hans Henning^e, Johann Heinrich^f, Johann Julius Werner^g).

^{rr}Josef K. Brechenmacher, Deutsche Sippennamen (German Family Names), (Goerlitz, 1936), Part 1, 1st pp.

^{ss}Letter of June 22, 1957, from Herr Heinz Heerwagen of Brunswick to the writer.

^{tt}East Prussia: the charts lent to the writer with Col. Achilles' letter of July 12, 1957; the list enclosed with his letter of Jan. 10, 1958. I presume the "Chlhof" where the Colonel says Zacharias lived was the one near Goslar, since this is on the edge of the Lucky of Brunswick, but it may conceivably have been a town in East Prussia where Hans Michel first settled. The possibility that Col. Achilles is wrong in identifying Hans Michel of East Prussia with Zacharias of Brodelem, instead of with Michael of Riechenberg, is my own theory. I took the name of the town of Rauschen from Col. Achilles' remarks about the Valtier-Achilles connection (see note kk, above).

Pomerania: see the chart with Col. Achilles' letter of Aug. 31, 1957, to the writer, and the identifying remark in the Colonel's letter of Oct. 15, 1957; Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau (noted genealogist of Brunswick) located Johann Ludwig's record of birth (see his letter of Oct. 20, 1957, to the writer).

Schleswig-Holstein: letter of June 29, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer; also, Col. Achilles' historical synopsis of the German family (see note f, above).

Saxony: letter of Nov. 1, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer.

Westphalia: letter of June 9, 1957, from Frau Eleanor Keller (nee Achilles) of Freiburg/Breisgau, West Germany, to the writer.

Bohemia: Letter of Oct. 15, 1957, from Col. Achilles to the writer.

Finland; sources are given in the appendix concerning the Brodelem family.

^{uu}Brechenmacher, op. cit., Part 1, 1st pp.; this proposition was repeated to the writer by the Austrian genealogist Karl Friedrich von Frank of Senftenegg Castle, Post Ferschnitz, Niederoesterreich, Austria, in his letter of Aug. 5, 1957.

Mr. Paul Strong Achilles of Woodside, Calif., and Mr. Johnfritz Achelis of New York were contemporaries at Yale University before World War I and were forever receiving each other's mail and laundry, which hardly endeared them.

C H A P T E R T H R E E

A SUMMARY OF THE AMERICAN ACHILLES
FAMILIES

With the Achilles' of the Western Hemisphere the picture is more confused than in Europe. This is because of the variety and mixture of nationalities on this side of the Atlantic, the superimposure of English, Spanish-Portuguese, and French (in Province Quebec) culture on families originally of different nationalities, and the comparatively frequent changing of name spellings. For example, Table 7, which appears on the following pages, includes South Americans with both German and Greek first names; yet these persons presumably have intermarried with their Spanish or Portuguese compatriots. Further, the 1958 Montreal telephone directory lists a Louis Achilli, who if of French origin would probably spell his name "Achilly" or "Achille" and who therefore may originally have been Luigi Achilli (from Italy). He may one day have a son with the same name who, in turn, may change his name to "Lewis Achilles" and who, generations hence, could reasonably be supposed to have been a descendant of a Ludwig Achilles (from Germany) or a Leonid Achilles (from Greece) or a Louis Achille (from Franco).

Still, it would seem fair to assume that a majority of the North and South Americans named Achilles--with that spelling--are descendants of the German Achilles family. Next in number would probably come those of Greek extraction, although as was noted in Chapter 1, the family name is generally spelled in Greece with letters equivalent to "Ahillas". In America the Greeks have transliterated the name into the Latin alphabet in a number of ways--the writer has seen "Achillas", "Achilleas", "Achilleos", "Achillos", "Archillas", etc., in U.S. telephone books.

It is hard to believe that Tables 6 and 7, which occupy the pages after this one, do not cover, in combination, a substantial proportion of the individual Achilles families of the Western Hemisphere, or at least of the United States. The writer has made no systematic effort to learn of all such families, but much information came his /continued on page 39/

TABLE 6 - ACHILLES IMMIGRANTS TO AMERICA^a

This book contains information ^{mainly} (in Part III, starting on page 310) about the descendants of 11 of the 18 ocean-crossing Achilles' listed below. These 11 are noted with an asterisk* in the table below. All of the writer's scanty information about the remaining seven is given in the footnote to this table.

| <u>Year of arrival</u> | <u>Name</u> | <u>Where from</u> | <u>Where settled</u> |
|------------------------|---|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1776 | *Henry Ludwig Achilles | Brunswick (state of) | Weare, New Hampshire |
| 1852 | *Christopher Achilles | Hannover (state of) | Allen, New York |
| 1852 | *Henry Achilles | Hannover (state of) | Wellsville, N.Y. |
| 1855? | *Joseph Achilles | Bavaria | Newtown Square, Pa. |
| 1864 | *Rev.Immanuel Achilles | Berlin, Prussia | St.Paul, Minn. |
| 1870 | Conrad Ludwig Achilles | Apelnstedt, Brunswick | South America |
| 1872? | *A(ugust?) Achilles | Germany | Austin, Texas |
| 1890? | Rev. ----- Achilles | Bredelem, Brunswick | Rosario, Argentina |
| 1900? | Frederick Achilles | Saxony | Chicago, Ill. |
| 1904 | *Albert Frederick Christian Achilles | Hannover (state of) | Hearst, Ontario |
| 1910 | *Anthony Achilles | Petras, Greece | Bridgeport, Conn. |
| 1910 | *Carl Achilles | Hildesheim, Hannover | Arlington, Mass. |
| 1920? | Elisabeth Achilles | Einbeck, Hannover | Nova Friburga, Brazil |
| 1925? | *Zaferios Achilles | Greece | California |
| 1925? | L---- E---- Achilles | Greece | Buenos Aires, Argentina |
| 1949 | Rudolf Achilles | Dortmund, Westphalia | De Kalb, Illinois |
| 1955? | Dr. Hardin Achilles | Berlin/Lichtenrode, Germany | Canada |
| 1955 | *Albert Johannes Coenraad Achilles | The Hague, Netherlands | Oakland, Calif. |

TABLE 7 - MISCELLANEOUS REFERENCES TO UNIDENTIFIED ACHILLES* IN AMERICA^b

- 1852 - P. Achilles, miner in Calaveros County, Calif., told the 1852 California census taker he was born 1817 in Chile and still regarded Chile his residence
- 1875 - William Achilles, beer merchant at 356 Eighth Avenue, New York, N.Y.
- 1902 - William J. Achilles, car builder, resided at 12 Wakullah Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1903 - Edward Achilles, clerk, resided at 1029 Jackson Avenue, Bronx, New York, N.Y.
- 1910? - Henry Louis Achilles resided at Staten Island, New York, N.Y.; his father's name is thought to have been Charles; Henry's father came to America from Germany in the 19th Century
- 1911-1925 - John Achilles resided at Portland, Ore. (was listed there also in 1915, 1918, 1920, and 1925)
- 1914 - Martha (nee) Achilles, married name unknown, resided in Kansas; had two brothers
- 1915? - Mrs. Achilles, widow, resided in old persons' home in Evanston, Ill.; her husband had been a doctor and had taught chemistry at Evanston
- 1918 - Thomas F. Achilles resided with his wife Winfred at Portland, Ore.
- 1929-1946 - Paula Achilles, authoress, Brazil; published ten books (in Portuguese) at Rio de Janeiro from 1929 to 1946 on various literary and political subjects
- 1931 - Harold ED Achilles, Ph.D.; his doctoral dissertation at New York University was published in the Journal of Physical Chemistry, Vol. 35, No. 9, in an article of which E. Austin Taylor was joint author, entitled "Thermal Decomposition in Propylamine....," and was reprinted in 1931 at Ithaca, N.Y. (by Cornell University??) 330F
See page
- 1932-1950 - A. O. Achilles was residing at Oregon City, Ore., in 1932 and 1950
- 1941 - Aristheu Achilles published a political tract (in Portuguese) at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil
- 1953 - Lydia Achilles resided at Hamilton, Ontario
- 1955? - Frank Kelly Achilles was appointed Assistant Chief Engineer of Braniff Airways in about 1955; a graduate of Washington University (where?), he had served as a pilot, USN, in

World War II and as operations manager with Panagra Airlines during 1945-1952; after 1952 he was senior field service engineer with the Air Research Manufacturing Co.; his place of residence not known

- 1956 - John T. Achilles resided at Boston, Mass.
- 1956 - Charles L. Achilles resided at Westchester, Ill.
- 1956 - F. L. Achilles Jr. resided at Manhattan Beach, Calif.
- 1956 - W. G. Achilles resided at San Gabriel, Calif.
- 1957 - Charles Achilles resided at New York, N.Y. (Manhattan)
- 1958 - Kenneth Achilles resided at Arlington, Va.

* * *

/continued from page 36/ way through both correspondence and checking telephone books, city directories, and the indexes of countless genealogical works. When perusing them on other matters. All this information is reported in this study, to assist anyone wishing to trace back an Achilles line of descent outside the New Hampshire family.

It seems especially unlikely that any Achilles family was founded in North America before 1825 or even 1850 which grew in size and yet escaped the writer's attention. The name Achilles was misspelled more often than not in 18th and early 19th century references to the New Hampshire family, and I have gone to some lengths to check additionally for these spellings (i.e. misspellings) when going through name indexes of early Americans. For example, the Revolutionary War service records of James Arcles of Medway, Mass., list his name with the following spellings --and these were all common misspellings of the name Achilles in New Hampshire and elsewhere in the late 1700's and early 1800's: Archelous, Archelus, Arclees, Arcules, and Arculus.^c In discovering a reference to a North American with the last name in one of these spellings, one cannot simply assume, if the individual is not mentioned in this genealogy, that his last name was Arcles and not Achilles. But there is an excellent chance that this would be the case.

The first fifty volumes of the New England Genealogical and Historical Register, which cover the period ca. 1620-1870 and are mainly concerned with families before 1800, mention the following names, none of which seemed on examination to be misspellings of "Achilles": Thomas Achin, Israel Acrelius, Henry Aked, John Archite, James Arckle, Thomas Arckle, Thomas Arcules, Henry Arkill, Thomas Chilise, and Enos Chillis. From the U.S. Census of 1790 we learn that already by that year there were many families in this country with names similar to Achilles: Mass.--Acley; Conn.--Acheley; N.Y.--Ackles; Vt.(1800 Census)--Achley, Acley; Maine--Ackly; Pa.--Ackels, Ackles, Akles, Ackley; Del.--Akle, Akols; North Car.--Ackley, Acols, Akle. (All these seem to be only variations on two English names, Ackles and Ackley, plus perhaps the New York Arcularius family.) The American Genealogical Index (second edition), besides several families named Ackles and Ackley and the Arcularius family of New York (mentioned on page 2, above), also lists two men under the name "Henry Archelaus".

One proved to be none other than Henry Ludwig Achilles (1746-1834), founder of the New Hampshire family, while the other remains a mystery. The latter was the Rev. Henry "Archelaus", who was married (when? where?) to one Margaret Banks, born in 1820, "daughter of John Banks (born 1780) and Polly Farnsworth (of Hampton, died 1836)." The Hampton in question could have been the one in New Hampshire but more likely was the one in New Brunswick (Canada).^c

I cannot express with the same certainty my belief that no surviving Achilles family could have been established in South America before 1825, without references to its members coming to my attention. As Table 7 shows, there allegedly was a man by this name born in Chile as early as 1817. Table 6 includes two Achilles' who went to South America in the late 19th century, but unfortunately no information is at hand as to whether they had children. The only other South American Achilles' of whom I know (see Table 7) seem to be fairly recently arrived ones. A check of the Buenos Aires telephone book for 1959-1960 and the Mexico City telephone book for 1958 revealed no one by the name. There was also no one by the name having a telephone in Trinidad or Puerto Rico in the same period. According to the 1959 San Paulo, Brazil, telephone directory, a Jost Achille and a Pinolti Achilles were living there, but their real names were Achille Jost and Achilles Pinolti (or had they changed them?).

The Achilles families of North America have contributed much to the history of Canada and especially the United States, leading many of her communities in civic, church, academic, or commercial affairs in different periods, and fighting in many of her wars. Among the institutions created in the United States by the Achilles' and bearing their name have been the Achilles Corps or Rochester, N.Y., an elite private military company which existed from the 1870's to the 1930's and was for many years the only such organization in New York State authorized to bear arms; the Achilles Auto Body Shop of Newport, N.H., a superior establishment in its field owned and operated by Mr. Louis V. Achilles of that town; and the Achilles Fund of Smith College (Northampton, Mass.), founded by several alumnae named Achilles for scholarship aid to students.^e Perhaps the most eminent ^{member} of the American Achilles families so far has been the Honorable Theodore Carter Achilles, a career United States Foreign Service officer for over 20 years, who was eventually assigned abroad as an ambassador, being brought back afterwards to Washington to serve in a position with the equivalent rank of Assistant Secretary of State.

The writer has information on the descendants of only ~~two~~ of the 18 Achilles immigrants listed in Table 6. All ~~11~~ were North Americans. It is not clear whether the other seven had descendants or not. The first two immigrants known to have come to America after the founding in 1776 of the New Hampshire family, Christopher and Henry of Allegany County, N.Y., appear to have been brothers. It is almost safe, therefore, to regard their descendants as a single family. The information at hand on the Allegany County family unfortunately terminates with the year 1896. By that time there were two, and possibly more, young male members: Henry² Achilles (Henry¹), born in 1860, who seems to have moved away from Allegany County by 1880 and who by 1896 may very well have had sons; and Carl³ Achilles (Henry J.², Christopher¹), born around 1880 and thus still a child in 1896. Hence this family may have perpetuated and may by today be quite sizeable. In the period 1852-1896 its members were engaged successfully in agriculture and included in their number a Justice of the Peace and an oft-elected Supervisor of the Town of Allen, N.Y. It had

es.

U. S. W

Temp.

York City, its suburban area and Long Island
n states, Canada; higher in air delivery cities

U. S. Sets Up Unit To Observe Crises

By The Associated Press.

WASHINGTON, May 6—

The State Department disclosed today the formation of a new "cold war" operation center to keep a constant twenty-four-hour-a-day watch on world crisis spots.

It will see that necessary actions are taken promptly to deal with the problems, the department said.

The new agency is headed by a 55-year-old Foreign Service officer and former ambassador, Theodore C. Achilles, who works directly under Secretary Dean Rusk.

Mr. Achilles and his staff, the department said, are responsible for seeing that recommendations for dealing with crises "are made promptly to the Secretary and through him to the President."

The group is also charged

Continued on Page 3, Column 5

5, SUNDAY, MAY 7, 1961.

NEW U. S. AGENCY EYES CRISIS SPOTS

Continued From Page 1, Col. 7

with the duty of making certain that the decisions reached by Mr. Rusk and President Kennedy "are promptly implemented."

The new "operation center," with Mr. Achilles as Director of Special Operations, was set up about two weeks ago and is still in the process of organization. The first two problems assigned to it were the situations in Cuba and South Vietnam.

Achilles' Assistant Named

WASHINGTON, May 6 (UPI)

—The State Department announced today that President Kennedy's 33-year-old brother-in-law, Stephen E. Smith, had been appointed special assistant to Theodore C. Achilles, director of the new operations center.

Officials said the permanent staff of the center would include representatives of the Defense and State Departments and the Central Intelligence Agency. It is possible, they said, that a representative of the United States Information Agency might be included.

Robert McCloskey, a State Department press officer, said that "task forces drawn at appropriate levels from all interested Government agencies will work within the operations center and will be serviced by the permanent staff of the center."

The existence of the new office was disclosed when the State Department announced the appointment of Mr. Smith.

Officials said that it was not entirely clear just where the new group fit into organizational charts, but it would deal with crises on an immediate basis instead of the broader and less hurried assessments of the State Department's Bureau of Research and Intelligence.

Officials said the special operations group would not duplicate the work of the C. I. A. but would expedite the flow of intelligence from existing agencies to the President, with recommendations for action.

also been the leading family in church affairs in the community.

We unfortunately have even less biographical information about the next family, that of Joseph Achilles of Newtown Square, Pa., and his descendants--the third family to arrive after those of New Hampshire and Allegany County, N.Y. Joseph's descendants seem to have grown extensively in numbers. Although some members are on the Pacific Coast, the majority appear to be concentrated in the Philadelphia area. Only one line of descent is traced to the present day in this book, thanks to the family's lack of interest.

The fourth family, that of the Rev. Immanuel Achilles of St. Paul, Minn., is the only pre-20th century one which I succeeded in tracing back to Europe. The founder, a man of refined background and intellectual talents, had two sons who themselves had sons, one each: George W. Jr. of Dallas, Tex., a successful accountant and very active in the Presbyterian Church, and Richard S., in the retail food business in Evansville, Ind. These two in turn also have one son each, but while Richard's is today an infant, George's (George W. 3rd, also of Dallas), is a grown man and himself has a little son. This boy is in the fifth generation of the family in America.

The fifth family, that of A(ugust?) Achilles of Austin, Tex., appears to have male representatives still living in Austin. Its members have taken no interest in the preparation of this book. The family has included in its number a Director of the Austin Chamber of Commerce and a Director of the National Retail Merchants Association.

The Sixth family, Albert Achilles of Hearst, Ontario, and his descendants, is the only one among those with known descendants which migrated directly from Europe to Canada. Of the founder's five sons, one settled at Ithaca, N.Y., while the other four have remained in Ontario. One of the sons in Ontario is said to have a collection of the founder's German documents, and these undoubtedly contain sufficient information for tracing the family back across the Ocean. This family has been engaged mainly in agriculture.

Of the remaining four Achilles immigrants, who are discussed in Chapter 18, two were German, one Greek, and one, Dutch. Our information about the Dutch family includes its line of descent back to 1790, whereas the details on the other three families are fragmentary.

The first Achilles family to arrive in America is given a geographic designation throughout this book, as are all the other American Achilles families, so that the various families can be kept separate. The title of "the Achilles family from New Hampshire" for the first family to be founded in North America will come as a surprise to its members. The family moved away from New Hampshire around 1820, having only lived there 42 years, and almost all presentday members will learn about the New Hampshire connection for the first time when reading this book. Two particular branches of the family happened to return to New Hampshire long afterwards, one to Manchester in 1906 and the other to Sunapee about 1928, and they have had members living there to the present

day. The New Hampshire connection therefore is not a purely historical one. The ignorance about their New Hampshire origins among the members of this family is the result of the removal in 1810 of the founder's younger son, Charles, to the Lake Memphremagog area in the Province of Quebec, and in 1823 of the founder's elder son, Henry Jr., to the Genesee Country in Western New York. The descendants of these two sons have formed distinct branches of the family, each with different interests and each almost totally unaware of the existence of the other. Through the accident of the timing of a series of births, a further difference between the branches has developed over the years: in the more recent generations the members of the senior, or New York State family, are on the average about 25 years older than their cousins of the same generation in the Quebec family.

Any statistical analysis of the occupational interests of the New Hampshire family is made somewhat misleading by the great number of years that the family has been in America. The United States and Canada were largely agricultural countries until 1870, and the early members of this family as a consequence were almost all farmers. Also, a statistical analysis of the family as a whole blurs the differences between the New York and Quebec branches. Suffice it to say that the members from Western New York, although including many farmers in their (early) number, have been more interested in commercial and academic pursuits, while the Quebec branch has been chiefly concerned with agriculture and religion.

The Achilles men from New Hampshire have included, in the field of religion, one Methodist minister and one Presbyterian minister; in the field of science, one psychologist, one chemist, and one insectologist; in the liberal professions, two doctors of medicine, one lawyer, one private school headmaster, one college professor, and one private school teacher; in commerce, one storage company operator, two agricultural machinery merchants, two bankers, one mining investments broker, one general merchant, and one furniture salesman; in career government service, one professional soldier (the founder himself), one professional sailor, one Federal apple inspector, and one professional diplomat; in industry, one flour mill owner, three gold miners, one master boat builder, one sawmill owner, one plow manufacturing company owner, one sewing machine designer, one milk-processing plant owner, one textile mill foreman, and one factory worker; in agriculture, 35 farmers--including among them one cattle dealer, many dairymen, and several engaged simultaneously in non-agricultural pursuits, such as carpentry, gold mining, etc., also three fulltime lumbermen, two flower gardeners, and one sugar planter; in services, four carpenters, one boat builder and repairman, one railroad bridge builder and veneer pattern maker, one train dispatcher, one blacksmith, one truck driver, two postal employees, one master electrician, one service station operator and auto mechanic, one auto body repair shop owner, and one telephone company serviceman. The occupations of five of the Achilles men from New Hampshire are unknown.¹ The occupations of the handful of professional women in the family, plus those of the husbands of Achilles women, also constitute an interesting statistic.

Some of the New Hampshire Achilles men attained public and civic distinctions. The founder himself was elected a Surveyor of Highways of Wendell, N.H., and also served as Hog Reeve of that town. Henry L.² Achilles Jr. was a Hog Reeve and member of the School Board of New London,

+Alvaro C.³Achilles was the Town Clerk of Almond, Wis. N.H., and later a Surveyor of Highways of Haverhill, N.H. Col. Henry L.³Achilles (3rd) was President of the Town Council of (the City of) Albion, N.Y. His first cousin, James B.³Achilles of Potton, Que., served as a Director of the Shefford County Agricultural Society.+ Morris W.⁴Achilles was Inspector of Elections for the First District of Orleans County, N.Y., and also an Overseer of Highways of Ridgeway Township, N.Y. Albert S.⁴Achilles was appointed an Honorary Fireman of the city of Albion, N.Y. Capt. Henry L.⁴Achilles (4th) was elected the Commanding Officer of the Rochester (N.Y.) Cadets, an elite private military company later renamed the Achilles Corps in his honor. His brother, Charles P.⁴Achilles, was the City Clerk of Rochester and later the Treasurer of Monroe County, N.Y. The Rev. Eugene W.⁴Achilles of Spokane, Wash., was a member of the Board of Trustees of Seattle Pacific College. Fred H.⁵Achilles was appointed a Tax Assessor of Ridgeway Township, N.Y., while Edward H.⁵Achilles served as a Justice of the Peace and the Town Clerk of Knowlesville, N.Y. Joseph B.⁵Achilles was the Orleans County (N.Y.) Historian. Dr. William E.⁶Achilles of Geneva, N.Y., was President of the Central New York Radiological Society and also a Director of the American Society of Radiology. Henry Laurence⁶Achilles, for many years the Chaplain and a Professor of Union College (and University) of Schenectady, N.Y., was a guiding force in the introduction of the Scottish sport of curling in America. Paul S.⁶Achilles of Woodside, Calif., founder of the Psychological Corporation and a Director of the Eastman Kodak Corporation, wrote and edited many scholarly treatises and journals in the field of psychology. Theodore C.⁶Achilles, a career diplomat, has served as the American Ambassador to Peru and then as the Counselor of the Department of State at Washington. Chester B.⁶Achilles was at one time President of the Rochester, N.Y., Chapter of the American Institute of Banking and also an Honorary Fireman of Rochester. Dr. William E.⁷Achilles Jr. has served as President of the Medical Staff of the Geneva (N.Y.) General Hospital, President of the Geneva Academy of Medicine, Trustee of the Geneva Baptist Church, and Director of the Geneva Red Cross.

The Honor Roll of the Achilles family from New Hampshire may also be of interest and is included here as a separate table. Eighteen Achilles men have served in the U.S. Armed Forces during wartime (starting with the founder, in the Revolution), and three in the Canadian Armed Forces during war.

In closing this chapter I wish to apologize to the American Achilles families other than the New Hampshire one for devoting so much attention in this book to the lastnamed. I would like at least to have rendered them the service of attempting to trace the ocean-crossing founders of the other families back to Europe. But the (unsuccessful) effort to carry the New Hampshire family itself back to Germany proved too time consuming. From the failure of the undertaking with the New Hampshire family, the other Achilles families should not take discouragement as regards learning their own European origins. The lack of success in tracing back the New Hampshire founder was in large part bad luck, and not all the possibilities have been exhausted by any means. Moreover, the New Hampshire founder was born in the 1740's, from which period the surviving records have many gaps, while the founders of the other families were born 100 and more years later. And all the Achilles families of German origin whose members wish to trace their descent back into history may be grateful for the fact that the German family until 100 years ago was concentrated almost entirely in an area not occupied today by the Communists, where the historical records are therefore accessible.

The one, grand exception to the entire preceding paragraph is the case of the Achilles family from St. Paul, Minnesota. I did succeed in tracing the family back to Europe and, in fact, back to the year 1675, almost 200 years before its founding in America, and this was a great deal more than the search for the European origins of the New Hampshire Achilles family produced. Moreover, during almost the entire span of these years in Europe, the Achilles family in question resided in what is now East Germany, so that most of the research had to be done behind the Iron Curtain.

* * *

TABLE 3 - THE HONOR ROLL OF THE ACHILLES FAMILY FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| American Revolution, 1775-1781 | <u>Henry L.¹Achilles</u> (the founder): Continental Army; may have seen action at the Battle of Saratoga, Sept.-Oct. 1777; length of service and name of unit are not known (he served first in enemy forces as a member of the Brunswick Dragoons Regiment, seeing action at the Battle of Dennington, Aug. 16, 1777) |
| War of 1812, 1812-1815 | (<u>Charles E.²Achilles</u> may possibly have served in the New Hampshire Militia in forays along the Canadian border) |
| Oregon Indian Wars, 1850-1858 | <u>Shubel C.³Achilles</u> was a Captain and company commander in the 2nd Regiment, Washington Mounted Rifles; saw action in many battles |
| U.S. Civil War, 1861-1865 | <u>Henry L.³Achilles</u> (3rd) was a Lieut. Colonel and Deputy Commanding Officer of the 105th Infantry Regiment, New York Volunteers <u>George R.⁴Achilles</u> was a 1st Lieutenant and troop commander in the 8th Cavalry Regiment, New York Volunteers; saw action in many battles <u>Alfred E.⁴Achilles</u> was a Corporal in the 151st Infantry Regiment, New York Volunteers; served from the ages of 14 to 17 years; saw action in several battles <u>Henry L.⁴Achilles</u> (4th) was a Captain and company commander in the 27th Infantry Regiment, New York Volunteers; saw action at the 1st Battle of Bull Run, plus minor engagements |
| Mexican Border Conflict, 1915-1916 | <u>Paul S.⁶Achilles</u> was a Sergeant in Squadron A, New York National Guard, in Federal duty along the Mexican border |
| World War I, 1914-1918 | <u>Henry H.⁵Achilles</u> served 4 years in the 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles; was assigned abroad <u>Paul R.⁶Achilles</u> was a Corporal in the U.S. Army <u>William E.⁶Achilles</u> was in the U.S. Naval Reserve <u>Henry Laurence⁶Achilles</u> was in the U.S. Army <u>Paul S.⁶Achilles</u> was a 1st Lieutenant in the 77th U.S. Infantry Division; saw action in several battles on the Western Front |

World War II,
1939-1945

Charles W.⁶ Achilles served 4 years in the Canadian Army

Leslie E.⁶ Achilles served 6 years in the Canadian Army, 3 of them as a prisoner of war

Reginald I.⁶ Achilles was a Corporal in coast artillery in the U.S. Army; served in the South Pacific

Bernard E.⁶ Achilles served 3 years in the U.S. Army Air Force

Kermit H.⁶ Achilles served in U.S. armed force
LeRoy M.⁶ Achilles was in the U.S. Army

Henry Laurence⁷ Achilles Jr. was in the U.S. Army; served in the South Pacific

Harry W.⁷ Achilles was in the U.S. Marine Corps; served in the Marianna Islands Campaign in the South Pacific

Korean Conflict,
1950-1954

Henry H.⁶ Achilles Jr. was in the U.S. Navy

Ralph L.⁶ Achilles was a Boatswain's Mate 3rd Class in the U.S. Navy

PEACETIME SERVICE

1959-1960

George A.⁶ Achilles was in the Canadian Army Militia

1945-1948

William E.⁷ Achilles Jr. was a Captain in the U.S. Army Medical Corps; served in Germany

1956-1958

Charles M.⁷ Achilles was in the U.S. Army

1958-1960

Theodore C.⁷ Achilles Jr. was a 2nd Lieutenant in artillery in the U.S. Army; was a Paratrooper

* * *

FOOTNOTES

^aThere are individual chapters devoted to the first five immigrants and their descendants (Christopher and Henry are combined in the chapter on the Allegany County family), where sources are given. For the sixth, Conrad, see Col. Wilhelm Achilles' letter of Nov. 5, 1957, to the writer. On the seventh and tenth (August and Albert) there are also separate chapters. The eighth is from Col. Wilhelm Achilles' letter of June 29, 1957, to the writer, and the ninth, from the letter of March 6, 1958, from Mrs. Frank E. Traver (Nina Ethel Achilles) of Gary, Ind., to the writer. All the rest, except Elisabeth and Dr. Herdin, are discussed in the chapter on the most recently arrived American Achilles families. Elisabeth and Dr. Herdin are not mentioned there because I have no further information. For Elisabeth, see Col. Achilles' letter to me of Aug. 31, 1957; her address is (or was): a/o do sur. Emilo Baumgartel, Rua Carlos Gomes 10, Nova Friburga, E. do Rio, Brazil. She is now rather elderly. Her sister continues to reside at Einbeck, is also unmarried. Dr. Herdin is a veterinarian. Col. Achilles (see his letter of June 3, 1957, to me) wrote him in May 1957, and the letter was returned to him from Berlin stamped "emigrated to Canada." Col. Achilles was therefore never in direct touch with him (nor with Elisabeth).

^b1852: letter of April 12, 1958, from Mr. William G. Smith, professional genealogical searcher of Washington, D.C., to the writer; see Calif. Census of 1852, Vol. 1, p. 60, of which the D.A.R. Library at Washington has a copy. 1875: New York City Directory for that year. 1902: Boston City Directory for that year. 1903: City Directory for Manhattan and Bronx for that year. 1910: Manuscript Achilles family history by Lucy Achilles Kenyon, a copy of which is on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library; Mrs. Kenyon was visited by this man sometime around 1910; judging by her handwriting at this point in the manuscript, her memory was not particularly sharp. 1911: Portland City Directories for the years indicated (these were checked somewhat hurriedly). 1915: letter of April 14, 1957, from Mr. Richard B. Achilles of Ashland, Wisc., to the writer; he had met this widow around 1915. 1914 (notice that this note should come before 1915): letter of Aug. 15, 1957, from Mr. Gerhardt A. Achilles of Ithaca, N.Y., to the writer; he corresponded and exchanged photographs with Martha in 1914. 1918: Portland City Directory. 1929-1946: author card catalogue, N.Y. Public Library. 1931: Ibid. 1932-1950: Portland (Ore.) City Directories for years indicated. 1941: author card catalogues, N.Y. Public Library and Library of Congress. 1953: Hamilton telephone book. 1955: clipping sent to the writer in 1957 by Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., from an issue of unknown date out of a magazine he could not identify. The remaining items in the table are from the telephone books of the cities indicated and the years given.

^cSee American Genealogical Index (2nd edit.), alphabetical listings.

^dWilliam E. Chute, Genealogy and History of the Chute Family (Salem, Mass., 1904), p. xiii. It is the opinion of Mr. William G. Smith, professional genealogical searcher of Washington, D.C., that the reference is to a Hampton in Southeast Canada.

^eThe chief organizer of the Achilles Loan Fund of Smith College is Mrs. Henry Laurence⁶Achilles. The other founding patronesses are: her daughter, Augusta⁷Achilles (Mrs. Henry B. de V. . . . Schwab), her sister-in-law,

Mrs. Theodore C.⁶Achilles, and her niece, Marian S.⁷Achilles (Mrs. Walter B. Smith II). All are Smith College alumnae. The Fund was established in 1959. It may be borrowed from by any worthy and needy Smith College student, as determined by the College.

f. The five whose occupations are unknown are: George R.⁴Achilles, James B.⁵Achilles, Horace H.⁵Achilles, Garold⁵Achilles, and Albert F.⁷Achilles (2nd). I do not count men 22 years or younger who, whether or not already employed, have probably not yet decided finally as to their careers (for example, Raymond S.⁷Achilles, born in 1930 and 22 years old as of this writing, whose employment I do not know).

No note is given here for the public distinctions listed on pp. 42-43, or for Table 8 (the Honor Roll), as all these items are documented in the biographies of the individuals concerned.

"Now wees sha'n't slave our old carcasses as wees have done!"

Comment of Henry Ludwig¹Achilles in about 1820 upon receiving a pension for his Continental Army service in the Revolution.

P A R T T W O

T H E N E W H A M P S H I R E A C H I L L E S F A M I L Y

(E S T A B L I S H E D 1 7 7 6)

"Men of the North to arms! To arms, men of Orleans County!"

Pronouncement of Col. Henry Ludwig²Achilles upon the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861.

C H A P T E R F O U R

THE SEARCH FOR THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S
EUROPEAN ORIGINS

This chapter's original footnotes are signalled in the text by small letters (as in all other chapters of the book). I have now attempted to footnote to the text the remarks in the "Postscript" to this chapter (pages 69B-69K), signalling them by numbers. 11/25/62

(As this chapter is of a rather technical nature, the writer will not be offended if those not actively interested in the problem with which it deals peruse it only casually.)

From June 1957 until June 1961 I tried to have record found in Germany of the Hessian soldier's date and place of birth, of where his parents lived, and of what their names were. The very fact that this book is being distributed without the answers to these questions will show that I have now despaired somewhat of finding the information in the near future. I expect I shall resume the search off and on over the years, and if I meet with success, I shall try to disseminate the information among all the recipients of the present study (including the libraries). But meanwhile I would urge anyone interested in the matter to carry on the hunt himself. A fresh approach always enlivens a detective story, and I certainly have not exhausted the possibilities. In order to help the next searcher, if there is to be one, this chapter will explain precisely which sources in Germany have been investigated, to what extent, and with what specific purposes in mind.

I started by placing the notice which is given below in translation in the May 15, 1957, issue of the quarterly German-language genealogical periodical Praktische Forschungshilfe (Gluecksburg/Ostsee, West Germany) (No. 23, page 113), generally referred to as "Prafo". This journal is devoted mainly to questions and answers, more on current broad research projects than individual (amateur) searches, appears to be of a high scholarly calibre, and reaches virtually all professional genealogists in Germany, as well as the practiced amateurs. (As can be seen, I did not know as much in May 1957 about the Hessian soldier as I know now.)

Achilles, Heinrich Ludwig, b. where? 1747?, came perhaps with the German auxilliary troops to America in 1776, was present Oct. 17, 1777, under General Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga, in which the Brunswick Corps took part, but may rather have belonged to the Hessian Corps which likewise came to America in 1776 (in this case the tradition that he came from the region of Frankfurt am Main should be noted). Any contact with and information from living Achilles' is sought. Walter B. Smith II /and a New York address./^a

Over the succeeding year I received not less than fifty replies from all over Germany, both free and Soviet-occupied, many of them from professional genealogists. I corresponded with several persons in Germany regarding the problem but meantime, in June 1957, turned over the search to Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, (20b) Lucklum above Brunswick (Lucklum ueber Braunschweig), West Germany. Herr Rimpau in introducing himself sent copies of letters commending his work which he had received from Germany, South America, and the United States. He has had over thirty years' experience in genealogical research precisely in the area of interest to us, the (former) principality of Brunswick, and has been referred to by one competent amateur genealogist from the city of Brunswick as "the leading expert alive" on genealogical matters in this region, and by a distinguished Austrian professional genealogist, as fully competent and reliable. In my correspondence with Herr Rimpau from June 1957 until June 1961, I have found him to be painstakingly thorough and also quick and imaginative. (In those few instances on the following pages where I have the audacity to question his analysis or approach to a given matter, I say so.) There is no question that he is exceptionally proficient in reading the difficult German script of the 18th century and also the Church Latin then used widely in German records--both formidable tasks. This alone would be enough to commend him for the research problem under discussion here.

I have supplied this information about Herr Rimpau not only to support the validity of his research and findings in the present study, but also to incline others towards using Herr Rimpau's services if they wish to investigate further the Hessian soldier's origins. It should be noted that Herr Rimpau can read English without undue difficulty but writes only in German. He who both reads and writes German will find the conduct of research via correspondence much easier and surer.

Only in a few matters did my correspondence with other persons in Germany prove at all significant for the search after the Hessian soldier's origins. (Where this is the case, it is indicated in the notes.) The following therefore is chiefly the story of Herr Rimpau's work. I shall not tell it as it unfolded, in order to save time, but it should be borne in mind that much of our present knowledge about the Hessian's movements in Germany was not available when a given possibility was checked.

As indicated in the chapter sketching the Hessian soldier's life, the extent of our knowledge of his movements before he came to America is as follows: he entered the Brunswick Ducal military service before April 1770; he was stationed in the garrison of the city of Wolfenbuettel and was serving as a Dragoon under Lt. Col. Friedrich Samuel Baum, most* of the time as the Colonel's bodyguard and orderly, in April 1770, February 1771, April 1773, and August 1775; he undoubtedly set sail from Germany for America on March 13, 1776; his (German) wife and their three

*(if not all)

children then removed from Wolfenbuettel to her native town of Bad Grund, Harz Region; according to the Muster Roll of the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps, he was born at "Gremsen in the District of Gandersheim"; according to the Losses List of the Corps, he was born at "Amsen"; and he was born sometime during 1742-1747, probably in 1746.^b #1 (p.695)

The first step in the search, then, was to find out which record of his place of birth was correct, or whether they were both incorrect. Two 17th century maps of Central Germany located at the New York Public Library which I have examined confirm the belief of Herr Rimpau and of a noted Austrian genealogist that "Gremsen in the District of Gandersheim" definitely refers to the town very near Bad Gandersheim in the principality of Brunswick which is today called "Gremshiem".^c But in the case of "Amsen", one cannot be so sure what town is meant. The most likely possibility would be Ammensen, which is in the Parish of Naensen and was also located in the 13th century District of Gandersheim. The Losses List rarely gives the District where a soldier's birthplace was located, which is almost always listed in the Muster Roll, but usually the Losses List agrees with the Muster Roll as to town of birth and also therefore as to District. Moreover, Gremshiem and Ammensen are very close together.

Herr Rimpau twice checked the birth and baptismal registers in the church records for Gremshiem and Ammensen, the second time for the entire period 1740-1750, but the name Achilles does not once appear.^d There is no question that Henry the Hessian soldier was born during this decade, as noted above. Herr Rimpau also checked such records for the two nearest villages to Gremshiem, Greene and Kreiensen, to see if Henry's parents although residing at Gremshiem might not have attended one of these nearby parishes, but again the name Achilles does not appear.^e

The nearest record in 13th century Germany to the town and city directories of recent times was the list kept by the parishes of the names of persons who received Holy Communion in the course of each year. It was quite unlikely in those days that any adult residing in a given parish for the whole year in question would not have received Communion at least once. Herr Rimpau examined the Communion Lists for both Gremshiem and Ammensen, first for the years 1772-1776, in the event Henry had lived there briefly as an adult and had misunderstood the question "Your place of birth?" to mean "Your preferred place of residence?" during his interviews by the Brunswick Army records clerks. In this period the name Achilles does not appear at all on the lists. Herr Rimpau then checked the same lists for the periods 1745-1750 and 1761-1772 (Gremshiem) and 1753-1772 (Ammensen). He could not carry this review further back in time because the surviving Gremshiem list starts only in 1745 and the surviving Ammensen list, only in 1753. Herr Rimpau hoped he might find some Achilles couples in the 1740's or 1750's who could have been Henry's parents, or references to Henry himself in the 1760's. (Such references in the 1760's would establish that Henry himself had resided at Gremshiem/Ammensen as an older boy or young man and would provide an explanation for his reference to one or both of these towns in Brunswick military records, reducing the likelihood that he was actually born there.) Again, the name Achilles does not appear once. However, there are a few entries which do not give the person's name, such as "Forester Alstedt's young employee", so that the Communion Lists cannot be interpreted at substantial evidence that neither Henry nor his parents ever resided at Gremshiem/Ammensen.^f

children then removed from Wolfenbuettel to her native town of Bad Grund, Harz Region; according to the Muster Roll of the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps, he was born at "Gremsen in the District of Gandersheim"; according to the Losses List of the Corps, he was born at "Amsen"; and he was born sometime during 1742-1747, probably in 1746^b, #1 (p.69B).

The first step in the search, then, was to find out which record of his place of birth was correct, or whether they were both incorrect. Two 17th century maps of Central Germany located at the New York Public Library which I have examined confirm the belief of Herr Rimpau and of a noted Austrian genealogist that "Gremsen in the District of Gandersheim" definitely refers to the town very near Bad Gandersheim in the principality of Brunswick which is today called "Gremshain".^c But in the case of "Amsen", one cannot be so sure what town is meant. The most likely possibility would be Ammensen, which is in the Parish of Naensen and was also located in the 18th century District of Gandersheim. The Losses List rarely gives the District where a soldier's birthplace was located, which is almost always listed in the Muster Roll, but usually the Losses List agrees with the Muster Roll as to town of birth and also therefore as to District. Moreover, Gremshain and Ammensen are very close together.

Herr Rimpau twice checked the birth and baptismal registers in the church records for Gremshain and Ammensen, the second time for the entire period 1740-1750, but the name Achilles does not once appear.^d There is no question that Henry the Hessian soldier was born during this decade, as noted above. Herr Rimpau also checked such records for the two nearest villages to Gremshain, Greene and Krefensen, to see if Henry's parents although residing at Gremshain might not have attended one of these nearby parishes, but again the name Achilles does not appear.^e

The nearest record in 18th century Germany to the town and city directories of recent times was the list kept by the parishes of the names of persons who received Holy Communion in the course of each year. It was quite unlikely in those days that any adult residing in a given parish for the whole year in question would not have received Communion at least once. Herr Rimpau examined the Communion Lists for both Gremshain and Ammensen, first for the years 1772-1776, in the event Henry had lived there briefly as an adult and had misunderstood the question "Your place of birth?" to mean "Your preferred place of residence?" during his interviews by the Brunswick Army records clerks. In this period the name Achilles does not appear at all on the lists. Herr Rimpau then checked the same lists for the periods 1745-1750 and 1761-1772 (Gremshain) and 1753-1772 (Ammensen). He could not carry this review further back in time because the surviving Gremshain list starts only in 1745 and the surviving Ammensen list, only in 1753. Herr Rimpau hoped he might find some Achilles couples in the 1740's or 1750's who could have been Henry's parents, or references to Henry himself in the 1760's. (Such references in the 1760's would establish that Henry himself had resided at Gremshain/Ammensen as an older boy or young man and would provide an explanation for his reference to one or both of these towns in Brunswick military records, reducing the likelihood that he was actually born there.) Again, the name Achilles does not appear once. However, there are a few entries which do not give the person's name, such as "Forester Almstedt's young employee", so that the Communion Lists cannot be interpreted at substantial evidence that neither Henry nor his parents ever resided at Gremshain/Ammensen.^f

A remote possibility exists that Henry's parents, though residing at Gremshelm or Ammensen or thereabouts when Henry was born, belonged to a parish more distant from their home than the towns of Gremshelm, Ammensen, Greene, or Kreiensen. To exhaust this possibility would be rather a needle-in-the-haystack proposition, as in Herr Rimpau's opinion it could not be regarded as exhausted until the birth and baptismal registers of all the parishes in the whole area Gandersheim-Wolfenbuettel-Schoeppenstedt-Schoeningen in the principality of Brunswick had been covered.^g * In looking into another matter it did come to Herr Rimpau's attention that a family named Achilles was residing in the mid-1700's in the parish of Nauenen-Lutter am Barenberge, which is not too far from Gremshelm and within the area defined above; in two different letters to the writer Herr Rimpau mentioned his intention to check this possibility, but it is not clear whether he ever actually did so.^h **Otherwise, I do not believe any parishes in this area have been checked, except possibly for some of the parishes to be noted later as having been checked in another connection. There are said to be several Achilles families in Bad Gandersheim today, which also suggests a faint possibility.ⁱ ***(see also #4, p. 69C)

*#2(p.69B) **#3(p.69C)

Besides the region surrounding Gremshelm and Ammensen described above which lies within the borders of the former Duchy of Brunswick, one should also take into account the area around the towns of Hildesheim and Goslar, which lies just beyond the old Duchy's border from Gremshelm/Ammensen and is not too far away for Henry's parents to have conceivably attended church there. The parish records for this area in the 18th century, however, are not located in the Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel, as is the case with the area described earlier, but are still in the numerous parish offices on location. Although the Hildesheim-Goslar area is considerably smaller, and although it had few Protestant parishes in the 18th century as compared with the Duchy of Brunswick which was then solidly Evangelical Lutheran, it nevertheless would be a time-consuming job to cover its church records, because of the travel required from village to village.^j As will be seen later, the records of a few of the (Protestant) parishes in the Hildesheim-Goslar area have been checked in another connection.*** (See also #16, p. 69H.)

All the church records mentioned so far have been Evangelical Lutheran. The only denominations existing in the Duchy of Brunswick and environs as of the mid-18th century were the Evangelical Lutheran and the Roman Catholic. If that region of the Duchy formed by the cities Gandersheim-Wolfenbuettel-Schoeppenstedt-Schoeningen (the same cities mentioned earlier) had any Roman Catholic parishes in the 18th century, which I do not believe was the case, they would in any event have been subordinate to the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Hildesheim, with headquarters outside the Duchy's borders.* The 18th century parish records for this diocese are located today in the Diocesan headquarters at Hildesheim, which also has the Roman Catholic parish records for the whole area of Hildesheim-Goslar, close enough to the Brunswick border to have been within possible churchgoing range of Gremshelm/Ammensen. The Muster Roll states expressly, and the records of Henry's German marriage and his German children's baptisms clearly imply, that Henry was an Evangelical Lutheran.^k However, it is not beyond the realm of possibility that Henry was baptized a Roman Catholic, his parents or he later being converted to Lutheranism. But Herr Rimpau has virtually eliminated the possibility that Henry was baptized in the (Roman Catholic) Diocese of Hildesheim, as he reviewed the records of the sixteen most likely parishes in the Diocese.^l *****#5(p.69C)

Herr Rimpau is certain that he has read the entries "Gremsen" and "Amsen" correctly in the Muster Roll and Losses List. However, he points out that if a soldier did not enunciate clearly, the clerk could have taken down the name of his place of birth inaccurately. Herr Rimpau therefore examined the birth records (Lutheran) of the following towns which he thought might have been confused as "Gremsen" or "Amsen"--especially the latter, as there was no town in existence by precisely that name in the 18th century Duchy of Brunswick or its environs.

TABLE 9 - TOWNS WITH SIMILAR NAMES CHECKED FOR THE HESSIAN'S BIRTH RECORD^m*

- 1) Gamsen bei Gifhorn (Parish Gifhorn), Duchy of Brunswick
- 2) Ahnsen, District of Gifhorn (Parish Paese), Duchy of Brunswick
- 3) Ahlum, Duchy of Brunswick
- 4) Atsum, Duchy of Brunswick
- 5) Ahnsen bei Bueckeburg, Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe
- 6) Abbensen bei Peine, Principality of Hannover
- 7) Amelsen near Einbeck, Principality of Hannover
- 8) Ammenhausen, County of Hildesheim

*(see also #6, p. 69C
also #16, p. 69H)

This check completed and proving negative, one of two hypotheses now had to be pursued, in order for the search for Henry's origins to continue: either the Muster Roll (or Losses List) was right in stating that Henry was born at Gremsenheim/Ammensen, and the laborious examination of the records of all the surrounding Lutheran parishes would have to be undertaken; or he was not born there, and other clues would have to be sought as to his birthplace. Even if the first hypothesis were correct, there was no assurance that it could be proven: Henry's birth or baptism may conceivably have never been recorded (not too likely), or there could be a gap today in the surviving registers of the parish where it was recorded, caused by loss or damage of the papers (presumably the extent, at least, of this possibility could be measured). Perhaps a whole century of the records of the parish where Henry was baptized were lost, with no one today realizing it, the parish having merged with another one in the meantime. (It should be eventually possible also to discover whether this occurred in the Gremsenheim/Ammensen area.) Herr Rimpau and I therefore chose to pursue the second hypothesis. We saw only four possible sources of clues, listed here in descending order of promise: records pertaining to (1) Henry's German wife, (2) Colonel Baum, (3) the Brunswick Army, and (4) various early 18th century Achilles families in the Duchy of Brunswick. (An excellent American source would have been the original papers concerning Henry's pension for his military service in the Revolution, as these would probably list his exact date and/or place of birth; but they could not be found.) (June 1961: H. Minot Pitman is now searching further.) (See Note #18, page 69H.)

As regards Henry's German wife, Herr Rimpau checked to see if their marriage, although it occurred in Wolfenbuettel, might not have been noted also in the records of her native parish of Bad Grund, and if the entry might not give a place of residence for Henry besides Wolfenbuettel, his military station, or even his father's name and home town. At the same time he checked this, Herr Rimpau eliminated also the possibility that Henry himself was born at Bad Grund. Although Bad Grund church records mention Henry's German children and grandchildren in 1797, 1803, 1810, 1812, 1816, 1823, and 1840, there is no reference to his wife after her baptism in 1742. Herr Rimpau looked for such record, particularly for mention of her death, up through the year 1844.ⁿ She either remarried or moved away from Bad Grund before she died, perhaps to live in her old age with her married daughter Elisabeth in the nearby town of Clausthal.* The

*(#7, p. 69C)

record of Elisabeth's marriage in the Bad Grund church registers, given below, is interesting not only for establishing that Henry's German wife and children moved from Wolfenbuettel to Bad Grund not long after (or perhaps even before) the end of hostilities in the American Revolution--1781, but also for revealing that Henry's German family had given him up for dead by 1797, and that the Bad Grund church recorder believed that Henry himself had resided at one point in Bad Grund.

Churchbook Bad Grund, Petrothals of 1797, No. 7. Sunday before Whitsunday and 2nd day in Whitsunweek, the youth Julius Bruns, smelter of the Clausthal foundry and legitimate surviving son of the late Johann Heinrich Bruns, former registered citizen and silver processor of Clausthal, published /the kans/ and on the latter date, June 5, betrothed at this place the maiden Elisabeth Achilles, legitimate surviving daughter of the late Heinrich Ludwig Achilles, inhabitant of this place and Dragoon in the Sovereign-Princely Brunswick Service.^o

Herr Rimpau of course investigated the possibility suggested in this record that Henry had lived at Bad Grund at one point. As we know, he and his wife were residing at Wolfenbuettel in 1770, 1771, 1773, and 1775, and Henry left Germany in early 1776. Herr Rimpau therefore checked the Communion Lists at Bad Grund for 1760-1776.* When this revealed nothing he checked the Bad Grund baptismal records for the same period, to see if Henry might not appear as a Godfather to someone else's children. The absence of record of Henry at Bad Grund in the 1760-1770 period is a fairly good indication that either the church recorder in 1797 mistook the adult residence of Henry's wife at Bad Grund after 1781 as meaning Henry too had lived in the town--in which case Henry may have never lived there; or that Henry had lived at Bad Grund but only for a few months when on furlough in the 1770-1776 period; or that Henry had lived there but only for a few years when a small child. The first-mentioned possibility would seem the most likely.^p ** (See also #19, p. 691.)

*#8, p. 690

Many wives of Brunswick soldiers who did not communicate or return from North America after 1776 had their marriages annulled by the Church (Lutheran) on the basis of desertion or had their husbands pronounced dead, so that they could remarry.*** The only surviving source, apparently, of such annulments or death pronouncements is the official newspaper of the Brunswick Ducal Government, Die Braunschweigische Anzeigen, of which the Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel has a complete set of every issue ever printed. Most of these legal actions of the Church were handled at a lower level in the ecclesiastical administration, the Arbitration Offices (Superintendateuren--today called "Probstei"), although some reached the Upper Ecclesiastical Courts (Oberste Kirchliche Behoerde). There is at Wolfenbuettel a small archive of the records of the Established Church (Lutheran) of the Duchy of Brunswick, including many papers of the Arbitration Offices. However, the papers of at least one of the Upper Ecclesiastical Courts in question, the Consistorio of the Principality at Wolfenbuettel, are not held at the Wolfenbuettel church archive and are understood to be lost.^q **** (see also #9, p. 690)

***#20, p. 69 I isch

The newspaper Die Braunschweigische Anzeigen in the 1780's and 1790's ran a column entitled "Citations of /Church/ Edicts", where many petitions by wives of soldiers missing in North America appear. Herr Rimpau covered the column in every issue from the start of 1778 (Henry's second marriage, at Weare, N.H., took place in December 1778, and Herr Rimpau hopes to

remove Henry from a bigemist status!) to the end of February 1787, and he found only one Achilles reference which did not clearly pertain to someone besides Henry and his wife. The passage gives neither the first names of the persons involved nor the names of the places where they lived or were born, but the marriage terminated by it could quite likely have been Henry's first one. Unfortunately, the church court in question is the one whose records are believed lost.

Die Braunschweigischen Anzeigen, issue of March 23, 1782, page 202. Citations of Edicts. At the Consistorio of the Principality convened at Wolfenbuettel. In the desertion suit, Achilles versus her legitimate husband, the matter is resolved by edict, and peremptory termination is set effective the coming twelfth of June.^f

Herr Rimpau searched for a possible remarriage of Henry's German wife in the church records of Bad Grund, Wolfenbuettel, Gernsheim, and Ammensen for 1776-1800. Without some indication that a remarriage did occur and of where it took place, there seems little hope of finding further information about Henry through record of his wife.

Herr Rimpau commissioned a colleague in the city of Hannover to look up Colonel Baum's biography. Two factors were established which are of significance as regards the search for Henry Achilles' origins: Baum was born in the town of Haste, presumably in the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, and he entered the military service of the Duchy of Brunswick in 1762 or shortly thereafter, having served (and fought) for the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe since 1753.^g (Unfortunately it was not determined whether Baum was married, and if so, whether his letters from North America to his wife in Germany have been preserved.) This means that if Henry was born in 1742 or even 1743 or 1744, he may have already been a soldier and Baum's bodyguard and orderly when the latter came to Brunswick in 1762-1763. If so, Henry could have been born almost anywhere in Central Germany. We do know that the name Achilles appears in (what in the 18th century was) the adjacent Earldom of Schaumburg--a part of the Principality of Hesse, as well as in the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe itself.^h

One possibility suggested by this thesis is that Henry came from Baum's native town. Herr Rimpau, however, received negative replies regarding a birth record for both Henry and Baum from the (Lutheran) parishes covering the two possible towns named Haste--one due south of the railroad center of Munstorf and west of Hannover, the other and less likely one being located near Osnabrueck--as well as from the parish of Harste bei Goettingen. He wrote also to the Roman Catholic parish for Haste bei Osnabrueck, and I assume he received a negative reply, if any, but am not sure.ⁱ The archive of the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, formerly located at Bueckeburg (the capital), is now a part of the State Archive of Hannover.^j It has not been checked for possible early records of Baum or of Henry's entrance into military service. Also, it is understood that if there is any record of Henry or Baum in the garrison church registers of the army of Schaumburg-Lippe, this would have to be checked through the office of the parish of Bueckeburg. Herr Rimpau wrote to ask, but I do not know if he received a reply.^k (See also #21, page 69I.)

Certain possible means of learning more about Henry in the records of the Brunswick Army have been reviewed, others have not. First, it would seem conceivable that if there were other men named Achilles in the

Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps, record of their birth could have been confused in the Muster Roll and the Losses List. The entry concerning Henry in both these documents refers to him as "Ludwig Achilles". The other Achilles entries which were found read as follows.

See illustration following page 379

TABLE 10 - OTHER SOLDIERS NAMED ACHILLES IN THE BRUNSWICK NORTH AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY CORPS²

a) from the Muster Roll

Julius Achilles - born at Dettum, aged 2½, died July 1776 in a hospital at Quebec

Heinrich Achilles - born at Salzdahlum, aged 25, member of Baum's Dragoons Regiment

Andr. Achilles - born at G..... /illegible/, aged 30½, Non-commissioned Officer 3rd Grade in Col. von Hartwig's Regiment, civil occupation - linenweaver

b) from the Losses List

Heinr. Jul. Achilles - born at Dettum, aged 23, Dragoon under General Riedesel, died July 21, 1776, at Quebec

Joh. Jul. Achilles - born at Brunswick, aged 22 years 10 mos., Grenadier under Capt. von Lochnaisen, deserted Dec. 29, 1778, along the Potomac

Daniel Achilles - born at Brunswick, aged 30, Sapper under Col. Praetorius, died March 31, 1776, off Portsmouth /Eng/

Heinr. Achilles - born at Gebhardshagen, aged 30, 5th Recr. Transp., left behind in Canada June 25, 1783.

Heinrich Julius does not enter the question, nor does Daniel. It is quite possible that "Andr." (Andreas?) was read incorrectly and was actually "Heinr."--i.e. Heinrich--especially since the name of the town where he was born started with the letter G, and the Heinrich in the Losses List came from Gebhardshagen. The "Andr." shows a different military unit from our Henry's, which however does not preclude a confusion by the Muster Roll compiler of the other information concerning "Andr." and our man. Heinrich of Gebhardshagen has not been investigated either, nor the "Joh. Jul." (Johann Julius?) entry. Herr Rimpau did look into Heinrich of Salzdahlum, believing originally that this was our Henry. His full name was Johann Heinrich Conrad Achilles; he was born in 1754 at Salzdahlum, son of Heinrich Christoph Achilles (1721-1775) (who was son of Juergen Andreas Achilles 1674-1735, son of Juergen Achilles 1645-1718, son of Philipp Achilles, all of Salzdahlum); and he was married on June 19, 1776 at Ahlum, at which time he was serving as a pack soldier and was stationed in the Wolfenbuettel Garrison.⁷ Since he definitely returned to Germany after the American Revolution, his entry in the Muster Roll is of little help.

Herr Rimpau, after his work using the Muster Roll and Losses List, wrote me some months later that he had now noticed other lists of soldiers' names among the surviving papers at the Wolfenbuettel archive from the

Brunswick Army's North American campaign. He found one list of the troops which embarked March 13, 1776, from Germany, including Baum's Dragoons Regiment, but this list gave names only for officers (and perhaps non-commissioned officers). Herr Rimpau identified this list as "Akt L. Alt Abt. 30, B. No. 232." Another set of documents, identified as "Akt L. Alt Abt. 30, B. No. 233," he said was rich with lists, all of which he went over carefully. At the same time he noticed still more packets of documents of the Expeditionary Corps. He wanted to devote two or three full days of study to them, but he appears to have been distracted from this project by a seemingly promising lead about Henry Achilles that came to his attention at that point. I do not know if Herr Rimpau ever returned to this project. It seems possible that in his relative unfamiliarity with the papers of the Expeditionary Corps, he has never fully exploited them. *(1961: He has now exhausted them - see #10, p. 69C.)

The library references in Herr Rimpau's letters which are given above are the only ones from the Wolfenbuettel archive listed by him that appear similar to those below. The following is a list of the materials of the archive pertaining to the Expeditionary Corps of which the Library of Congress has microfilm copies. It is said that the microfilms do not cover all the materials which Wolfenbuettel has on this subject.

- Braunschweig, Landeshauptarchiv Wolfenbuettel. ** (see #11) p. 1
- Acta militaria (aeltere), 231-232. Treaty between his Great-Britannic Majesty and the sovereign Duke of Brunswick of January 9, 1776; therewith, Lists of the Brunswick-Lueneburg Ducal Forces Which Departed.
 - Acta militaria (aeltere), 247. Muster Rolls of the Noncommissioned Officers and Men Who were Sent to America in 1777-1779.
 - Acta militaria (aeltere), 249. Muster Rolls of Troops in Prisoner-of-War Camps under the Convention, 1777-1783.
 - von Riedesel, II, 47. Includes a list of men.
 - " " " 48. Original papers relating to the exchange of prisoners, containing, passim, lists of names.
 - von Riedesel, II, 52. Lists of men in several companies under General von Riedesel are included.
 - von Riedesel, II, 56. Lists of Hessians and other troops, 1776-1782.²

Of the above materials, Nos. 231, 232, and the first half of 247 have been checked for me at the Library of Congress, but I am not sure that the coverage was exhaustive. I too have looked at these Library of Congress microfilms, and I found that the 18th century German handwriting in them is so difficult to read (despite my earlier work in the Cyrillic and Arabic scripts), there is little point in my trying to go through these records myself.^{aa}

Learned's Guide to the Manuscript Materials Relating to American History in German State Archives (published in 1912), a reliable reference work, gives us a more exact idea of the nature of the surviving papers in the Wolfenbuettel archive which concern the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps. Of those papers covered by the Library of Congress microfilms, von Riedesel II, 47 and 48 contain extracts from various journals, documents concerning military events, lists of men, papers relating to the embarkment from the United States to Canada in 1781, and other items. Von Riedesel II, 48 also has a variety of miscellaneous

papers, some of them in French, such as documents concerning the exchange of prisoners, including lists of names. Of those papers of which the Library of Congress does not have copies, von Riedesel II,51 contains payrolls, which may perhaps provide lists of names; von Riedesel II,53 does not contain lists but consists of balance sheets and general summaries of the expenses of the War; von Riedesel II,54 is said to contain many lists of soldiers from 1776 to 1783; von Riedesel II,55 includes "Lists concerning the Approaches and Departures of the Brunswick Troops, Prisoners, Dead, and Wounded." (This title is so similar to the original German name of the Losses List that it would seem to be only a librarian's description of the same item.) The other von Riedesel documents, catalogued through II,61, apparently do not contain lists of names but are chiefly maps.^{bb} (*See also #11, p. 69D.)

Anyone investigating further Henry Achilles' German background would certainly wish to determine, as perhaps the very first step, precisely what Herr Rimpau's coverage has been of these materials in the Wolfenbuettel archive, and to have him exhaust any gaps. If this effort did not produce a new indication of Henry's place and date of birth, it might at least reveal some interesting biographical notes about him. Documents (if any) relating to the Battle of Bennington, especially to Col. Baum's demise there and the disposal of his personal effects, would be the first place to look.** As will be seen later, a letter written by an American general at the time of the Battle indicates that Baum's dying wish was for "his servant", who could only have been Henry Achilles, to be permitted to return to the Brunswick headquarters near Saratoga to look after Baum's personal affairs, and it seems that Henry was sent from Bennington to Saratoga for this purpose. **#12, p. 69E

The fourth and final source of clues which occurred to Herr Rimpau and myself was: records about various 18th century Achilles families in the Duchy of Brunswick. The name Achilles was far too common in the Duchy in the 18th century for Herr Rimpau to attempt to piece together genealogies of the various branches, starting in 1700. But a few branches did seem to warrant investigation for reasons of (1) geography, (2) appearance of the otherwise unusual name "Ludwig", and (3) convenience of library sources. The Achilles family of Borstel, Germany, provides a case of both geography and a Ludwig. Borstel is only a few miles from Haste bei Osnabrueck, in the Principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, which may very well have been Colonel Baum's home town (see above); and one Ludwig Henrich Achilles was born there in 1701. Although this Ludwig Henrich turned out to have died in 1711, aged 10 years, Herr Rimpau felt the Borstel family should be looked into for the geographic reason and went to the area himself to do so, the church records not being available elsewhere. The results of his survey, a valuable piece of original research for Achilles' of German descent, are given as an appendix at the end of this work.

Another case of geography came to Herr Rimpau's attention when he was examining the records of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Hildesheim (see above). The earliest Achilles family in the Diocese stemmed mainly from the ancient monastery town of Riechenberg, and although Riechenberg is some distance from Gremshelm/Armensen, Herr Rimpau pieced together a genealogy of the Riechenberg family in hopes of discovering leads (this genealogy is also given as an appendix at the end of the book). Herr Rimpau discovered that Margaretha Brendecke, widow of Cord Achilles (1646-1690) of Riechenberg and mother of at least five Achilles boys who survived infancy and yet did not make their home in the Riechenberg area, was

married for a second time in 1700 to Hans Heinrich Marckquort, a mining official of the town of Zellerfeld. Zellerfeld happens to be located very close to the town of Bad Grund, birthplace and home of Henry Achilles' German wife. If Margaretha (Brendecke) (Achilles) Marckquort brought up some of her Achilles sons at Zellerfeld or nearby, one of them might well have been our Henry's father. A childhood spent in the Zellerfeld-Grund region would explain the otherwise peculiar fact that Henry, a soldier stationed at far-away Wolfenbuettel, married in 1770 a girl from Bad Grund. However, no one named Achilles was born, married, or died at Zellerfeld from 1730 to 1750, and at the nearby town of Clausthal there was only one Achilles baptism, which took place in 1750, and nothing more. In the city of Goslar, economic center of this region, there were several Achilles baptisms during 1642-1701 but none during the period 1730-1750. Herr Rimpau did find one Johann Matthias Marckquort who was a city official at Goslar and whose death record, in 1743 at Goslar, refers to him as "Senator"; but no mention of Hans Heinrich Marckquort, stepfather of the Achilles boys from Riechenberg, appears in the church records of Zellerfeld, Clausthal, or Goslar.^{cc}

A third instance of geography is the family of Johann Martin Elias Achilles (1745-1812), a sapper ("Pionier") (corps-of-engineers soldier) stationed in the Wolfenbuettel Garrison almost all his life. He had five children baptized at the Church of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison during 1774-1783 by his first wife, Anna Dorothea Christina Koch, who died in 1796 at Wolfenbuettel, and three more after 1797 by his second wife, Dorothea Friederica nee Fromme, widow of the Sexton of the Wolfenbuettel Main Church, Johann Zacharias Henne. The baptism of his son Carl Ludwig Christian Achilles in 1775 even appears on the same page of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison church records as that of our Henry's daughter Elisabeth, and it seems quite plausible that Martin and Henry were first cousins, if not actually brothers. Herr Rimpau found reference in Wolfenbuettel records to Martin as "son of the late Johann Andreas Achilles, Musketeer of the city of Brunswick," and in the records of the Church of the Garrison of Brunswick he noted the baptisms of three children for Andreas:

December 15, 1745 - Johann Martin Elias Achilles
 October 23, 1749 - Ernst Conrad Achilles
 September 29, 1751 - Heinrich Christian Achilles.

Johann Andreas married, second, on October 25, 1753, at Brunswick a Miss Sievers, daughter of master-carpenter Sievers of the town of Schoeppenstedt, and had several children by her at Brunswick whose names Herr Rimpau did not write down. Herr Rimpau could find no record of Andreas' first marriage in the Brunswick Garrison church records in the period up to 1745. He located record of son Martin's death (February 26, 1812) in the Wolfenbuettel Garrison church records, by which time he had been promoted to Sergeant, but this entry added nothing to our knowledge of the family. He did not find--perhaps did not seek--record of Andreas' death.

Herr Rimpau agreed at one point, at my request, to search for record of Andreas' first marriage or some other pre-1745 mention of him or his family (perhaps in Brunswick civilian churches or at Schoeppenstedt), but I do not believe he ever got around to it. Besides the appearance of a new, promising-sounding clue at that time to distract him, he said in the same letter that he saw little hope of learning more about Andreas, there

being an addage in German genealogy that soldiers before 1750 are a lost cause. He had also said in a previous letter that the discovery of the baptisms of Andreas' three sons during 1745-1751 at Brunswick concluded the possibility that our Henry was Andreas' son, although he modified this view when I reminded him in my next letter that we had abandoned our original supposition that Henry was born after about 1744 (it was in this letter that I asked him to check elsewhere for births of possible earlier children of Andreas').^{dd}

It now occurs to me that Andreas' son Heinrich Christian Achilles, baptized in 1751 at Brunswick but perhaps born one or two years before, may conceivably have been our Henry. More than one instance has come to light from Herr Rimpau's research in this project where adult Germans in the 18th century did not use their baptismal names exactly as given them at baptism--having dropped a name that displeased them or reversing the order of baptismal names. From this it is not difficult to imagine the insertion of a baptismal name, in this case "Ludwig", in place of one dropped ("Christian"). In connection with this possibility it should be noted that Andreas' son Martin in turn named a son Carl Ludwig Christian Achilles, and our Henry had a son named ^{Wilhelm} Christian Heinrich Achilles who himself named a son Christian Ludwig Achilles. These lastnamed facts are only hints, and cannot be cited as "evidence", as it was customary in 18th century Central Germany to form the names of children from the baptismal names of their Godparents, rather than of blood relatives. Henry's son Wilhelm, for example, (Wilhelm Christian Heinrich Achilles) was the Godson of Rosina Wilhelmina Margaretha Albrechten, Johann Christian Broese, and Johann Heinrich Piecart, while Martin's son Carl had as Godparents Carl Wilhelm Riecke, Johann Christian Lohwes, and Clara Louisa Bohde.^{ee} *

#22

As mentioned earlier, the name "Ludwig" was somewhat unusual in 18th century Central Germany and rare among persons named Achilles living there in that period. The discovery of three Achilles' with the name Ludwig resulted in "wild goose chases". For the reason given in the preceding paragraph, namely the German custom then of giving Godparents' names to new-born children rather than those of relatives or forebears, the appearances of Ludwig's do not seem particularly worthwhile clues to pursue. For example, one Heinrich Ludwig Achilles was discovered who was born around 1739 at Eilum, died 1809 at Schoeppenstedt, and had four children baptized at Schoeppenstedt during 1774-1782. Thus we know he was not our man. (Herr Rimpau was unable to trace his origins--in hopes of finding the name Ludwig was common in his family, and thus a lead--because of a gap from 1709 to 1743 in the Eilum baptismal records.) Starting 1743 there were many Achilles' at Eilum, but not a hint of our Henry, nor was there such a hint at Schoeppenstedt either, where Herr Rimpau noted three Achilles families with children born in the 1740's and 1750's.^{ff} A musket  r named Ludwig Achilles, from Klein-Winnigstedt, turned out to have been born in 1700. His father apparently was Johann Andreas Achilles of the same place, who was married there in 1764 and again in 1776 and died in 1781, his 1764 marriage being the first record of an Achilles at either Klein- or Gross-Winnigstedt, and there being no indication in the records found of him (or of his son) as to his place of origin.^{gg} "Ludwig" appears several times in the Achilles family of Lebenstedt, but not once in the first half of the 18th century.^{hh} The Borstel Achilles named Ludwig Henrich who died at the age of ten has already been mentioned.

The final basis for checking specific Achilles families in the 18th century was convenience of library records, all else, such as suggestions of geography or the appearance of the name "Ludwig" having failed. The

Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel has^{an} index showing some of the Brunswick towns having various common Brunswick family names in their vital records, one of them being "Achilles". The index does not claim to be complete. Herr Rimpau checked births from 1740 to 1752 (also marriages 1770 to 1776) in sixteen of the 26 parishes which according to the index have Achilles' in their vital records. He found no one named Ludwig Achilles or Heinrich Ludwig Achilles in the periods indicated. The sixteen were:

| | | | |
|----------|------------------|----------------|---------------|
| Ahlum | Duttenstedt | Leinde | Calder |
| Ampleben | Engerode | Lutter a.Bbge. | Seesen |
| Dettum | Gross-Stoeckheim | Rautheim | Sicke |
| Barum | Lebenstedt | Rueningen | Veltheim a.O. |

Eight other towns or villages turned out to be included in these parishes:

| | | | |
|--------------|-------------------|---------------|------------|
| Atzum | Jerzheim | Leiferde | Watenstedt |
| Essinghausen | Kl.Schoeppenstedt | Oelber a.w.W. | Wendessen. |

The ten parishes which apparently he did not check, at least in this connection, are: (They have now been all checked--see #13, p. 69E.)

| | | | |
|-----------|---------------|-------------|----------------------------|
| Apelstedt | Dardesheim | Rickensdorf | Weferlingen. ⁱⁱ |
| Astfeld | Eilum | Salzdahlum | |
| Bredelem | Gebhardshagen | Schlewecke | |

Another case of library convenience was Herr Rimpau's trip to the Roman Catholic Diocesan office at Hildesheim, which opportunity he used to cover the 18th century records of a wide area. He did so both to exhaust the Roman Catholic parishes within conceivable churchgoing distance from Gremshelm/Ammensen, and to assemble a genealogy of the Riechenberg Achilles family, as has been seen earlier. Another situation which might offer library convenience would be the vital records of the city of Brunswick, which even in the 18th century was a city of some magnitude: presumably its parishes were large, and the exhaustion of the indexes of their vital records would represent, numerically, a coverage equal to but much simpler than the parish registers of a hundred small towns and villages. As discussed in Chapter 2, the name Achilles has been familiar in the city since the 14th century. The writer urged Herr Rimpau at one time to try the city of Brunswick, but the latter felt that it represented little promise and should be done as a last resort. (It has now been eliminated--see #14, p. 69F.)

If record could be found in America giving Henry's date of birth, or even just the month and year, it might solve the problem. Such information (hopefully, much more) should appear in Henry's Revolutionary army pension, and it might also be indicated in his gravestone at New London or Weare, N.H., if he had one, or on any monument to him which his sons or grandsons may have erected on their homesteads or in the graveyard of their own locality (Col. Henry L.³ Achilles, residing at Rochester, N.Y., when the Hessian soldier died, would seem the most likely). If an Achilles man was born in Germany with our Henry's birthdate, but with a slightly different arrangement of baptismal names (such as "Christian Ludwig Heinrich Achilles", etc.), he would probably be our man.* (See also Note #22, p.69I)

* * *

FOOTNOTES

^a The idea that Henry was born in the vicinity of Frankfurt came from either Lucy Achilles Kenyon's, or Susan Elizabeth (Bowen) Achilles', manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family (I believe the latter is based on the former; copies of both are on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library). It appears to have had no basis even in legend or family tradition and to have been thought up by the manuscript writer on the spur of the moment to lend credibility to the account of Henry's European origins. Both manuscripts' accounts of this matter seem highly imaginative.

^b The Muster Roll in question, which is in the Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel (H. Abt. 32, also H. Abt. 703 II No. 54, p. 75), lists the troops by combat unit. The unit listings are further broken down into categories including "Under the Convention" and "Prisoners of War". The listing of soldiers by name within these subdivisions is not alphabetical. The reference here is to the Convention for the Exchange of Prisoners of War in the American Revolution, which was signed about 1778 or 1779. The compiler of the Muster Roll would not have known before 1780 at the earliest which names, among the soldiers of a given company, to put into which categories. Therefore, the Muster Roll was not even begun until 1780. Obviously the Brunswick military authorities had lists at least at the company or battalion level long before this--they could hardly have relied on memory in 1780, for example, to tell which soldiers were lost at the Battle of Bennington on August 16, 1777, and which at the Battle of Saratoga on October 9, 1777, each such loss being indicated (by date) in the Muster Roll. It is hard to imagine that they did not have such lists of the soldiers' names even in the winter of 1776, on the eve of the Corps' departure from Germany.

The Losses List is in the same archive (L. Alt Abt. 32 B, No. 260, Vol. I). It is an alphabetical list by name of all soldiers who did not return to Germany after the War because of death, desertion, resignation or discharge, capture (and non-exchange), or unexplained disappearance. Except for the lastnamed two categories, each entry shows a date in the last column, and some run as late as July 1783. It is extremely unlikely that this list could have been started before August 1783.

The Muster Roll was compiled, then, at some time after 1780 and the Losses List, on an unknown date after August 1783. They were compiled from different sources--probably troop records started at the Company or battalion level at different times. In sixteen sample cases I have taken for comparison between the two documents (see Table 11), the ages given for the soldiers concerned are in almost in every instance one year greater in the Losses List than in the Muster Roll. This supports two conclusions: first, the lower-level lists on which each document was based were themselves probably compiled simultaneously; and secondly, the set of these lists from which the Muster Roll was put together was prepared at a different time (i.e. a year earlier) from the set which was later used for drawing up the Losses List. Also, in the sixteen cases I have taken for comparison, completely different places of birth are given for four out of the sixteen soldiers, and in these instances there is virtually no possibility of mistaken identity. The only explanation, again, is that the two documents are compilations of entirely separate records, containing information about the soldiers' places of birth--and presumably ages--acquired at interviews on different occasions. (The possibility cannot be entirely ruled out that the ages in the Losses List were taken from those in the Muster Roll, with one year being added, but this seems highly implausible.)

As for the dates on which the age entries were computed in the lists from which the Muster Roll was compiled and in the lists from which the Losses List was put together, Herr Rimpau writes: "The Losses List was apparently compiled at the end of 1783 or in 1784, since it has dates in it up to late 1783. Since however the age entries in the List start at 17, 18, and 19 years, the age entries must refer to the time that the Corps was formed, that is, around 1776. For if one were to consider the age entries as referring to the time that the List was compiled, these young men would have been only 10, 11, and 12 years old when the Corps was formed, and this seems very unlikely. Therefore I consider it virtually certain that the compiler of the List took the age entries without changing them from the original troop lists" (postcard of March 31, 1959, to the writer). I agree. The latest that the ages could have been written down, probably, was June 1777, when the Brunswick Corps moved out of its garrison in Canada for action in New York State. I suspect that the unit lists from which the Losses List was compiled were prepared either in the early spring of 1777--in anticipation of combat and a splitting up of the Corps--in which case the unit lists on which the Muster Roll was based were drawn up in early spring 1776, that is, aboard ship while crossing the Atlantic; or at the close of the year 1776 or in January 1777--as a formality with the start of a new year; if so, the unit lists used for compiling the Muster Roll were prepared in December 1775 or January 1776. (No. Herr Rimpau has now established the Muster Roll refers to 1779--See #1, p.69B.

TABLE 11 - A RANDOM COMPARISON OF THE MUSTER ROLL AND THE LOSSES LIST OF THE BRUNSWICK NORTH AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY CORPS

(The first line on each soldier is from the Muster Roll; the second, from the Losses List.)

| Name | Place of Birth | Age | Fate |
|---------------------|------------------------------|------|---------------------|
| Ludwig Achilles | Gremsen Amt Gandersheim | 33- | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Amsen | 34- | P.O.W., unknown |
| Rudolph Alberti | Seesen | 25/2 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | " | 26- | des.fr.PCW.10/20/81 |
| Johann Gauers | Oppenrode Amt Campen | 32/2 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Oppenrode | 32/2 | P.O.W. at Boston |
| Wilhelm Lange | Sardenrode Amt Wiekensen | 28/3 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Hardenrode | 29/3 | P.O.W. at Salem |
| Caspar Dietz | Landehausen Riedeselisch | 30 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Landehausen im Riedeselschen | 31 | P.O.W. at Boston |
| Heinrich Horn | Dunsdorf Amt Jide | 28/2 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Creutzburg, Sachsen | 29/6 | P.O.W., unknown |
| Christian Bauer | Frankfort am Main | 27 - | capt.Oct.9, 1777 |
| " " | Gothenburg | 28 - | left in Canada 1783 |
| Johann Heidecke | Gerste im Hildesheim J. | 25 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| Johann Heydecke | Gerste/Hildesheimsch | 26 | PCW Northampton |
| Christian Schüneman | Essehof Amt Campen | 27/4 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| Christ. Schünemaur | Essehof | 28/4 | P.O.W., unknown |
| Wilhelm Gebbers | Züblingen Amt Königsutter | 31 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Süßlingen | 32 | P.O.W. at Albany |
| Heinrich Kunst | Züblingen Amt Königsutter | 26 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Süßlingen | 27 | P.O.W. at Boston |
| Nicolaus Blume | Freyenstein Riedeselisch | 28 | capt.Aug.16, 1777 |
| " " | Freyenstein im Riedeselschen | 29 | P.O.W. at Boston |

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|----------|---------------------|
| Michael Glitz | Landeshausen Riedeselisch | 30 | capt. Aug. 16, 1777 |
| " " | Landeshausen im Riedeselschen | 31 | deserted fr. prison |
| Johann Tacke | Warbsen Amt Forste | 23 | capt. Aug. 16, 1777 |
| " " | Warbsen | /sic/ 23 | des. fr. POW 1781 |
| Heinrich Franke | Schöppau Amt Campen | 31 | capt. Aug. 16, 1777 |
| " " | Schöppau | 32/2 | P.O.W. at Albany |
| Michael Hulewig | Durlau Amt Kortzheim | 35 | capt. Aug. 16, 1777 |
| Michael Ritting | Jena | 36 | des. in Canada 1783 |

*No. See #1, p. 69B.

If the Muster Roll was compiled either at the start of 1776 or in about May 1776,* and the Losses List either at the beginning of 1777 or around May 1777, this would mean Henry Achilles was born at some point between Christmas 1742 and May 1743. Henry's obituary notice in the October 7, 1834, issue of the New Hampshire Telegraph of Nashua, N.H., says he was 37 years old at the time of his death, which occurred on August 9, 1834 (the letter of June 12, 1957, from Mrs. Christine B. Lockwood, Assistant Librarian, Nashua Public Library, to the writer, gives the exact text of the notice). According to this, he was born between August 1746 and August 1747. According to his obituary in the New Hampshire Observer, New Hampshire Patriot and State Gazette, and New Hampshire Statesman and State Journal, all Concord, N.H., newspapers, in the issues of August 22, 1834, August 19, 1834, and August 16, 1834, respectively, and also in the Columbian Centinel /sic/ of Boston, Mass., issue of August 20, 1834, Henry was eighty years old at death, i.e. born in 1753-1754. Since we know definitely that Henry's first marriage took place in 1770, he could not have been born in 1753-1754. The year 1747, on the other hand, is not beyond the spectrum of possibility for his birth, but I am dubious of the Nashua obituary notice because it was published at a relatively long time after his death and at a considerable distance from the town where he died (New London, N.H.). The other notices, except for the Boston one, were all published quite nearby; also, they were published immediately after the event; also, they were a whole paragraph long (all were the identical text, including the Boston one), while the Nashua one was only a sentence, and they all gave the date of his death, while the Nashua one did not. My belief is that there was a typographical error in the original report on which all the obituaries but the Nashua one were based, and that an age of ninety, rather than eighty, was intended. This would mean Henry was born between August 1743 and August 1744. We now have a birthdate from the obituaries close to the one suggested by the Muster Roll and Losses List. Secondary evidence pointing towards such a birthdate rests in the fact that Henry's first wife was born in 1742 and his second wife in 1746. (I have seen the Concord and Boston obituaries myself and have copied them down.)

The best evidence for Henry's date of birth would be in the papers concerning his Revolutionary War pension (discussed in the next chapter), which have not been found, or in a gravestone or monument to his memory, if one exists. According to the caretaker of the main cemetery at New London, N.H., there is no such stone (one of Mrs. J. Duane Squires' letters to the writer); Mr. Chester B. Achilles' searches in the cemeteries of Rochester, N.Y. (especially the one used by Henry's grandson, Henry L. Achilles 3rd), would seem to eliminate the possibility of a monument being there. The 1800 U.S. Census entry on Henry tells us only that he was born before 1755 and therefore is of no help (N.H., Hillsborough County, New London Township, p. 594--"Henry Archelaus"). The listings of his household (or himself, once widowed) in the U.S. Censuses of 1810, 1820, and 1830 would be useful, but they unfortunately have not been located.

^cLetter of July 22, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer; letter of Aug. 5, 1957, from Herr Karl Friedrich von Frank, of Senftenegg Castle, Post Verschnitz, Niederoesterreich, Austria. The maps I checked are dated 1680 and 1684.

^dLetters of July 22, 1957, and March 27, 1959, from Herr Rimpau to me.

^eIbid. I do not know for certain what years Herr Rimpau covered, but in his March 27, 1959, ^{letter} he says he had always covered the whole 1740-1750 decade (this was a year and a half ex post facto in this instance).

^fFor Herr Rimpau's first check of the lists, see his letter of July 22, 1957, to the writer; for the second, his letter of March 27, 1959.

^gLetter of July 22, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer.

^hLetters of Oct. 6 and 20, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer.

ⁱLetter of June 4, 1957, from Herr Alexander Schwartz of Goettingen (Schieferweg 8), West Germany, an amateur genealogist, to the writer. One Herr Achilles resides at Angerstrasse 12 in Goettingen.

^jLetter of June 8, 1959, from Herr Rimpau to the writer.

^kHerr Rimpau says the churchbooks of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison (documentation is given in the notes to the next chapter), where Henry's German marriage and his German children's baptisms are entered, would note the fact if any person mentioned were a Roman Catholic.

^lLetters of Feb. 9 and 26, 1959, from Herr Rimpau to the writer. The earlier periods were covered for the Riechenberg Achilles genealogy (to be discussed later in this chapter). Periods covered were as follows.

| <u>Parish</u> | <u>baptisms</u> | <u>marriages</u> | <u>deaths + burial</u> |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------------|
| Riechenberg | 1670-1770 | 1670-1770 | 1670-1770 |
| Grauhof (Goslar St. Georgenberg) | 1700-1771 | 1700-1750 | start only 1772 |
| Bilderlahe | 1735-1752 | 1737-1770 | 1730-1760 |
| Winzenburg | 1725-1751 | 1726-1750 | 1725-1756 |
| Lamspringe | 1723-1754 | 1717-1755 | 1740-1750 |
| Schluden | 1717-1760 | 1720-1760 | 1755(start)-1760 |
| Heissum (starts 1737) | 1737-1757 | 1737-1763 | 1737-1770 |
| Liebenburg (starts 1737) | 1737-1753 | 1737-1753 | 1737-1753 |
| Woeltingerode | 1730-1754 | 1730-1754 | start only 1763 |
| Vienenburg | 1730-1749 | 1730-1742 | 1730-1749 |
| Wohldenberg | 1720-1760 | 1730-1755 | gap 1720-1760 |
| Dorstadt | 1730-1754 | 1730-1754 | ----- |
| Heiningen | 1710-1755 | 1730-1755 | ----- |
| Dassel | 1730-1750 | 1740-1750 | ----- |
| Noerten | 1730-1753 | 1731-1755 | 1740-1754 |
| Luetgenrode-Bischhausen- Elvessen | 1730-1745 | 1740-1755 | 1740-1750 |

^mLetters from Herr Rimpau to the writer: 1) of March 30, 1958; 2) of Jan. 19, 1958; 3) and 4) of July 22, 1957; 5) of Feb. 13, 1958; 6) of Aug. 13, 1957; also, neighboring parish of Edemissen was checked (re 6)--no Achilles' at all, either here or in Abhensen.

ⁿLetter of May 3, 1959. It should be noted that Bad Grund is not within

As regards the Losses List, see Herr Rimpau's letters of July 22, 1957, and March 25, 1959, to the writer. (The latter enclosed the entire Losses List, minus those who died.)

^yHerr Rimpau's letters to the writer of June 26, 1957 (contains also some distaff ancestry of Johann Heinrich Conrad Achilles), July 22, 1957, and Aug. 10, 1957. (See Appendix 2, p. 342.)

^zLetter of Aug. 4, 1955, from Mr. David C. Mearns, Chief of the Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress, to Mr. Henry E. Christiansen, officer, Mormon Genealogical Society Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; Mr. Christiansen sent me a photostatic copy of the letter in his letter to me of July 1957 (which I have misplaced), in which he referred me to Mr. Rubincam. Mr. Rubincam in his postcard of Aug. 15, 1957, to the writer says that the Library of Congress does not have copies of all the Wolfenbuettel archive items on the North American Expedition.

^{aa}Mr. Rubincam did the checking for me; he was compelled to do it very quickly, and despite his experience he too found the German script difficult (see his letter to the writer of Sept. 11, 1957).

^{bb}Mr. Rubincam's letter of Sept. 11, 1957, to the writer.

NOTE TO Footnote r, on preceding page: the German text reads -

Edictal-Citationen. Beym Fuerstlichen Consistorio in Wolfenbuettel. In Desertions-sachen Achilles contra ihrem Ehemann sind edictales erkannt und Terminus peremptorius auf den 12. Junii naechstkuenftig angesetzt.

^{cc}Herr Rimpau's letters to the writer of Feb. 26, March 27, May 1, and June 3, 1959.

^{dd}Herr Rimpau's letters of March 23, April 24, and May 3, 1958, to the writer.

^{ee}Kirchenbuch der Garnisongemeinde Wolfenbuettel, Taufen (Churchbook of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison Region, Baptisms), 1771- , p. 395; Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel, Kb. Abteilung 1, No. 227, Fzd.II.

^{ff}Letter of Feb. 3, 1959, from Herr Rimpau to the writer. This Heinrich Ludwig Achilles was a day laborer at Schoeppenstedt in the 1770's. The three Achilles families having children at Schoeppenstedt in the 1740's and 1750's were those of Johann Andreas (Andreas Christoph b. 1741, Johann Andreas Christoph b. 1754, Johann Paul b. 1756, and Johann Friedrich Conrad b. 1763); Jakob (Elisabeth b. 1748, perhaps others b. earlier); and Andreas Christoph (1703-1783) (daughters b. 1750 and 1754, perhaps other ch. b. earlier).

^{gg}Herr Rimpau's letters to the writer of Oct. 6 and 20 and Nov. 17, 1957.

^{hh}Letters of July 22 and Oct. 20, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer. The Lebenstedt Communion List has a gap in the mid-18th century (letter of March 27, 1959).

ⁱⁱLetters of June 26 and July 22, 1957, from Herr Rimpau to the writer.

I question how thoroughly this check was carried out. When I queried Herr Rimpau about the ten towns listed in his June 26 letter, in which he gave the information about the index, that were not mentioned in his July 22 letter (where he reported his coverage of the indexed parishes), his reply was that the name Achilles was not registered in these ten parishes before the 19th century (letter of July 29, 1957); at the same time he explained the presence of nine new towns as being inside the jurisdiction of the parishes in the first list. It became evident, however, in some of Herr Rimpau's subsequent researches that several of the ten parishes in question had Achilles' in them starting in the 17th century and continuing into the 18th century.

THE READER IS CAUTIONED NOT TO OVERLOOK THE NOTES IN THE POSTSCRIPT TO THIS CHAPTER, WHICH BEGINS ON THE NEXT PAGE (PAGE 69B), AS MANY OF THE THEORIES EXPOUNDED IN THIS CHAPTER HAVE BEEN REVISED AND A NUMBER OF POSSIBILITIES AS TO THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S ORIGIN, ELIMINATED.

P O S T S C R I P T

The following notes summarize additional research done by Herr Rimpau from December 1960 to July 1961.

¹I had concluded earlier that the lists were probably ~~not~~ based on unit records prepared in 1776 or 1777, which would give the Hessian soldier a birth year of 1743 or 1744. However, Herr Rimpau (letter of April 17, 1961) has taken the birth data of eight random-chosen Dragoons as given in the Muster Roll and thereby has located the records of the eight men's births in the church registers of their towns and villages. If the age entries for the eight men in the Muster Roll are correct, then the Muster Roll information on six of the eight men was taken down between March and November, 1779, and the information on the other two men, in November 1777 and in December 1780. (The Muster Roll says our Hessian was 33 years old.)

This represents a solid piece of evidence that Henry Ludwig Achilles was born in 1746. And if we accept, after all, his Nashua N.H. newspaper obituary and not his Concord N.H. one (see page 65, above), we have corroborating evidence, putting his date of birth somewhere between mid-August 1746 and December 31, 1746.

²To exhaust the Gremshiem-Ammensen possibility, it would not be necessary to check the birth records of anywhere near as large an area as Herr Rimpau originally indicated. Using a very largescale map, I have determined that there are, today, 54 towns, villages, and hamlets within an exact ten-kilometer radius of Gremshiem and 56 within the same radius of Ammensen. Seventeen of the localities lie within a ten-kilometer radius from both towns, so that the total number of localities is actually 93. I do not know how many of these communities existed in the 1740's, when the Hessian was born, nor the number of the then existing villages ^{that} were separate parishes or included within another parish. On a ^{map} prepared in 1702 of Northern-Central Germany which I possess, which is a much smaller scale map than the modern one from which I compiled the list of the 93 localities, I was able to find 32 of these localities. In 1702 ^{twelve} of the 32 communities lay in the (Lutheran) Duchy of Brunswick, fifteen in the (Roman Catholic) Diocese of Hildesheim, and five in the Principality of Grubenhagen, to the south. (I do not know whether Grubenhagen was Lutheran or Catholic, nor the location today of its church records from the 1700's). Note: ten kilometers is about 6½ miles, that is, not too far to walk to church.

I recently discovered the one letter from Herr Rimpau written in 1957-1959 which I could not find when I wrote the chapter to which this is a postscript. In this letter (dated December 15, 1958) Herr Rimpau advised he had checked the birth records for 1740-1750 in every single parish of the County of Bad Gandersheim, of which the records have survived from that period and are today located in the Archive at Wolfenbuettel. He noted that the present-day County (i.e. Kreis) of Bad Gandersheim is much larger than the mid-1700 Region (i.e. Amt) of Gandersheim was. The reader will recall that the Muster Roll says the Hessian soldier was born "at Gremsen in Amt Gandersheim." This does not necessarily mean that all surviving birth records for the area have been checked, however;

it would appear, for example, that the old Region (or Amt) had at least a few Roman Catholic parishes, the records of which would today be located in the Diocesan offices at Hildesheim. And Herr Rimpau's choice of Catholic parish records to check on his visit for me to Hildesheim (see page 66, note "1") appears to have been somewhat random and surely did not include all those in the Gandersheim area.

I have written Herr Rimpau asking him to check in his notes which of the 93 communities have not been covered by his earlier searches. I shall probably then ask him to make his coverage of the Gandersheim area exhaustive. /On 6.25.61 he wrote his coverage in Wolf Archive had been exhaustive./

³I am still uncertain if Herr Rimpau checked the town of Nauen. In his letter of December 15, 1958 (see start of last paragraph, above), he noted that there were Achilles families living at Seesen and Ostharingen--towns not very far from Gandersheim--in the mid 1700's. /Ostharingen has now been covered--see Appendix 4./

⁴Herr Rimpau states that the church records of Bad Gandersheim were completely destroyed by fire in the year 1750 (letter of December 15, 1960), and that the name Achilles does not once appear in the Gandersheim birth, death, and marriage records of 1750-1760 (letter of December 23, 1960), a great disappointment to the writer.

⁵The Roman Catholic parishes in the Duchy were not few, and they were subordinate to Hildesheim, where their 1700 records are now located. In fact, several of the Catholic parishes that Herr Rimpau checked at Hildesheim (page 66 note "1" lists them) were inside the Duchy's borders. This I have determined from my 1702 map.

⁶To this list should be added the town of Amelsen near Einbeck, which is not too far from Gandersheim to the southwest and was fairly large in the 1700's. Herr Rimpau has checked Amelsen through correspondence with its pastor (not the most reliable way) (letter of March 17, 1961), at my suggestion.

⁷The death records of Clausthal and Zellerfeld have now been checked for the Hessian soldier's German wife through correspondence with the pastors, although I do not know which years were covered (letters of December 23, 1960 and January 21, 1961). Clausthal and Zellerfeld are twin cities.

⁸Herr Rimpau has now checked, again through correspondence with the pastor and not personally, the Bad Grund communion list for the years 1770-1776 (Letter of March 17, 1961). (See also #19, p. 69I.)

⁹Herr Rimpau still says the divorce court's records are "apparently lost" and that he has already looked for them once (letter of December 14, 1960).

¹⁰I have had Herr Rimpau go over items No. 232 and 233 with care. His reply: "No. 232 contains marchlists, quartering lists, for the march from Wolfenbuettel and Braunschweig to the embarkation points. Further, name lists of soldiers found unfit for service or having physical handicaps, etc., who were transferred from the expeditionary corps to Brunswick units that stayed behind. Since Henry Ludwig Achilles did not remain in Germany, a detailed

examination of this list was unnecessary." (Letter of January 21, 1961.)

"No. 233: a thick packet of correspondence from 1775-1776 with numerous German princes, cities, etc., mainly requests for permission to recruit troops; also, reports of subordinate offices to the Brunswick State authorities about the results of such recruiting in their districts. Since Henry Ludwig Achilles had been a soldier since at least 1770, a check of these extensive documents was pointless." (Same letter.)

11I have also had Herr Rimpau go over the entire list of archival materials which had seem^{ed} promising from their description. He seems to have thereby exhausted the records of the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps. I give his report in full because it may prove useful to scholars of the American Revolution. (From his letter of March 12, 1961.)

"L Alt Abt 38B, No. 247: made up of lists of soldiers who were recruited in various parts of Germany as replacements or reinforcements for the Brunswick Corps fighting in America and who were sent by ship to America before the capitulation at Saratoga. This recruiting took place only starting in May-June 1777, thus, at a time when Henry Ludwig Achilles was already long in America. There was therefore no point in going over these many hundreds of names with all the data on height, age, profession, etc., etc., since nothing on Henry was to be found there. /Really?--WBS./

"L Alt Abt 38B, No. 249: composed only of the muster rolls of the troops in 'Convention Imprisonment'--that is, of the troops who were captured through the capitulation at Saratoga. /Really?--WBS./ Henry L. Achilles was not one of these, since he was captured two months earlier at Bennington.

"The documents referred to by you as 'Riedesel II' now have the library reference 'H Abt 31, II.'

"No. 48: composed only of items connected with the capitulation at Saratoga on October 16, 1777, thus at a time when Henry L. Achilles was already in captivity.

"No. 47: 'Notes on War Events'. Contains among other things a report on the Bennington engagement, but is very scanty and offers nothing new.

"No. 46: 'Journal of the Brunswick Troops in North America.' Also gives nothing new.

"No. 50: 'Order Book, June 5, 1776 to November 11, 1782.' Only extracts from orders issued for the entire Corps; nothing new.

"No. 51: 'Concerning Salaries and Allowances.' Only accounts and pay grades, no names.

"No. 52: similar to No. 51.

"No. 53: Field campaign accountbooks. Only starting in 1783, thus, from a time when Henry L. Achilles was no longer in the service.

"No. 54: Strength accounts and name rolls 1776-1783. Therein, the name roll of the Dragoons Regiment 1776-1783, in which the men lost through capture are also included. Thereunder:

"Ludwig Achilles, 6 inches /"Zoll"/ 1 stretch /"Streich"/ tall (I do not know how much this is in today's measurements), born at Gremsen in Amt Gandersheim, 33 years old, Evangelical Lutheran, served under the Sovereign Prince 7 years 4 months, married, captured at Bennington August 16, 1777.

"No. 55: 'Lists of Arrivals and Departures.' Only numbers, no names other than those of a few officers."

 12 Herr Rimpau may perhaps have exhausted the possibility of German documents on the Battles of Bennington and Saratoga, notably concerning Baum's death and the disposal of his affects, as a source on the Hessian through his research described in the preceding note. The writer wonders, though, if original American documents on the two battles would be worth checking, especially General Gates' correspondence on deposit in the New York Historical Society. /June 1961:

----- Mr. Pitman tried this--#18, p. 68H./
 13 Herr Rimpau advises that of the 13 parishes listed on page 62 which I thought he might not have checked, he did cover all but three: Apelnstedt, Bredelem, and Dardesheim. Apelnstedt he is now covering exhaustively from the start of its surviving church records in 1649 up to 1760, and I expect to summarize this work in a post-script to the appendix on the Apelnstedt family. Through a correspondent in the Soviet Zone, where Dardesheim is located, he has now learned that the first Achilles entry in the Dardesheim records is for the death in 1801 of the 18-year-old son of the goose-raiser Bernard Achilles. (Letter of January 21, 1961.) /Re Bredelem, see #15, p. 69G; important./

Since this chapter was written, a new possibility occurred to Herr Rimpau: that of a marriage property contract perhaps concluded at Wolfenbuettel in 1770 by Henry Achilles and his German wife. But he eliminated this possibility by going through the Wolfenbuettel Commerce-Office books for the years 1763-1774 (Wolfenbuettel Archive, L Alt Abt. 21, No. 1041, 1102, 1103, and 1108). The only Achilles entry was the will, written in 1755 and probated in 1763, of the 60-year-old, childless widow Anna Ilse Achilles, nee Borchers, of a man named Achilles who had been a roofbuilder (letter of January 21, 1961). She apparently had no Achilles relatives.

In hopes of finding this roofbuilder, Herr Rimpau checked the list of registered citizens of the City of Wolfenbuettel. The list begins in 1648 and is supposed to include all those wishing to conduct a business or buy property in the town. He found: these

Achilles:

1662 - Christoph, born at Wolfenbuettel
 1667 - Henning, born at Lebenstedt
 1692--Valentin, born at Klein-Stoeckheim
 1696 - Hermann, from Weferlingen
 1698 - Hans Heinrich, shoemaker, from Engerode
 1733 - Courd, from Lebenstedt, born 1705
 1751 - Henning, former stagecoachman, from Weferlingen, born 1703
 1760 - Christian Heinrich, carpenter, from Schoeppenstedt, born 1730.

Below is a recapitulation of my correspondence with Herr Rimpau in December 1960 and early 1961 and the research he has done in this period. The information is grouped according to five general themes which might lead to clues about the Hessian soldier.

(I) Gremshiem-Ammensen. (1) On a visit to the Wolfenbuettel Archive in December 1960, I myself looked through the original church records of these two towns for 1740-1750. Ammensen's were almost impossible to read, and to check my ability to do so, I took down two baptismal entries which I thought I had been able largely to guess the words of, and I then asked Herr Rimpau to check them. He was able to determine every single word with ease and to show me several errors in my guesswork. I have now seen for myself that only an expert like Herr Rimpau with many years' experience can go through

original, handwritten German records from the 16th to 19th centuries with any hope of results.

(2) As mentioned at the end of Note 2, page 69C, I am awaiting a report from Herr Rimpau as to how many towns within a 10-kilometer radius of Ammensen and Gremshheim he has already checked for the Hessian soldier's birth, and depending somewhat on the presentday location of the mid-18th century vital records of the Principality of Grubenhagen, I may ask him to cover the remaining towns.

(3) As noted earlier in this postscript, Herr Rimpau has now eliminated the vital records of the town of Bad Gandersheim as a possible hint as to where there were Achilles families in the Gandersheim area as of the Hessian soldier's birth.

(II) German Wife. (1) I have again asked Herr Rimpau why he refers to the records of the Wolfenbuettel Consistorio (divorce court) as being "apparently" lost.

(2) Herr Rimpau has fairly well determined that the Hessian soldier and his German wife did not live in Bad Grund in 1770-1776 by having that town's Communion List checked for the period.

(3) He has also apparently exhausted the possibility of finding record of the German wife's death, by having the death records of Clausthal--and also its twin city Zellerfeld--checked by the local parish authorities (for which years?).

(III) Col. Baum. (1) I have again asked Herr Rimpau to look for a more detailed biography of Baum.

(2) I have asked Herr Rimpau to determine which, if any, of the Schaumburg-Lippe military and garrison-church records from the period 1753-1762 (Baum's service with that principality) have survived.

(3) I have asked Herr Rimpau if he is entirely satisfied with the check he once had made of the vital records of Haste near Wunstorf for 1726-1728 (Baum's birth) and 1742-1748 (the Hessian soldier's birth).

(IV) Brunswick Army. (1) Herr Rimpau has eliminated those of the Brunswick Army's mid-18th century records which I thought sound-
ed promising (notes 10 and 11 on pages 69C and 69D, above). But I have asked him if Nos. 47 and 48 should be reviewed again for a possible reference to the Hessian soldier, especially as having joined the American army.

(2) I have asked Herr Rimpau to be certain he has checked the birth records of the towns where the other Brunswick soldiers named Achilles came from (see page 57, above).

(3)

(V) Various Achilles Families. (1) Herr Rimpau has agreed eventually to check the vital records of the city of Brunswick for 1740-1750, but he wants to leave this till last. /See #14, below./

(2) I have asked Herr Rimpau to go over the Bredelem vital records from 1600 to 1760 when he has finished doing this for Apelnstedt, compiling a genealogy of the Achilles family of that town. /See #15, next page./

all 14 On June 2, 1961 Herr Rimpau wrote me: "The church records of
parishes of the city of Brunswick are located in the Brunswick City
Archive, mostly in the original, partly photocopies. The parishes
are: St. Martin's, St. Ulric's, St. Michaelis', St. Andreas,
St. Katharina's, St. Magnus', Cathedral St. Blasius', St. Aegidien's,
St. Leonard's, Orphanage Beatae Mariae Virginis, Monastery of the
St. Petrus',

Cross, Palace Parish, and Garrison Parish. These were looked through in entirety with regard to the 1740-1750 baptisms. The name Achilles appeared only, and exclusively, in the church records of the Garrison Parish during this check. You were probably informed of these findings before, but here they are again, in entirety.

Jan. 14, 1745 Adolph Achilles, soldier in Capt. Stisser's Company, had his son Johann Christian baptized. Among the Godparents was Andreas Achilles.

Nov. 21, 1747 the same person, a soldier as indicated, had his son Johann Peter Elias baptized. Among the Godparents: Ilse Kleinschmit.

Dec. 15, 1745 Andreas Achilles, also a soldier in Capt. Stisser's Company, had his son Johann Martin Elias baptized.

Oct. 23, 1748 the same person, a soldier as indicated, had his son Johann Ernst Conrad baptized.

Sept. 29, 1751 the same person, now described as a soldier in Capt. von Brandenstein's Company, had his son Johann Heinrich Christian baptized. Among the Godparents: Catharina Kleinschmit.

Nov. 25, 1753 the same person, now described as "invalid soldier", had his daughter Anna Carolina baptized.

"While I was working on this, the handwritten "Haeuserbuch" /Housebook/ of the City of Brunswick, written decades ago by Col. H. Meier, happened to be lying on the table. This contains, almost entirely from the period before 1671, partly back to the 13th century: a collection of all the direct house- or land-owners of the approximately 3,000 houseplots of the old inner city of Brunswick. I prepared the following list of bearers of the name Achilles from the book's alphabetical name index:

| <u>date of record</u> | <u>owner</u> | <u>address</u> | <u>tax assess- ment no.</u> |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1461 | Hans Achilles | Oelschlaegern 9/Langedammstr.13 | 2289 |
| 1524-1539 | Hinrick Achilles | Rosenhagen 12 | 2378 |
| 1546-1573 | Hinrick, then Jochen Achils | Klint 13 | 2492 |
| 1565-1573 | Gerd Achilles | Hintern Bruedern 28 | 53 |
| 1574-1609 | Hans Achilles | Alte Knochenhauerstrasse 9 | 522 |
| 1578 | Hans Achils | Nickelnkulk 5 | 1234 |
| 1581 | Hans Achils | Nickelnkulk 11 | 1240 |
| 1585 | Joachim Achilles | Klint 38 | 2527 |
| 1594 | Heinrich Achils | Fallersleberstrasse 25 | 1682 |
| 1595 | Heinrich Achils | Fallersleberstrasse 33 | 1694 |
| 1620-1640 | Peter Achilles | Kannengiesserstrasse 7 | 2695 |
| 1625-1635 | Heinrich Achilles | Neuestrasse 11 | 2650 |
| 1649-1676 | Erhard Achilles | Mauernstrasse 34 | 1697 |
| 1686-1700 | Henni Achilles | Fallersleberstrasse 29 | 1686 |
| 1691-1698 | Hans Achilles | Langerhof | 2059 |
| 1695 | Heinrich Achilles | Oelschlaegern 11 | 2251 |
| /after1669/ | Berend Achilles | Ruhfaeutchenplatz 4 | 2820." |

¹⁵In his letter of June 2, 1961, Herr Rimpau reported on his check (on location, not the Archive) of the Bredelem church records (see also Appendix 4). In search for the Hessian soldier's birth he reviewed all Bredelem baptisms during 1740-1752. He writes: "As Heinrich Ludwig Achilles' father, the following person could come in question: Heinrich Achilles, swineherd at Bredelem, b. when? (perhaps the same as Hinrick born 1686 son of the Bredelem family homestead

owner Valentin Achilles /1656-1721/). This swineherd Heinrich Achilles was married twice:

- "m. (1) June 30, 1726 at Bredelem Maria Catharina Schwartz, b. when? (ca. 1704), buried May 7, 1741 at Bredelem, 37 yrs. old
- m. (2) (not in Bredelem) ca. 1741/1742 /name missing/ b. when?, widow of ---- Pfeil.

"Burial records for Heinrich and his second wife were not found at Bredelem up to 1752. Children by both marriages (births before 1740 not looked for):

- "b. ca. June 1738 ~~Heinrich~~ Hohann Andreas, bur. ~~Sept. 10, 1741~~ July 2, 1741, aged 3 yrs 14 days
- bapt. June 30, 1740 Hennig Jacob, bur. Sept. 10, 1741; among Godparents: Dorothea Elisabeth Achilles, father's sister
- bapt. Aug. 9, 1742 Johanna Christina Hedwig, bur. Feb. 6, 1744
- bapt. Feb. 14, 1748 Maria Sophia.

"Between the last two baptisms, that of our Heinrich Ludwig Achilles ~~may lie~~ may lie, but it is not to be found in the Bredelem church records. Either the pastor at that time considered the baptisms of a few of the numerous children of a swineherd as too unimportant to make an entry of them (perhaps also because the poverty of the baptized child's father gave him little reason to expect payment of the baptismal fee), or the swineherd Heinrich Achilles was working in a different locality during 1743-1747."

I agree with Herr Rimpau that it was unlikely that this Heinrich and his wife would not have had at least one child between 1742 and 1748, had they been able to; but it would seem fully possible that one of them was physically incapacitated during this period.

16 March 22, 1962. Herr Rimpau, who has not driven a car since 1928, is currently taking driving refresher lessons so that this summer he can rent a car and cover for me most if not all (Lutheran) parishes in the Land Braunschweig region whose records are not held by the Wolfenbuettel Archive. As explained earlier, all surviving records of Lutheran parishes located in what was formerly the Duchy of Braunschweig are on deposit with the Archive; but in the 18th century there were a few enclaves and promontories of territory within the Duchy's borders which belonged to the Principality of Hannover. Herr Rimpau's project will probably also include a check of the Hannover Principality parishes in the immediate vicinity of the former Duchy.

17 Herr Rimpau discovered recently--then eliminated as a possible birthplace for Henry Ludwig Achilles--the picturesque village of Ammenhausen lying between Hildesheim and Gremshausen (letter of Dec. 11, 1961). No Achilles' lived there in the mid 18th century.

18 I wrote Mr. Pitman in June 1961 asking him to (1) look over the Gates Papers at the N.Y. Historical Society, and (2) find out which New England states (also N.Y. State) have Revolutionary rolls acquired since the given state's rolls were published in the early 20th century. He overlooked the first request but wrote on Aug. 6, 1961, that he had consulted the best New England expert he knew of, Mrs.

Winifred Holman of Lexington, Mass., concerning the second. She replied to him: most New England states do have newly discovered rolls--for Mass., write the Mass. Archives (they definitely have materials); for N.H., write the State Library, N.H. Historical Society, and N.H. Secretary of State; for Conn., the Stillman Collections at the Conn. Historical Society have some new rolls; for Vermont, try the Historical Society and the Secretary of State. Also, the New England Historic Genealogical Society (Boston) owns the Knox Papers, on deposit with the Mass. Historical Society and--on microfilm--with the Boston Public Library. These papers are not indexed. Mr. Pitman added: for N.Y., try the N.Y. State Revolutionary Archives, State Education Bldg., Albany. Mr. Pitman checked the Revolutionary Index at the Conn. State Library for Achilles and Archelaus and found nothing. Mr. Pitman wrote me nothing about R.I. and Maine.

¹⁹March 22, 1962. Herr Rimpau discovered (letter of Sept. 6, 1961) that Henry Achilles' ~~xxxxxx~~ German wife was a Godmother in Wolfenbuettel on Jan. 6, 1769 (for the illegitimate child of Cpl. Johann Heinrich Stabler and Caroline Dorothea Ilse). Thus, she had taken up residence in Wolfenbuettel long before her marriage there in 1770 to Henry Achilles, and this vastly reduces the possibility that Henry ever lived at her home town, Bad Grund--or at least that he did so before their marriage.

Herr Rimpau went through the entire baptismal records of all parishes of the city of Wolfenbuettel from 1768 to 1775 and found no record of Henry Ludwig Achilles as a Godfather (letters of Sept. 6 and Oct. 1, 1961). (This incidentally was a huge job.)

²⁰Herr Rimpau believes (letter of May 22, 1961) that it is highly unlikely that Henry Achilles' German wife went to the trouble of divorcing him, since his German children had given him up for dead (see top of page 55), and undoubtedly she had too. I disagree with him for the reason that we have no evidence his German family had given him up for dead before 1797, and perhaps they did not really give him up for dead but only said this to avoid embarrassment. Even if they had so given him up, would not his German wife have the marriage terminated before entering into a second marriage?

²¹A British Army requisition lay on the library rooms of the Office of the Schaumburg-Lippe Princely Domains (Fuerstlicher Hofkammer--now a branch of the Lower Saxony State Archives) at Bueckeberg from 1945 until March 1, 1962. The Office is now moving the Principality's 18th century records from the basement back to the rooms, and Herr Rimpau intends to go through them in search for more information on Col. Baum as soon as they are usable once again.

The Office wrote Herr Rimpau that its register shows that Baum, then a carbine sergeant, received 30 thalers in August 1754 as reimbursement for the "Scheider Forest bill" (because of damage done to the Forest by Baum's men??) (letter of Feb. 25, 1962).

²²Herr Rimpau agrees (letter of June 2, 1961) that Henry Achilles may have indeed been baptized with a slightly different name or--more likely--with a slightly different arrangement of his name from

the way we know it. But he states that in his searches he has never come across a baptismal or birth entry for an Achilles with a plausible name, born in the right time period (1740-1750).

March 23, 1962. NEW THESES.

Henry L. Achilles was either born within the boundaries of the old Duchy of Brunswick or the promontories and enclaves of Hannover Principality territory lying within the Brunswick area, or he was born somewhere else entirely--although still, undoubtedly, in Central Germany. If the latter is the case, we may never find him, unless perhaps by tracing Colonel Baum's biography before our first record of his association with Henry L. Achilles in Brunswick service--1770--we obtain a clue.

All we know about Baum so far is given on page 83, note c, and in the next to last paragraph on page 56, except for the following fragments uncovered by Herr Rimpau: 1) Baum had already taken up residence in Wolfenbuettel (as a Brunswick officer) in November 1768, as he served as a Godfather in a baptism there (letter of Sept. 6, 1961); and 2) on March 6, 1773, Baum was a Godfather at Wolfenbuettel to the child of Gehegerenter Braun, "reitender Foerster", a high forestry official (letter of Oct. 1, 1961); and 3) the Princely Estate Management Board of Bueckeburg (the library's materials were still unavailable, and this was from miscellaneous state archives) informed Rimpau that in August 1754 Baum, as a Carbine Wachtmeister (warrant officer), received 30 thals of currency for expenses of the Scheider Forestry Account (Forstrechnung) (the meaning of this item is not clear to me) (letter of Feb. 25, 1962--with this information, Rimpau seems to have more or less dismissed Bueckeburg records as a potential source).

As can be seen from the Baum data on page 83, it is not even clear whether Baum's transfer from Schaumburg-Lippe service to Brunswick service took place in 1762 or 1767, or whether he was doing something altogether different in the period 1762-1767. At least we can be fairly certain from Rimpau's most recent findings on Baum (as noted above) that he was living in Wolfenbuettel in 1768-1770. If he and Henry Achilles made their acquaintance at that time, and not earlier, then Baum's biography is not worth pursuing further.

As for the possibility that Henry Achilles' birth did occur within the Duchy of Brunswick: Herr Rimpau (letter of Feb. 5, 1962) writes that he has an index for the whole of the presentday Land (State) of Brunswick, composed of the former Duchy of Brunswick plus the Counties of Gandersheim and Holzminden, which reveals that this area is composed of 234 Lutheran parishes. (Each parish covers two or three villages.) Of these 234, the records of only ten parishes do not go back as far as 1746 (Henry Achilles' probable year of birth) because of loss or destruction (he did ^{not} discuss the question of gaps in these records); this is only 4.3 percent. Rimpau adds that the proportion of surviving records would be about the same back to 1746 in the bordering areas belonging to the State of Hannover, where the parish records are located in the parish offices and not--of course--in the Wolfenbuettel Archive, or any other central library.

Rimpau also notes that there are very few Roman Catholic parishes in this area; that their records all reach back to 1746; that their

18th century records are all centralized in the Diocesan offices at Hildesheim; and that he already searched them (according to my notes, he only searched a part of them) for Henry Achilles' birth.

It is of course conceivable that Henry L. Achilles' birth was never recorded, either because he was never baptized--extremely unlikely in those days--or because the pastor forgot, or did not bother, to record it--also not too likely. The pastor's possible reasons for not bothering to record it would be 1) the poverty of the family, making payment of the baptismal fee improbable, or 2) illegitimate birth. But the records of the period abound with the baptisms of illegitimate children. In the latter event it is of interest to note that an illegitimate child in Central Germany in the 18th century was never given his mother's last name, but always either his real father's name or a concocted name derived from his birth place (for example, "Stone", "Bush", etc.). The name Achilles could not have been the latter. Thus, if Henry Achilles was born illegitimately, he nevertheless was the son of a man named Achilles.

In this chapter I have explained the various reasons and leads which caused Herr Rimpau to delve into the mid 19th century birth or baptismal records of the particular Brunswick Duchy community concerned. He has now covered every single parish where he knew there had been persons named Achilles living at some point in the past, and he now seems to have used up every promising device that he or I could think of for discovering parishes where there might have been Achilles inhabitants in the 18th century. The only means left to discover new 18th century abodes of the Achilles' inside the Duchy would be to explore more thoroughly the parishes just outside the Duchy, along its borders, plus also the Hannover Principality enclaves within the Duchy. This would be worth doing, if only because these records are less apt to survive than those of the Duchy, since they are not centralized.

November 22, 1962. Herr Rimpau more or less dropped his search for Henry L. Achilles in March 1962. His work for me starting at that time on the German origins of the St. Paul, Minn., Achilles family proved rather absorbing. I also gave him a "breather" with some research on some German ancestors of my own (named "Freligh") from the Rhenland-Palatinate. His last report to me was in August, and made no mention of the Henry Achilles search. This fall he has been visiting his son and family in Canada. But I intend to now ask him to take up the search again. First target will be library of Schaumburg-Lippe at Bueckeburg, the next perhaps the Hannover Principality Archive at Hannover. He wrote me last summer that, much to his disappointment, his arthritis seems too serious for him to try to take up driving again. If anyone could afford to put a car with driver at his disposal, he would still be prepared to do the much talked-of search of local parish records in the sections of the Principality of Hannover which border on the former Duchy of Brunswick.

Herr Rimpau's research on the origins of the St. Paul, Minn., family raises once again the (quite discouraging) possibility that our Henry Achilles came from the area just east of the Duchy of Brunswick, and now lying within East (Soviet Occupied) Germany.

C H A P T E R F I V E

THE FIRST GENERATION:

THE HESSIAN AND HIS EXPLOITS

Henry Ludwig Achilles the First was born at some time during 1742-1747, probably in 1746, in the former Duchy of Brunswick in Central Germany, his exact place of birth having perhaps been the ancient town of Gremshelm.^a Thus, he was not actually a "Hessian" at all--that is, a citizen of the Principality of Hesse, in Central Germany also--but rather a "Brunswicker". He is called a "Hessian" throughout this book in deference to the traditional term used in American history books to describe the soldiers hired by the King of England from several independent principalities in Central Germany to fight against the American Colonists in the Revolutionary War.

It is not known where or under what conditions Henry Achilles grew up, or when he originally entered military service. At the time of his first marriage in April 1770 at Wolfenbuettel, capital of the Duchy of Brunswick, he was already serving as an officer's orderly and bodyguard in the Brunswick Ducal armed forces and was assigned to his friend, Friedrich Samuel Baum (1727-1777), then a major. At that time Henry Achilles and Friedrich Baum were members of the Sovereign-Prince Carbine Regiment, stationed at Wolfenbuettel.^b

Friedrich Baum had spent the first nine years of his lifelong military career as an officer in the Carbine Corps of the army of the Prince of Schaumburg-Lippe, ruler of a small principality located near the Duchy of Brunswick to the west. Baum joined the service of Schaumburg-Lippe on August 22, 1753, and resigned in 1762, having fought with distinction during the previous two years in the field campaigns of the Seven Years' War. He entered the service of the Duke of Brunswick shortly thereafter and remained in it until his death.^c

Henry Achilles probably met Baum at some point during this earlier service. The Brunswick military record of Henry's capture in North America in 1777 shows an entry of seven years and four months under the

column captioned "Term of Service". It is not clear whether the enlistment he was serving when captured began seven years and four months before the date of his capture, that is, in April 1770, the month in which he also was married, or whether this was the period of time his current enlistment would have run if he had not been captured, the start of his enlistment thus remaining a mystery.^d Regardless of the date on which his last enlistment began, there is no reason to suppose that Henry did not originally enter military service well before 1770. If he did so, it is quite possible that he shared with Friedrich Baum the latter's combat service as a captain-of-horse under Schaumburg-Lippe in the Seven Years' War. According to an early authority on the Battle of Bennington in the American Revolution, a majority of the soldiers in Henry Achilles' Brunswick unit, which was engaged at Bennington as will be seen shortly, were veterans of the Seven Years' War.^e

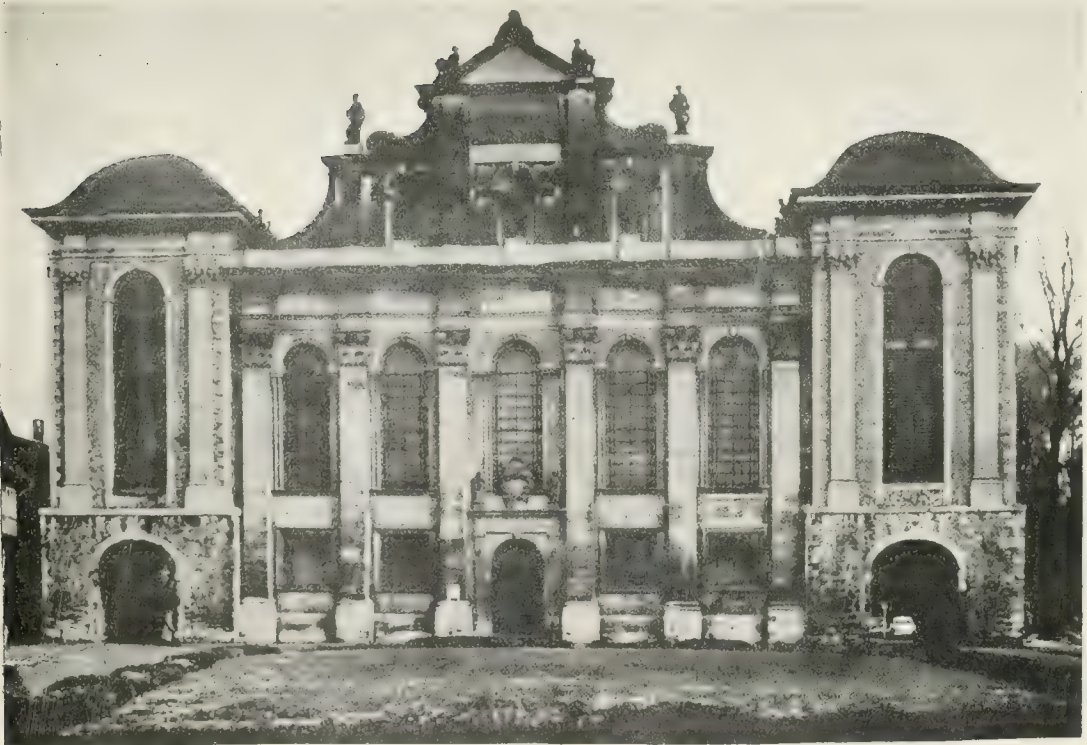
It is not certain how Henry Achilles made the acquaintance of Dorothea Elisabeth Stuetzer of Bad Grund, a town several miles southeast of Wolfenbuettel in the Harz Region in Saxony. A 1797 entry in the Bad Grund church records says that Henry once lived there, but there are strong indications that he did not, at least before his marriage.^f Among the officers captured at the Battle of Bennington together with Henry there was a certain Johann Balthazar Stuetzer, which fact suggests a more likely explanation.^g

Dorothea and Henry were married on April 2^d, 1770, in the Church of the Wolfenbuettel Regional Garrison. This is the earliest record of him that has so far been discovered. Dorothea had been born at Bad Grund in 1742 of Bad Grund parents, Samuel Burchhart Stuetzer and Anna Catharina Koch. Indications that Dorothea's family belonged to the European small townspeople of that day may be found in the references made by 1742 and 1789 church-record entries to Dorothea's father as "master, burger, and shoemaker" and "burger and tanner", respectively, and in the fact that her Godparents were: a schoolmaster's daughter, an independent farmer, and a young blacksmith. Similarly, while Dorothea's younger sister married a cowherdsman, Henry's and Dorothea's son Wilhelm grew up to become an assistant mining processes foreman. Henry's and Dorothea's daughter Johanna married a smelter, young son of a "burger and silver-processor".^h

See illustration following page 379

The fates and marriages of Henry's German children may be regarded as a reflection primarily of the position of the Stuetzer family in the life of the Bad Grund area, rather than of Henry's own situation in Germany or his immediate background. It was Dorothea who gave to the children almost their entire upbringing, and she did so at Bad Grund. Their three children, Augusta Friederica, Wilhelm Christian Heinrich, and Johanna Maria Elisabeth, were born respectively in 1771, 1773, and 1775, all at Wolfenbuettel, so that their ages ranged between two and six years when Henry left Germany for North America. The records of the children's baptisms (in the Church of the Wolfenbuettel Garrison) reveal only that Henry and Dorothea were residing at Wolfenbuettel at these times; that Henry Achilles and Friedrich Baum were close; the latter serving as Godfather to Henry's first child; and that Henry despite his long service as bodyguard and orderly to Friedrich Baum, was a trained and qualified dragoon (light cavalryman) in his own right, being assigned as such as of 1772.ⁱ

Duty called Henry away from his homeland soon after the birth of his and Dorothea's third child. The Brunswick Ducal "von Riedesel" Dragoons Regiment, Lt. Colonel Friedrich Baum commanding, was one of the



above:
TRINITY
CHURCH,
WOLFEN-
BUETTEL,
GERMANY
(called the
Garrison
Church in
the 18th
century),
WHERE THE
HESSIAN
SOLDIER
WAS MAR-
RIED IN
1770



left:
TYPICAL
STREET
WITH 16TH
CENTURY
BUILDINGS
IN WOLFEN-
BUETTEL,
RESIDENCE
OF THE
HESSIAN
SOLDIER
IN 1770-1776

first units despatched to America after the signing on January 9, 1776, of a treaty between Great Britain and Brunswick for the hire of troops to fight the American Colonists.^j Dorothea thereupon returned from Wolfenbuettel to her native Bad Grund, and when Henry failed in the course of the next six years to return home with the rest of the surviving Brunswick forces, she appears to have had their marriage legally terminated (see page 56, above). By 1797 Henry's German children had given him up for dead (see page 55, above).

One of Henry's American descendants writing in 1914 maintained that in addition to a German-language family Bible, papers were found in Henry's New Hampshire home after his death showing that he stayed in touch with relatives in Germany. The same descendant wrote on another occasion, however, that the Bible was brought back (to Western New York State) not from New Hampshire but from Germany itself--presumably in the 1840's or 1850's--by Henry's grandson, Col. Henry Ludwig³Achilles of Rochester, N.Y. In this version certain improbable-sounding information about the family is said to have been discovered by grandson Henry while in Germany, thus throwing doubt on the whole story.^k Further doubt is cast by the unlikelihood that any family historical information or especially papers could have been discovered by grandson Henry without being passed down among grandson Henry's immediate descendants, with whom the writer has been in close touch. It is reasonably certain though that grandson Henry did visit at one time the town in New Hampshire where Henry Achilles the Hessian soldier had died--and where, perhaps more significantly, the grandson himself had been born and where his mother was buried.^l Therefore, the possibility of correspondence by the Hessian soldier with relatives in Germany cannot be dismissed entirely. If it did take place, it may have been in an attempt to reestablish contact with the German children.

On February 20, 1776, the first echelon of the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps marched away from Wolfenbuettel. The Dragoons Regiment, with its commander Friedrich Baum and Henry Achilles, plus the other first units of the Corps to be sent, boarded the 311-ton ship "Minerva" at the port of Stade, Germany, on March 13, 1776.^m After delays off England they landed on June 1, 1776, at the city of Quebec. This may be regarded the date of the founding of the Achilles family from New Hampshire, for Henry Ludwig Achilles (until this date, "Heinrich Ludwig Achilles") henceforth was never to return to the Old World.ⁿ According to Brunswick military records, he was at about this time five feet, six inches, and one "stretch" in height. The same record tells us that he was an Evangelical Lutheran by persuasion^o, as were most citizens of the Duchy of Brunswick in that period. As will be seen later, he had become a Baptist by 1791, when he bought a pew in the new Baptist church at Fisherfield, N.H. Those of his descendants who lived in Western New York State were to remain Baptists until about the middle of the 19th century, some until about 1900 (the line itself bearing the name Henry L. Achilles). However, his descendants in the Province of Quebec were to become Methodists (both Wesleyan and New-Connection) by the 1840's, as a result of the strong Methodist movement in the Southern part of the Province at that time, and they have remained so, by and large, to the present day.

From June 1776 until June 1777 Henry Achilles and the other Brunswick troops served in garrison duty in the Quebec hinterland. There are several interesting accounts which have been published describing both the ocean crossing and this one year's garrison duty. The best of these

ORIGINAL RECORD OF THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S FIRST MARRIAGE (in righthand column, under "April")

| 1770. | 1770. 212 |
|---|--|
| <p>1. Dorothea Dacht, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren am 1. d. d. 1748, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> | <p>1. Anna Breust, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Böttgerode geboren, am 1. d. d. 1748, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Böttgerode geboren.</p> |
| <p>2. Dom: 5 Epiph: et Septuages: 3. Proclamiral, Christoph Priner, Major, aus der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 4. Proclamiral, Friedrich Regiment, aus der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 5. Proclamiral, Anna Maria Frank, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 6. Proclamiral, Barneisel, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> | <p><u>Martius.</u> <u>April.</u> 7. Am 24. d. April: Anna Maria, Heinrich Lucenig Achilles, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 8. Proclamiral, Baum von der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 9. Proclamiral, Dorothea Elisabeth Stützer, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 10. Proclamiral, Hermann, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> |
| <p>11. Proclamiral, Christoph Ulrich Struck man, aus der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 12. Proclamiral, Christen von Bruns denstein, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 13. Proclamiral, Friedrich Regiment, aus der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 14. Proclamiral, Sophia Böhm, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 15. Proclamiral, Stenken Böhm, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> | <p>16. Proclamiral, Carl Simon, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 17. Proclamiral, Johann Heinrich Rudolph Bothmer, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 18. Proclamiral, Margaretha Elisabeth Henrietta Klingebau der, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren. 19. Proclamiral, Johann Heinrich Klingebau der, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> |
| <p>20. Proclamiral, Johann Breust, aus der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> | <p>21. Proclamiral, Johann Heinrich Klingebau der, in der hiesigen Pfarre zu Gießen, geboren.</p> |

are the English translations of the diaries of German participants, which include the diary of the commander of the Corps himself, General Adolph Riedesel, Baron of Eisenbach.² One of the reasons the Brunswick units were held so long in Canada, away from the centers of war, was the hope of finding horses with which to mount the Dragoons Regiment, a cavalry unit. It had been considered impractical to bring the necessary horses from Germany or England, and yet there turned out to be a shortage of suitable horses in Canada. The Dragoons Regiment had not been trained to fight on foot but, if mounted, it would be the jewel of the British forces in Canada. In the summer of 1777, however, the British command launched its north-south pincer movement to cut off New England from the rest of the Colonies, and the Brunswick troops were needed as the main element in a wedge to be driven from Canada south into New York State.

In August 1777 a brief halt was called near Saratoga in the march of the Brunswickers to the south. General Burgoyne, the British commander-in-chief, sent Colonel Baum with virtually the entire Dragoons Regiment, plus other units, as a task force to seize the American military supply depot at Bennington, Vermont. One leading authority on the campaign notes, "There were, however, several reasons for dispatching the troops to Bennington. According to some accounts the officers of the dragoons demanded horses for their soldiers."³ On August 16, 1777, Baum's expedition was engaged in the famous battle near Bennington by the New Hampshire Militia and was routed, all but thirty of the dragoons present being killed or captured. See illustration following page 379

In fairness to the Brunswickers and Colonel Baum, the causes of so complete a defeat should be noted. First of all, Baum was totally misinformed by the local Tories as to the nearness and strength of the American force on its way to meet him. He therefore was both surprised and far outnumbered. Secondly, his troops and especially the dragoons were improperly equipped. Thirdly, he was fooled by a clever manouever, adapted to local conditions, which was executed by the victorious American commander, General John Stark. Fourthly, the Indians and Tory American-Colonist irregulars assigned to Colonel Baum by the British as unwanted support retreated at the height of the battle. And finally, the regiment sent to reenforce him arrived too late, and was itself destroyed piecemeal by General Stark.⁴

The following authoritative description of the uniform of the Dragoons Regiment also sheds some light on its ill-suited equipment at Bennington and on how this factor handicapped Colonel Baum.

THE DRAGOONS REGIMENT VON RIEDESEL. This regiment consisted of 336 men under Lt. Col. Baum. It was divided into four troops, each troop officered by a captain, lieutenant, and cornet. It is identified as part of Burgoyne's Army, with which it was detailed as a headquarters guard, where it remained with the exception of being ordered with Baum to Bennington to secure horses for the Army and mounts for the regiment itself. The uniform, on arrival, consisted of the regular heavy dragoon dress of the period. They were sent over without horses and being unable to secure them on arrival, were ordered to drill and march as infantry. In the thick woods and underbrush of Canada a cavalry regiment would have been useless, as even the regular infantry were compelled to march two abreast and with eighteen inches between files. Later the dragoons were mounted, but in a very poor way. They remained as the headquarters guard until the surrender of Burgoyne's Army at the Battle

of Saratoga--MBS/.

The regiment was the laughing stock of the Army on account of their heavy equipment. When ordered to Bennington they carried full supplies in addition to their arms. Two hundred of them fought bravely with Baum, and were finally ordered to cut their way through the Americans with their sabres. Only twenty-nine men and one captain escaped back to Burgoyne. One of these sabres is owned by the New York Historical Society. Another of these swords may be seen in the State House in Boston, Massachusetts. It was presented to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts by Gen. Stark after the Battle of Bennington as a trophy of the fight. It is in excellent condition today, with scabbard and belt complete.

They wore their full dragoon equipment in the Battle of Bennington, though General Riedesel had them provided with long linen trousers striped blue and white as the infantry had for warm weather and long marches through the woods. These trousers were commonly worn by the inhabitants of Canada during the summer.

In Digby's Journal (page 260, note 191) may be found a contemporary description of a Brunswick Dragoon:

"He wore high and heavy jack boots with large long spurs, stout and stiff leather breeches, gauntlets reaching high up on his arms, and a hat with a huge tuft of ornamental feathers. On his side he trailed a tremendous broad sword; a short but clumsy carbine was slung over his shoulder, and down his back like a Chinese Mandarin dangled a long queue."⁵

The excerpts quoted below are based on and in part quoted from an early account of the Battle by an expert whose grandfather fought there as an American major. The quotation is concerned with the following matters of interest: Stark's clever strategem, Baum's reaction to it, Henry Achilles' role in this occurrence during the Battle and afterwards when interrogated by the American officers, Henry's remarkable loyalty to Friedrich Baum, Baum's handicap in having irregular troops in his force, and finally, the reason for Henry's choice of the Weare-Dunbarton area in New Hampshire as a place to settle--Dunbarton having been General Stark's home town. (In fact Dunbarton, until a few years before the Revolution, was known as "Starkstown".)

As a cover to his designs Stark now moved his reserve and employed the time in marching slowly around a hill in full view of the enemy. This seemed to perplex Baum. As his servant, Henry Archelaus, afterward said: "He scanned the movement with a field-glass, and directed his artillery to fire on the column." * * * It was now nearly six o'clock. Stark and Warner hastened to the redoubt. Baum, attended by his faithful servant Henry and a Hessian surgeon, was being removed from the field. Looking about at the fearful work around the redoubt, Stark remarked that the Americans had fought like hellhounds. "Truly," said Baum, "They fought more like hellhounds than soldiers." Baum and Pfister were taken to the same house, a mile distant in Shaftsbury, where both died the following day. The Hessian commander has always been held in high respect. The best surgical care and nursing failed to save him; but friend and foe uniformly testified that a braver man than Frederick Baum never lived.

The heroism of the force under General Stark at Bennington is more apparent when it is considered that the greater part of the

enemy were veterans of the Seven Years' War in Germany and had been subjected to the severe discipline of the armies of Frederick the Great. The formidable part of the British force at Bennington was the Hessians, and their pertinacious bravery and efficiency might have given a different turn to the fortunes of the day if they had not been handicapped by the irregulars, who were attached to them as allies. The greater part of our prisoners were Hessians, and they were treated with due respect, being marched to Bennington Centre with flank guards, while the Tories were tied in pairs to a long rope which, in front, was attached to a stout horse. ...

The Hessians at Bennington Battle appear to have been a better class of soldiers, and morally superior, to the troops captured by Washington at Trenton. Stark evidently had a good opinion of them, and when he returned to his own state with his victorious troops, he brought also a number of Hessian soldiers with him. Several of these formed a prosperous farming colony in Merrimack Township on the road leading to the centre of town, and their descendants are yet living in that vicinity or in the confines of old Nutfield. The families of Longa,* Ritterbusch, Schillinger, and Archelaus will be readily recalled by our older citizens /in 1895--WRS/. The last mentioned of these settlers, Henry Archelaus, was the body servant of Col. Baum, helped carry the wounded leader from the field, and attended him at his death the following day, Sunday, at the farmhouse hospital in the adjoining town of Shaftsbury. Archelaus lived in Weare, and died at an advanced age.^t

The remarks below from a recently published and scholarly biography of Gen. John Stark amplify some of the points made in the preceding quotation.

The morning of the 16th passed away.. ... But Henry Archelaus, his servant and waiter, afterward told the people in Weare, N.H., where he settled, that Baum, observing the movements with his glass, supposed the men were running away. * * *

One of the Brunswickers who preferred to stay in America to going back to his own country was the servant and waiter who became known, in the town of his adoption, Weare, N.H., as Henry Archelaus, the surname being some obvious corruption (and not that of the Biblical son of Herod), who after the death of his master, Frederic Baum, found his way to the interior of Stark's native state and raised a family, doubtless well known to General Stark, as we learn from Little's History of Weare (1888). Caleb Stark in the Memoir (1860) said, of the preliminary to the battle, "Col. Baum with his glass observed the movements of the flanking parties and supposed they were running away." He appended a footnote to the effect, so said his servant and waiter, Henry Archelaus, who died at Weare many years ago.

William Little heard, doubtless from lineal descendants, that "Henry Archilas was the body servant of Col. Baum, and aided by a Hessian surgeon, bore him off the field of battle. He afterwards served in the Continental Army." General Stark and Henry Archelaus both married Pages, probably very distantly related. Herrick wrote that Henry Archilaus died very old and that the Hessians of Bennington, meaning the Brunswickians, were evidently of a better class than those of Trenton.^u

The corruption of "Achilles" into "Archelaus" during the family's early years in New Hampshire and Quebec Province has a plausible explanation. The name Achilles is generally pronounced in Germany "Ah'-kee-less" (sometimes "Ah-kee'-less"). In the second half of the 18th century in America the Biblical and Classical name "Archelaus" became surprisingly common as a man's first name.^v In this period New Englanders undoubtedly pronounced it "Ah'-kee-luss" or perhaps sometimes "Ah-kee'-luss", in other words, with almost the same sound as the name Achilles in German. It was not long before the Hessian's descendants resigned themselves to the americanized pronunciation of their name as "Uh-kill'-eez". Americans named Achilles today should bear in mind, when speaking with foreigners, that although the spelling of "Achilles" has remained almost universally the same in Western European languages (exception: the French "Achille"), its pronunciation has not. They will probably find the safest to be "Ah-kee'less". Remember that in England one usually hears "Ah'-kill-eez".

As mentioned in the last quotation, Henry Achilles after his capture at Bennington is supposed to have served in the American Army. He is also said to have received a pension for this service, but there is no evidence of either his service or the pension among the official American records on these subjects that have survived. It should be noted that a large part of New York State's original Revolutionary War records were destroyed by fire in 1911, and as will be seen shortly, it is likely that Henry's service in the American Army took place in that state.

There is little doubt that Henry did serve, for this fact is recorded not only in William Little's History of the Town of Weare, New Hampshire (Concord, N.H., 1880, pages 220 and 645), but also in the obituary published at the time of Henry's death in a number of New Hampshire and Massachusetts newspapers. As regards the pension, William Little is the only source of information on it which has so far been found. However, it will be noted later that at one time Henry received aid from two New Hampshire towns towards the temporary support of himself and his wife, apparently for none other than ordinary charitable reasons, and perhaps William Little confused this aid with an actual Revolutionary-service pension. A comment has been preserved which Henry himself is said to have made upon receiving a Revolutionary pension.

After he was captured at Bennington he served in the American army, and in time got a pension. "Now," said he, "Wees sha'n't slave our old carcasses as wees have done." So he bought a whole barrel of rum, and he and his wife lay to it till both the rum and their money were all gone, and they had to go to work again till the time they drew the next installment.^w

Henry Achilles' assignment while in the American Army may well have been not that of a regular soldier but rather, as it had been in the Brunswick forces, as the bodyguard and personal orderly of a high ranking officer. One of Colonel Baum's dying wishes was that his orderly be permitted to return to the main Brunswick headquarters, then located near Saratoga, N.Y., to take care of his personal belongings. On about August 30, 1777, General Gates, in command of the American forces at Saratoga, received the man--who could only have been Henry Achilles--together with some letters from General Lincoln at Bennington.^z The Battle of Saratoga followed a month later, and probably too soon for Henry to be turned over to the enemy to fulfil Colonel Baum's final wish. And there is an indication that Henry participated in the Battle of Saratoga.^y

Wherever Henry's American military service may have taken place, and whatever its nature, it must have been finished by a year and two months after the Battle of Saratoga. The first original record of him that has been located reads,

"December, 1773 - Henry Achilles Published to widow Mary Collins
of Dunbarton".^z

Dunbarton, New Hampshire, was a town bordering Weare and was the ancestral home of General John Stark.

Mary Page was the widow of Benjamin Collins of Dunbarton, who had died the previous winter as a soldier in the American Army.^{aa} The Achilles', through Mary, are descended from an old and noted New Hampshire family. The founder, Robert Page (1604?-1679), crossed the Ocean in 1637 from Ormsby, County Norfolk, England, with a wife, three children, and two servants, and in 1639 settled at Hampton, New Hampshire, then a part of Massachusetts. For six years he was a Selectman of Hampton, and he represented Hampton for two years in the Massachusetts General Court (colonial legislature). At one time he was Marshal of the old County of Norfolk in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. In 1660 he was made Deacon of the Hampton Church, and from 1671 to 1679 he served as the only Deacon. His eldest son, Francis Page (1633?-1690), was also active in public affairs at Hampton, N.H. Francis' eldest son, Samuel Page (1671-1754), who was Mary's grandfather, continued to reside on the old family homestead at Hampton and served as a lieutenant in the Colonial Militia. His twelfth child was Benjamin Page (1714-1782), who moved to Kensington, N.H., in 1743, five years after his marriage (on November 21, 1730) to Mary Sanborn of Hampton.^{bb} Around 1765 he removed from Kensington to Weare, N.H., where he continued to reside until his death 17 years later, serving as one of the Judges of the Court at Weare and owning considerable land there.^{cc}

Mary Page's uncle was the Rev. Solomon Page (Harvard University Class of 1720), a distinguished citizen of Hampton, N.H.^{dd} Her brother, Dr. Benjamin Page Jr., directed the school and practiced medicine at Weare from 1771 to 1780, when he sold his land at Weare to Levi Colby Sr. (father-in-law, later, of one of Henry and Mary (Page) Achilles' children) and moved to Sutton, N.H.^{ee} Mary's mother, nee Mary Sanborn, also came from an old and outstanding New Hampshire family. The founder, John Sanborn (1620-1691), came to America before 1640 probably from County Suffolk, England, and by 1643 was a citizen of Hampton, N.H. He served as a Hampton Selectman for over seven years, as Foreman of the Grand Jury at the Salisbury Court in 1664 and 1676, as representative from Hampton to the Massachusetts General Court in 1685, as a lieutenant in the Militia, and in many other civic capacities. His fourth child, Richard Sanborn (1655-1713?), continued to reside at Hampton, as did Richard's fourth child, Shubel Sanborn (1684-1759), who was Mary Sanborn's father and thus Mary Page's grandfather.^{ff}

The coat-of-arms of the Page family of Hampton, N.H., are said to be: Or, a fess dancetty azure between three martlets of the same.^{gg}

Henry and Mary (Page) Achilles lived at Weare--or Dunbarton--for twelve and a half years after their marriage, and it was here that their four children were born to them.^{hh} In this period they were undoubtedly using the 52-acre farm at Dunbarton which had been left to Mary's six

children

/from her first marriage by these children's grandfather, Lieut. Ebenezer Collins of Kingston, N.H. Lieut. Ebenezer's will is an interesting document in its own right, and it is such an important source regarding Henry Achilles' first years in America, listing as it does his stepchildren and the farm where Henry first lived in New Hampshire, as well as much genealogical information on the Collins family, that I have reproduced its text as an appendix.

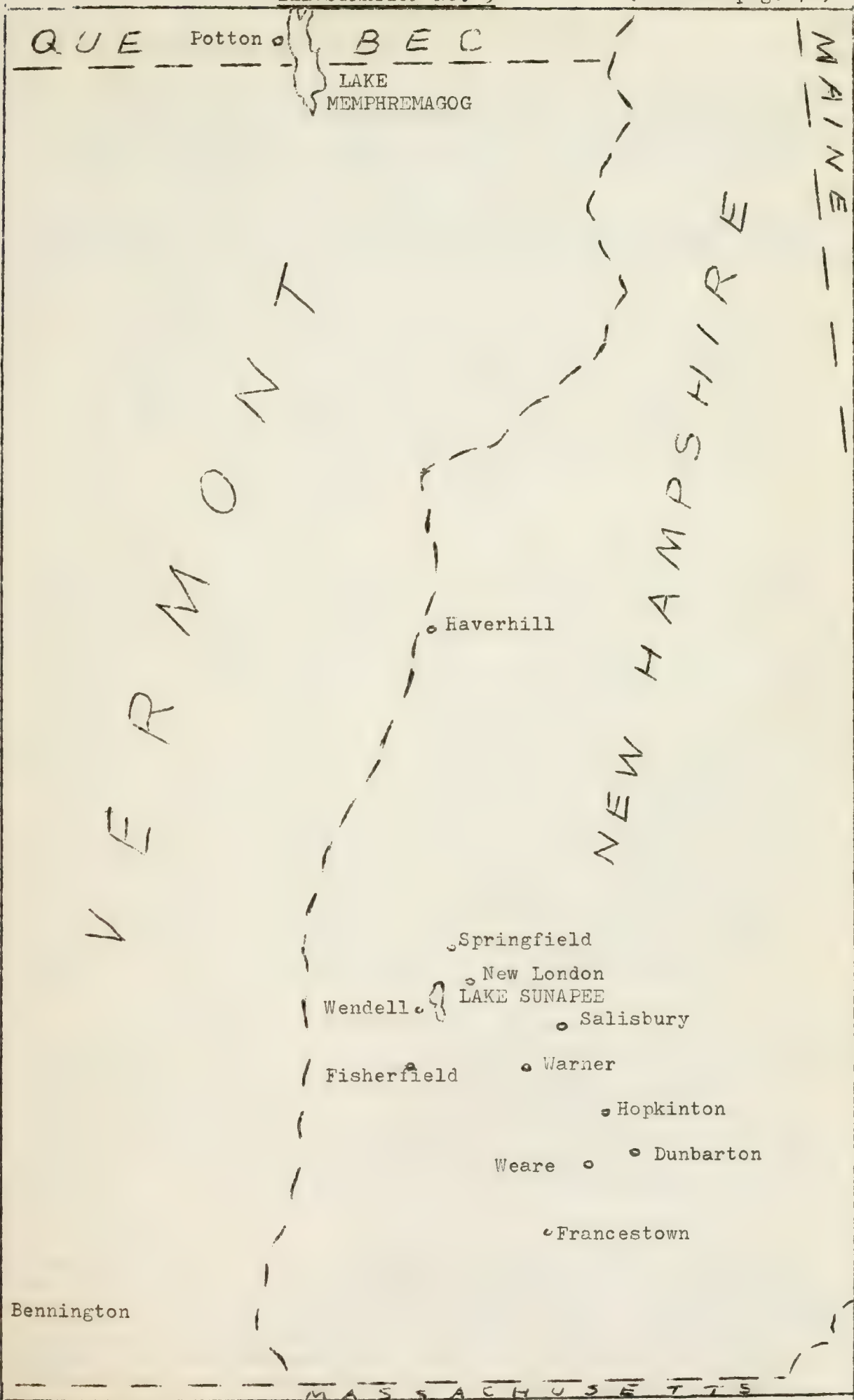
At the time that Henry Achilles and Mary Page were married, her six Collins children ranged in age from fourteen down to two or three, constituting no small responsibility for Henry, as both a newly arrived and therefore unpropertied citizen of Weare, Dunbarton, and a foreigner unacquainted with American ways. Henry Achilles' six stepchildren were:

- (1) Mary Collins, baptized June 3, 1764, at Kingston, N.H.; died October 16, 1851, at Allen, Allegany County, N.Y.; married first on March 1, 1781 probably at Dunbarton, N.H., John Morgan, born about 1755 in North Carolina, died October 27, 1821, at Brutus, Cayuga County, N.Y.; married second about 1826 at Aurelius, Cayuga County, N.Y., Benjamin Barrett of Aurelius
- (2) Robert Collins, baptized September 15, 1765, at Kingston, N.H.
- (3) Elizabeth Collins, Baptized January 31, 1768, at Kingston, N.H.
- (4) Benjamin Collins Jr., baptized September 30, 1770, at Sandown, Rockingham County, N.H. (home of his uncle Robert Collins)
- (5) Moses Collins, born between 1770 and 1778 probably at Dunbarton, N.H.
- (6) Shubel Collins, born between 1770 and 1778 probably at Dunbarton, N.H.¹¹

The memory of their stepfather Henry Achilles was passed down among the descendants of these Collins children for more than 140 years, which in fact is more than can be said for most of Henry's own Achilles descendants. About 1920 Miss Effie Douglas (Collins?) Fox of Danville, Livingston County, N.Y., wrote to Mrs. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., to inform her that they were both greatgreatgranddaughters of the same woman, Mary (Collins) Achilles, and to ask Mrs. Kenyon if she could supply Mary's maiden name and where she came from. Although Mrs. Kenyon was the best historian the Achilles family had in the 19th century and early 20th, she could give Miss Fox no help.³³ In respect for the devotion among the Collins' to the memory of Henry Achilles, let us hope the Collins and Page information in this book will someday be of use to them.

The eldest of Henry Achilles' stepchildren, Mary Collins, was married in 1781 to John Morgan, a former Revolutionary soldier, and in 1784 the Morgan couple resolved to remove to New York State, which later they did. To facilitate their move Henry Achilles bought Mary's share of the Collins family land at Dunbarton, the deed for this transaction stating that

. . . We Mary Morgan & John Morgan, in her right of Dowry, of Weare, . . . yeoman, for .. Twelve pounds Lawfull Money .. paid by Henery



New Hampshire towns where the Hessian and his children lived

Achilles of Dunbarton .. yeoman, .. sell .. unto the sd. Henery Achilles .. a .. parcell of Land lying in Dunbarton .. Containing About Sevin Acres .. /Which/ is All the Land that my grandfather Ebenezer Collins of Kingstown, Desised, willd to me Mary Morgan ..,..... this twelfth day of August .. 1734 ..^{ki}

With Mary Collins married the Achilles household had one less mouth to feed, and Mary's increment of land in the Dunbarton farm proved unneeded. Therefore, a year later we read:

.. I Henery Achilles of Dunbarton .. yeoman, for .. twelve pounds Lawfull Money .. paid by Stephen Ayers of Dunbarton .. yeoman, .. sell .. unto the said Stephen Ayers .. a .. Parcell of Land in said Dunbarton Containing abt. Eight acres, it being the whole of Mary Morgan's Dowerin a fifty two acre Lot which her grand Father Ebenezer Colens late of Kingston Decd. gave sd. Mary .. Sd. Eight acres or Mary's Portion to lay on the Easterly side of sd. fifty two acres Joining sd. Stephen Ayers' Land ... this twenty first day of May .. 1735..¹¹

By the year 1790 Henry Achilles' remaining five stepchildren had reached the ages of 25 (Robert), 22 (Elizabeth), 20 (Benjamin), about 17 (Moses), and about 15 (Shubel). Robert or Elizabeth Collins, or both, were very likely married by this time and fully able to look after their two teen-age brothers, twenty-year old Benjamin being old enough to fend for himself. From the listing of Henry Achilles' household at Weare, N.H., in the U.S. Census of 1790, it appears that the Collins children by then were all residing elsewhere. The household is described as composed of one male 16 years or old^{ei} (this would be Henry Achilles himself), one male under 16 (his son Henry Achilles Jr.), and three females (his wife and his daughters Sarah and Olive).^{mm} Censuses were generally taken in May or June, and so Henry's other son, Charles, must have been born in the second half of the year 1790. By May 30, 1791, Henry Achilles had moved about thirty miles northwest to the town of Fisherfield, now called Goshen, which is in the township of Newbury, Sullivan County, N.H. On that date he was one of 36 signers of a petition to incorporate the Town of Fisherfield.^{oo} On September 5, 1791, he was one of seven signers of a protest against a proposed tax to be levied on Fisherfield, and on November 23, 1791, he paid five pounds two shillings (£5.2d.) at public auction for a pew in the new Fisherfield (Baptist) Church.^{pp}

Although Henry Achilles from this would seem to have been well settled at Fisherfield, he reappears in the Inventory of Polls and Estates dated April 1, 1794, of the adjacent town of Wendell, Sullivan County, N.H., today a part of the town of Sunapee. Since Fisherfield (i.e. Goshen) and Wendell (i.e. Sunapee) border each other, it is quite possible that his property now lay in both townships and that therefore he had not actually moved his residence. On March 3, 1797, he was chosen Hog Reeve of Wendell, and his name is on the Wendell Tax List of May 23, 1798.^{qq}

According to the U.S. Census of 1800 he was residing at the nearby town of New London, Merrimack County, N.H., which had been in the year before--and became again in 1802--the residence of his recently married son, Henry Achilles Jr. Again, it is probable that father Henry had not moved appreciably his main farming enterprise. Just as Fisherfield borders Wendell to the south, New London is situated along Wendell's northerly line. It seems quite likely, in fact, that he had acquired a

parcel of land overlapping the Wendell-New London border before 1798, as the record of his son Henry's marriage in that year which appears in the original New London records refers to Henry Jr. as being "of New London". (Since he was only 18 years old, he was probably working on his father's farm right up to the time of marriage.) Yet we know that in 1798 father Henry was still farming principally in Wendell because the Wendell Tax List of 1798, compiled only twenty days after this marriage, includes father Henry's name, while the New London tax rolls show neither father nor son until 1802. On the other hand, the Hessian soldier did occupy a house in the center of the town of New London as of 1800. The house has survived and in fact has been carefully restored.^{rr} This house may have been Henry Achilles Sr.'s residence for as long as about 1795 to 1803, regardless of the slight distance at which his farm was located from it.

Father Henry's household according to the 1800 Census consisted of one male over 45 (Henry himself), one male between 10 and 16 years of age (his younger son Charles), one female over 45 (Henry's wife), and one female between ten and 16 (probably his younger daughter Olive). From the listing in the 1800 Census for the household of Henry L. Achilles Jr. further to the north at the adjacent town of Springfield, Sullivan County, it appears he may have had one of his young sisters (probably Sarah) living with or visiting him.^{ss}

In 1802 father Henry Achilles reappears in the records of the town of Wendell. During that year he was named on the tax list there and was paid by the town for some work he did on the highways. Apparently having done this work well, he was named Surveyor of Highways by Wendell on March 9, 1803. The 1803 Tax List of Wendell seems to be the last mention of him at that place until 1816. Since the marriages of three of his children, in 1803 (September), 1808, and 1811, all took place at Weare, it is likely that he had returned to the Weare-Dunbarton area and was residing there during this period.^{tt} Unfortunately there is no mention of him in the Weare or Dunbarton records during 1803-1816 to suggest his activities in those years (no mention, that is, except in the records of his children's marriages).

By November 16, 1816, Henry Achilles had returned once again to Wendell, as on that date the town "paid John Gage for a cow for Henry Archelus." As of this date Henry, who since sailing from Germany had led a very active and sometimes difficult life, was about 70 years of age and apparently no longer able fully to provide for himself and his wife, at least in his capacity as a farmer. On February 22, 1817, Wendell "paid Joseph Pillsbury for boarding Henry Archelus and wife" and later paid "J. Pillsbury for a pair of shoes for Mrs. Archelus." About this time Henry Achilles moved his residence again to next-door New London, as at the Meeting of the New London Selectmen on April 15, 1817, a motion was made "To see what method the Town will take with the Town of Wendell as respects Henry Achilles and his wife." And on May 14, 1818, the town of Wendell sued the town of New London for costs "for taking care of Henry Archelus and wife from 9th day of August, 1817 to 13th day of Feb., 1818." The last reference to Henry in Wendell records is dated September 17, 1818, and says only that the town "paid Robt. Emerson for taking care of Henry Achillis."^{uu}

Henry's children should not be thought less of for their parents' brief encounter with hard times in the Wendell-New London area during 1816-1819. In February 1816 their eldest son Henry and his household, which included eight children and stepchildren, had moved away from New



NEW LONDON, N. H., HOUSE WHERE THE HESSIAN SOLDIER LIVED IN 1799-1802

(photograph by John P. Clemons, New London, N. H.)

London permanently and were then residing briefly at Hopkinton, 22 miles to the southeast. Barely a year later they had settled at Haverhill, N.H., some 43 miles north of New London and a 63-mile journey from Hopkinton. Hence, Henry Achilles Jr. was in no position to help his aging parents. Similarly, daughter Sarah was residing in Ontario Province, Canada, in this period, and daughter Olive was located 15 miles away from New London at Salisbury, N.H., with two children under ten years of age with which to contend. The Hessian's youngest child, Charles, with his wife and two new-born infants, arrived in a largely unsettled and wild section of Quebec Province, Canada, in 1818, and therefore had been absorbed in preparing for and making this trek in 1816 and 1817.

That Henry Sr. and his wife's difficulties continued after their removal from Wendell to New London and into the year 1819 is indicated by the resolution passed by the town of New London on August 30, 1819, "To see if the Town will do anything for Henry Achilles and his wife." But references in the New London records to Henry's need of support now suddenly disappeared, which would suggest that Henry's wife's death may have occurred not long afterwards. The 1819 item in fact is the last reference of any kind to Henry in the New London town records.^{vv} By February 1823 he had removed once again to Weare--probably in 1820 or 1821--as in that month he was married, for the third time, to a Martha Hadlock.^{ww} Considerable effort has been made, in vain, to determine exactly which Martha (or "Patty") Hadlock this was, Martha widow of Richard Hadlock of Weare being the most likely candidate.^{zz} In any case she was probably much younger than Henry and better able to care for him than his recently deceased wife had been in her final years, as no further references have appeared suggesting he had any difficulties after 1819. (It would not seem likely for a man of about 70 years to marry under other circumstances.)

Residents of the Weare-Dunbarton area many years later were aware that Henry Achilles had lived to an unusually advanced age and always spoke of him as a citizen of Weare, one source even stating that he died there.^{yy} It seems likely therefore that Henry remained at Weare for most of his twilight years, 1823-1834. It is not known what became of Martha (Hadlock) Achilles. Henry returned, still once again, to New London at some point before August 1834, ~~and not~~ only on a visit, as at least five different newspapers which carried his obituary notice refer to him as a resident of New London.^{zz}

When at last he passed on in 1834, his fellow citizens thought highly enough of this aged man to spread the news of his death, with an extent of biographic detail remarkable for that era, as far away as Boston, Mass., where an obituary appeared on the front page of the Columbian Centinel six days after his decease. His grave has not been found.

No. 1 - HENRY LUDWIG¹ACHILLES (1746?-1834)

b. about 1746 in Duchy of Brunswick (or environs), Central Germany

d. Aug. 9, 1834 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.

m. (1) April 24, 1770 At Wolfenbuettel, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany,
Dorothea Elizabeth Stuetzer, b. Aug. 20, 1742 at Bad Grund, Harz
 Region, Saxony, Germany, d. prob. after March 1782 where?, dau.

of Samuel Burchhart Stuetzer (b. 1698, d. Feb. 27, 1750) and Anna Catharina Koch (b. 1705, d. Feb. 13, 1755) of Bad Grund

m. (2) Dec. 1778 (int.) at Dunbarton, Merrimack County, N.H., Mary⁵Page, Bapt. April 20, 1746 at Kensington, Rockingham County, N.H., d. after Aug. 1819 perhaps at New London, N.H., 3rd child of Benjamin⁴Page (bapt. Nov. 21, 1714, d. Dec. 16, 1732) (Lt. Samuel³, Dea. Francis², Dea. Robert¹) and Mary⁴Canborn (bapt. June 19, 1720, d. Oct. 21, 1796) (Shubel³, Richard², Lt. John¹) of Kensington, N.H., and after about 1755 of Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.

m. (3) Feb. 7, 1823 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H., Martha Hadlock, perhaps Martha widow of Richard Hadlock (b. 1750, d. after 1800) of Weare; no issue.

Children by 1st marr.:

- 1a. Augusta Friederica²Achilles (1771- ?)
- 1b. Wilhelm Christian Heinrich Achilles (1773-1823)
- 1c. Johanna Maria Elisabeth Achilles (1775-after 1797)

Children by 2nd marr.:

- 2. Henry Ludwig Achilles (1772-1837?)
- 3. Sarah Achilles (1783?-after 1810)
- 4. Olive Achilles (1788?-after 1810)
- 5. Charles Baum Achilles (1790-before 1842)

* * *

New-Hampshire Statesman

VOL. XII. WHOLE NUMBER 608.

AND STATE JOURNAL.

NEW SERIES. VOL. IV. NO.

CONCORD, N. H.

AUGUST 16, 1834.

PENBROKE ACADEMY.

THE FALL TERM, of fourteen weeks, will commence on Thursday, the 14th of August next, under the continued care and instruction of Mr. How and Miss HASKELL, assisted by other competent Teachers.

Lectures on Theology, and on other subjects connected with mental and moral culture, will occasionally be given.

Expenses.—Tuition \$4.25—for French, \$1.00 in addition. Certificate of Admission, 25 cents—board, from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per week. Several students can be accommodated with board with the principal.

Indigent young men of hopeful piety, will have their tuition remitted.

In behalf of the Trustees.

PENBROKE, N. H. July 24, 1834. B. STEVENS, Sec'y. 9x11

GILMANTON ACADEMY.

THE Trustees give notice that the Fall Term in this Academy will commence on the first Monday in September. The Male Department will be under the instruction of Mr. EDWARD A. LAW, a native of the present Senior Class in Dartmouth College. And Miss SARAH C. CLARK, of Derry, is expected to instruct in the Female Department—both of whom are highly recommended.

Aug. 3. L. GREENLY, Secretary. 12-5x

Hopkinton Academy.

THE Fall Term of this Institution will commence on Wednesday, the 20th day of August. The Male Department will continue under the instruction of E. L. CHUTE.

Miss LUCY ADAMS will continue to have the charge of the Female Department. The Trustees, from their knowledge of her superior qualifications, and from the perfect satisfaction expressed by those who have witnessed her manner of instruction, feel a high degree of confidence in recommending the school to the notice of the public. Miss MARGARET E. HANNEY will be associated with Miss A. in in-

POLITICAL.

The Spirit of the Times!

OPENING OF THE FALL CAMPAIGN IN NEW-YORK.

YOUNG MEN'S WARD MEETING. One of the most numerous and respectable meetings of the Whig young men ever held in our city was convened last evening, pursuant to public notice, in Masonic Hall. At an early hour the avenues to the Hall, and the Hall itself, were filled with the thousands who were pressing forward to unite and to participate in this great festival of principle; this mighty convocation of patriots, assembled in support of constitutional liberty and rights. Among the vast assembled throng were to be seen hundreds of those who even at the last election were clamorous for the Chief and who appeared then to have nailed their colors to the mast of his infallibility; but who now, convinced by facts and arguments they were unable to resist, came forward boldly to enroll themselves under the banner of the Constitution, and to renounce a party they had hitherto unalterably sustained. Among that number, we discovered the veteran Gen. Root, the great Patriarch of Democracy, of Delaware County, the Hon. Mr. Van Duzer, a member of the Legislature, of Orange County; Ogden Hoffman, Esq. the eloquent District Attorney of our city; John B. Scholes, Esq. a highly respectable gentleman of the bar, all of whom addressed the assemblage, besides more than 100 other influential individuals, who had hitherto fought with Herculean energy under the Jackson banner. Among the numerous members of this large assemblage were here and there a head whitened by the frosts of age, whose sage counsel were happily invoked and embodied in favor of the principles that had

which the people had placed it, was effected—seeing all this, I pondered; I could not support him—and so I told my party; and when the immortal approving of the removal of the demagogue, came to me from those who presented it, I told them that I loved allegiance to no party, who may require me to do what my conscience did not approve, and I believed the rational, unnecessary, and inexpedient—I would not, and I did not sign it. But still I hesitated. I felt belied that the groans of a people suffering under the effects of his policy would reach the palace, that Andrew Jackson would discard from his confidence those who had used him for their selfish purposes. Do not mistake me. I felt no sympathy for the Bank, I owned none of its stock, and I wanted and expected nothing from it. I was indeed opposed to all monied monopolies; but as I found that the avowed enemies of the United States Bank were surrounding this State with a cordon of Banks, and the Bank Commissioners were selected for party purposes and with a view to political ends, I inclined to distrust the motives of their avowed hostility. I was opposed to banks, but not to the good they effected. So far as they were necessary to nerve the arm of enterprise, and contribute to swell the flowing canvass of commerce—so far I was willing to support them, but no further.

But my feelings were entirely independent of the United States' Bank. I looked only to the violated laws of the country, and to the breach of that faith which had been pledged to the Bank at its creation. I thought the Bank entitled to the same justice as the humblest individual prosecuted in your criminal courts—that it should have a fair trial—that the jury should be an impartial one—and not packed. When fairly condemned, away with it; but the rights given to it by the people, and identified with that great relic of the Democratic nation—

tions of Executive power, and the principles becoming American citizens, that banner shall droop in defeat, ~~draw~~ in triumph, before my God! I shall feel that I have done my duty to my country.

FROM THE WAREHOUSES (MD.) FORCLOSURE. FACTS ARE STUBBORN THINGS.

It is a fact, that during Mr Adams' administration, the public expenditures of this great nation amounted to only about \$2,000,000; and that Mr Adams was denounced for his extravagance and waste of the public money.

It is a fact, that during the administration of General Jackson, the public expenditures have been run up to about \$53,000,000—being about ten millions of dollars per annum more than Mr Adams expended; and yet Gen. Jackson is the economical and retrenching President and friend of the people!

It is a fact, that during the administration of Mr Adams, the Post Office Department paid its own debts, and laid up a little money for a rainy day—and had little to do with politics.

It is a fact, that this same department, under the administration of Gen. Jackson, has squandered the money it found on hand, and is now debt more than a million of dollars, and is now bankrupt in resources and reputation—and is more prostituted to electioneering purposes than any other department of the government.

It is a fact, that until Gen. Jackson wrested the public money from its lawful depository, the credit of the country was equal to that of any other in the world, and its business so flourishing as to dispense general employment, plenty and happiness throughout all its borders. It is a fact, that, since he has seized upon the public funds, our national credit and currency have been prostrated, our laborers and mechanics, and enterprising men of all grades

Deaths.

In this town, on Tuesday last, of cholera morbus, Maria GIBSON, aged 7 months, only child of Joseph P. Stickney, Esq. In Charlestown, on the 13th inst. suddenly, Hon. Frederick A. Smaier, Judge of Probate for Sullivan County, aged 64.

In New-London, N. H. Aug. 9, Mr Henry LAWRENCE, aged 80. He was a German, one of Borgoyne's Soldiers and came to America, to assist the British against the Americans in the Revolutionary war was made prisoner by the Americans and afterwards enlisted and served under the American colors; A child of Capt. B. C. Clement. Also a child of Mr J. K. Woodward.

In Epsum, August 8th, very suddenly Mr SAMUEL GASS, aged 43 years.

In Acworth, Mr James DICKEY 2nd formerly of Francestown, N. H. aged 63 years.

In Gilmanton, Miss Dorothy LAUCASTER, aged 84, daughter of the late Mr Ebenezer Laucaster of Acworth.

In Portsmouth, Mrs Dorotheah STORER aged 19; Capt. Naham YEATON, aged 38. He was a native of Seabrook. Mrs Gardner, widow of Mr David G. aged 91. Miss Sarah Pike aged 20.

In Washington, Thomas LAW, Esq. aged 78, brother to the late English Lord Ellenborough, and for many years a resident at Washington, greatly respected.

In Lancaster, Mrs Sally DeForest, aged 66, consort of Miles DeForest, Esq. of Lamiogton, Vt. and daughter of the late Mr Henry Sherburne, formerly of Portsmouth.

In Winhall, Vt. Jane 7th, Mrs Anna wife of Ezra Chapin, and late widow of Mr Daniel Clark, of Chesterfield, N. H. 42.

In Shaftsbury, Vt. Jacob GALINHA, Esq. aged 84.

In Dover, Monday last, Mr William REYNOLDS—His death is supposed to have been occasioned by a blow given by his father, with a fire-shovel, which penetrated the unfortunate man's skull, into, and through a portion of the brain. It is said, that intemperance was usual, was one of the causes of this violence. The Father is upwards of 70 years of age.

Dover Enquirer.

In Dover, Isabella youngest child of Mr Jeremy Perkins, aged 17 months, a child of Mr. True Newbery. Also, a child of Mr William HAYES.

In Wakefield, Mary FRANCES, the second daughter of John WINGATE Esq. aged 16.

In Chesterfield, Dec. Asa THOMPSON, in the 66th year of his age.

In Amherst, Mr John MARBLE, 45; Mr Luther CONVERSE, 21; Mrs Sissara, wife of Mr Granville Sissara.

In New Ipswich, on the 22d ult., after a short and distressing illness, Miss Jane Taylor of Stoddard aged 16

FOOTNOTES

^a See top of page 52 concerning Gremshelm as Henry's place of birth. Herr Karl Friedrich von Frank, of Senftenegg Castle, Post Ferschnitz, Niederösterreich, Austria, writes (letter of Aug. 5, 1957, to the writer) that Gremshelm is an unusually ancient town; in the early Middle Ages it was called "Grimbaldeshusi", and by the 14th century or perhaps much earlier its name was Germerdissen. In 1321 mention is made of two noblemen from this town, brothers, who were known as Hermann and Arnold von Gremsen or von Germerdissen. Page 65 is devoted to a review of the question of when Henry Achilles was born. In this review I omitted to give the official titles of the Muster Roll and Losses List. They are:

Muster Roll - "Stammrollen des Braunschweigischen Truppenkorps in Amerika 1777 und folgende Jahre, enthalten in den nachgelassenen Papieren des Kommandeurs dieses Korps, Generalmajor Riedesel Freiherrn v. Eisenbach" (Muster Rolls of the Brunswick Military Corps in America in 1777 and following Years, Held in the Papers Left Behind by Major General Riedesel, Baron of Eisenbach, the Commander of this Corps)

Losses List - "Namentliches Verzeichnis aller vom Herzoglich Braunschweigischen Corps in Amerika vor dem Feind geblieben, an Wunden oder Krankheiten gestorbenen, desertierten, oder sonstige Art abgegangen Offiziere, Unteroffiziere, and Mannschaften" (Name Index of all Officers, Noncommissioned Officers, and Men of the Ducal Brunswick Corps Who Remained Behind in America with the Enemy, Who Died from Wounds or Illnesses, Who Deserted, or Who Were Lost by other Means).

^b The source for all the information in this paragraph is the record of Henry's marriage--see Table 12.

^c Letter of May 13, 1958, from Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, noted professional genealogist of Lucklum-over-Brunswick, to the writer: "The handwritten collection 1877/1880 'Mannecke, Genealogischer Schauplatz Band II, page 9' (in the State Library of Hannover) gives the following information about Baum: April 26, 1767 - Lieutenant Colonel in Brunswick-Wolfenbuettel Service; went as commander of the Sovereign-Princely Dragoons Regiment to America in 1776, was captured there in 1777 in the Affair at Bennington, and was burned to death by the Indians.(!) (Is not this remark about the Indians somewhat propagandistic?) Further information is to be found in the book by 'Christian Ulrich Baron von Ulmenstein, Die Offiziere des Schaumburg-Lippischen Truppenkorps 1648-1867' /The Officers of the Army of Schaumburg-Lippe 1648-1867/ (Schriftenreihe der Reichsstelle fuer Sippenforschung Band IV.) on page 55: born apparently in Haste in 1727, died at Bennington Aug. 16, 1777, Aug. 22, 1753 - Sergeant in the Carbine Corps, July 15, 1756 - Cornet /2nd Lieut.--VBS/, May 6, 1757 - Lieutenant, May 3, 1758 - Lieutenant-Captain, July 1760 - Captain-of-Horse /Rittmeister/, participant in the Field Campaigns of the Seven Years' War, 1762 - resignation in order to transfer to Brunswick Service." (On Baum also see

Note #21, p. 69I, and 2nd para., p. 69J.)

^d This record is in the Muster Roll entry on Henry; see note a, above.

^e An article about the Battle published about 1860 by Henry Walker Herrick (1824-1906), which is partly quoted and in general summarized in George F. Willey, Willey's Book of Nutfield - A History of That Part of New Hampshire Comprised Within the Limits of the Old Township of Londonderry (Derry, N.H., 1895), p. 301. I have been unable to locate Herrick's article but have found other references to its authority, as well as other

articles by Herrick, all concerning Gen. John Stark, the victorious American commander at Bennington.

^fFor the text of the 1797 entry, see page 55, above.

^gE. B. O'Callaghan (ed.), Orderly Book of Lieut. Gen. John Burgoyne (Albany, N.Y., 1860), p. 155.

^hFor record of Henry's and Dorothea's marriage, see Table 12. The entry of Dorothea's birth and baptism appears in the Kirchenbuch Grund, Taufen 1742, No. 29 /Churchbook of Grund, Baptisms of 1742, No. 29/, which is located at Bad Grund; this is the 1742 church-record item to which I refer. The 1789 item is the marriage of Dorothea's younger sister, Maria Sophia, which is in the Kirchenbuch Grund, Copulationen 1789, Jan. 18. Wilhelm's occupation is given in the church record of his death: Kirchenbuch Grund, Verstorbene 1823, No. 10. On Henry's daughter Johanna, see p. 55, above (also, note f, above). All these Bad Grund records are located at Bad Grund; all reported in Herr Rimpau's letter of April 3, 1958, to the writer.

ⁱSee Table 12.

^jThe N.Y. Public Library has a copy of the treaty.

^kPhotostats of three versions of the manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family written by Mrs. Lucy Achilles Kenyon in the 1910's and 1920's, with note on the location of four other versions, have been donated to the manuscripts collection of the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographic Society Library. In one version grandson Henry is said to have located an Achilles family castle near Frankfurt am Main to which the Hessian soldier, a baron, is alleged to have been heir. In almost all versions it is said that the Hessian left Germany for America to avoid military service.

^lThe version of Mrs. Kenyon's genealogy which says that grandson Henry went to Germany and brought back the Bible from there states that he gave it to his elder son, Capt. Henry L.^h Achilles of Rochester, N.Y. The latter had three children, Caroline, Henry, and Charles, and Caroline and Charles and their children (the writer has been in touch with all these children) have been interested in the family history. Henry, who was not particularly interested, was the grandfather of the writer's wife.

Good evidence that grandson Henry visited the New Hampshire town where the Hessian died is found in: Myron P. Lord, History of the Town of New London, Merrimack County, N.H. (Concord, N.H., 1899), p. 66: "Long years afterwards a stranger called at the blacksmith shop of John M. Dow, announced himself as a son of the Henry Achilles /i.e. Henry Ludwig² Achilles Jr.--BS/ who used to live in New London, and having visited the cemetery, carried away a chipping of slate from the well-preserved headstone of his young mother, Patty Achilles." ("Patty" or Martha Burpee was Henry Jr.'s first wife and died in 1809 at New London.) Grandson Henry and family lived in Boston for at least part of the period 1839-1849--Arad Thomas, Pioneer History of Orleans County, N.Y. (Albion, N.Y., 1871), p. 176--which would have given him ample opportunity to visit New London.

^mEmbarkation lists of the Expeditionary Corps, in Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel, L. Alt, Abt. 32 B, No. 233--letter of Jan. 19, 1958, from Herr Rimpau to the writer. He notes that as there was an

orderly section for Baum among the troops which boarded the "Minerva", so that we may be sure Henry Achilles was there.

ⁿThere are several dates which one may take for calculating the start of an American family: the date of the founder's birth in the old country, the date of his marriage in the old country--if it was this wife who was the mother of his American children, the date he set sail from Europe, the date he arrived in the Western Hemisphere, the date he actually entered the 13 Colonies or the U.S., the date he married his American wife, if she was the mother of his American children, the date of birth of his first American child, etc. The date of arrival in the Western Hemisphere seems the most logical to me, and I have used this date also in the case of the family of Rudolf Achilles of De Kalb, Ill., who arrived in Brazil in 1942 but did not actually settle in the U.S. until sometime later.

^oMuster Roll (see note a, above).

^pThe N.Y. Public Library has a good collection. See for example John A. Burgoyne, State of the Expedition from Canada as Laid before the House of Commons (London, 1780)--includes correspondence with Baum; William L. Stone (trans.), Letters of Brunswick and Hessian Officers during the American Revolution (Albany, N.Y., 1891); "Account of the Battle of Bennington by Glich, a German Officer who Was in the Engagement under Baum," Vt. Historical Society, Collections, Vol. 1, pp. 211-223. See also: Max von Eelking, Leben und Wirken des Herzoglich-Braunschweigischen General-Lieutenants Friedrich Adolph Riedesel Freiherrn zu Eisenbach (Leipzig, 1846), Vol. 2, p. 132, Vol. 3, p. 188, 192, 391-392, 400; and the English abridged translation, pp. 37, 131-132, 271; these passages describe the departure from Germany and Battle of Bennington, and list specific units and their strengths in both cases.

^qC. E. Bennett, Advance and Retreat to Saratoga - The Burgoyne Campaign (Schenectady, N.Y., 1927), pp. 34, 36.

^rAmerican accounts of the Battle are given in quotations in the text (see also preceding note). For a Brunswick account, see Eelking, op. cit. (note p, above). Baum's force at Bennington was composed as follows:

| | |
|-----|---|
| 235 | Brunswick dragoons, used as infantry (out of Regiment's total of 336 officers and men) |
| 26 | Brunswick grenadiers |
| 33 | Brunswick infantry (20 from the Riedesel Infantry Regiment, 16 from the Specht Regiment, and 2 from the Rhets Regiment) |
| 360 | Brunswickers |
| 15 | Hanau artillerymen (2 guns) |
| 374 | regulars (all Germans) |
| 114 | American Tories under Colonel Peter |
| 63 | Canadians |
| 177 | irregulars (all North Americans) |
| 551 | troops |
| 140 | Indians |
| 691 | men. |

^sCharles M. Lefferts, Uniforms of the American, British, French, and German Armies in the War of the American Revolution (New York, 1926), pp. 269-271.

NOTE to previous note: The writer has examined the dragoon's sword in the New York Historical Society. On the under side of the guard it has the markings "L. No. 67", and there are some indecipherable marks on the blade. A photograph of the sabre could be arranged; one should get in touch with Mr. Koke at the Society. I have not yet looked at the sabre in Boston. It would be interesting indeed if one of these was Henry Achilles'.

^t Willey, op. cit., pp. 299-301, 303.

^u Howard P. Moore, Life of General John Stark (Boston, 1949), pp. 297, 350-351. The Library of Congress has the 1860 item, which is: Caleb Stark, Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark (Concord, N.H., 1860). The footnote in question appears on page 61 and reads, "So said his servant and waiter, Henry Archelaus, who died at Weare, N.H., many years ago."

^v See note r on page 15, above.

^w William Little, History of the Town of Weare, N.H. (Concord, N.H., 1888), pp. 220, 645. Regarding the possibility of a pension, it should be noted that Moore (op. cit.), the biographer of General Stark, believed that the General and Henry Achilles must have known each other fairly well. The General's grandson writes that his father, Maj. Caleb Stark, who also fought at Bennington and was the General's son, was "personally known to all the officers and most of the soldiers of the New Hampshire Line," and that "his testimony secured pensions to all whose cases he represented at the War Department" under the Pension Act of 1820-1821 (Stark, op. cit., p. 353).

^x Moore, op. cit., pp. 350-351.

^y Lord, op. cit., p. 65. If Henry Achilles was not the man sent individually from Bennington to Saratoga, as suggested here in the text, the following should be considered. The Pennington Battle took place on Sat., Aug. 16, 1777, and on Tue., Aug 19, the prisoners Stark had taken arrived at Lanesborough, Vt. Stark's return to N.H. for recruits must have taken place immediately thereafter, as he joined Gen. Gates at Saratoga on Sept. 10, 1777 (Stark, op. cit., pp. 73, 134). Presumably he had integrated many of his Bennington prisoners into his forces. On arriving in N.Y. State he took Fort Edward and then moved north along the Hudson to cut Gen. Burgoyne's path of retreat. In Jan. 1778 Stark was put in command of the Northern Department at Albany, and he remained there until going to R.I. in the spring of 1779. If Henry Achilles' service in the American Army took place in 1777-1778 (that is, starting right after his capture), it is logical to suppose he served in the areas where Stark was then serving. Willey, op. cit., p. 303, gives the distinct impression that Stark integrated his German prisoners taken at Bennington into his forces when he says "Stark evidently had a good opinion of them, and when he returned to his own state with his victorious troops, he brought also a number of Hessian soldiers with him." On Stark's military activities in N.Y. State, see Stark, op. cit., pp. 74, 80.

In the last paragraph I say "if" Henry Achilles' service occurred in 1777-1778, because the possibility that it took place later should not be excluded. For instance, the town of Dunbarton, N.H., hired eight men for Continental regiments as late as 1791, and apparently the names of only five of them are known (Caleb Stark, History of the Town of Dunbarton

/Concord, N.H., 1860/, I forgot to note p. no.). Similarly, while it is logical that Henry saw his military service only in N.Y. State, it is not impossible it took him to other states. the published Revolutionary rolls of N.H., Vt., N.Y., Mass., R.I., Conn., and Pa. do not show his name, but as was noted, the N.Y. rolls are very spotty. One "Henry W. Archer" appears in the Pa. rolls with the statement "he was an Englishman, educated in a military school; arrived in Philadelphia Oct. 23, 1778, and joined the army as a volunteer; Oct. 2, 1784, appointed a lieut. of Northampton county" (Matthew S. Quaig, Pennsylvania Archives - 2nd Series, Vol. 10 /Harrisburg, 1880/, p. 292). Henry Achilles as a foreigner could easily have been taken as an Englishman by the Pa. Yankees, and his former Brunswick regiment had after all been part of an English field army (Burgoyne's); moreover, as a professional German soldier with 7 to 15 years' service, he may well have received academic military training; but it is unlikely he could have been an officer in the American Army without mention of the fact appearing in other records.

²Dunbarton Town Records, Vol. 1, p. 252 (held in N.H. State Library at Concord).

^{aa} That Henry's American wife was Mary Page, daughter of Benjamin Page of Kensington and then Weare, N.H., and that her first husband was Benjamin Collins of Dunbarton, son of Ebenezer Collins of Kingston, N.H., is not stated in so many words in any record but is well established. Little's History of Weare tells us that Henry Achilles married either Mary or Sarah, daughters of Benjamin Page of Kensington and then Weare (Little, op.cit., p. 715). Notice of the marriage of Benjamin Collins of Kingston, N.H., to Mary Page of Kensington, N.H., on March 30, 1763, at Kingston, appears in the original records of the latter town (See Vital Records Catalogue, N.H. State Library at Concord). There is a pamphlet in the N.H. Historical Society Library at Concord composed of two addresses given at Collins family reunions, and the second address, by John Q. Evans in 1898, states that Benjamin Collins son of Ebenezer of Kingston married a girl named Page in the 1760's, had several children, resided in the Weare area, and died in the service of Jan. 10, 1778. The birthdates and ancestry of Benjamin Collins and his father Ebenezer are given in: Kingston (N.H.) Town Records (see index); A. S. Batchellor (ed.), New Hampshire State Papers (Concord, N.H., 1896), Vol. 34, p. 155 (will of Ebenezer's father John); and the published vital records of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass. (see indexes). The baptisms of Benjamin and Mary (Page) Collins' first 4 children appear in the Kingston and Sandown (N.H.) Town Records (the dates are listed on p. 70, above). Their remaining 2 children are mentioned (together with the first 4) in the will of Benjamin's father Ebenezer, which forms an appendix to this book. The will when compared with the 1704 deed between Henry Achilles and Mary (Collins) Morgan (pp. 73-75, above) offers further evidence of Mrs. Henry Achilles' identity, by indicating why Benjamin Collins lived at Dunbarton until he died (his father had given him land there) and why Mary continued to live there afterwards (she was holding the land in trust to her Collins children--further, Henry Achilles would not have bought some of this land from the eldest of the children if he were not farming adjacent land). Final evidence of Mrs. Achilles' identity is that Henry and Mary's second son, Charles B. Achilles, named two of his own sons after his half-brothers, Shubel and Moses Collins.

^{bb} Joseph Dow, History of the Town of Hampton, N.H., Vol. 2 (Salem, Mass., 1899), pp. 262-272, is the source for this account of the Page family.

^{cc}Little, op. cit., pp. 172, 959.

^{dd}Victor C. Sanborn, Genealogy of the Family of Sanborne or Sanborn (Concord, N.H., 1899), p. 96.

^{ee}Little, op. cit., p. 172. Another brother, Jeremiah Page, removed from N.H. to Quebec Province in the 1790's, as is noted in the biography of the Hessian's son Charles B.²Achilles.

^{ff}Sanborn, op. cit., pp. 74-77, 82-83, 96.

^{gg}Charles N. Page, History and Genealogy of the Page Family (Des Moines, Iowa, 1911), p. 26. The N.Y. Public Library has a copy of the book. I did not check the authenticity of the arms.

^{hh}Little, op. cit., p. 645. Although Little, Willey, and Moore (op. cit.), as well as other sources (e.g. Stark, op. cit.), speak of Henry Achilles as a resident only of Weare, in the two deeds extracted on pages 70-79, above he gave Dunbarton as his home. I imagine that Weare and Dunbarton were then thought of as virtually the same place. Lord incidentally has the chronological order of the birth of the Hessian's children confused. The reason I believe was his confusion over the Hadlock marriage (see note ww, below). The correct years of birth of the children are discussed in the biographies about them (the years are only approximate in the case of the girls).

ⁱⁱFor the information on Mary, see her Revolutionary-service pension application forms held in the N.H. State Library at Concord. The baptisms of Robert, Elizabeth, and Benjamin are given in the original town records, held at the same library. It may be presumed that Moses and Shubel were born after 1770, as otherwise record of their births would appear in the same town records where the others' are located. They could not have been born after Oct. 1770, as their father died in Jan. of that year.

^{jj}Mrs. Kenyon wrote in one the versions of her manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family (copy on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library) as follows: "I learned in 1925 that Achilles the Caveman [i.e. the Hessian soldier--BS/ married a widow Collins. A great-greatgranddaughter of this widow and her late husband James Collins wrote a letter to me telling me this information and asking if I could tell her the maiden name of Mrs. Collins, who would have been my greatgreatgrandmother through her marriage with Achilles. We tried to trace it but failed. No record. Miss Effie Douglas Fox of Dansville, N.Y., was my informant. She said the widow Collins was the grandmother of the Henry L. Achilles of Albion Seminary." The writer noted an entry on Miss Fox in a Danville town directory in the early 1900's; she was living with a married lady with some significant name such as Collins or Morgan.

^{kk}Hillsborough County Registry of Deeds, Vol. 14, p. 196. The writer has a photostat of the original, but this actually seems to be one of several original copies, and not one signed by Henry himself.

^{ll}Ibid., Vol. 14, p. 120. Same remark applies.

^{mm}U.S. Census of 1790, New Hampshire, see "Henry Archelaus" in index.

ⁿⁿ(This designation not used by mistake.)

^{oo}Isaac W. Hammond (comp.), Documents Relating to Towns in N.H. (Concord, N.H., 1889), Vol. 12, pp. 667-668.

^{pp}Newbury (N.H.) Town Records, Vol. 1, pp. 88, 737; Batchellor, op. cit., Vol. 28 (Concord, N.H., 1826), p. 202.

^{qq}Sunapee (N.H.) Town Records, Vol. 1, pp. 41ff.

^{rr}U.S. Census of 1800, New Hampshire, pp. 6, 594.

Lord, op. cit., p. 251, indicates she had firm evidence that a Henry Achilles family "in 1800 were living on Sumner Street, in the house built and previously occupied by Lt. Benjamin Woodbury and occupied today (January 1826) by Mrs. Gilman Smith." The 1800 Census entries for Henry Sr. and Henry Jr. prove with finality that it was the Hessian and not his son who was residing at New London in 1800. Mrs. Lord, vaguely aware that there was another Henry Achilles besides the son, did not realize that he even lived in New London, much less that he was residing there off and on in the same period as Henry Jr. Mrs. J. Duane Squires, wife of a Professor at Colby College, New London, who did much important initial research on the Hessian's doings in N.H., had no difficulty in identifying the house at New London on Sumner Street to which Mrs. Lord refers in her book. (Mrs. Squires' husband has done a masterful modern history of the town of New London, and went to some trouble to locate and identify the oldest standing houses.) See Mrs. Squires' letter of April 25, 1950, to the writer. Mrs. Squires arranged for Mr. John P. Clemons of New London, accomplished professional photographer, to take pictures of the house.

Documentation of Henry Jr.'s marriage is given in his biography.

^{ss}U.S. Census of 1800, New Hampshire, pp. 6, 594.

^{tt}Sunapee (N.H.) Town Records, Vol. 1, 41ff. Little, op. cit., p. 715 gives the marriages. Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, highly competent genealogical researcher of Concord, N.H., who did the larger part of the work on which the description of Henry Achilles' N.E. days is based, checked the marriages in the Vital Record Index in the N.H. State Library at Concord, ascertaining that they did all occur at Weare.

^{uu}The suit is in Sunapee Town Records (State Library at Concord), Vol. 1, p. 826. Mrs. Squires, in her reports of her careful examination of these records (letters of May 8 and 25, 1957, to the writer), did not give citations for the other references mentioned here. I am certain they are accurate.

^{vv}Letters of May 8 and 25, 1957, from Mrs. J. Duane Squires of New London, N.H., to the writer (Mrs. Squires did this particular research in the N.H. State Library at Concord). See preceding note.

^{ww}Weare Town Records, according to the Vital Records Index at the N.H. State Library, list this marriage as follows: "Henry Archelaus, Jr., and Patty Hadlock, both of Weare, were married in Weare February 9, 1823, by the Rev. H. D. Buzzell" (letter of Oct. 15, 1957, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogical researcher of Concord, N.H., to the writer). That the "Jr." appears after the man's name in the town records is confirmed by Little, op. cit., p. 715, who attributes the Hadlock marriage to Henry Jr. and therefore lists him as the Hessian's youngest child (Little knew that the other 3 children's marriages occurred in 1803,

1803, and 1811). As will be seen in his biography, Henry Jr. actually was married in 1790 and again in 1810 at New London, N.H., and in 1823 was either residing at Haverhill, N.H., many miles north of Weare, or was already moving west through Northern Vermont and N.Y. State. Reliable family records (Mrs. Lucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript genealogy in its several versions) specify that the wife whom Henry Jr. took with him to Western N.Y., who lived there many years and died there in the home of her daughter by her first marriage (see biography of Henry Jr.), was the person he married at New London, N.H., in 1810 (widow Eliza Smith). The Hadlock marriage therefore could not possibly have been Henry Jr.'s, nor could it have been his son Henry 3rd's. Henry 3rd was only 16 years and 2 months old in Feb. 1823 and moreover was with his father when the latter moved to Western N.Y. (see the Kenyon genealogy for this last fact).

It is not difficult to see how it could have happened that someone "edited" the Weare Town Records some years after the Achilles-Hadlock marriage and added the word "Jr.". Anyone reading those records would have been aware that there had been two Henry Achilles' in the area at one time, father and son; that father Henry married in 1770 Mary Page and was about 79 years old in 1823; and that there was no other marriage in the Weare area to attribute to Henry Jr. besides the Hadlock one. Undoubtedly the editor knew too that Henry Jr. did marry and have children and that his wife's name was "Patty"--not realizing this was Patty Burpee of New London, whom he had married in 1790.

^{xx}Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., in working on the Hadlock problem "examined deeds, vital records, such church records as are available here /at Concord--WBS/, and the Lyman, N.H., Hadlock families manuscript; also town histories and early town records" (letter to the writer of March 23, 1950). Mrs. Thompson's Hadlock findings are given at the end of this book as an appendix.

^{yy}Henry Walker Herrick, quoted extensively in Willey, op. cit.; Herrick lived 1824-1906; Caleb Stark (1804-1864) of Dunbarton, op. cit., is the writer who said Henry Achilles died at Weare. William Little of Weare (op. cit.) also thought of Henry Achilles as having always lived at Weare.

^{zz}See page 65, above, for a listing of the newspapers.

NOTE ON LONGA FAMILY.

Somewhere I believe I have seen a notation that the Longa family of Merrimack Township, N.H. (and probably elsewhere in that state), was founded by "William Longa, a Hessian soldier captured at Bennington." As shown in Table 11 on page 64, there was a Wilhelm Lange among Baum's Brunswick soldiers captured at Bennington. This name happens to have been among the eight dragoons selected by Herr Rimpau at random, whose birth data he investigated in order to calculate the date the Brunswick Expeditionary Corps' Muster Roll was compiled (page 69B, note 1). Herr Rimpau located the original record of Wilhelm Lange's baptism in the Wolfenbuettel Archive: he was born on August 1, 1752 at Harderode (note the correct spelling). The names of his parents are undoubtedly listed in the record, and perhaps would make possible a tracing of his German ancestry. Harderode is a village of a few 100 inhabitants 30 kilometers southwest of the city of Hildesheim; it probably was in a Brunswick Ducal enclave in the heart of the Principality of Hannover.

TABLE 12 - ORIGINAL RECORDS OF WOLFENBUETTEL GARRISON CHURCH, GERMANY,
CONCERNING HENRY ACHILLES (Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfen-
buettel, Kb Abt. 1 No. 227, Bd. II) pages 738, 338, 371, 395-396)

1770 April

7. Den 24^{ten} April ist copu-
liert Heinrich Ludewig
Achilles, Bedienter
bey Herrn Major Baum
vom Hochfürstl. Carabi-
nier Regiment, und
Jgfer. Dorothea Elisabeth
Stützer, des Dürgers
und Weissgerbers Stf-
tzer zum Grunde ehe-
leibl. Tochter.

On the 24th of April is married
Heinrich Ludwig
Achilles, orderly
of /Mr./ Major Baum
of the Sovereign-Princely Car-
bine Regiment, and
maiden Dorothea Elisabeth.
Stuetzer, of the registered citi-
zen and tanner Stue-
tzer of Grund, the legiti-
mate daughter.

1771 Martius

15. Den 1^{ten} Martii liess
der Bedienter bey Herrn
Major Baum, Heinrich
Ludewig Achilles, seine
den 26^{ten} Febr. gebohr-
ne Tochter Auguste
Friederica taufen. Ge-
vattern waren. 1. H.
Major Friedrich Samuel
el Baum. 2. Die Frau
Tochter-Mittin Auguste
Hugo.

On the 1st of March /had/
the orderly of Mr.
Major Baum, Heinrich
Ludwig Achilles, had his
daughter, born on the 26th of
Febr., Augusta
Friederica, baptized. God-
parents were: 1. Mr.
Major Friedrich Samu-
el Baum. 2. The lady, daughter
of the Town Counselor, Augusta
Hugo.

1772 April

9. Den 11^{ten} April liess der Dragoner
unter H. Obristl. Baum Escadron,
Heinrich Ludwig Achilles
seinen den 9^{ten} heraus Mittags um
12. Uhr gebohren Sohn Wilhelm
Christian Heinrich taufen.
Gevattern waren. 1. Madem: Rosina
Wilhelm in a Margaretha Al-
brochten. 2. H. Johann
Christian Broese. 3.
H. Johann Heinrich Piecart.

On the 11th of April the Dragoon
under Mr. Lt. Col. Baum squadron,
Heinrich Ludwig Achilles, had
his son, born the 9th inst. at
12 o'clock noon, Wilhelm
Christian Heinrich, baptized.
Godparents were: 1. Mile. Rosina
Wilhelmina Margaretha Al-
brecht. 2. Mr. Johann
Christian Broese. 3.
Mr. Johann Heinrich Piecart.

1773

25. D. 24^{ten} Aug. liess der Bedienter
bey H. Obrist Lieutenant
Baum, Heinrich Ludwig
Achilles, seine d. 21^{ten} heraus
*****next page*****
morgens um 9 Uhr gebohrne
Tochter Johanna Maria
Elisabeth taufen.
Gevattern waren. 1.
Jgfr. Maria Elisabeth
Ottilliana Richter n.
2. Johann Jacob Borch-
hart, Drag. unter Obrist v.
Riedesel. 3. Andreas
Hensee, Drag. unter
Obristl. Baum.

On the 24th of Aug. the orderly
of Mr. Lieutenant Colonel
Baum, Heinrich Ludwig
Achilles, had his[†] daughter,
21st inst. at 9 o'clock A.M.,
Johanna Maria
Elisabeth, baptized.
Godparents were: 1.
Maiden Maria Elisabeth
Ottilliana Richter.
2. Johann Jacob Borch-
hart, dragoon under Colonel von
Riedesel. 3. Andreas
Hensee, dragoon under
Lt. Col. Baum.

C H A P T E R S I X

THE SECOND GENERATION :
INTO THE WILDERNESSES OF GENES E E AND
MEMPHREMAGOG

This generation is composed the Hessian soldier's four American children, Henry Jr., Sarah, Olive, and Charles; and what little information we have on the fates of his three German children is also given in this chapter. Considering its contents, some may feel that the chapter is named incorrectly. But I have given it this title because the salient fact of the second generation of the Achilles family from New Hampshire is its removal away from New Hampshire. In savoring these moves, one also senses the spirit of the times. The four American children were born, roughly speaking, in the decade following the American Revolution; they came of age shortly before the War of 1812, when the tiny new republic gained its first self-confidence; by this time American ships are sailing to all four corners of the earth, the whole nation is teeming with commercial activity and alive with motion; and New Hampshire, hardly populated at all as late as the 1720's, now seems too crowded to sons of newly established families seeking large tracts of land of their own.

The removal of the Achilles family away from New Hampshire is also significant for the split it caused in the succeeding generations of the Hessian soldier's descendants. The Hessian's two sons did not remove to the same region, but went off in almost opposite directions, Henry Jr. to Western New York State, then called the "Genesee Country", and Charles to that part of Southern Quebec Province surrounding Lake Memphremagog. By the late 19th century only one or two members of the New York State branch (Mrs. Lucy Achilles Kenyon, for one) knew that there had been another son of the founder, Charles, who had gone off to Canada; and

the Quebec branch was totally unaware of the existence of the New York Staters. Other noteworthy differences which developed between the two branches have been summarized earlier (on page 42, above).

Thus, the New York State branch includes the seniormost (or "heir's" line of descent, from eldest son to eldest son, while the Quebec branch has in it the juniormost (or "cadet's") line of descent, formed by the chain of youngest son to youngest son. The New York members of the family have also been carrying on a tradition about which many Quebec members will learn for the first time when reading this book--a tradition almost unique in American families. The name HENRY L. ACHILLES has been perpetuated, from father to son in direct line of descent, over a span of eight generations covering a period of almost 220 years. (As mentioned in the biography of the Hessian's son Henry, it may have been the Burpee family which inspired this.) It should be noted that the Henry L. Achilles line of descent is not the seniormost one.

TABLE 13 - KEY LINES OF DESCENT IN THE ACHILLES FAMILY FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE

| <u>the "heir's line"</u> | <u>the "name" line</u> | <u>the "cadet's line"</u> |
|--|--|--|
| | -----Henry Ludwig ¹ Achilles----- | |
| | ↓ | ↓ |
| Henry Ludwig ² Achilles--- | | Charles Baum ² Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| Alfred ³ Achilles | Henry Ludwig ³ Achilles | Moses Collins ³ Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| Albert Henry ⁴ Achilles | Henry Ludwig ⁴ Achilles | John Orson ⁴ Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| Edward Henry ⁵ Achilles | Henry Ludwig ⁵ Achilles | William Orson ⁵ Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| Ross Banker ⁶ Achilles | Henry Laurence ⁶ Achilles | Harry Cameron ⁶ Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| LeRoy Morgan ⁷ Achilles | Henry Laurence ⁷ Achilles | Harry William ⁷ Achilles |
| ↓ | ↓ | ↓ |
| <u>Arthur Morgan⁸Achilles</u> | <u>Henry Laurence⁸Achilles</u> | <u>Lance William⁸Achilles</u> |
| born in 1945, Arthur | born in 1954, Henry | born in 1953, Lance |
| resides with his par- | resides with his par- | resides with his par- |
| ents at Millville, | ents at Middleburg, | ents at Manchester, |
| Del. | Va. | N.H. |

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

The following is a list of the names of the members of the Royal Society of London, who have been elected since the last meeting of the Society, and who are now residing in London. The names are arranged in alphabetical order, and are given with their full names, and with the names of the places to which they have been elected. The names are given in the following order: first, the names of the members who have been elected since the last meeting of the Society; second, the names of the members who have been elected since the last meeting of the Society, and who are now residing in London; third, the names of the members who have been elected since the last meeting of the Society, and who are now residing in London, and who are also members of the Royal Society of London; and fourth, the names of the members who have been elected since the last meeting of the Society, and who are now residing in London, and who are also members of the Royal Society of London, and who are also members of the Royal Society of London.

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1841

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF LONDON

1a. AUGUSTA FRIEDERICA²ACHILLES (1771- ?)

b. Feb. 26, 1771 at Wolfenbuettel, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany

d. when? where?

married?

The only mention of Augusta which has been found is her baptismal record, which is included in Table 12, above. It has been established that her mother returned to her native Bad Grund from Wolfenbuettel in the late 1770's or early 1780's, taking Augusta's younger brother and sister with her. Augusta, if she had not died in infancy, presumably went to Bad Grund with the others. But if Augusta reached adulthood and married, it was not at Bad Grund, the marriage records of that town having been covered thoroughly in connection with the search for the Hessian soldier's origins. Since her brother Wilhelm had moved as far away as Berlin by the age of about thirty, it is not inconceivable that Augusta accompanied him to some point in Eastern Germany.

Children?

1b. WILHELM CHRISTIAN HEINRICH²ACHILLES (1773-1823)

b. April 9, 1773 at Wolfenbuettel, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany

d. March 2, 1823 at Bad Grund, Harz Region, Saxony, Germany

m. about 1807 at Potsdam, Kingdom of Prussia, Germany, Wilhelmina Carolina Behm, b. 1790 at Berlin, Kingdom of Prussia, Germany,
d. May 12, 1840 at Bad Grund, Harz Region.

Wilhelm was taken by his mother from Wolfenbuettel to her native town of Bad Grund in the late 1770's or early 1780's. Here he grew up under the auspices of his maternal grandfather, Samuel Burchart Stuetzer, "master, registered citizen, and tanner" of Bad Grund.^a In his mid-thirties we find him in Berlin, with no indication of what he had been doing in the meantime.^b From Bad Grund to Berlin was a remarkably distant move for a small townsman to make in the early 19th century, particularly for one not from Prussia or other eastern parts of Germany and thus feeling no attraction to that city. It seems possible that Wilhelm followed in his father's footsteps and served as a soldier for a while. In any case he returned to Bad Grund with his wife not long after their marriage and lived the larger part of his life there, having become an assistant mining processes foreman (Fruchttreiber-Knecht) at Grund by the time of his death.^c At some point late in life he reversed the order of his baptismal names, apparently, as the record of his death lists him as "Christian Heinrich Wilhelm Achilles". He died from epilepsy at the age of only 49. Wilhelm's wife survived him by 17 years and appears to have been cared for by their son Heinrich, who died the same day she did, suggesting the possibility of an epidemic or accident. Wilhelm's son Christian probably moved away from Bad Grund early in life^d and therefore may very well have descendants named Achilles living in Germany today. (It would be amusing to learn about them.)

Children:

- 1b(1) -----³Achilles (son)
b. Nov. 4, 1808 prob. at Bad Grund, Harz Region; d. in infancy
- 1b(2) ----- Achilles (son)
b. June 4, 1810 prob. at Bad Grund; d. in infancy
- 1b(3) Heinrich Caspar Wilhelm Achilles
b. Sept. 23, 1812 prob. at Bad Grund; d. May 12, 1840 at Bad Grund; apparently never married; was a highway worker
- 1b(4) Christian Ludwig Achilles
b. Jan. 9, 1816 prob. at Bad Grund; nothing more known.

1c - JOHANNA MARIA ELISABETH²ACHILLES (1775-after 1797)

- b. Aug. 21, 1775 at Wolfenbuettel, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany
- d. after 1797 where?
- m. June 5, 1797 at Bad Grund, Harz Region, Saxony, Germany, Julius Bruns, son of Johann Heinrich Bruns of Clausthal, Harz Region

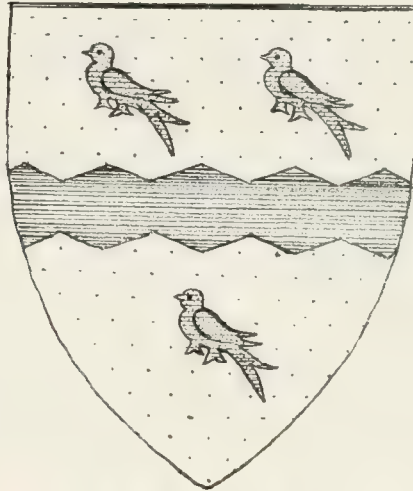
Like her brother, Johanna removed from Wolfenbuettel to Bad Grund at some time around 1780 and was brought up, in part, by her maternal grandparents. Her marriage record is reproduced in full on page 55, above. From it we learn that her husband was employed at the time in the nearby Clausthal foundry, where his father had been a silver processor until his passing, not long before. It is also clear from the marriage record that Johanna, who by this time preferred to be called "Elisabeth" (her mother's middle name, as well as her own), had given up her father for dead. She presumably moved to Clausthal after her marriage. I do not believe the Clausthal records have been checked to see if she had children.

Children?

No. 2 - HENRY LUDWIG²ACHILLES (1770-1857?)

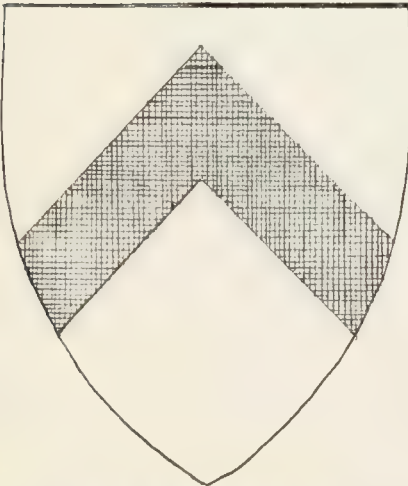
- b. 1770 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.
- d. about 1857 at Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y.
- m. (1) May 8, 1798 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H., Martha⁶Burpee,
b. Jan. 12, 1781 at Rowley, Essex County, Mass., d. March 20, 1802 at New London, N.H., dau. of Lt. Thomas⁵Burpee (b. Feb. 24, 1753, d. Sept. 12, 1839) (Thomas⁴, Thomas³, Thomas², Thomas¹) and Joanna Foster (b. 1751, d. March 20, 1785) of New London, N.H.
- m. (2) 1810 prob. at Warner, Merrimack County, N.H., Eliza -----, widow of ----- Smith, she b. before 1788 in N.H., d. about 1845

ARMS OF THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S WIFE AND THE WIVES OF
HIS TWO SONS, HENRY JR. AND CHARLES



PAGE

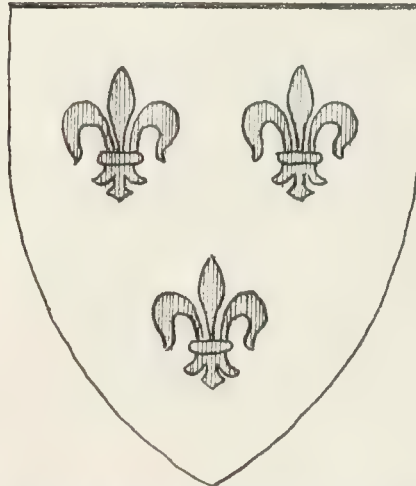
On a yellow field, a blue dancetty fess between three blue swallows ~
see page 77



BURPEE

(ORIGINALLY BURGHEPE)

On a white field, a black chevron ~ see
John Burke, *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*
(London, 1844), under "B"



MONTGOMERY

(ORIGINALLY MUNDEGUMBRI)

On a white field, three (red or blue) fleurs-
de-lis ~ see C. W. Scott-Giles, *Boutell's*
Heraldry (London, 1954), p. 162

prob. at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y.

Although Henry Jr. was born at Weare, N.H., he did not have the opportunity to form lasting associations there, as his father removed to Fisherfield, N.H., when Henry was only ten, and the boy grew up in the Fisherfield-Wendell-New London, N.H., area.^a

Henry was first married in 1798 when he was eighteen or nineteen years old, and this is the first original record of him that has been located. Not only is the town record for his marriage extant, which is cited in Myron B. Lord's History of the Town of New London, Merrimack County, N.H., but the original copy of Elder Job Seamans' diary registers his performance of the ceremony.^b The first reference reads: "Mr. Henry Arcules Juner and Mrs. Martha Burpe /sic/ both of New London was joined in marige by Job Seamans pastor, May 8th, 1798". The second states: "Tuesday, May 8th, 1798. I married Mr. Henery Archelus Juner, to Mrs. Martha Burpe, both of New London." The explanation for the reference to Henry's seventeen-year-old (and spinster) bride as "Mrs." appears a few pages later in Elder Seamans' diary: "Thursday, July 19th, 1798. I attended the funeral of Mr. Henery Archelus' Juner new-born infant." Henry and Martha seem to have been somewhat in a hurry to start their family.

As mentioned in the biography of Henry's father, his parents' property in the neighboring town of Wendell since 1798 may actually have extended to the New London township border (in fact, may have laid in that part of Wendell which was incorporated into New London in 1804), and so it is not impossible that their house as of Henry's marriage was on the edge of New London. Whether or not the reference to Henry in the marriage record as a New London resident is precise, he in any case had spent his adolescence in this general locality.

Upon marrying Henry did settle initially in New London proper, where his second child, Tryphena, was born in 1799.^c But in late 1799 or early 1800, together with Theodore Abbott who had married Polly Burpee, Henry's sister-in-law, he bought a 100-acre farm in the adjacent township of Springfield, just north of New London.^d The U.S. Census of 1800 lists his household at Springfield with a man and a woman between 16 and 24, a girl under 10, and another man between 16 and 24.^e The additional man may in fact have been a woman and Henry's sister Sarah, since she is not listed in her parents' household at New London in the same census, and yet she was still unmarried. In the following year, 1801, Henry's first son Alfred is recorded as having been born at Springfield, but in 1802 a Henry Achilles appears on the New London Tax List, and this probably was Henry Jr., subject of the present sketch. Certainly by 1803 he had returned to New London, where his second son, Albert, was born, and where in 1804 his daughter Johanna was born.^f

In 1805 Henry appears once again on the New London Tax List. This undoubtedly was because on March 29, 1805, he had purchased from Ebenezer Hazelton of New London, for \$150, a 31-acre farm lying in that part of New London which had been annexed from Wendell Township the preceding December.^g On the same day he sold the farm to Joseph Colby, New London Justice of the Peace, for \$156.02,^h which may be regarded as a form of mortgage. This farm did continue to be Henry's property, since on January 29, 1807, he sold it to Isaac Messer of New London for \$300, with the fact that "Martha Achilles wife of said Henry Achilles released her right

prob. at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y.

Although Henry Jr. was born at Weare, N.H., he did not have the opportunity to form lasting associations there, as his father removed to Fisherfield, N.H., when Henry was only ten, and the boy grew up in the Fisherfield-Wendell-New London, N.H., area.^a

Henry was first married in 1798 when he was eighteen or nineteen years old, and this is the first original record of him that has been located. Not only is the town record for his marriage extant, which is cited in Myron B. Lord's History of the Town of New London, Merrimack County, N.H., but the original copy of Elder Job Seamans' diary registers his performance of the ceremony.^b The first reference reads: "Mr. Henry Arcules Juner and Mrs. Martha Burpe /sic/ both of New London was joined in marige by Job Seamans pastor, May 8th, 1798". The second states: "Tuesday, May 8th, 1798. I married Mr. Henery Archelus Juner, to Mrs. Martha Burpe, both of New London." The explanation for the reference to Henry's seventeen-year-old (and spinster) bride as "Mrs." appears a few pages later in Elder Seamans' diary: "Thursday, July 19th, 1798. I attended the funeral of Mr. Henery Archelus' Juner new-born infant." Henry and Martha seem to have been somewhat in a hurry to start their family.

As mentioned in the biography of Henry's father, his parents' property in the neighboring town of Wendell since 1798 may actually have extended to the New London township border (in fact, may have laid in that part of Wendell which was incorporated into New London in 1804), and so it is not impossible that their house as of Henry's marriage was on the edge of New London. Whether or not the reference to Henry in the marriage record as a New London resident is precise, he in any case had spent his adolescence in this general locality.

Upon marrying Henry did settle initially in New London proper, where his second child, Tryphena, was born in 1799.^c But in late 1799 or early 1800, together with Theodore Abbott who had married Polly Burpee, Henry's sister-in-law, he bought a 100-acre farm in the adjacent township of Springfield, just north of New London.^d The U.S. Census of 1800 lists his household at Springfield with a man and a woman between 16 and 24, a girl under 10, and another man between 16 and 24.^e The additional man may in fact have been a woman and Henry's sister Sarah, since she is not listed in her parents' household at New London in the same census, and yet she was still unmarried. In the following year, 1801, Henry's first son Alfred is recorded as having been born at Springfield, but in 1802 a Henry Achilles appears on the New London Tax List, and this probably was Henry Jr., subject of the present sketch. Certainly by 1803 he had returned to New London, where his second son, Albert, was born, and where in 1804 his daughter Johanna was born.^f

In 1805 Henry appears once again on the New London Tax List. This undoubtedly was because on March 29, 1805, he had purchased from Ebenezer Hazelton of New London, for \$150, a 31-acre farm lying in that part of New London which had been annexed from Wendell Township the preceding December.^g On the same day he sold the farm to Joseph Colby, New London Justice of the Peace, for \$156.82,^h which may be regarded as a form of mortgage. This farm did continue to be Henry's property, since on January 29, 1807, he sold it to Isaac Messer of New London for \$300, with the fact that "Martha Achilles wife of said Henry Achilles released her right

of dower" being written into the deed.¹

Despite this sale Henry continued to own property in New London, at an unidentified location, and appeared on the Tax Lists of 1807, 1808, and 1809. He had risen to some prominence at New London. In 1805 he was chosen Hog Reeve, and in 1805 and again in 1807 he was appointed to the School District board.² In 1808-1809 he appears to have lived in the so-called "low plain district" of New London, about two miles east of the center of the village. It was here that Martha ("Patty") Burpee, his first wife and mother of his five surviving children, passed away in 1809 at the age of 20. Pastor Seamans wrote in his diary:

Lordsday, March 26th, 1809. I preached a funeral sermon for Mrs. Arkelus, wife of Mr. Henery Arkelus. She died of Consumption, and was buried while I was at Canaan. I preached from Psalm 17, 15 L.C. I obtained satisfaction of Mr. Arkelus, that she met with a change of heart, not long before she died. She has left a poor disconsolate husband and five small children, to mourn their loss. So the mourners go about our streets.

Shortly after Martha's death Henry removed twelve miles southeast to Warner, Merrimack County, N.H., where he was listed in the U.S. Census taken in the spring of 1810, and by which time he had married Widow Eliza Smith. The census entry on Henry's household notes a man and a woman between 26 and 45 (Henry and Eliza), one boy between ten and 16 (Alfred), two boys under ten (Albert and Henry 3rd), one girl between ten and 16 (Tryphena), and one girl under ten (Joanna), as well as a girl between 16 and 26 and two more between ten and 16 who must have been Eliza's daughters by her first marriage to Mr. Smith.³ At Warner Henry owned sixty acres bounded by the property of Richard Morrell, Capt. John Denney, Henry Lyman, and Nehemiah Heath.⁴ Henry became well identified with Warner during his brief residence there and was even thought of by some, who knew him from a different period, as being primarily of that place.⁵

Henry and family had moved back to New London before 1812, since the birth of his son Samuel occurred on January 11 of that year at New London.⁶ On February 6, 1812, Henry sold his Warner land to Daniel Flood of Warner, and on August 12, 1813, Henry's wife Eliza bought of Daniel Robinson of New London for \$38 "... a certain tract of land .. in Lot No. 87 .. on the road adjoining John Morgan Juner's land about four rods easterly of the house the said Henry Achilles now lives in ... to the land the said Henry Achilles purchased of James Minott..⁷ From this deed it would seem that Henry had already acquired considerable property at New London. Henry and Eliza sold this tract of land on September 10, 1813, to Jonathan Rowell of Sutton, N.H., for \$100.⁸ It is not known exactly when Henry sold his other holdings at New London or exactly when he and his family moved away. One source states that already in 1814 Eliza Achilles appeared on the non-resident tax list of New London.⁹ This may be thrown in doubt, however, by the attribution of a "dwelling house in Lot 87 lately occupied by said Eliza Achilles" as the basis of her inclusion in the list, this sounding like the property sold to Jonathan Rowell in 1813. Eliza is said to have appeared in the 1815 non-resident tax list for "the mill lot so called taken from Wendell".¹⁰ In any event, it is clear that Henry and Eliza had left New London permanently by 1816.

An interesting account of Henry's days at New London, despite its thorough confusion of residences and dates, is given in the 1899 New London town history mentioned earlier.

. Tradition has it that there was a Henry Achilles with Burgoyne when he surrendered in October 1777 to General Gates at Saratoga, and that with the disbanding of the army Achilles wandered about the country, seeking a home in "the land of the free," and finally settled in New London. So much for tradition, for there is no mention of a Henry Achilles in the town records until 1800 /not true--MBS/, when the name is given in the list of taxpayers. This Henry is the same one mentioned by Elder Seamans in his diary as "Henry Achilles Jr." /not true--MBS/, on the occasion of his marriage May 3, 1798, to Patty, a daughter of Lt. Thomas and Joanna (Foster) Burpee, born at Rowley, Mass., January 12, 1781. They resided at the Lt. Burpee homestead for a time, but in 1800 were living on Sumner Street, in the house built and previously occupied by Lt. Benjamin Woodbury and occupied today (June 1896) by Mrs. Gilman Smith /no; this was the Hessian soldier's house--MBS/.

Achilles had a farm later in the parcel of land disannexed from Wendell in 1804, and reappears in the New London tax-list in 1805. The next year /no, in 1807--MBS/ he sold this farm to Isaac Hesser, and the story has been handed down how his wife refused at first to sign the deed, but was brought to terms by the gift of a silk handkerchief. Achilles then lived in the E5w Plain district for two years, where Patty Achilles died, March 20, 1809, aged 20. In 1810 /no, in 1800--MBS/ Achilles, who had married (second) Elisa Smith, and Theodore Abbot, who had just married Polly Burpee, a younger sister of Patty, bought a lot of 102 acres in the edge of Springfield just north of George Fisher's, Henry giving a bonus of three days' work and a gallon of rum for the northerly half. In 1812 he returned to New London and lived in a log house a little northeast of the four corners near Belden Morgan's--a spot still marked by ancient apple trees.

His second wife had considerable repute as a fortune teller, and brewed many a cup of tea for maidens anxious as to their matrimonial prospects. Henry Achilles last appears in the 1813 tax-list, when he had sold off all his stock, but retained his land, which was in lot no. 37. It is not known certainly what became of the family, but the land was taxed to Elisa Achilles as a non-resident for three years and then passed to Jonathan Rowell. Long years afterwards a stranger called at the blacksmith shop of John M. Dow, announced himself as a son of the Henry Achilles who used to live in New London, and having visited the cemetery, carried away a chipping of slate from the well-preserved headstone of his young mother, Patty Achilles.^t

The visitor to "Patty" (Burpee) Achilles' grave was undoubtedly Col. Henry Ludwig³ Achilles (1806-1881) of Rochester and Albion, N.Y., her youngest son, who took an interest in the family history, lived briefly in Boston in the 1840's, and also was said, variously, by a niece, to have visited the New Hampshire^{home} of his grandfather Henry L.¹ Achilles, finding there a gilded German Bible and correspondence with relatives in Germany, and to have visited Germany itself, locating there a castle which once belonged to the Achilles family, plus the same Bible.^u The

headstone of the grave, which as late as May 1957, was still in excellent condition, reads as follows:^v

Patty wife of
Henry Achilles,
died March 20,
1809, aged 20 years.
Now I have left this world
To mingle with the dust
Yet soon like Jesus I shall rise
And dwell among the just.

The gravestone is the only known monument to survive from Henry's long association with the New London area. Efforts to locate under today's ownership the various houses at New London which he occupied were either unsuccessful or indicative of the house's destruction.^v

By February 7, 1816, Henry and Eliza seem to have removed 22 miles southeast of New London (twelve miles southeast of Warner) to Hopkinton, Merrimack County, N.H. On that date they appeared before a justice of the peace at Hopkinton to attest to the deed by which they had sold their land at Warner in 1812, some controversy between the new owner and his neighbors having arisen.^{zz} The 1816 record of this event does not give Henry and Eliza's place of residence, so that they may not have considered Hopkinton their home. They certainly did not stay there long. Barely a year later, on March 11, 1817, the Town Meeting of Haverhill, Grafton County, N.H., elected Henry a Highway Surveyor.^y To have been accorded this position Henry must have been known by the Haverhill community and regarded as a regular Haverhill resident. As Haverhill is 43 miles north of New London (and 63 miles northwest of Hopkinton), Henry must by this time have started his trek to Western New York State. At least he stopped at Haverhill long enough to be considered a citizen there.

On October 4, 1813, at Haverhill, Achsa Smith, Eliza's daughter by her first marriage, was married to Alden S. Stevens of Pierpont, N.H.^z Achsa is referred to in the original marriage record as being "of Haverhill", and so Henry and Eliza must have been fairly well settled there.

We do not know how long Henry remained at Haverhill or when precisely he arrived in New York State. First direct reference to him in contemporaneous records as being in New York is from the U.S. Census of 1830, when he was residing at Attica, in the Genesee Country, as was his second son, Albert, now married.^{aa} Albert had been at Attica at least since March 1826, when he bought land there. Henry's eldest son, Alfred, was married in November 1823, perhaps at Rochester, N.Y., and his first child was born on June 13, 1824, at Lenox, Madison County, N.Y. Attica is forty miles west of Rochester, Rochester 105 miles west of Lenox, and Lenox 115 miles west of the New York-Vermont border (along the 43rd parallel), north of Bennington, Vt. Lenox therefore would have been a stopping off point on the trip from Haverhill, N.H., to Rochester and Attica. Although it is conceivable that Alfred proceeded to New York State before his father Henry, as Alfred was 21 years old in 1822, the year before his marriage, tradition among Henry's descendants has it that Henry himself with Eliza took his five (surviving) children to Attica when they were still young.^{bb} Henry actually may have spent



THE NEW LONDON, N. H., GRAVE OF "PATTY" (MARTHA BURPEE), WIFE OF THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S SON HENRY

two or three years en route somewhere in Vermont or at an intermediate point in New York State, such as Lenox. In any case he probably arrived in Attica in the mid-1820's.

The U.S. Census of 1830 shows Henry and Eliza at Attica with all of Henry's children and also Eliza's children named Smith grown up and moved away. Henry's occupation is given as farmer. Eliza's daughter Achsa Smith and her husband Alden S. Stevens had also moved to Attica, where Alden had risen to sufficient prominence by 1830 to be the census taker. In the 1830's and 1840's Henry resided for a number of years at Oak Orchard in nearby Orleans County, home of his sons Alfred and later Albert, where he occupied for a time the handsome cobblestone house on Ridge Road.^{cc} Unfortunately, a fire in the 1850's in the Albion (N.Y.) Courthouse destroyed many records, so that an examination of Orleans County deeds does not establish whether Henry actually owned or only leased the cobblestone house, nor is it possible to trace the exact history of the house itself before the late 19th century. A deed dated December 22, 1837, by which Henry's son Alfred bought 150 acres at Oak Orchard next to the cobblestone house, has survived, showing that the house and surrounding land and also the lot on the other side of Alfred's purchase belonged at that time to a Samuel Danolds. He was probably the son of the David Danolds, who, one tradition claims, was the builder of the house.^{dd} Oddly, Alfred bought his land not from the Danolds family but from the Holland Land Company. Perhaps a check of this Company's records would indicate when the cobblestone house was built, or at least the date on which David Danolds acquired its site.

I suspect that Henry's occupation was not that of farming while he resided in the cobblestone house at Oak Orchard in the 1830's and 1840's. Oak Orchard is in the Township of Ridgeway, and "Ridgeway on the Stage Coach Route is just another hamlet on Route 104 today. In the 1830's it was a sporty place with a famous race course and a log tavern as the gathering place for the gaming gentry of the rising towns of Rochester, Buffalo, and Batavia."^{ee} No more appropriate facility could have existed for an inn than the cobblestone house, which in fact is its function today.

Tradition has it that when Henry and Eliza became too old to care for themselves, Mrs. Alden Stevens at Attica brought Eliza to her home, and Col. Henry L.³ Achilles of Rochester and Albion, N.Y., arranged for his father to be looked after by Mrs. Martha (Achilles) Frary of Gaines, N.Y., daughter of the Colonel's brother Albert³ Achilles.^{ff} The 1855 New York State Census entry for the L. Munson Frary household at Gaines shows the latter to be true, and so it may be supposed that Eliza, similarly, did pass her final days with her daughter at Attica.^{gg} Henry's grave has not been found, but there is reason to suppose he was buried on the land at Oak Orchard of his son Albert.^{hh}

Henry's first wife, Martha Burpee, came from old Massachusetts stock. Of her father, Thomas⁵ Burpee, Mrs. Lord in her New London (N.H.) town history writes "he gained the title of lieutenant in the militia of his day, having the innate Burpee fondness for martial exercises."ⁱⁱ He fought in the Revolution as a "private, Capt. Eliphalet Spofford's company of Minute-Men, Col. Samuel Gerrish's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775 from Rowley (West Parish) to Cambridge."^{jj} Unfortunately, his several houses at New London, N.H., are not standing today.^{kk} His father was Thomas⁶ Burpee (1719-1800?) who moved in the 1780's from Rowley, Mass., to New London, N.H., with sons Thomas Jr. and

ILLUSTRATION No. 15



THE COBBLESTONE HOUSE ON RIDGE ROAD IN OAK ORCHARD,
N. Y., BUILT ORIGINALLY AS AN INN, WHERE THE HESSIAN
SOLDIER'S SON HENRY LIVED (AND PROBABLY OPERATED AN
INN) IN THE 1830'S AND 1840'S

Asa and was married to Anne⁴ Chapin of Rowley, daughter of Capt. Jeremiah³ Chapin (Joseph², Hugh¹) and Anne⁴ Kilbourne (Joseph³, George², Thomas¹). His father, Thomas² Burpee (1695-1760?), married Mary³ Harris of Rowley, daughter of Dea. Timothy² Harris (John¹) and Phebe² Pearson (John¹). He in turn was the son of Thomas² Burpee (1163-1703) and Hester³ Hopkinson (Jonathan², Michael¹) of Rowley. The founder of the family was Thomas¹ Burpee (1610?-1701), who was Keeper before the Court in Boston as of 1635 and whose wife was Sarah daughter of John Kelley of Newbury, Mass.¹¹

It is quite possible that Martha Burpee, being herself descended from five men in direct succession named "Thomas Burpee", was the source of inspiration for the perpetuation in her husband's family of the name Henry L. Achilles through (so far) eight generations.

An unsuccessful effort has been made to learn the origins of Henry's second wife Eliza, in the hope that this might among other things lead to information about her son Samuel B.³ Achilles. Records concerning her descendants through her first marriage to Mr. Smith have also been checked, to no avail.^{mm} In any case, there seems little reason to doubt that if Samuel had survived infancy, he would have been mentioned in Lucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript genealogy of Henry and his descendants.ⁿⁿ

Children by 1st marr.:

6. -----³ Achilles
b. June or July 1798 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.; d. July 19, 1798, at same, aged a few days
7. Tryphena Achilles (1799-after 1833)
8. Alfred Achilles (1801-1841)
9. Albert Achilles (1803-1872)
10. Joanna Achilles (1804-after 1850)
11. Henry Ludwig Achilles (1806-1881)

Child by 2nd marr.:

12. Samuel B----- Achilles
b. Jan. 11, 1812 at New London, N.H.; prob. d. young.

No. 2 - SARAH²ACHILLES (1783?-after 1810)

b. about 1783 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.

d. after 1810 prob. at Weare, N.H.

m. Sept. 8, 1803 at Weare, N.H., Levi Colby, b. about 1785 at Weare, N.H., d. after 1810 prob. at Weare, son of Levi Colby (b. about 1755, d. 1808) and Elizabeth⁴ Page (bapt. Jan. 25, 1755, d. after 1808) (Benjamin⁴, Lt. Samuel³, Dea. Francis², Dea. Robert¹) of "Barnard Hill", Weare, N.H.

Sarah Achilles' original marriage record is on file in the New Hampshire Bureau of Vital Statistics; the ceremony was performed by the Rev. John Cayford.^{oo} We are fortunate to have the following biographic note about Sarah, the Colby family tradition in it, however, being somewhat dubious.

THE KINGSTON CLAIM

Levi Colby, of Weare, N.H., married his cousin, Sarah Achilles, about 1790; and, with his brother, Obadiah, removed to Canada. Living in the Indian country, the latter married a red maiden, and was soon chosen chief of the tribe, by whom he was much beloved. Levi returned to New Hampshire with his family, and was in time notified that Obadiah, dying without heirs, had left him a large tract of land bordering Lake Ontario. He did not go to see it; but, long afterward, the family were visited by a solicitor, who desired authority to prosecute their claim to the property, as the growth of a great city upon it had rendered it enormously valuable. Yet the city of Kingston, whether from negligence or from lack of the "sineus of war", has never come into possession of the Colby heirs.^{pp}

The fact that this story was passed down to 1895, when the book quoted above was published, would seem to indicate that Sarah had descendants living at that time who were in touch with the book's author. It would be interesting to know Sarah's husband's line of descent and the fate of her children, the Colby family being one of New Hampshire's most noted, but the former has proved nigh-on impossible and the latter has not been seriously tried. The published town history of Weare says that Levi Colby Sr. (Sarah's father-in-law) came to Weare from Sandown, N.H., in 1773. Existing published sources on the New Hampshire Colby's in the 1700's, however, do not indicate a branch in Sandown.^{qq} There is no question that Levi was a descendant of Anthony¹ Colby, who arrived in America with the Rev. John Winthrop in 1630, settled in 1634 at Salisbury, Mass., died there in 1661, and had many descendants who settled in New Hampshire. Anthony had four sons, and the line Thomas², Jacob³, Valentine⁴ may possibly have been Levi's.

There were several connections between the Achilles and Colby families before Sarah was married. When her father-in-law first moved to Weare in the 1770's, he was sold his land by Ebenezer Collins Jr., who was a brother of Benjamin Collins, first husband of Sarah's mother.^{rr} Secondly, when Sarah's uncle, Dr. Benjamin Page, moved from Weare to Sutton, N.H., in 1700, it was to Levi Colby Sr. that he sold his property at Weare.^{ss} Finally, and most important, Levi Colby⁴ Sr.'s wife, whom he^{had} married in November 1770 at Hopkinton, N.H., was Elizabeth Page, Sarah's mother's sister.^{tt}

Whenever Sarah and Levi's sojourn in Ontario Province may have taken place, it either began after or ended before 1810. On June 5, 1804, the administration of the estate of Levi Colby Sr. of Weare was granted to his widow Elizabeth^{uu}, so that the Levi Colby appearing on the Weare Tax List in 1810 could only have been Levi Jr.^{vv}

Children^{WV}:

- a. Page Colby
 - b. when? d. when?; m. Hezekiah Buzzell; had children
- b. William Henry Colby
 - b. when? d. when?; m. Elizabeth -----; had children
- c. Mary Colby
- d. Roxanna Colby
- e. Harriet Colby.

No. 4 - OLIVE²ACHILLES (1793?-after 1810)

- b. about 1793 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.
- d. after 1810 prob. at Salisbury, Merrimack County, N.H.
- m. July 31, 1808 at Weare, N.H., Benjamin^h Bohonon, b. Feb. 15, 1786 at Salisbury, N.H., d. Sept. 27, 1826 at same, son of Major Stephen³ Bohonon (b. Oct. 10, 1763, d. Jan. 26, 1831) (Ens. Andrew², Andrew¹) and Olive Elliott (b. 1765, d. June 10, 1842) of Salisbury, N.H.

Olive Achilles' marriage is registered in the original town records of Weare, N.H.; it was performed by John Robie, Justice of the Peace.²² Olive's father-in-law, Stephen Bohonon, is listed at Salisbury, N.H., in the U.S. Census of 1820, but Olive and her husband did not have a separate household there at that time.²² It is possible that Stephen's large household included Olive and her children, but if so, the two children were recorded incorrectly, since in 1820 they were both under twelve years of age. The only other Bohonon listed at Salisbury in 1820 was one Annaniah. Perhaps he was the same person as the A.B. Bohonon who served from Salisbury in the War of 1812.^{aaa}

Olive's husband's family was of Scottish origin, although the contention of some that the name is a corruption of "Euchanan" does not strike me as plausible.^{bbb} There was a knight named "Bohun" who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066, and this suggests a more likely origin.

Children:

- a. Charles Bohonon
 - b. about 1810 prob. at Salisbury, Merrimack County, N.H.;
 - d. when? m. Dec. 25, 1830 at Andover, Merrimack County, N.H., Mehitable Bean, b. about 1812 at Salisbury, N.H.,
 - c. when?, dau. of Silas Varney Bean and Malvina Hanscomb;
 - no children
- b. ----- Bohonon.

No. 5 - CHARLES BAUM²ACHILLES (1720-1832?)

b. 1720 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.

d. about 1832 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

m. Oct. 29, 1811 at Weare, N.H., Mary Montgomery, b. 1770 or 1780, perhaps at Francestown, Hillsborough County, N.H., d. March 7, 1852 at Potton, Que., perhaps dau. of William Montgomery (b. about 1752, d. prob. before 1790) of Francestown, N.H.

Charles was born just after the U.C. Census of 1790 was taken, and he appears in the 1800 Census as a boy of ten.^{ccc} He spent his earliest years at Fisherfield, Wendell, and New London, N.H., where his parents lived in the period 1791-1803. His adolescence however was spent at Weare, N.H., to which his parents returned in 1803 and at which Charles was married in 1811 by the Rev. Ephraim P. Bradford.^{ddd} We know that the birth of Charles' first child a year and four months later took place at Weare. His second child's birth, in 1816, also occurred in New Hampshire, but we do not have the town. It is not impossible that Charles by then had moved away from Weare, but there is no reason for supposing it.

Charles left the United States and took his young family to the relative wilds of Southern Quebec in the year 1818. His son Shubel when filing a land claim 34 years later stated his birth in 1822 had occurred in New Hampshire, but there is reason to question Shubel's accuracy (see his biography). In contrast, there is nothing to indicate that Charles' sons Charles Jr. and James, living about ten miles apart, were each mistaken in telling the 1842 Canadian Census taker that they had come to Canada from the United States in 1818.^{eee}

Among the possible attractions for Charles to move to Southern Québec could have been a familiarity with the area acquired during military service in the War of 1812. Many young New Hampshire men served briefly in this region in 1814 as militiamen, and present lists of such veterans are not complete. But undoubtedly the most important connection Charles had with his new home was through his maternal uncle, Jeremiah Page (1739-1824), who settled in Bolton Township, Brome County, Que., in 1795 and lived there until his death.^{fff} Canadian records note that Jeremiah, who was originally from Weare, was living in Concord, N.H., in December 1794, on the eve of his removal to Bolton.^{ggg}

Charles chose Potton Township, adjacent to Bolton, as the place to build his estate. Potton (and also Bolton) has been located in Brome County since 1855, when Brome was carved out of Stanstead County, which in turn had been established in 1829. At the time of Charles' arrival in Canada the Province of Quebec was known as "Lower Canada" and region in which Potton is located fell within the "Eastern Townships" and the District of Montreal. Anyone wishing to investigate Charles' land ownership further by examining original records will need to bear these dates and changes in mind.

We know the location of Charles' land at Potton because he son James inherited at least a sizeable part of it, as well as Charles' own house.^{hhh} James' place as of the Canadian Census of 1842 was located in Lot 23 of Range 10 and consisted of 100 acres, 25 of them improved, all of them having been improved by 1852.ⁱⁱⁱ It seems likely that

BOLTON TOWNSHIP

EAST BOLTON

J. Austin, 1864

I. Austin, 1864

A. Austin, 1864

Mrs. Austin, 1864

W.H. Austin, 1864

Charles B. Achilles Jr., 1842, 1864, 1892

Moses C. Achilles, 1864

KNOWLTONS LANDING

POTTON TOWNSHIP

site of Charles' original log cabin, built about 1818 when he moved to Canada; also the location of his house built in the 1830's (see Illustration No. 17), which later was the home of his son James and, extensively remodelled, is still standing (owner as of 1959 was Mr. Vernon George)

Charles Achilles, son of James, 1892

Charles P. Collins, 1853

Moses C. Achilles, 1852

SUGAR LOAF POND

Warren A. Achilles, son of Charles Jr., 1892

Alvarough C. Achilles, 1845

James B. Achilles, 1842, 1847, 1852, 1864

QUEBEC LAND HOLDINGS

OF THE SONS AND GRANDSONS OF THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S SON CHARLES

(INFORMATION TAKEN FROM ORIGINAL DEEDS, TOWNSHIP DIRECTORIES, AND WALLING'S MAP OF BROME COUNTY, QUE., PUBLISHED IN 1864)

Charles' original land holdings were not limited to James' farm but stretched all through Lots 22, 23, 24, and 25 in Ranges 9 and 10 and perhaps Range 8 as well, and if so, he was the owner of several square miles. The indication of this possibility lies in the fact that his son Alvarough held land in Lot 22, Ranges 9 and 10, in 1845; his son Moses held land in Lot 25 of Range 10 in 1852; and Charles' grandsons Warren and Charles Achilles possessed farms in Lot 23, Range 9, and Lot 24, Range 8, respectively, in 1892 (see the biographies of these descendants). Moreover, the intervening land between Moses' farm, on the one hand, and James' and Warren's places, on the other, belonged in 1853 to one Charles P. Collins.^{jjj} Charles Achilles thought highly enough of his half-brothers Shubel Collins and Moses Collins to name sons after them, and perhaps he was accompanied by one or both of these men to Canada, or invited their sons to join him there. In this case the Charles Collins in question may have been not only related to the Achilles family, but one of Charles Achilles' heirs. H. F. Walling's map of Brome County published at Montreal in 1864 shows that Charles Collins' land by then had passed to a Captain Fogg and one R. George and also that all families named Collins had moved away from the region except, suggestively, one "M. Collins" residing about 15 miles south of the old Achilles homestead.

One possible explanation for Charles Achilles' having had such colossal land holdings could be a close friendship with Nicholas Austin Sr. (1736-1821), who was in effect the founder of Brome County and led its first settlers with a strong hand. There is no doubt that Charles at least knew Nicholas well, as his son Charles Jr. married a daughter of Nicholas Austin II. Because Charles' property may have been great, an unsuccessful effort has been made to locate the deeds by which he acquired it.^{kkk}

Similarly, attempts have been made in vain to find record of Charles' death. Regular church records for Potton and Bolton Townships begin only in the 1830's. Mention of the Achilles family in these records starts with the marriage of Charles Jr. in 1838 at the Potton Methodist Church. Next come the ^{adult} baptisms in 1842 of Charles' sons Shubel, James, and Alvarough and James' wife Rachel, all at the Bolton Methodist Church. The deaths of Charles Jr.'s son Francis and Charles Sr.'s widow "Polly" (i.e. Mary) in 1850 and 1852, respectively, follow, and after that the references to the family are frequent and numerous. Before the mid-1830's the Potton-Bolton area was served, to some extent, by circuit riders from Methodist churches in Vermont and the Anglican church at Dunham, Que. I believe those of the circuit riders' records that have survived are in the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives, and I believe they have been checked for mention of Charles Achilles' death, with a negative result.^{lll} The absence of reference to his death in the Potton and Bolton church records is the more convincing, and so he may be presumed to have died before 1838--or certainly before 1842, the census of which year does not list him.

The most interesting legend in the Achilles family from New Hampshire concerns Charles Achilles' wife, namely, her identity. The legend claims that Mary was the niece, daughter, or otherwise a relative of General Richard Montgomery (1723-1775) of New York, one of the earliest heroes (and casualties) of the American Revolution. According to the story, Mary was an heiress--perhaps the heiress--to a large amount of property located in the City of New York which belonged to the General,

who according to the legend had written no will before he was killed in action at the Battle of Quebec. The probate court is said to have been unable to locate Mary and the others heirs (if any) and therefore to have leased the property for 99 years, supposedly to Trinity Church. The disposal of the property then came up for review in the 1890's, when advertisements for the descendants of Mary (Montgomery) Achilles (and other heirs) were placed in New York and Quebec newspapers. Some believe the property due Mary should be worth several 100,000 dollars today, others say several million.

This legend has both amused and plagued the Quebec branch of the Achilles family for going on 70 years. Among some members it has caused much resentment. Some may therefore be relieved to know that I have succeeded in tracing all the descendants to the present day of Shubel C.³Achilles (the information is all in this book) and have been in touch with the living ones, and they know nothing whatever today concerning the Montgomery Estate Legend. (Shubel's daughter Clara appears to have been the one who brought the family to a boil over the legend.) I have also engaged the best genealogist in the United States, Mr. H. Minot Pitman of Bronxville, N.Y., to verify the legend. Result: Mary (Montgomery) Achilles was not a relative of General Richard Montgomery, at least was no closer related than first cousin once removed, if at all; and General Montgomery owned no property in the City of New York, but only a farm at Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N.Y., about 40 miles north of the city, which would be of no great value today. He was not a wealthy man, although his wife came from a very prosperous family and many years after the General's death built a showplace at Rhinebeck which she named 'Montgomery Place'. Perhaps this fact has had something to do with the legend. This estate she left to her niece, Mrs. Thomas P. Barton, daughter of Edward Livingston. Moreover, the General did have a will, and in it he specifically left his farm at Rhinebeck to his wife (he had already turned over to her a farm he had bought in 1773 at Kingsbridge, N.Y.), asked his wife to assist his (only) sister's children, and expressly left nothing to his two brothers. The probate of his will certifies he had no children or adopted children or wards. The skeptics will find a detailed account about this matter in the notes.^{mmmm}

It does not seem likely that the Montgomery Estate Legend was purely the figment of someone's imagination in the late 19th century. As is often the case with such legends, it may be a blend of several unrelated but true facts. For example, there was a citizen of Londonderry, N.H., who lived from 1700 to 1845 and was known as "General William Montgomery" (I do not know what his military experience was), and there was a Jonathan Montgomery of Barrington, N.H., who in the late 1700's is said to have had a farm there which was one mile square and was later known as the 'Montgomery Estate'.^{mmmm} Thus, it is quite likely that something colorful exists in the history of Mary (Montgomery) Achilles' family. There were several different Montgomery families living in New Hampshire by the 1770's, however, and they were numerous. The suggestion that she was the daughter of William Montgomery, a Revolutionary soldier from Francestown, N.H., can be regarded only as circumstantial until other evidence is found. A careful review was made for this book of information about the various Montgomery families of New Hampshire, but no clues were ^{unearthed.}^{ooo}

Charles Achilles' grave has not been found. A farmer of Potton,

Que., once reported having seen (many years earlier) Mary (Montgomery) Achilles' grave stone as part of a stone wall near the old Achilles homestead at Potton, PPP Both Charles and Mary were probably laid to rest in a small family burial ground on their own place, and if so, Charles' gravestone may be part of a nearby stone wall too.

Children:

13. Charles Baum³ Achilles (1813-1895)
14. James Butler Achilles (1816-1870)
15. Shubel Collins Achilles (1820-1894)
16. Moses Collins Achilles (1822-1894)
17. Alvaro C Copp Achilles (1824-1902)

ILLUSTRATION No. 17



THE HOUSE AT POTTON, QUE., WHICH THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S
SON CHARLES BUILT, AND WHERE THE LATTER'S SON JAMES
LATER LIVED - the lefthand part is the original house

FOOTNOTES

p. 34:

^aConcerning Samuel, see p. 71, above (middle of the page) and note h, p. 34.

^bWilhelm's death record (Kirchenbuch Grund, Verstorbene 1823, No. 10--Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau's letter to the writer of April 3, 1958) informs us he was married at Potsdam and gives the dates of his children's births, so that we know the marriage occurred before 1808.

^cThe profession is given also in his death record (see preceding note). This record does not give places of birth for his children, but presumably they would not all be listed so carefully if at least some of them had not been born at Grund; hence my belief that Wilhelm returned there soon after 1807.

^dThe information and dates on Wilhelm's children are given in the same letter from Herr Rimpau (see note b above), after his special trip to Grund to examine the records. I presume he either found Heinrich's death record or discovered his death date and profession in his father's death record. I do not know if the note on Heinrich "apparently never married" is Herr Rimpau's or the 1840 Grund recorder's. Herr Rimpau could find nothing more at Grund on Christian, having attempted to do so.

starting p. 96:

^aWe are able to compute Henry's year of birth from his entry in the N.Y. State Census of 1855 when he was living with his granddaughter, Mrs. Martha (Achilles) Frary of Gaines, N.Y. (Orleans Co., Gaines Twp., see letter of April 15, 1958 from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans Co. Historian, to the writer). Weare, N.H.'s birth records were lost by 1800, when Little's history (op.cit.) was published. Little (p. 645) reverses the order of birth of the Hessian's two sons, undoubtedly because he mistook the Hessian's 1823 marriage to Martha Hadlock as young Henry's (see note ww, on p. 89 above).

^bLord, op.cit., p. 79, does not give the full entry from the town records, which Mrs. J. Duane Squires of New London looked up for me, as well as the Seamans entry (letter of May 17, 1957). The latter she checked in the original (special permission required) because the copy in the New London library has certain inaccuracies.

^cOriginal town records--letter of May 17, 1958, from Mrs. Squires to the writer.

^dSunapee (N.H.) Town Records, Vol. 1, p. 56--the land would be regarded today as in Sunapee Township.

^e1800 Census, N.H., p. 6--"Henry Archelaus"--letter of May 25, 1957 from Mrs. Squires to the writer.

^fHessian's household is in Ibid., p. 59--"Henry Archelaus". Alfred's birth, although noted as occurring at Springfield, is in the New London Town Records, as are the births of all the other children (Lord leaves one child out); Mrs. Squires' May 17, 1957 letter.

^gHillsborough County Deeds, Vol 65, p. 234; I have a copy.

^hIbid., Vol. 65, p. 235--I have a copy.

ⁱIbid., Vol. 77, p. 240--I have a copy.

^jLetter of May 25, 1957, from Mrs. Squires to the writer.

^kLetter of May 3, 1957, from Mrs. Squires to the writer. She checked the original diary (in the New London library), as the copy has omissions.

^lU.S. Census of 1810, N.H., Hillsborough County, p. 95, "Henry Archilus" (covered in letter of May 20, 1950, from Mr. William G. Smith, professional genealogist of Washington, D.C., to the writer).

^mHillsborough County Deeds, Vol. 110, p. 123--I have a copy.

ⁿE. O. Jameson, The Cogswells in America (Boston, Mass., 1884), p. 350.

^oThis birth, as that of all his other children, appears in the New London (N.H.) Town Records--letter of May 17, 1957, from Mrs. Squires to the writer.

^pHillsborough County Deeds, Vol. 93, p. 74--I have a copy.

^qIbid., Vol. 93, p. 75--I have a copy.

^rLord, op. cit., p. 66.

^sLetter of May 25, 1957, from Mrs. Squires, who had checked the lists in the original town records.

^tLord, op. cit., pp. 65-66.

^uThe niece was Marietta^h Achilles, as reported in at least one of the versions of the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family (copies of all versions are on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library). The brief Caroline Achilles Taylor manuscript (a copy is also on deposit), which is her mother's version of the Kenyon manuscript, says the first Achilles was called "Baron" and came from the vicinity of Frankfurt am Main, and it also speaks in some detail of Col. Henry L.³ Achilles (Mrs. Taylor's own grandfather), but it relates nothing about his having gone to N.H. or to Germany.

It is amusing--and perhaps significant as a possible source for the tradition in the Achilles family about the Hessian soldier's unclaimed "inheritance" in Germany--that Gen. John Stark of Dunbarton, N.H., the victor at the Battle of Bennington, did seem to have some legal claim to a German inheritance. The General's grandson relates in his 1860 biography of the General that in 1840 the Government of the Independent German Principality of Hesse-Cassel wrote to the U.S. Secretary of State to inquire "whether the officer who commanded the Americans at the Battle of Bennington was born in Germany; upon the answer to that question depended the decision of a law suit which had for several years been pending, in which a large estate was involved. Inquiries were also to be made as to his heirs... The answers were furnished by the writer to the Hon. John Forsyth, then Secretary of State..." but nothing further happened (Stark, op. cit., p. 94). I only discovered

this item recently and have not even had the chance to check it in the scholarly biography of the General by Moore (op. cit.), who surely must have looked into the matter carefully. If he did not, it certainly would not be difficult to have the records of Hesse-Kassel (today's spelling) checked to see what the law suit mentioned was about. Stark was of course not born in Germany but was an American of two or three generations and of Scottish origin; it is plausible, as his grandson claims, that the name "Stark" was originally introduced into Scotland from Germany. But this would have been far too distant in the past for the General to be heir to property in Germany. The Hesse-Kassel court must have confused Gen. Stark for someone else at Bennington..... Note: Frankfurt am Main is in the Principality of Hesse-Kassel today, and in the 13th century, though an independent city, was on the Principality's border.

^VLetter of May 25, 1957, of Mrs. Squires to the writer. She examined the gravestone, and in May 1958 sent me an excellent photograph of it.

^WLetters of May 1958 from Mrs. Squires to the writer. Her husband, professor of Colby College at New London, N.H., and author of a masterful history of the town of New London in modern times, went to some trouble to check the identity of the oldest surviving houses of New London for his book. It was his study of the matter which enabled Mrs. Squires to check houses for me accurately. Many of the old homes of New London have been restored, including the Hessian soldier's. The writer's mother is a first cousin of Dr. Mather Cleveland, formerly of New York, who has recently retired (as many New Yorkers have done, I Believe) to New London. Dr. Cleveland's wife's mother was a Colby of New Hampshire, and Dr. and Mrs. Cleveland bought an old Colby homestead at New London many years ago as a summer place, and I understand they have made it quite beautiful.

^XHillsborough County Deeds, Vol. 110, p. 123--I have a copy. The deed does not describe the controversy, but the wording of the attestation makes it clear there was one.

^YHaverhill Town Records (in N.H. State Library at Concord), Vol. 3, p. 171, as reported to the writer in Mrs. Squires' letter of May 25, 1957.

^ZLetter of April 3, 1958, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer. (She must have located this in the N.H. Vital Record Index at the State Library.) For Achsa's relationship to Eliza, see the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family.

^{aa}U.S. Census of 1830, N.Y., Genesee County, p. 112.

^{bb}Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family; see all the various versions (copies on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library). For Alfred and Albert, see their biographies later.

^{cc}Remarks of the late Joseph B.⁵Achilles of Albion, N.Y., Orleans County Historian, as in reported in the letters of Aug. 4 and Sept. 14, 1957, from Mr. Chester B.⁶Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., to the writer.

^{dc}Orleans County (N.Y.) Deeds, Vol. 34, p. 122, reported in the letter of April 1, 1953, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian.

^{ee} Arch Merrill, The Ridge (Rochester, N.Y., 1944), p. 105. This comment is confirmed in the letter of Aug. 2, 1957, from the late Joseph B. Achilles, Orleans County Historian, to the writer.

^{ff} Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family.

^{gg} N.Y. State Census of 1855, Orleans County, Gaines Township (page no. not noted), reported in the letter of April 1, 1953, from Mr. Cary E. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer. The census returns for Orleans County are at the county seat, Albion (there should be a copy also at Albany). Eliza was not at Attica according to the U.S. Censuses of 1840, 1850, and 1860, nor can Henry be found in 1850 at Oak Orchard or Attica. He would not have been at Gaines in 1850 as Martha Achilles and Munson Frary were not yet married and each was living in a different place. The U.S. Census of 1860 reveals Henry to be absent from the Frary household, then still at Gaines, which gives us the period in which he died: 1855-1860.

^{hh} Since Martha (Achilles) Frary took her little son Charles Achilles Frary (1856-1862) to be buried on her father Albert's place at Oak Orchard, N.Y. (the boy's gravestone is still there and legible), it is possible she did the same with her grandfather Henry. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon in her manuscript genealogy (long version) states that Henry "was buried in the old Howell Cemetery at Oak Orchard, N.Y., but later, his remains were moved with his son Alfred's to the Carron Cemetery, Bates Road, Ridgeway, N.Y." However, there is a monument at the Bates Road Cemetery listing Alfred and all the members of his family interred there, and one would expect that Henry as Alfred's father would be included if that were his resting place. Mrs. Kenyon may have been confused by the mention on the monument of Alfred's son Henry L. Achilles (1830-1859). Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., has looked through all these cemeteries for a stone for the Henry under discussion.

ⁱⁱ Lord, op. cit., p. 78.

^{jj} Massachusetts Soldiers in the Revolutionary War (Boston, 1896), Vol. 2, p. 388.

^{kk} See note v, above (this chapter).

^{ll} George B. Blodgette (comp.), Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass. (Rowley, Mass., 1933), pp. 56-57, 60.

^{mm} A birth record has been sought for her only known child by her marriage to Mr. Smith, Achsa b. about 1799, who married Alden S. Stevens at Haverhill, N.H. (see p. 99, above), but the State of N.H.'s index of town vital records does not show an Achsa Smith who could be the one in question--letter of April 12, 1958, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer. From the 1810 Census entry mentioned earlier in the text, it would seem Eliza had 2 other daughters named Smith, but no record has turned up. Nor can help be readily found in looking up Achsa's children--one son b. between 1810 and 1815, another b. in 1824 also in N.H., and 2 daughters b. between 1820 and 1825 as the name of only the second son is identifiable from the censuses (see 1830, 1840, and 1850 entries at Attica, which until 1843 was in Genesee County, N.Y.). The son was Robert S. Stevens, a forwarding merchant with real estate worth \$2,000 in 1850.

ⁿⁿThe manuscript refers everywhere to Henry's five children. For instance (longest version--owned by Mr. Fred H. Kenyon of Palm Beach, Fla.): "After Martha died, Henry took his five children Tryphena, Alfred, Albert, Johanna, and Henry, and moved to Attica, N.Y. Later he married a widow lady, a Mrs. Smith, mother of Alden Stevens of Attica, N.Y." Also (same version): "Henry Achilles married a Miss Martha Burpee of New London, N.H. They had five children. After the mother died, Henry with the five children (then small) moved to Attica, N.Y. The names of the children were Tryphena, Alfred, Albert, Johanna, and Henry L." No mention of Samuel anywhere in any of the versions. And yet he would have been only 11 years old in 1823, by which time Henry and Eliza must surely have started out for Western N.Y., and thus too young to have remained behind in N.H. or Vt. to fend for himself. My guess is he died at Haverhill. Haverhill cemeteries have not been checked.

^{oo}Letter of April 3, 1950, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer, enclosing a certified copy.

^{pp}James W. Colby, History of the Colby Family with Genealogical Tables (Waltham, Mass., 1895), pp. 90-91. The book is rare, there being no copies in the N.Y. Public Library or the libraries of Concord, N.H. The Library of Congress and the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society (Boston) have copies (I have examined the book).

^{qq}Ibid., passim; Ezra S. Stearns, Genealogical and Family History of The State of New Hampshire (New York, 1908), Vol. 4, pp. 1566-1569; Daniel W. Hoyt, Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass. (Providence, R.I., 1902), Vol. 2, p. 693.

^{rr}Little, op. cit., p. 176 (re sale of land; on Collins-Achilles relationship, see chapter 5).

^{ss}Ibid., p. 172.

^{tt}Hopkinton church records--letter of March 24, 1953, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson of Concord, N.H., to the writer. Although Little (op. cit., p. on Page family) in his Weare Town History says Elizabeth married Obadiah Eaton, she was b. in 1755 (Kensington Church records--letter of Oct. 15, 1957, from Mrs. Thompson to the writer) and therefore could easily have done so any time from 1772 on, Obadiah then dying in the Revolution and Elizabeth marrying Levi Colby as a second husband (much as did Mary Page with Collins and Achilles). Or otherwise Little, as he is known to be in other places, could be mistaken.

^{uu}Letter of Aug. 13, 1950, from Mrs. Thompson to the writer. I do not recall if the administration itself is still in existence.

^{vv}Little, op. cit., p. 411.

^{ww}Colby, op. cit., Genealogical Tables for Later Families (pages unnumbered), Family No. 621.

^{xx}Same as note oo, above (this page).

^{yy}This note designation was omitted by mistake.

^{zz}U.S. Census of 1820, N.H., Hillsborough County, p. 172.

^{aaa}On Annahiah, see ibid; on A.B., see Chandler E. Potter, Military History of the State of New Hampshire (Concord, N.H., 1866), p. 160.

^{bbb}John J. Dearborn, History of Salisbury, N.H. (Manchester, N.H., 1890), pp. 490, 492-493. On Olive's son Charles, see Eastman /first name not noted/, History of Andover, N.H. (Concord, N.H., 1907), p. 24 (genealogical section).

^{ccc}U.S. Census of 1790, New Hampshire, see "Henry Archelaus" in index. U.S. Census of 1800, New Hampshire, Hillsborough County, p. 594. Charles' brother Henry, according to the 1800 Census (ibid., p. 6), was residing at Springfield (now Sullivan County), N.H., and could hardly have been the 10 year old boy in his father's household.

^{ddd}Letter of April 2, 1950, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer, enclosing a certified copy of the original marriage record, taken from the N.H. Vital Records Index at the State Library.

^{eee}Regarding Charles' children's births, see their biographies. Charles Jr.'s and James' households appear in: Canadian Census of 1842, Stanstead County, pp. 2624, 2629, reported to the writer by Mr. Homer Mitchell, President of the Brome County Historical Society, Knowlton, Que. (I do not know if the Society has abstracts from the various censuses for Brome County or whether Mr. Mitchell had to write to Ottawa for the information).

^{fff}Letter of Nov. 4, 1958, from Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society. Little, op. cit., (p. on Page family) remarks that Jeremiah son of Benjamin and Mary (Sanborn) Page went to Canada (thus he was brother of the Hessian soldier's wife), while the Kensington (N.H.) church records give his baptism on Aug. 2, 1739 (letter of Oct. 15, 1957, from Mrs. Thompson at Concord). Mr. Shufelt's Canadian records give a birth date of Aug. 12, 1739 for Jeremiah. See also note, middle of next page.

^{ggg}See preceding note.

^{hhh}Letters of Feb. 17, 1958, from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., Charles' greatgrandson, to the writer, and of May 15 and Aug. 15, 1958, from Mr. Shufelt of Montreal, who interviewed the present owner, Mr. Vernon George.

ⁱⁱⁱCanadian Census of 1842, Stanstead County, p. 2629; Potton Tax List of 1352 owned by the Brome County Historical Society Museum at Knowlton, Que., as reported in Mr. Shufelt's letter of Aug. 15, 1958, to the writer.

^{jjj}On Charles Collins' holdings, see Stanstead County Deeds, Vol. 35, p. 673, no. 639-- abstracted in the letter of Oct. 30, 1959, from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poepst of Stanstead, Que., Custodian of the Stanstead County Historical Society, to the writer.

^{kkk}Mr. Shufelt sent me a photostat of the Walling map. On the Austin marriage and for remarks on Nicholas, see Charles Jr.'s biography. As for the deed, the land held by James Achilles in 1842 (on which Charles Sr.'s house stood) was part of a grant by the Crown to Laughlin McLean made on Oct. 31, 1797. Charles must have bought McLean's grant

(letter of April 29, 1950, from Mr. Shufelt to the writer--no one named Achilles was granted land by the Crown in Quebec Province from 1763 to 1821). The records of several of the Montreal notaries who recorded early 1800's land transactions in Pottton Township are on deposit with the Brome County Historical Society Museum at Knowlton, Que., but they show no sale to Charles (Mr. Shufelt's letter of Dec. 4, 1950). A file back to 1799 of a notary named Leon Lalanne, who specialized in such transactions, is held by the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives. Miss Marion V. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que., who covered many vital records for me in the Archives in 1950, may also have checked Lalanne's file; I wrote her in Dec. 1959 asking her if she did, but received no reply.

111 Letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Phelps (see preceding note), which enclosed an extensive abstract of Pottton and Bolton church records on the Achilles'. A letter from Mr. Shufelt written in spring 1959 says there are circuit rider records at Sweetsburg.

NOTE TO note fff on p. 113, above: Brig. Gen. John Montgomery of Haverhill, N.H., commanded a detachment of N.H. Militia in the northern part of the state from July 27, 1812 to Jan. 27, 1813, and I would not be surprised if Charles Achilles served in it. 'Gen. Montgomery drafted for six months' service at Stewartstown, N.H., and other points along the Canadian frontier the company under the command of Capt. Ephraim Mahurin of Strafford, N.H. This company was composed of men from Haverhill, Warren, Coventry, Wentworth, Piermont, and Orford, N.H. (William F. Whitcher, History of the Town of Haverhill, N.H. /Concord, N.H., 1819/, p. 218). Or Charles may conceivably have served in the 11th U.S. Infantry Regiment, commanded by Col. Moody Bedel (forebear of Gen. Walter Bedell Smith ??) of Haverhill, N.H., which was stationed at Burlington, Vt., during Sept., 26, 1812 - Aug. 22, 1813, and later won the title of the "Bloody 11th" in battles in the Niagara Falls area. Col. Bedel was Commandant of the N.H. Recruiting District with headquarters at Concord during May - July 1812, and this could have been where Charles Achilles enlisted, Weare being nearby. Or he might have been visiting his brother Henry at Haverhill, N.H., two years later.

mmmm The Hall of Records or Probates, for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Brooklyn of the City of New York, has no deeds of transactions in which Gen. Montgomery was involved (Mr. Pitman's letter of Dec. 10, 1959, to the writer). The Long Island Historical Society, which is on Pierrepont Street in Brooklyn, has a 16-page biographical sketch of the General published by George W. Cullom in 1876 entitled, Biographical Sketch of Major-General Richard Montgomery of the Continental Army Who Fell in the Assault of Quebec December 31, 1775 (paperbacked; no indication of place of publication or printing). The pamphlet says he was born Dec. 2, 1738 in Ireland and bought a farm at Kingsbridge, N.Y., near New York, in 1773, soon after which he married Janet, eldest daughter of the Hon. Robert R. Livingston. He later moved to Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N.Y., where he farmed. He was a Delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1775 and was appointed Brigadier General July 22, 1775. His widow was still living when his body was brought from Quebec and buried (at Rhinebeck? questionmark is Mr. Pitman's) on July 3, 1818. (All this is from the same letter from Mr. Pitman.)

This pamphlet has enclosed in it a newspaper clipping from the New York Tribune, presumably an issue from late March 1877, which was a letter editor dated N.Y. March 19, 1877. It states that the General's nephew,

the Hon. William Jones, younger son of the General's only sister, Viscountess Ranelagh, was left the General's farm at Kingsbridge (presumably by the General's widow, since the General apparently does not mention it in his will, as will be seen shortly--JBS). It mentions that the General's place at Rhinebeck "passed to strangers", and further, that his widow built a showplace at Rhinebeck which she named "Montgomery Place" and which she willed to her niece, Mrs. Thomas P. Barton, daughter of Edward Livingston. Mrs. Barton had no children and left Montgomery Place to "her cousins, the present possessors" (in 1877). (This too is from Mr. Pitman's letter of Dec. 10, 1959.)

The Long Island Historical Society has another pamphlet of still greater significance: Miss Louise L. Hunt, Biographical Notes Concerning GENERAL Richard Montgomery together with Hitherto Unpublished Letters (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., News Book & Job Printing House, 1876; 31 pages). It is compiled from "A series of notes written by Mrs. Montgomery for a memoir of her late husband" and also a number of his letters. The other pamphlet had said the General was the "second son of an Irish baronet born at Conway House near Rapahoe in Northern Ireland," whereas this one states he was born at Dublin, son of Thomas Montgomery of Donegall. Thomas had three sons, Alexander, John, and Richard, and one daughter, who married Viscount Ranelagh. Alexander was an officer under Wolfe in his conquest of Canada (Mr. Pitman writes in his letter of Jan. 12, 1960, that he was "the Col. Alexander Montgomery who was notorious for his brutality") and served for 40 years as a Member of Parliament for County Donegall. John was a noted merchant and died at Lisbon, Portugal. (All this is from Mr. Pitman's letter of Dec. 31, 1959.)

This same pamphlet reproduces Gen. Montgomery's will in full, which Mr. Pitman abstracts at length as follows:

To my dear wife Janet Montgomery my furniture, farm utensils, carriages of all sorts, horses, cattle, shares, books, watch, mathematical and philosophical instruments and apparatus. Also the farm I purchased at Rynbeck. ... My dear sister's large family want all I can spare. I could wish to recommend one or two of her younger children to my Janet's protection /I agree with Mr. Pitman that this is probably the explanation for the General's nephew, William Jones, living in America in later years--the General's widow probably adopted him/. .. My brothers whom I greatly esteem and respect will accept of what I alone have in my power to give them, my earnest wishes for their happiness."

Mr. Pitman adds (same letter): "The will, undated, was found among the General's papers as certified to at Crown Point by Benedict Arnold and Col. David Campbell. It was proved and filed at Poughkeepsie Aug. 6, 1781. The General left no descendants."

Finally, Mr. Pitman's letter of Jan. 12, 1960, states authoritatively: "All General Montgomery's relatives were in Ireland. No indication that any of them settled in America. Nothing in the pamphlets^{to} indicate that there were illegitimate children of anyone, or any questions on the settlement of the estate."

I also have a letter dated Nov. 20, 1950, from the Historiographer of Trinity Church in New York, stating that at no time did the Church have any property transactions with Gen. Richard Montgomery or a probate court handling his estate, nor does the Church have record of any inquiry from anyone about such transactions.

ⁿⁿⁿOn the General, see Willey, op. cit., inscriptions at back of book; for the "Montgomery Estate", see Stearns, op. cit., (Vol. which has a Montgomery family history), p. 335.

⁸²⁸Record of Charles' widow's death on March 7, 1852, at Potton, says she was then aged 72 years (Potton Methodist Church records, held at the Sweetsburg /Que./ Archives). This would mean she was b. between March 7, 1779, and March 6, 1780. The only Mary (or Polly) Montgomery for whom there is a birth record in the period 1778-1790 on file in the N.H. Vital Statistics Index is Mary daughter of William, born in April 1779 at Francestown, N.H. (letter of April 12, 1958, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, genealogist of Concord, N.H.). William's other children recorded at Francestown were: Sarah b. March 23, 1774, Joseph b. June 16, 1776, and David b. Oct. 10, 1780. William's wife's name is not given. This was probably the same William Montgomery as the one who was a Revolutionary soldier from Francestown and was paid on Aug. 22, 1776, for having "gone in Col. Wingate's regiment to Canada" (W. R. Cochrane, History of Francestown, N.H. /Nashua, N.H., 1895/, p. 262). No William Montgomery appears in N.H. in the U.S. Census of 1790 (it might be worth it to check the other states in the same census, and also to look for a Revolutionary pension).

In the 1890's Charles Achilles' granddaughter, Mrs. Fred C. Fletcher (Abigail Elizabeth¹, Moses Collins³), then of Boston, Mass., became curious about her Montgomery origins and is said to have made some investigations in libraries. She wrote a memorandum listing the birthdates of the children of William Montgomery of Francestown, N.H.--which is information is acknowledged in the memorandum as coming from Francestown records--and added that "Mary Montgomery niece of Gen. Montgomery married Charles Achilles." (The memorandum was sent to the writer by Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind. /Nina Ethel⁵ Achilles/, in her letter of April 2, 1958.) The question posed by the memorandum is whether Mrs. Fletcher had knowledge from another source, such as statements by her father, that Mary wife of Charles Achilles came from Francestown, or whether she simply wrote to the N.H. Bureau of Vital Statistics asking if the birth of a Mary Montgomery was recorded somewhere in the state during the period concerned. If the latter was the case, the only Mary about whom she would have been informed was the one of Francestown daughter of William--even though there was a Polly Montgomery b. Feb. 27, 1778, at some unidentified N.H. town daughter of a Hugh, a Revolutionary soldier who resided at Francestown during ca. 1780-1800 (Cochrane, op. cit., p. 339). (This Polly is said to have married a Nathaniel Silsby.) The records in the vital statistic bureau (or Vital Records Index), in other words, are not complete, and Mrs. Fletcher's memorandum notwithstanding, the date and place of birth of Charles Achilles' wife is not established.

The Montgomery's of N.H. by 1780 were numerous. There were at least three separate families: 1) that of Hugh Montgomery, b. ca. 1690 in Northern Ireland, who married Jean Cargill, came to America in 1719, and settled at Londonderry, N.H.; 2) that of Robert Montgomery (1695-1775), who married Rebecca ----- (1703-1769), came from Northern Ireland to America ca. 1720, settled at Middleton, Essex County, Mass., and then about 1734 at Londonderry, N.H., or nearby; and 3) John Montgomery (1730-1802), who came from either the Isle of Wight or County Armagh, Northern Ireland, to America in 1749, married apparently at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Mary Knox (a granddaughter of Hugh listed as no. 1, above), and settled at Londonderry, N.H., moving about 1774 to Andover, Mass., and thence to Haverhill, N.H., around 1789.

There appear to have been Montgomery families elsewhere in New England in the first half of the 18th century, and it is not clear whether there were Montgomery men who came early to N.E. from these families, in addition to the 3 ocean-crossing Montgomery's listed above. Evidence of the presence of Montgomery families in other parts of New England lies in the marriage of a John Montgomery and Mary Gordon at Voluntown, Conn., in Dec.

1734 and of a John Montgomery and Mary Strawbridge in Plymouth County, Mass., on Jan. 30, 1735 (Montgomery Family Magazine, Vols. 1 and 2 /1916/-- in N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library). There was also a William Montgomery who was married on Dec. 31, 1773, Lincoln, Maine, to Abigail Crane (ibid.), but he may well have come from one of the N.H. families.

It is not too likely that Charles Achilles' wife was descended from John Montgomery of Haverhill, N.H. (No. 3, above). This man's 9 children were all b. at Londonderry N.H.: 1) Elizabeth (1751-1767), 2) Jane (1756- ?), 3) Mary, 4) Sarah, 5) Alexander, 6) John (1764-1825), 7) Thomas, 8) Elizabeth (1770-1821), and 9) James. John Jr. became a brigadier general in the War of 1812 (see p. 114 above, note to note fff) and later the wealthiest man of Haverhill, N.H. We know that Charles Achilles' wife was not his daughter (Hitcher, op. cit., pp. 594-595; also, manuscripts in N.H. on the General's family--letter of March 2, 1958, from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer). Unless the age given for Charles' wife at the time of her death was 10 years off, she could not have been the daughter of the General's brothers Thomas or James, and probably not of his brother Alexander either.

Hugh Montgomery (1690- ?) offers greater possibility for Mary's first American Montgomery forebear. According to one source, besides Elizabeth (b. 1720), Mary (b. 1723), Hugh Jr. (b. 1726), and David (b. 1728), Hugh had four other children whose names are missing (Frank W. Montgomery, Genealogical History of the Family of Montgomery /no place, no date--a copy is at the N.Y. Public Library/, pp. 46, 54ff). We know the names of the children of only Hugh Jr., who was married to Elizabeth Martin, was a Selectman of Londonderry in 1775, and removed in 1781 to Londonderry, Vt., most (if not all) of his sons accompanying him: Robert (b. 1750), Hugh 3rd (b. 1752), Henry (b. ca. 1756), Martin (b. 1758), and David (b. ca. 1760). We know further that Charles Achilles' wife could not have been a daughter of Hugh 3rd (ibid., p. 65).

The only surviving children of Robert Montgomery (1695-1775), the third founder of the N.H. Montgomery's, were: Hugh, Robert Jr., and Martha--and there was also a daughter-in-law named Margaret (Rockingham County /N.H./ Probate Records, No. 4335--letter of April 4, 1958, from Mrs. Thompson at Concord). On July 16, 1753, Hugh and Martha, then of Windham, N.H., deeded land at Londonderry to their brother Robert Jr. of Londonderry (same letter). This is the only record found which can unquestionably be attributed to Robert's children. There was a Lt. Hugh Montgomery (1740-1800) of Londonderry whose wife's name was Peggy (1753-1791) and who may conceivably have been Robert's son. Lt. Hugh was the father of Gen. William Montgomery (1780-1845) and perhaps Dea. Robert Montgomery (1790-1864), both of Londonderry, and possibly others (Willey, op. cit., inscriptions; letter of April 4, 1958, from Mrs. Thompson to the writer).

Hence there are several possibilities for Mary (Montgomery) Achilles to have been descended from Hugh Sr. or (especially) Robert Sr. of Londonderry, N.H., not to mention the chance that her family came from another part of New England. Besides the descendants mentioned of Hugh and Robert whose children have not been identified, there are some men who could have been Charles Achilles' father-in-law whose Montgomery origins have not been traced back--for example, William and Hugh of Frankestown, N.H., and also Jonathan Montgomery of Barrington, N.H. Jonathan was married March 13, 1777, at Barrington to Mary Hayes, had a farm there said to have been one mile square and afterwards known as the "Montgomery Estate", and was supposed to have been the son of a John Montgomery who may have been the first town clerk of Barrington and who was married to a woman named McClintock (Stearns, op. cit., Vol. with Montgomery history, p. 305).finis.

PPP Letters of Feb. 11 and 19, 1958, from Dr. James Achilles
Garland of Groton, Conn., to the writer.

C H A P T E R S E V E N

T H E T H I R D G E N E R A T I O N :

E A S T E R N T R A N Q U I L L I T Y A N D W E S T E R N G O L D

The third generation is composed of ten persons--the five surviving children of Henry L.²Achilles, all born in New Hampshire, who accompanied their father to Western New York in about 1823, and the five children of Charles B.²Achilles, some born before and some after their father's removal from New Hampshire to Southern Quebec in 1818. Three of the ten went to California in 1849 to mine gold, two of them never returning, while the remaining seven led conservative, successful lives on the East Coast; hence, the title of this chapter.

The names of the ten were: Tryphena, Alfred, Albert, Joanna, and Henry (the 3rd); and Charles (Jr.), James, Shubel, Moses, and Alvaro. Thus there were two girls and eight boys among them, a ratio by which the perpetuation of the name Achilles was assured. Henry's five were born between 1799 and 1806 and (with one or possibly two exceptions) died in the 1870's and 1880's. The five sons of Charles, on the other hand, were born between 1813 and 1824 and died (with one or two exceptions) in the 1890's. Already in this generation, then, there was a difference of about a decade and a half between the New York State and Quebec branches.

I believe the generation which lived from the early to the late 19th century was the most versatile (though not necessarily the most creative or productive) in America's history. Until the 1820's America had been an agricultural country with active, and rapidly developing, overtones of maritime trade. But now the manufacture of textiles blossomed and lent a tremendous drive to the expansion of heavy industry (steel for the machine railroads (to distribute the raw materials and finished products), and mining. Concurrent with the explosion of industrial growth in America during the middle of the 19th century came the expansion to the West. All this new activity opened up almost limitless facets for variety in profession: every skill was needed and could be put to use. A man could start a business in almost any field he wished and be assured of its success, provided he had some ability. Thus, we find individuals having

two or three successful careers in one lifetime in totally different walks of life, usually pursuing the different vocations or avocations in succession but sometimes even simultaneously. In this respect the 19th century man was like the Renaissance Man.

The Achilles family reflected the times. Alfred, though heavily engaged in agriculture at Oak Orchard, N.Y., probably worked simultaneously with his father to make the large and handsome cobblestone house there a going concern in the 1830's as an inn "for the gaming gentry of the rising towns of Rochester, Buffalo, and Batavia." His brother Albert ran successfully the first iron foundry of the city of Rochester in the 1830's, and then retired to Oak Orchard to farm for the next 32 years. Henry, though he established Albert's foundry, was absorbed in the operation of a large gristmill at Rochester in the 1830's. He then removed to Albion, N.Y., where he was headmaster of an outstanding private school for some 35 years and also became head of the city government, and in the Civil War, already aged 56, volunteered in the Army and raised a regiment in the Union cause. Charles was a carpenter as well as a farmer. James was both a successful farmer, becoming an officer of the local agricultural society, and a successful gold miner. Shubel found time to farm, mine gold, run a lumber business, and raise and command a company in a war with the Indians lasting several years. Moses was a farmer but was best known as a master boatbuilder, perhaps the best on Lake Memphremagog in his day. Alvaro, after mining gold, set up a farm in the coldest part of the U.S., and served as Town Clerk and school officer.

Some pains have been taken in the preparation of this chapter to establish the origins of the Achilles men's wives, except for Shubel's, who was born in Germany. The effort failed in the case of Albert's Nancy Williams and Moses' Hannah Jane Tilton, but nevertheless the clues found should provide a good starting point for anyone interested. A fairly complete lineage has been assembled in the case of the Robinson's of Durham, Conn. (Alfred's wife--this line took some sleuthing), the Howe's of Marlborough, Mass. (Henry's wife), the Austin's of Wolfeboro, N.H. (Charles' wife--this line is somewhat sketchy), and the Emery's of Newbury, Mass. (James' wife). I hope the descendants will be pleased with these gratuities.

ARMS OF THE WIVES OF SIX OF THE HESSIAN SOLDIER'S
EIGHT ACHILLES GRANDSONS

Source: John Burke, Encyclopaedia of Heraldry; London, 1844



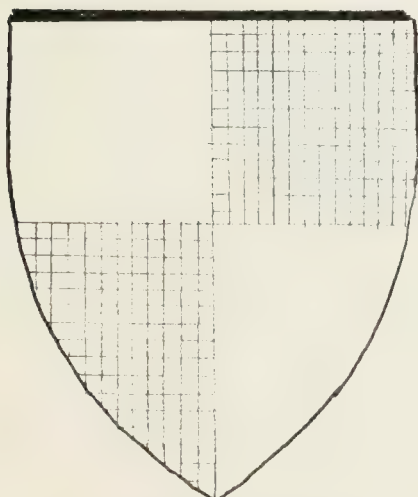
1. ROBINSON
ALFRED'S WIFE



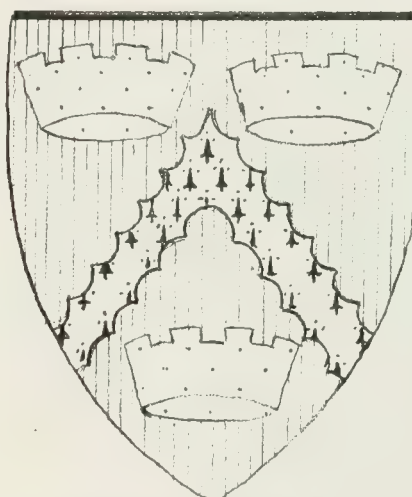
2. WILLIAMS
ALBERT'S WIFE

1. On a green field,
a yellow chevron
between two yellow
cinquefoils in the
chief and a yellow
buck in "passant"
stance in the base

2. On a blue field,
a green lion in
"rampant" stance
strewn with blue
billets



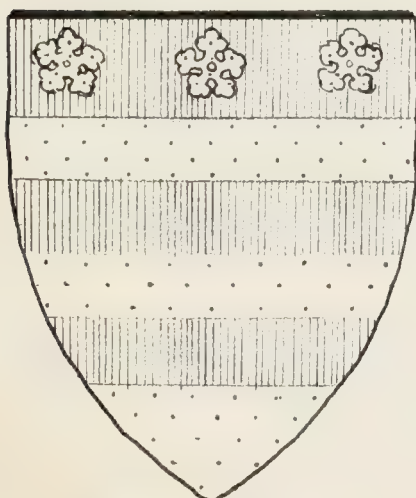
3. HOWE
HENRY'S WIFE



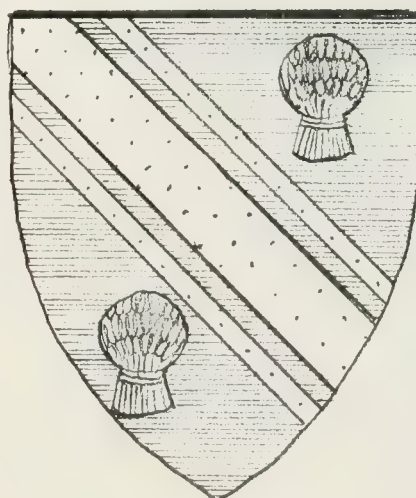
4. AUSTIN
CHARLES' WIFE

3. Quarterly white
and black

4. On a red field,
a yellow engrailed
chevron, strewn
with ermine, between
three yellow crowns



5. EMERY
JAMES' WIFE



6. TILTON
MOSES' WIFE

5. On a yellow field,
two red bars, and
on a red chief,
three yellow cinque-
foils

6. On a blue field,
a yellow cotised
bend between two
yellow sheaves of
wheat

No. 6 - -----³ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 7 - TRYPHENA³ACHILLES (1799-after 1883)

Henry Ludwig²(p..95), Henry Ludwig¹(p..70)

b. Aug. 4, 1799 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.

d. after 1883 at Rochester, N.Y.; interred Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester

m. (1) March 27, 1825 at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y., Jeremiah⁶Cogswell,

b. Oct. 6, 1796 at Canterbury, Merrimack County, N.H., d. Nov.

2, 1837 at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y., son of Lt. Moses⁵

Cogswell (b. 1757, d. 1811) (Nathaniel⁴, John³, William²,

John¹) and Hannah³Foster (b. when? d. 1814) (Hon. Abiel², Gen.

Joseph¹) of Canterbury, N.H.

m. (2) 1850 prob. at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y., William Dewey, b. 1799

in N.Y..State, d. Oct. 21, 1876 at Byron Genes ee County, N.Y.

no issue.

Although married after removing with her parents from New Hampshire to Western New York, Tryphena chose for her husband another New Hampshire native, who presumably had gone west at about the same time as the Achilles family. Her husband, greatgrandson of a French-and-Indian War general and and grandson of a Massachusetts legislator, died only twelve years later. They lived at Brockport, in those days a busy center situated on the Erie Canal and a few miles west of Rochester. According to the Cogswell genealogy, "Jeremiah was involved in the building of the Erie Canal. He was for some years a forwarding merchant and dealer in flour and grain." Forty-five years afterwards Tryphena, then in her 82nd year, wrote to the compiler of the Cogswell genealogy that "Our home was one of the happiest in the village, and my husband was one of the best, a very diligent father, a man of firm integrity, one who was looked up to by all his associates. All places of business in the town were closed during the hour of his funeral service."^a

Tryphena's second husband was a farmer, and the U.S. Census of 1850 shows them residing at Byron, Genes ee County, N.Y., and owning a sizeable farm then valued at \$6,000. Tryphena outlived her second husband into an advanced age and removed to Rochester, N.Y., upon becoming infirm, perhaps under the care of her greatnephew, Capt. Henry L. Achilles of Rochester. Her only surviving child (that is, who survived childhood), Moses Payson Cogswell, chose Attica, N.Y., as his place of residence not many years after his grandfather, Henry L.²Achilles, finally moved away from that town. The Achilles family connection with Attica, begun in the 1820's, would have continued into the 20th century in Moses' person if had not been for his untimely death in a major railroad disaster at Ashtabula, Ohio, by Lake Erie, in 1876, the victims of which all perished from fire.^b

Children:

a. Martha Cogswell

b. March 22, 1830 at Brockport, N.Y.; d. April 17, 1832
at same, aged 2 years

b. William Henry Cogswell

b. May 18, 1832 at Brockport, N.Y., d. Oct. 21, 1846 prob.
in the West, aged 14 years

c. Moses Payson Cogswell

b. July 31, 1834 at Brockport, N.Y., d. Dec. 29, 1876 at
Ashtabula, Ashtabula County, Ohio; interred at Attica,
Wyoming County, N.Y.; m. Oct. 14, 1858 at Buffalo, N.Y.,
Janet M. Burr, b. Oct. 14, 1839 at Buffalo, N.Y., d.
when?, dau. of John C. Burr and Jane Gray of Buffalo;
resided at Attica, N.Y.; children--

(1) Helen Cogswell

b. Dec. 17, 1860 at Attica, N.Y., d. when?,
m. Jan. 28, 1880 where? Judge Vernon E. Peckham
of Jamestown, Chautauqua County, N.Y.; children?

(2) Harry Achilles Cogswell

b. June 30, 1870 at Attica, N.Y., d. Feb. 14, 1875
at Emporia, Kansas, aged 2 years; interred at
Attica

(3) Cora Mary Cogswell

b. Feb. 17, 1874 at Attica, N.Y., m. when? E. L.
Phillips of Buffalo, N.Y.; children?

No. 2 - ALFRED³ACHILLES (1801-1841)

Henry Ludwig²(p.95), Henry Ludwig¹(p.70)

b. Aug. 9, 1801 at Springfield, Sullivan County, N.H.

d. Nov. 8, 1841 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Bates Rd.
Cemetery, Oak Orchard

m. Nov. 1823 prob. at Rochester, N.Y., Julia Ann⁷Robinson, b. March 2,
1803 at Granville, Hampden County, Mass., d. May 9, 1872 at
South Haven, Van Buren County, Mich., interred at Shelby,
Oceana County, Mich., dau. of Linus⁶Robinson (b. about 1775,
d. d. after 1815) (Daniel⁵, Capt. Daniel⁴, David³, David², Mr.
Thomas¹) and Parnel⁵Vail (b. about 1778, d. after 1815) (Capt.
Nathaniel⁵, Peter⁴, John³, John², Jeremiah¹) of Durham, Conn.,
Granville, Mass., and Rochester, N.Y.

Alfred Achilles was the eldest son of the Hessian soldier's eldest son, and being virtually of age when the family moved west from New Hampshire, he probably had some responsibility in that decision. It is not clear whether Alfred assisted his father and stepmother in settling with the other children at Attica, N.Y., if they did so as early as 1822. In any case it is likely that Alfred's marriage in 1823 took place at Rochester, N.Y., as it is known that his wife's parents spent their later years at that city.^c The long connection of the Achilles family with Rochester, however, cannot properly be dated from quite this early a point, considering that Alfred was living at Lenox, Madison County, N.Y., at least as early as January 1826, when he and his wife had their second child. Hence, they could not have remained at Rochester long, if at all.^d

In 1830 Alfred moved to Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.,^e already at that time an active village, because of the completion of the Erie Canal in 1825.^f It is ^{not} hard to imagine that the following account might have applied equally well to Alfred's trip from Central New York to this new settlement in the West.

LeRoy Skinner told how early religious ^{exhorters} used to call the town /nearby Medina/ "a city founded on a rock." Pioneer blood flows in his veins. His father came to Orleans County in 1830 on a packet, he recalled, adding that "My father often told of people going westward on the Canal in home-made flat-bottomed boats with their families and goods, tugging the boats by hand along the old towpath. Sometimes the good-natured canallers would allow the prospectors to hitch on behind their boats."^g

Alfred was Overseer of Highways for Ridgeway Township 1837-1841. As regards the town to which Alfred moved, Oak Orchard is in the Township of Ridgeway, and "Ridgeway on the Stage Coach Route is just another hamlet on Route 104 today. In the 1830's it was a sporty place with a famous race course and a log tavern as the gathering place for the gaming gentry of the rising towns of Rochester, Buffalo, and Batavia."^h It was here that Alfred was joined by his father, Henry L.² Achilles, coming up from Attica, N.Y., in the south, and here that father Henry and perhaps Alfred too occupied the handsome cobblestone house on Ridge Road in the 1830's and 1840's (see the account of Henry's life in the preceding chapter). It seems probable that Henry operated the cobblestone house as an inn for the "gaming gentry" mentioned in the quotation above, and that Alfred assisted him in this enterprise. See illustration following page 379

As a fire in the 1850's destroyed many Orleans County records, including deeds, it is not certain when Alfred first acquired property at Oak Orchard.¹ Enough documents have survived to show that Alfred amassed considerable land. On November 15, 1837, he bought a small tract at Oak Orchard for \$25 from Mason and Percy Turner, who thirteen years later became the parents-in-law of Alfred's eldest son Morris. The next month Alfred acquired 150 acres at Oak Orchard for \$767 from the Holland Land Company at Albany, this lot representing one-third of the Samuel Danolds estate lying along Ridge Road and the Oak Orchard River. Alfred's land constituted a strip across the middle of the Danolds estate dividing it into two roughly equal parts, the southern part including the famed cobblestone house. On November 13, 1839, Alfred purchased a village lot of 40 rods at Oak Orchard for \$150 from Lelah B. and Ann Beardslee. His transaction to obtain 140 acres at Oak Orchard from the Farmers Loan and Trust Company for \$233 was not completed until November 1, 1843, two years after his death.

Alfred died at the rather early age of forty without a will. His estate was administered by his wife and minor son Henry (why?), and a copy of the administration can be seen at the Surrogate's Office at Albion, N.Y. Alfred's widow, Julia Ann, continued to reside at Oak Orchard until joining her son George in Michigan in about 1867. Alfred's brother Albert moved with his family from Rochester to Oak Orchard very shortly after Alfred's death and assumed charge of Alfred's farming enterprise for his widow until Alfred's eldest son Morris came of age, ^{five} years later.

Julia Ann added a 25-acre lot to Morris' farm for one dollar in 1850, in which year the U.S. Census shows Morris managing his mother's large household and residing next door to Albert. The U.S. Census of

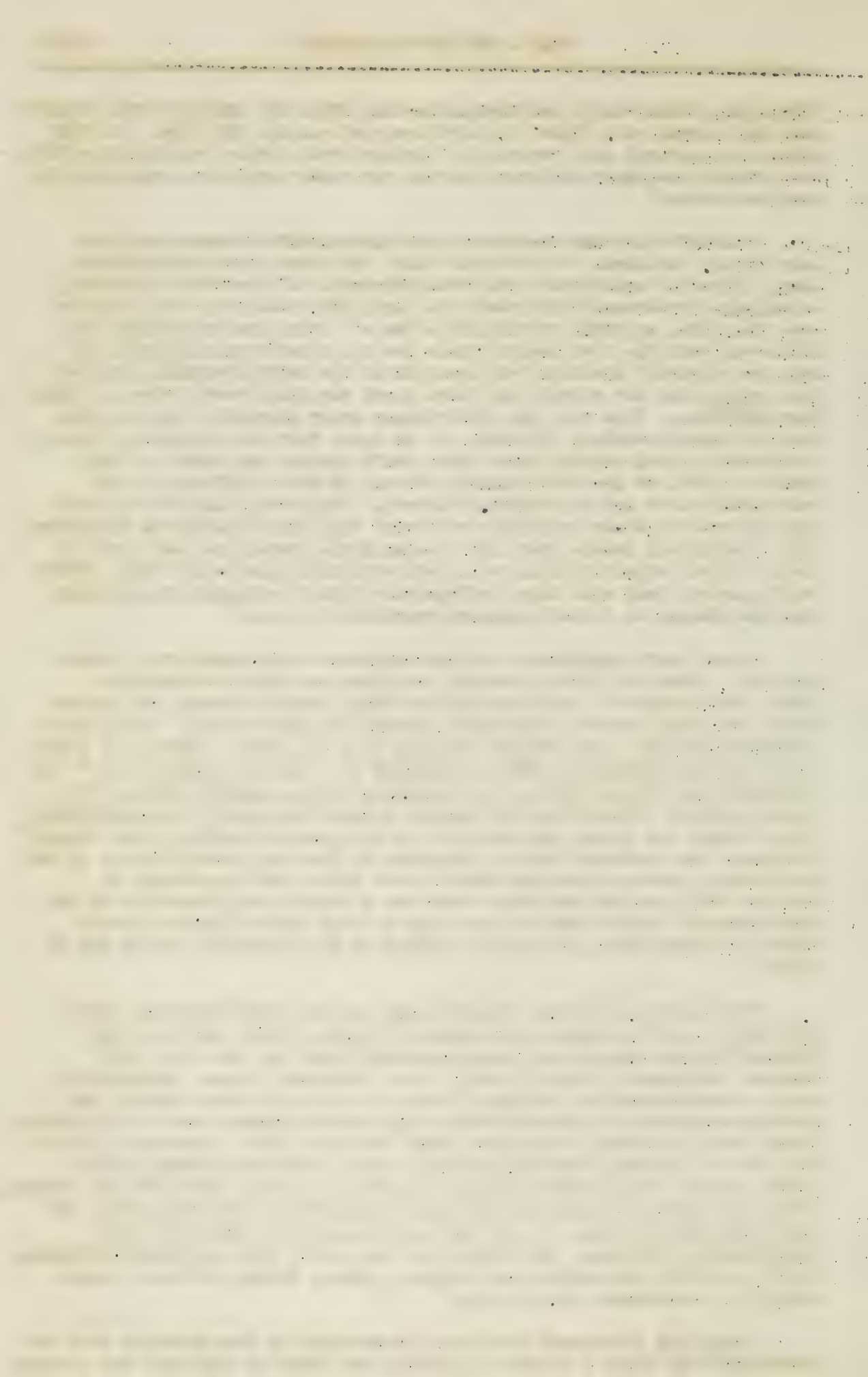
1360 lists Julia Ann as continuing to look after her family at Oak Orchard with her second son, Albert H. Achilles, now running the farm. In 1362 Julia Ann acquired some land at Oak Orchard from Betsey Cummings for \$400, but this is the last mention of her in the deeds during her residence in New York State.^j

Alfred's wife was descended from distinguished Connecticut and Long Island families. A few words about them would seem appropriate, since Alfred's descendants lack these records. Her parents' marriage, uniting the Connecticut Robinson's and Long Island Vail's, took place on June 28, 1795, probably at Guilford, Conn.^k It is not surprising that Julia Ann told the 1350 Census taker she was born in Connecticut, as both her parents' families long resided in the Guilford-Durham area of that state, and her parents may have spent the first year or two of their marriage ^{there} also. (She told the 1360 Census taker correctly that she was born in Massachusetts.) However, it is clear from the Granville, Mass., (published) vital records that Julia Ann's parents had moved to that place by 1800, as the early deaths of some of their children in the succeeding years are explained in detail. Presumably they started not long afterwards their westward trek which took them finally to Rochester, N.Y. Rochester, before then only two or three houses and not known as such, did not actually begin as a town with this name until 1815. Julia Ann's parents took with them to Rochester Julia's maternal grandmother, who died there, as Julia's parents probably did also.^l

Julia Ann's grandfather on the Robinson side, Daniel Jr. (August 29, 1753 - June 12, 1833), probably was born and died at Granville, Mass., but appears to have married his wife, Betsey Cowdrey, in Connecticut, and they probably had their children in that state.^m Julia Ann's greatgrandfather, Capt. Daniel Robinson (May 16, 1725 - August 12, 1810), served in the Revolution with distinction at a rather advanced age.ⁿ He migrated from Durham, Conn., to Granville, Mass., sometime after 1750, having married Abigail Curtiss shortly before that year in Connecticut.^o Capt. Daniel was joined at Granville by his younger brother, Col. Timothy Robinson, who commanded the 3rd Regiment of Hampden County, Mass., in the Revolution, seeing action as early as the Battle of Ticonderoga in October 1776, and who for nine years was a Deputy from Granville to the Massachusetts Legislature and was long a Judge on the Hampden County Court of Common Pleas, as well as Deacon of the Granville church for 35 years.^p

Capt. Dankel and Col. Timothy were sons of David³ Robinson (1694 - February 9, 1730), prosperous farmer of Durham, Conn., and his wife Rebecca⁴ Miller, daughter of Gov. Benjamin³ Miller and his wife Mary⁴ Johnson (Nathan²el², Isaac², John¹) from Woodstock, Conn. Rebecca was also a granddaughter of Benjamin² Miller and his wife Mary Basset, and a greatgranddaughter of Thomas¹ Miller, an original proprietor of Middletown, Conn. David's father, the elder David² Robinson (1660 - January 1, 1743), was born in England, came to Guilford, Conn., with his parents when a child, married there Abigail² Kirby (John¹), and moved about 1705 to Durham, Conn., of which he was one of the first two settlers and thereafter the most respected citizen. As of 1724 both he and his son David were Proprietors of Durham. The founder of the family was Mr. Thomas¹ Robinson, (1630? - 1699), who settled at Guilford, Conn., before 1666 and became one of its wealthiest inhabitants.^q

Julia Ann (Robinson) Achilles' grandfather on her maternal side was Nathaniel⁵ Vail (1755 - October 6, 1801), who lived at Guilford and Madison,



Conn., and was the captain of a merchant vessel, whose four sons were all skilled sailors and navigators. His wife was Mary Fall, born September 30, 1759- at Guilford daughter of Philemon and Sarah (Page) Hall. Capt. Nathaniel's father, Peter^hVail (1726 - January 30, 1782), moved with his family from Southold, Suffolk County, Long Island, to Guilford, Conn., in 1775, where he acquired a large estate and died, his widow returning to Southold. She was Bethiah, daughter of Samuel and Bethiah (Tuthill) ----- of Southold. Peter was the son of John³Vail Jr. (1690 - March 2^h, 1768), Suffolk County freeholder and citizen of Southold, and his wife Hannah Landon; the grandson of John²Vail (1663 - August 18, 1737) of Southold and his wife Grace Braddock; and the greatgrandson of Jeremiah¹Vail (1618?-1687), one of the earliest settlers of Southold, L.I., and the founder of the Vail family, and his wife, widow Mary Payne.^j

Children:^s

18. Morris W.^hAchilles (1824-1860)
19. Albert Henry Achilles (1826-1909)
20. Edwin Achilles
 - b. Nov. 5, 1827 at Lenox, Madison County, N.Y., d. Aug. 1923 at same, aged 9 months
21. Mary Ann Achilles
 - b. Jan. 8, 1829 at Lenox, N.Y., d. Jan 12, 1830 at same, aged 1 year
22. Henry Ludwig Achilles (1830-1859)
23. Charles Achilles (1833-1871)
24. George Robinson Achilles (1835-1884)
25. Charlotte Elizabeth Achilles
 - b. Oct. 8, 1837 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.,
 - d. Feb. 8, 1855 at same, aged 17 years; never married
26. Edward Achilles (1840-1906) (twin)
27. Edwin Achilles (twin)
 - b. June 3, 1840 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. April 1841 at same, aged 10 months.

No. 9 - ALBERT³ACHILLES (1803-1872)

(Henry Ludwig²(p. 95), Henry Ludwig¹(p. 70)

- b. April 12, 1803 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.
- d. March 29, 1872 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Otter Creek Cemetery, Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y.
- m. about 1826 prob. at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y., Nancy Williams, b. 1808 in N.Y. State, d. April 25, 1893 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., interred Otter Creek Cemetery, Gaines, N.Y.

The first record located of Albert, after that of his birth in the New London, N.H., town records, is of his purchase on March 22, 1826, of twenty acres at Attica, N.Y., from Robert Earl Jr. and Thomas Cooley. Albert's marriage to Nancy Williams (presumably at Attica) occurred at about this time, and on September 21, 1827, he bought a farm of 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Attica from Martin Williams, which certainly suggests a relationship that might be significant in a search to determine Nancy's origins. On March 19, 1828, Albert and Nancy sold 18 acres at Attica to Alden S. Stevens, husband of Albert's stepsister, Achsa (Smith) Stevens. Alden became rapidly established at Attica and in the U.S. Census of 1830 he served as the census taker for the whole county.^t The Census of that year lists Albert and wife as residents of Attica with one son under five years of age (Samuel) and two daughters (Martha and Marietta) also under five, Albert's father, Henry L.² Achilles, also then living at Attica, but not as a neighbor of Albert's.^u

Soon after 1830 Albert moved from Attica to Rochester, N.Y. As there is no record of his selling his large farm at Attica, he may have turned it over to his father or stepsister. At Rochester he assumed charge of Rochester's first metal foundry, which his brother, Henry L.³ Achilles, had built and operated over the few previous years. Henry O'Reilly in his history of Rochester published in 1838 (sic) puts Albert's name in second place in the list of the thirteen proprietors of Rochester's enterprises then existing in the field of "copper, tin, and sheet-iron factories." Regarding Rochester's "iron furnaces" as of 1838, O'Reilly comments that "connected with Mr. Langworthy's establishment, there is a malleable iron foundry going into operation. The casting of mill-irons and other machinery required about a manufacturing city like Rochester must make the furnace business always an important one."^v

On October 17, 1836, Albert, as a resident of Rochester, purchased 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Alexander, Genesee County, N.Y., from Harvey and Myra Putnam. He did not sell this land until October 14, 1852 (the buyer being one Shaler Cornwell), but there is no indication that Albert ever lived at Alexander.^w He may have owned it as an investment for his father and stepmother in their later years.

Immediately following the death of his brother Alfred in 1841, Albert and family moved from Rochester to Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y. There Albert assumed management of Alfred's sizeable estate, perhaps including the elegant cobblestone house on Ridge Road. At the 21st birthday of Alfred's eldest son Morris, Albert transferred 140 acres at Oak Orchard to him for one dollar under a deed recorded August 27, 1845. In appreciation, Morris reserved 15 of these 140 acres for use in old age by Albert's wife Nancy, which fact is mentioned in a deed of August 4, 1850, by which George R. Achilles, another of Alfred's sons, turned over his rights to the 140-acre farm to Morris' wife, Diana, shortly before Morris' death.^z

The U.S. Census of 1850 shows Albert and his large family residing next door to Alfred's large family.^y Albert's real estate was then valued at \$1,000, and Alfred's (that is, Morris') at \$6,420. Ten years later Albert's home was still next to Morris', their values having risen to \$1,360 and \$7,000, respectively, probably because of substantial improvements.^z The 1860 Census entry also reflects the birth of Albert's youngest child and the departure from his home of his children Martha, Albert S., and Tryphena, all since 1850. According to the New York State Census of

1855 Albert's son Albert S. and daughter Marietta were then living with Albert's married daughter, Martha (Achilles) Frary, at Gaines, N.Y., as was Albert's father. Since Marietta had returned to her father's household by 1860, and as it was she who was interested in the Achilles family history and related extensive information to Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon, it is strange that Albert gave his state of birth incorrectly to the 1860 census taker as "Massachusetts"--having said "Vermont" erroneously to the 1850 census taker. (Albert's native state does appear correctly in the U.S. Census of 1870.)

On June 25, 1861, Albert's wife acquired "a piece of property" at Oak Orchard from Kate Spencer, an infant, by the latter's special guardian.^a According to the late Frank W. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y. his mother, Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon, often mentioned that a Spencer family owned the cobblestone house on Ridge Road around the middle of the 19th century.^{bb} It is not impossible that Albert's wife's acquisition from Kate Spencer was the cobblestone house, since it is known that Albert's son-in-law and daughter, Henry and Tryphena (Achilles) Waters, lived in the place starting around 1870.^{cc} Albert purchased one month later, on July 26, 1861, a lot of nine acres 107 rods at Oak Orchard from Charles W. and Catherine Howe for \$450. The 1869 Orleans County Directory lists Albert as having a farm in Lot 14 at Oak Orchard, where his wife Nancy also held 24 acres in her own right for agricultural purposes. The increased extent of Albert and Nancy's property is reflected in the U.S. Census of 1870, where their real estate was valued at \$3,000.^{dd} By this time their household had been further decreased by the marriage and departure of Josephine, but Albert, aged 67, still had four of his children under his roof.

Albert died two years later but was survived by his widow 21 years at Oak Orchard, presumably being cared for by her daughter, Tryphena (Achilles) Waters. Tryphena inherited the main homestead occupied by Albert over his 31 years at Oak Orchard, the residence of which was built by Albert himself. This house passed to Tryphena's son, Arthur Waters, and is being lived in today (extensively rebuilt) by Arthur's widow and his daughter, Miss Viola M. Waters. The address is Route 2, Medina, N.Y.^{ee} A photograph of the house as it looked before being rebuilt is said to exist, but Miss Waters and Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon cannot locate it.

The origin of Albert's wife's family has not been established, although there are some useful clues. One clue which has already been noted is the fact that Albert bought land at Attica, N.Y., in 1827 from a certain Martin Williams. There were persons named Williams among the very first settlers in the area which later became Wyoming County, N.Y. For example, the first settler of West Perry, Wyoming County, was Josiah Williams, who came there in 1806 from Vermont. (There was a Josiah Williams residing at Bethel, Vt., in 1800.) The first death at West Perry occurred in 1815, and the person's name was Nancy(!) Williams. The first settlement at Attica had a school which in 1807 was taught by a Sophia Williams.^{ff} The only Williams families recorded as living at Attica in the U.S. Census of 1830 were those of Thomas Williams and (widow?) Abigail Williams.

Children:^{gg}

28. Martha Abigail^h Achilles (1823-1922?)
29. Samuel Achilles
 - b. about 1829 at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y., d. in infancy
30. Marietta Achilles (1830-1920?)
31. Jeremiah Achilles
 - b. about 1833 at Rochester, N.Y., d. in infancy
32. Albert Samuel Achilles (1836-1899)
33. Tryphena Abigail Achilles (1838-1921)
34. Josephine Achilles (1840-1881)
35. Joseph L. Achilles (1841-1920?)
36. Alfred Jay Achilles (1847-1922)
37. Helen Adelle Achilles (1852-1918)

No. 10 - JOANNA³ACHILLES (1804-after 1850)

Henry Ludwig²(p.95), Henry Ludwig¹(p.70)

- b. Dec. 21, 1804 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.
- d. after 1850 perhaps at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y.
- m. about 1828 where? Amasiah Wood, b. 1723 in N.H., d. after 1850 perhaps at Brockport, N.Y.

Joanna may well have been named for her maternal grandmother, Joanna (Foster) Burpee of New London, N.H., although this is far from certain, since the grandmother died twenty years before Joanna was born. It is not unlikely that the Hessian soldier told his son, Henry L.² Achilles of Attica, N.Y., something about his years in Germany before coming to America, perhaps including the fact that he left behind in Germany three little children named Augusta, Wilhelm, and Johanna. Henry may therefore have named his daughter Joanna after his half-sister, Johanna (Achilles) Bruns of Clausthal, Germany.^{hh}

In 1914 Mrs. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon wrote that Joanna "married Amasa Wood who settled at Brockport. They had a daughter and one son, Martha and Henry. Martha married Rush Reed by whom she had two children, a daughter and a son. The son died, and the daughter, Nellie Holmes Reed, married Louis Burke and they all moved to Omaha, Nebraska. Johanna and Amasa died years ago and no one knows what became of their son, Henry Wood. Martha Reed and her husband have died also."ⁱⁱ

The U.S. Census of 1850 shows that "Amasiah Wood, aged 57, blacksmith, born in New Hampshire," was residing at Brockport, N.Y., with his 45-year-old wife Joanna (also born in New Hampshire) and his daughter Martha, aged 17, and son Henry, aged five.^{jj}

There are several excellent published genealogies on American families named Wood, and "Amasiah" or "Amasa" was not an uncommon name among the Wood's of New Hampshire born in the late 1700's. These books however offer no apparent clue for identifying Amasiah of Brockport, N.Y. (although the Canterbury, N.H., family seems the most likely), so that anyone interested in the origins of Joanna Achilles' husband will have to search further into New Hampshire records.

Children:

a. Martha Wood

b. 1833 at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y., d. before 1914
prob. at Omaha, Neb.; m. when? Rush Reed; children--

(1) Nellie Holmes Reed

b. when? m. when? Louis Burke; removed to Omaha,
Neb.; children?

(2) a son who d. young

b. Henry Wood

b. 1845 at Brockport, N.Y.; nothing further known.

No. 11 - HENRY LUDWIG³ACHILLES (1806-1881)

Henry Ludwig²(p.95.), Henry Ludwig¹(p. 70)

b. Nov. 21, 1806 at New London, Merrimack County, N.H.

d. Jan. 16, 1881 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Mt. Hope
Cemetery, Rochester, N.Y.

m. (1) about 1829 perhaps at Rochester, N.Y., Charlotte Crittenden, b.
1809 where?, d. Nov. 1830 at Rochester, N.Y.; interred Mt.
Hope Cemetery, Rochester; no issue

m. (2) about 1831 prob. at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y., Samantha⁷Howe,
b. about 1800 at Brimfield, Hampden County, Mass., d. Jan.
1833 at Rochester, N.Y., interred Mt. Hope Cemetery,
Rochester, dau. of Jacob⁶Howe (b. Sept. 11, 1779, d. April 3,
1856) (Cliver⁵, Capt. Jacob⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², John¹) and
Azubah⁵Sprout (b. about 1730, d. about 1845) (Nathaniel⁴,
Nathaniel³, James², Robert¹) of Brimfield, Mass., and Attica,
N.Y.

m. (3) Feb. 1839 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y. Caroline Phipps, b. March 21,
1812 at Rome, Oneida County, N.Y., d. April 23, 1881 at Albion,
N.Y., interred Mt. Albion Cemetery, Albion, dau. of Joseph
Phipps of Rome, N.Y.

The third Henry L. Achilles was in his early teens and thus almost a child when his family moved from New Hampshire to Western New York. The earliest known record of him after that of his birth in New Hampshire is from the year 1828, when he was 22 years of age. In that year the First Baptist Church of Rochester, N.Y., purchased a building for itself, and "Dea. Oren Sage, Dea. Myron Strong, Zenas Freeman, H. L. Achilles, and Eben Griffith" put up \$2,500 for the undertaking.¹⁴ Henry therefore

was already well established at Rochester by this time. (It is perhaps amusing that, 5¹ years later at Rochester, Henry's grandson, the fifth Henry L. Achilles in succession, was married to Gertrude Strong, great-niece of this same Myron Strong.)

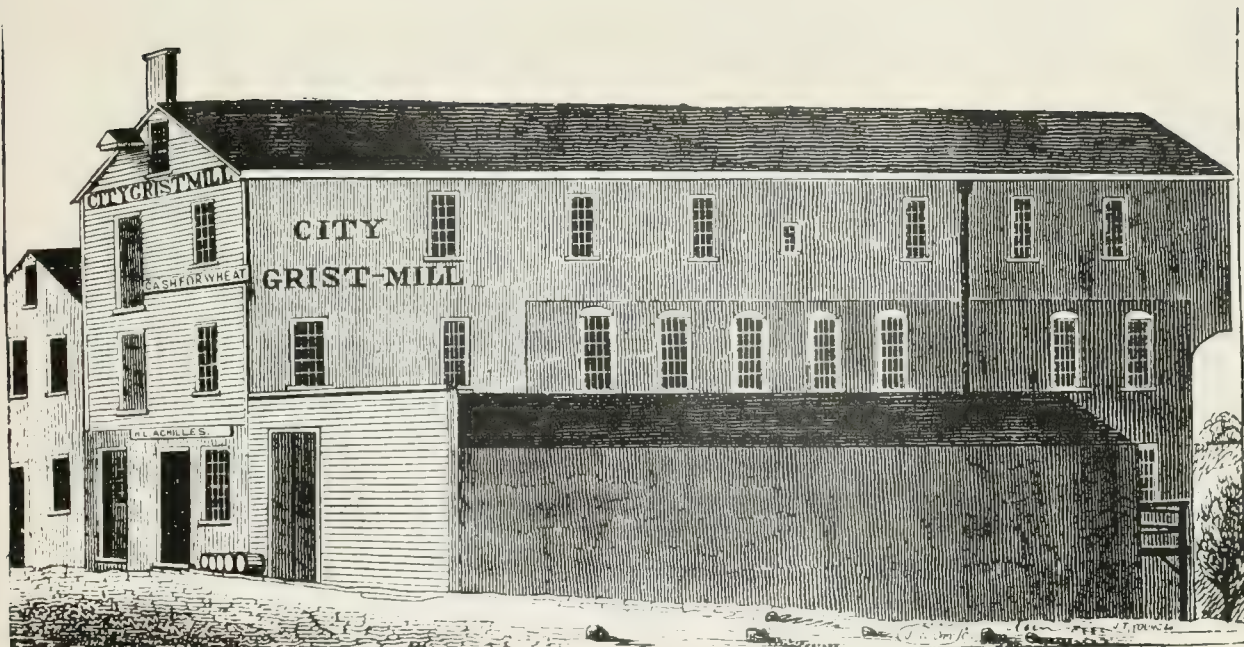
According to firm tradition among Henry's descendants, Henry "built and operated, together with William Cheney, the first foundry in Rochester."¹¹ Moreover, Henry's granddaughter Caroline (Achilles) Taylor of Riverside, Calif., wrote around 100 years later that "I have always understood he had an iron foundry business when Rochester became a city."¹¹ Henry O'Reilly's history of Rochester published in 1838 (sic) describes in some detail the industrial enterprises existing there at that time, but he does not give Henry's or William Cheney's name among those then engaged in metals processing, although he does mention Henry's brother, Albert Achilles. From this it clear that Henry had turned over his foundry business to Albert's exclusive direction soon after the latter's arrival in Rochester at the beginning of the 1830's.ⁿⁿ

Henry's primary business activity during his residence at Rochester was grain milling. O'Reilly's 1838 book informs us that, "In addition to the foregoing /mills at Rochester/, there are several establishments designed partly for flouring and partly for custom work--such as the City Grāstmills of Henry L. Achilles, fronting on Brown's Race, with a rear on the river. ... Technically, a mill is one waterwheel with its machinery. The term "mills" is used when two or more waterwheels are in the building."^{oo} Henry's mills were of sufficient importance to the economy of Rochester in that period to be treated to a full-page illustration in O'Reilly's book.

O'Reilly suggests also in his discussion of other aspects of the city's early life that Henry was already one of its prominent citizens. For example, in a passage concerning the Indians who had inhabited the area before the city was founded, he notes that "some others of the red race dwelt near the residences of Dr. E. O. Gibbs, Mr. Bardwell, Dr. Faulkner, Mr. Achilles, etc., about North Street."^{pp} There is a map at the back of O'Reilly's book from which the location of Henry's property can be determined. His Rochester house was still standing at the start of the 20th century, and Mr. Chester B.⁶ Achilles of Rochester remembers having seen it, although a picture of the house has not been found.

With regard to Henry's home in early Rochester, the establishment on March 12, 1834, of the Second Baptist Church of Rochester by 56 members of the First Church is of interest. The members of the new church chose Henry to be one of their five trustees, and as late as 1908 the Second Baptist Church stood on the corner of Franklin Street and Achilles Street.^{qq} Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon wrote in 1924 that "my great-uncle Henry once lived in Rochester and owned property there. .. A street was put through his property and hence the name 'Achilles Street.'"^{rr} Caroline (Achilles) Taylor's manuscript of about 1930 confirms this and adds "the Second Baptist Church was built in the end of Grandfather's yard, and Achilles Street was cut through to separate the church lot from the house and yard," Henry having donated the land for the new church.

Henry moved away from Rochester not long after his marriage in 1839 to Caroline Phipps of Albion, N.Y. There are differing accounts of his activities and whereabouts between 1839 and 1849. One version, written at a time when Henry was still alive and active by a neighbor of his, maintains that Henry and Caroline resided at Boston, Mass., from



SPECIMENS OF ROCHESTER MANUFACTORIES.

The mill of Henry L. Achilles, partly for flouring and grists. Front on Brown's race, rear on the river, and built of wood and stone

ROCHESTER, N. Y., MILL OF COL. HENRY L. ³ACHILLES
(from a book published in 1838)



ROCHESTER, N. Y., STREET NAMED IN HONOR OF COL. HENRY
L. ³ACHILLES (photographed in 1958)

1839 until about 1849.^{ss} However, another source published twenty years later and following Henry's death by ten years states that "In 1839 Caroline Phipps was married to Henry L. Achilles, and together they carried on the Seminary for about nine years with the assistance of Miss Sophronia Phipps. In July 1843 it was sold to Rev. Frederick James, but was soon restored to its first managers..^{tt} An article appearing in an Albion or nearby Medina newspaper in about the 1920's captioned "Phipps Seminary" adds that "the ground, building, and equipment cost about \$17,000. The school opened in January 1837 and won such quick favor that it soon enrolled 100 boarders and as many more day pupils. She /Caroline Phipps Achilles/ was assisted in her work by her sisters, Mary and Sophronia. In 1843 the school passed to Rev. Frederick James /sic/, but soon came back to the founders...^{uu}

There is no clear indication in this newspaper passage or in the second source quoted above that Henry and Caroline did not spend at least a part of the 1839-1849 period at Boston. As Mary and Sophronia Phipps were helping to run the school, Henry and Caroline's presence was certainly not indispensable. It is not inconceivable that Henry, having resolved to head his wife's school, felt the need for further academic training and attended lectures or tutored at Harvard University. The following story in the New London, N.H., town history adds to the probability that Henry resided for a while at Boston, Henry having been the one in his immediate family who was interested in the family history.

Long years afterwards /after the removal in 1814 of Henry's father, Henry L.²Achilles, away from New London/ a stranger called at the blacksmith shop of John M. Dow, announced himself as a son of the Henry Achilles who used to live in New London, and having visited the cemetery, carried away a chipping of slate from the well-preserved headstone of his young mother, Patty Achilles.^{vv}

There can be little doubt that this was Henry, since his great-niece Lucy Achilles Kenyon wrote in 1914 that Henry had once visited the Achilles family home in New Hampshire.

The recipients of the school at Albion from the Rev. Mr. James (or James) may not have been Henry and Caroline but rather, the latter's sisters, as the Orleans County (N.Y.) deeds show that on August 12, 1852, Caroline (Phipps) Achilles purchased "the Seminary" for \$4,000 from Mary Phipps and James L. and Sophronia P. Hodge. Henry and family had returned to Albion and resumed duties at the school before this, however, because the U.S. Census of 1850 lists at Albion "H. L. Achilles, aged 47, Professor, born in New Hampshire, real estate valued at \$14,500," with a marginal note "from the Seminary." Perhaps the 1852 purchase from Mary and Sophronia was of only their share of the school.

In any event Henry served as Headmaster of Phipps Union Seminary almost continuously for the next 25 years. He soon became prominent in the life of the town of Albion. In the minutes of the Albion Town Board of Trustees for June 10, 1855, we read with some amusement that it was "resolved that the Board of Health be requested to inquire into the matter of H. L. Achilles' drain and if it be found a nuisance, to take the necessary steps to abate it." This incident did not prevent Henry from being elected a Trustee of the Town of Albion on April 14, 1856, or from advancing further to the Presidency of the Board of Trustees of the Town in the following month. On August 6 of the same year the deeds show

that Henry bought himself a lot in the village for \$2,400, probably for the Seminary, as the clipping mentioned earlier states that "in 1857 the main building had been enlarged by a wooden addition to the south. The school .. employed as many as ten teachers at one time.." On April 12, 1859, the Orleans County Supervisors sold some land next to the Seminary to Henry for \$200, and on October 27 of that year the Trustees of Phipps Union Seminary transferred the Seminary lot to Caroline Phipps Achilles' own name.^{WV}

The outbreak of the Civil War in the spring of 1861, by which time Henry was 55 years old, provides a fair example of his leadership of the Albion, N.Y., community. Days after President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers in April 1861, a meeting of the population was called at Albion by Orleans County's judges. A committee of three was elected to take necessary steps for obtaining enlistments, with Henry at the head. Two or three days later the committee issued a poster reading as follows, a copy of which may still be seen in the office of the Orleans County Historian:

MEN OF THE NORTH TO ARMS!
TO ARMS, MEN OF ORLEANS COUNTY!
NOW IS THE HOUR. MEET AT THE
COURT HOUSE TUESDAY, APRIL 23
at 10 o'clock a.m. Come all
young men who wish to enroll
themselves in the service of
their country.

H. L. Achilles
O. F. Burns
H. J. Van Dusen

Committee, appointed April 18, 1861.

The organizing of three volunteer companies in Orleans County began immediately. On May 20, 1861, Henry's son Henry L. Achilles took the second of them to the recruiting encampment for Western New York at Elmira, having been elected this company's provisional captain. Father Henry continued working towards Orleans County's quota of volunteers until July 5, 1861. On that date the 27th Infantry Regiment of New York Volunteers was formally mustered in, with Company K composed exclusively of Orleans County men and under the command of Henry's son Henry.^{XXI}

The 27th Regiment left Elmira, N.Y., for Washington on July 6, arriving five days later. On July 21 it fought at the First Battle of Bull Run, at which the largely untrained Union forces were badly defeated. The Northern army was in large part demoralized by this and other reverses, and the need for reorganization and reenforcement became apparent in the fall of 1861. Henry (Senior) was sufficiently concerned over the situation that, despite his age, he enlisted himself on November 23, 1861. He was immediately commissioned a first lieutenant and appointed the Quartermaster of the 105th Infantry Regiment of New York Volunteers, then being organized. On January 6, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant colonel and was assigned as the Regiment's first Deputy Commanding Officer. On March 26, 1862, the 105th was merged into the 94th Infantry Regiment, in order to bring the latter up to full strength. Howard Carroll of Rochester, N.Y., the former Adjutant of the 94th and a younger man than Henry, was given the post of deputy commander of the newly formed organization. Henry resigned from the active service on April 1, 1862. He returned to Albion and served as a recruiting officer

ILLUSTRATION No. 20



COL. HENRY L.³ACHILLES (1806-1881) OF ROCHESTER, N. Y.,
AND ALBION, N. Y.

for the duration of the War.^{yy} In respect for his many efforts in the War Henry was called "Colonel" by his fellow citizens for the rest of his life.

+four more totalling two acres

Meanwhile Henry had been consolidating his property at Albion. On March 14, 1864, he bought some village lots there for \$450 from Hannah Goodwin, and a year later he acquired in Albion from Oscar F. Burns for \$400. On January 26, 1866, he bought two more village lots from Timothy and Joanna H. Colby for only one dollar, which would suggest a possible family relationship or perhaps a benefaction of land to the Seminary on the part of the Colby's. At the 7th meeting of the Orleans County Pioneer Association at Albion on June 17, 1865, when Henry made some remarks "with a patriotic appeal on behalf of the returning soldiers," his wife Caroline read a paper on the early history of Phipps Union Seminary.^{zz} Despite their apparently continuing interest in their institution, Henry and Caroline sold the Seminary in July 1866 to the Rev. George A. Starkweather. They do not seem to have moved away from Albion, as in October of the same year they bought land there from Hiram S. Goff for \$1,000. On February 3, 1869, they bought the Seminary back from the Rev. Mr. Starkweather for \$16,000, and this is the last of their land transactions in Orleans County of which record has survived.

At the 13th meeting of the Orleans County Pioneer Association on June 17, 1871, which elected Henry Vice President of the Association, he was referred to as a resident of the nearby town of Barre. The Seminary was damaged by fire in 1874 and again in 1875, in which year it closed permanently. The County of Orleans bought the Seminary building and made it the County Court House, and the present Court House stands on the same site at Albion. Henry and wife died at Albion six years later.^{aaa}

About Henry's first wife practically nothing is known, besides the approximate date of her death.^{bbb} His second wife, Samantha Howe, was the eldest daughter of Jacob and Azubah (Sprout) Howe, who were original settlers of Attica, N.Y. Jacob had moved to Attica about 1820 from South Brimfield, Mass., and remained there until late in life, when he moved west to Lowville, Wisconsin. (Azubah came from an old Hardwick, Mass., family.) His father, Oliver Howe (1749-1793), was an American soldier in the Revolution from South Brimfield and was married to Sybil Fuller. Oliver however was born and grew up at Marlborough, Mass., which had been the seat of the Howe family since 1657. Oliver's father, Capt. Jacob Howe (1724-1806), was a sea captain from Marlborough who died on a voyage off the coast of Wales; his wife was Ruth Swinerton from Salem, Mass. Capt. Jacob was the son of Josiah and Mary (Marble) Howe, grandson of Josiah and Mary (Haynes) Howe, and greatgrandson of John Howe, who came to America about 1634 and was the first settler of Marlborough, Mass., to which he had moved from Sudbury, Mass., and where he ran a tavern, owned considerable land, and was frequently elected a Selectman.^{bbb}

As had Henry's first wife Charlotte Crittenden, Samantha Howe also died young, after bearing his two sons.^{ccc} A year and a half later he married Caroline Phipps, who by then had already established herself as a determined and successful school organizer. A local newspaper gave the following account of her career.

The Phipps Seminary once stood on the site now occupied by the County Clerk's office. This seminary, once the pride of Albion and well known throughout the state, was founded by Caroline Phipps,

afterwards the wife of Col. H. L. Achilles. She was the daughter of a pioneer, Joseph Phipps, and taught her first school at Gaines Basin when 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ years old. Later she attended the Gaines academy and a girls' school at Whitesboro. In 1833 she started a select school in the Eagle tavern, which stood on a plot of ground now embraced in the county square, and a little later announced her purpose to found a girls' school similar to the noted Willard Seminary at Troy. In 1836 the citizens of the town raised and loaned to Miss Phipps the sum of \$5,000, which she subsequently repaid. She erected a brick building 40 by 60 feet in size, having three stories and a basement. It was located a little west of where the county clerk's and surrogate's building now stands. The ground, building, and equipment cost about \$17,000. The school opened in January 1837, and won such quick favor that it soon enrolled 100 boarders and as many more day pupils.^{ddd}

Children by 2nd marr.:^{eee}

38. Henry Ludwig^b Achilles (1833-1903)

39. Charles P. Achilles (1835-1878)

Child by 3rd marr.:^{fff}

40. Helen Phipps Achilles

b. Nov. 10, 1866 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y., d. May 13, 1968 at same, aged 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.

presumably

No. 12 - SAMUEL B-----³ACHILLES -/d. in infancy

No. 13 - CHARLES BAUM²ACHILLES (1813-1895)

Charles Baum²(p.104), Henry Ludwig¹(p. 70)

b. Feb. 20, 1813 at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.

d. May 12, 1895 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.; interred East Bolton (Methodist) Cemetery

m. April 2, 1830 at Potton, Brome County, Que., Cynthia³Austin, b. Dec. 17, 1817 at Bolton, Que., d. Dec. 31, 1887 at same, 9th child of Nicholas²Austin 2nd (b. May 15, 1770, d. Aug. 19, 1853) (-----¹, a bro. of Nicholas Austin Sr. of Wolfeboro, N.H., and Bolton, Que.) and Mary³Winslow (b. Nov. 16, 1776, d. Feb. 15, 1850) (James⁵, Nathan⁴, James³, Job², Kenelm¹) of Bolton.

First record found of the second Charles Achilles, after that of his birth in a family Bible kept by his daughter, is in the following notation of his marriage by one of the earliest ministers of Potton, Que.^{gg}

Charles B. Aurchills of Potton bachelor aged twenty fore and Cyrenthy Austin aged twenty two, Bolton, Spinster, was married by the publication of Bans the second day of April in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and theirty eight.

By me Roswell Bourn

David Powell
Elizabeth Smith

Charles B. Archilles
Cynthia Archilles.^{hhh}

Charles reemerges in the Canadian Census of 1842.ⁱⁱⁱ At this time he held 150 acres at Bolton, of which he had already cleared and put to use 100 acres. His next younger brother, James, was caring for their widowed mother and two of their little brothers as of 1842, as Charles had left to James their father's homestead and had moved about ten miles north to Bolton to hew his own estate out of the wilds. We learn from a deed dated April 14, 1848, that Charles owned other land at Bolton besides that of his farm.^{jjj} On that date he sold to Benjamin Austin of Bolton, probably his wife's brother, a "parcel of land lying in Bolton township and known as 200 acres in superficio of undivided and unlocated lands, acquired originally from Nicholas Austin the Second /Charles' father-in-law/."

The entry regarding Charles' household in the Canadian Census of 1861 does not indicate the size of his property by that time but gives his profession as "farmer". It also tells us that he was a "New Connection Methodist," whereas his brother Moses, then also living with a family in Bolton, had remained a Wesleyan Methodist. (Brother James at Potton gave no religious affiliation to the census taker at all.)^{kkk}

Thanks to a largescale map of Brome County published in 1864 by H. F. Walling, it has been possible to spot the exact location of Charles' house at Bolton (this was done for us by Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society). The righthand part of the house standing today on the site of Charles' home is the original building, extensively remodelled. The owner is the Hon. Philippe Brais, C.B.E., Q.C., LL.D., of 360 St. James' Street West, Montreal. This house and land, in Lot 20, Range 10, was still in Charles' possession in 1892.^{lll}

Charles is referred to as "joiner" in the record of his daughter Louella Maude's adult baptism in 1873, and the record of Charles' burial in 1895 speaks of him as "carpenter".^{mmm} On the other hand the directory of 1888 for Southern Quebec Province gives his occupation as "farmer".ⁿⁿⁿ No doubt he retained his farming operation in later years but received the help of his adult and unmarried son Lyman in working it, while himself turning to the quieter craft of carpentry.

Charles' wife Cynthia on her father's side apparently was a third-generation North American, as was Charles. Cynthia was a great-niece of Nicholas Austin Sr. (1736-1821), for all practical purposes the founder of Brome County, Que., who is understood to have come from England to New Hampshire around 1760.^{ooo} We unfortunately lack the name of Cynthia's grandfather, but it may be supposed he came from England together with Nicholas Sr. It is strange that there is no mention of so recent a foreign origin in the account concerning Nicholas Austin Sr. in the Wolfeboro, N.H., town history. As early as 1723 there was a Thomas Austin with family residing at Dover, N.H. (where there were still Austin families in the 1770's), so that the name was not alien to New Hampshire before Nicholas Sr.'s generation.^{ppp} Perhaps the origin of the Austin family will be settled with finality in a forthcoming monologue by Mr. Harry B. Shufelt, Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society, to be entitled "Nicholas Austin the Quaker and the Township of Bolton."

Nicholas Austin Sr. was the leader in the 1720's of a movement to form a separate township out of a part of Wolfeboro, N.H. The town history relates?

The leader of the movement was Nicholas Austin, whose residence, since known as the Hodge house, was at the termination of the early road that led to the Governor Wentworth Farm. Austin was a capable man but had a somewhat unsavory reputation on account of clandestinely procuring workmen to assist in building barracks for General Gage's soldiers in 1775; for this the patriots constrained him to make the amende honorable. He was very ambitious and evidently desired to secure the organization of a municipality over which he should have controlling influence.^{qqq}

In those days the reputation of "loyalist" was of course the opposite of unsavory in Canada. In 1792 Nicholas began correspondence with the Government of Quebec for the grant of a township. He and his "Associates", of which he was called "The Leader", received letters patent in 1797 granting them what became Bolton Township and the surrounding areas in Brome County. One of the original "Associates" who came to this wild region with Nicholas Sr. in 1793 was his nephew, Nicholas 2nd, Cynthia Austin Achilles' father (not to be confused with Nicholas Jr., son of "The Leader", who also lived at Bolton but was much younger).^{rrr} Cynthia's father returned to New Hampshire in 1794 to marry Mary Winslow and came back to Bolton a year later. He settled at a point in Bolton Township called "Head of the Bay"--a reference probably to a northern cove of Lake Memphremagog. We read in an early source that in 1820 he built a carding mill and in 1828 a saw mill,^{sss} and so the description below of an interesting enterprise probably refers to him and not his uncle, Nicholas Sr., or his young cousin, Nicholas Jr.

At a very early period in the settlement of Bolton Nicholas Austin procured a large coffee mill, which when propelled by the water of a small brook near his residence would grind corn at the rate of six bushels in 24 hours. This mill is now in the museum of the Brome County Historical Society at Knowlton.^{ttt}

Cynthia Austin Achilles' mother, Mary Winslow, came from one of the first families of old Plymouth Colony, in Massachusetts. She was born in 1776 at Falmouth, now called Westbrook, Maine, daughter of James⁵ Winslow (September 7, 1746 - January 1829) and Sarah Robinson (March 1746 - February 12, 1778) of Falmouth, and granddaughter of Nathan⁴ Winslow (1713-1772) and Charity Hall of Falmouth. Her greatgrandfather, James³ Winslow (1687-1773), who was married to Elizabeth Carpenter, was the first Quaker to settle at Falmouth, where he operated a mill and owned a large tract of land. He was the son of Lieut. Job² Winslow (1641-1720), who settled at Swansea, Mass., in about 1666, but when his house there was burned in June 1675 in an Indian war, moved in 1680 to Rochester, Mass., and thence, before 1686, to Freetown, Mass. At Freetown he was a Selectman, the Town Clerk, a Grand Jurymen, Assessor, Town Meeting Moderator, and a frequent Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court (colonial legislature). Job was a shipwright. His father was Kenelm¹ Winslow (April 29, 1599 - September 13, 1672), brother of Governor Edward Winslow of Plymouth Colony, who came from Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, in about 1629 on the second voyage of the SS. "Mayflower" to Plymouth, whence he moved in 1641 to Marshfield, Mass., and from there in 1659 to Freetown, Mass., of which he was one of 26 original proprietors.^{uuu}

Childfen: ^{VVV}

- h1. Lyman Perkins^h Achilles (1840-1906)
- h2. Betsey Ann Achilles (1843-1921)
- h3. Francis L. Achilles
 - b. 1847 at Bolton, Brome County, Que., d. May 1, 1950 at same, aged 3 years
- h4. Louella Maude Achilles (1853-1903)
- h5. Warren Alfred Achilles (1857-1940)

No. 14 - JAMES BUTLER³ACHILLES (1816-1878)

Charles Baym²(p.105), Henry Ludwig¹(p.70)

b. Sept. 27, 1816 prob. at Weare, Hillsborough County, N.H.

d. July 12, 1878 at Potton, Brome County, Que.; interred Potton

m. about 1839 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que., Rachel⁷Emery, b. 1820 at Hatley, Que., d. about 1895 at Potton, Que., dau. of William⁶ Emery (b. March 29, 1780, d. May 23, 1860) (William⁵, William⁴, Edward³, Jonathan², John¹) and Polly Simons (b. about 1784, d. Feb. 3, 1843) of Fisherfield, Sullivan County, N.H., and Hatley, Que.

A man named James Butler is cited frequently in the Revolutionary War military records of New Hampshire, and according to the U.S. Census of 1790 there was a James Butler then residing at Durham, N.H. He would seem a likely candidate for James Butler Achilles' namesake, although I have no idea what family relationship could have existed, if any. An investigation into the life of James Butler of Durham, N.H., might lead to interesting biographic information about James B. Achilles' father Charles or even his grandfather, the Hessian soldier. It might also produce a decisive clue with regard to the origin of James' ~~father~~ mother, Mary Montgomery Achilles.

The earliest record we have of James Achilles is not that of his birth, which is given on his gravestone, located in a small private burial ground a half mile north of James' house at Potton, and still legible.^{VVV} It is in 1842, when he participated in an adult baptism at Bolton, Que., which included his wife Rachel and younger brothers Shubel and Alvaro.^{XXX} His household, at his father's homestead in Potton, is also listed in the Canadian Census of 1842 and included his widowed mother, newborn son Charles, and probably his brothers Shubel and Alvaro.^{VVV} In 1846 James extended a mortgage for £50 to Thomas Crokat (Crockett?) and family for a plot in the western half of Lot 23, Range 10, Potton Township, this lot being undoubtedly a part of the old Achilles homestead, and in 1847 James and Thomas made an indenture with regard to this mortgage.^{ZZZ} The establishment of an indentured worker on the farm must have secured the well-being of his mother, wife, and children for James, giving him the opportunity to look afield and undertake a new enterprise.

A close association between James and his two bachelor brothers, Shubel and Alvarough, is reflected in the fact that he accompanied them on their journey to California at the start of the Gold Rush of 1849, the remaining brothers (Charles and Moses) staying at home in Brome County. James' grandson, the late Dr. James Achilles Garland (1871-1958) of Groton, Conn., described the adventure as follows.

James Achilles Sr. went to California in the 1849 Gold Rush--crossed the Panama Isthmus on foot in one day. About fifty started, and three got across. He was there the first time for three years. He had not been rich--farmed and fished and had a large family--and so he got the California "gold fever" in 1849. A small merchant at Georgeville, Stewart George, offered to finance the trip for one-half the proceeds. This offer was accepted--no writings down, just his word. Grandfather was there three years panning gold, came home with \$3,000, went directly to Georgeville, threw the gold on the counter and said, "There, Stew, you count it." So you see that he was a man of integrity. He went back, for how long I don't know, but he lost his health and came home and after many years died on the home farm in Potton.^{aaaa}

It may be calculated from the birth dates of James' children that if he did go back to California after his 1849-1852 visit there, it was not for a long period. We know he was back at Potton in 1852 because in that year he was assessed \$500 on 100 acres of improved land in Lot 23 of Range 10.^{bbbb} On the other hand it does seem that his health was not on a par with his brothers', who lived to considerably more advanced ages than James. One of his granddaughters agrees that James made two trips to California in all.^{cccc} Another granddaughter writes:

Somewhere around 1850 my grandfather and one of his brothers came to California; in fact, they made two trips West. They came by way of the Isthmus of Panama once; and I think this brother's name was Shubel. .. I heard my father tell about his father's and uncle's times with the Indians. Father was twelve years old when grandfather returned home from California one time /this would have been in 1858 or 1859--WBS/, whether it was the first or last time I don't remember. He told about paying five dollars for the potatoes out of just one hill and ten dollars for a barrel of flour. And yes, they were shot at many times with arrows on their way to and from the mine.^{dddd}

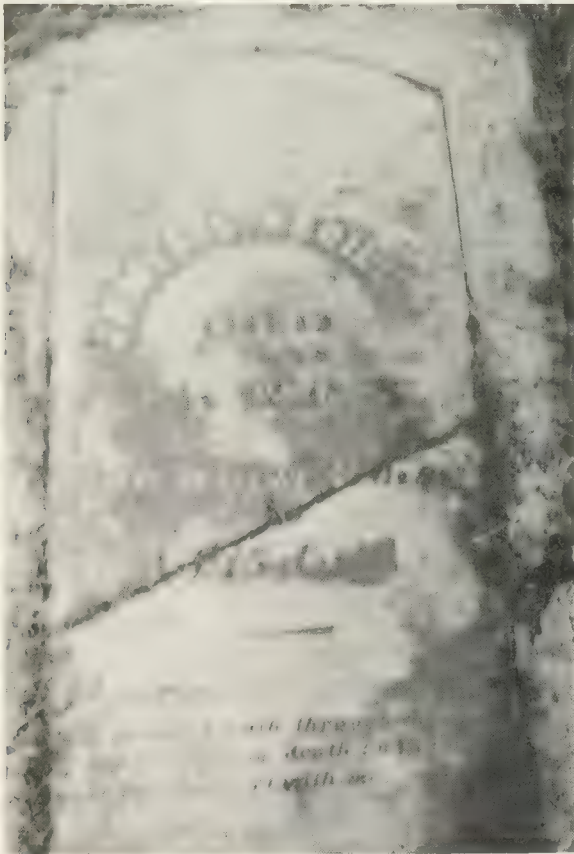
Once settled back on the family homestead at Potton, James pursued his interests in agriculture and in 1859 served as one of the seven Directors of the Shefford County Agricultural Society.^{eeee} This fact lends support to James Achilles Garland's remark that "Grandfather James Achilles was a man who was of very good standing in the community and everyone of the times knew him well."^{ffff} James' large household is listed in the Canadian Census of 1861 at Potton, in which his occupation is given simply as "farmer".^{gggg} A largescale map of Brome County published by H. F. Walling in 1864 shows us the precise location of a house on James' farm. It was on the west side of the road between Knowltons Landing and Perkins Landing in Potton Township, and due east of Sugar Loaf Mountain. This location was about ten miles south of brothers Charles' and Moses' houses.

Mr. Vernon George, Rural Route 2, Mansonville, Que., is the owner today of James' property. He says his father, Lewis P. George, who

ILLUSTRATION No. 21



BOLTON, QUE., HOUSE OF CHARLES B. ³ACHILLES JR.,
WHICH HE BUILT ABOUT 1850



POTTON, QUE., GRAVE OF JAMES B. ³ACHILLES

bought the land and a house on it around 1890, moved the house from the east to the west side of the road, and that the lefthand part of the present structure was built and owned by the Achilles family, although it of course has been remodelled since then. Yet the present Mr. George believes this left part of the building is very old. There are two cellar holes near the house today, one about 200 feet north of it, also on the west side of the road, and one right across from the house on the east side of the road. Mr. George adds that his mother (1858-1922) remembered well the log house on this same property which was the home of the first Charles E.² Achilles (1790-1838?), and that she in fact lived there at one time.^{hhhh}

From this one must come to either one of two conclusions. Either James lived with his family of nine children up until at least 1864 (the date of Walling's map) in the same log house where his father had dwelled, and another house was built on the east side of the road by James' sons late in James' life or shortly thereafter--but before Mr. George's purchase of the place some twelve years after James' death. Or Walling's map is mistaken in showing only one dot to represent James' house, and should have another dot on the east side of the road to show the newer house in which James actually lived, the first dot signifying the log house. This second explanation seems the more plausible one.

The parents' of James' wife, Rachel Emery, were among the earliest settlers of Hatley, Stanstead County, Que., a town situated to the east of Lake Memphremagog in the same respective position as has Bolton to the west of the Lake.ⁱⁱⁱⁱ A few words about Rachel's family are in order here, as James Achilles' descendants do not have this information. Her father (the third William Emery in succession) was born at Fisherfield, N.H., (now called Goshen) in 1780, a town where the Hessian soldier was living in 1791-1794. Since her father's brothers and sisters were all born at Fisherfield in the period 1780-1797, no doubt her paternal grandparents, William⁵ and Hannah (Emerson) Emery knew the Hessian and his wife well. Not long before their migration to Canada, Rachel's parents were married in 1802 at Dunbarton, N.H., which was probably her mother's home and which was the Hessian soldier's residence for many years; hence, Rachel's maternal grandparents, the Simons family, may also have known the Hessian and his wife. Rachel's greatgrandparents were William⁶ and Mary (Chase) Emery of Boscowen, Merrimack County, N.H., then called "Contoocook". The Emery family genealogy has the following note about Rachel's greatgrandfather.

He was an energetic businessman. In 1754 his cabin, which was located about five miles outside the stockade at Contoocook, was attacked by the Indians. He had notice in time to remove his wife (who was ill) and the rest of his family, but the cabin was sacked and a neighbor's wife and children carried off. After his father was killed by the Indians about 1749, he had purchased the rights of his brothers and sisters in the estate, sold the land in parcels from time to time, and in 1775 and afterward, he and his sons purchased land at Fisherfield (Newbury), N.H.^{jjjj}

This William Emery, the first of three in Rachel's line, had been born in 1725 at Newbury, Mass., the Emery family seat. His father Edward³ (1694-1756) was married to Sarah, daughter of Samuel Sibley of Newbury, and he removed from Newbury, Mass., to Contoocook, N.H., in 1733. He

was an influential citizen and often selected to transact public business. He was a member of the committee to locate the town and also of one to prepare and arrange the ordination of the Rev. Phineas Stevens. The council which settled Mr. Stevens met at Mr. Emery's house. His bill for services was 26 shillings and for the use of his house, one pound eleven shillings. The materials for the entertainment were five bushels of wheat, sixteen pounds of pork, two pounds of sugar, "craimberrys, cabbage, and turnips."kkkk

Edward³Emery in turn was the son of Jonathan²Emery (1652-1723) of Newbury, Mass., and his wife Mary Woodman. Jonathan was a soldier in King Philips War and was wounded in the shoulder in the Great Swamp Fight at Kingston, R.I., on December 19, 1675, the decisive battle in the war against the Narragansett Indians. Jonathan's father was John¹Emery (1598-1683), founder of the family and a first settler of Newbury, Mass., who came to America in 1635, was married (for the second time) in 1650 to Mary Shatswell of Ipswich, Mass., and held many public offices at Newbury.^{llll}

Children:^{mmmm}

46. Charles¹Achilles (1841-1925?)
47. James Butler Achilles (1843-1934)
48. Betsey Eliza Achilles (1845-1883)
49. Henry Harrison Achilles (1847-1931)
50. Rachel Achilles (1849-1920?)
51. Emery Harry Achilles (1855-1923)
52. Mary Montgomery Achilles (1856-1937)
53. Eugene Wallace Achilles (1858-1921)
54. Horace Stuart Achilles (1862-1931)

No. 15 - SHUBEL COLLINS³ACHILLES (1820-1894)

Charles Baum²(p.104), Henry Ludwig¹(p..70)

- b. 1820 at Potton, Brome County, Que. (or possibly in New Hampshire)
- d. June 27, 1894 at Portland, Ore.; interred Columbian Cemetery, North Portland
- m. Nov. 11, 1860 at Vancouver, Wash., Mary Elizabeth²Bender, b. 1837 at Koblenz, Rhinish Palatinate, Kingdom of Prussia, Germany, d. Aug. 29, 1920 at Salem, Marion County, Ore., interred Portland (Ore.) Memorial Cemetery, dau. of Jacob¹ and Mary¹Bender, both b. in Prussia, and d. in U.S.

We know Shubel's middle name from his widow's listing in the 1894 Portland, Ore., city directory. His namesake, Shubel Collins, was one of the two youngest of his father's half-brothers, with whom his father

had grown up and who may possibly have accompanied his father to Canada (see pages 76 and 105, above).

A question as to Shubel's birthplace arises from the fact that he himself stated he was born in New Hampshire when he presented a claim for land in Oregon in 1854.ⁿⁿⁿⁿ It is not impossible that Shubel's mother made a brief visit back to New Hampshire to see relatives or friends at the time she was expecting Shubel. It is more likely, however, that Shubel stretched a bit his New Hampshire origins when filing the land claim in order to appear to be a native United States citizen and thereby fortify his claim. The reasons are as follows.

We know Shubel's parents moved to Potton, Que., from New Hampshire in the year 1818.^{oooo} The baptismal records of the Methodist Church of Bolton, Que., state that "Shubell Archalous of Potton was baptized July 16, 1842 aged 22 years"^{pppp} (*italics mine*). While the church recorder could have been mistaken in listing Shubel's residence as Potton, the entry in the Canadian Census of 1842 regarding the household at Potton of Shubel's brother James shows that James had two single, native-Canadian males living with him, of the right ages to have been Shubel and their brother Alvaro. Furthermore, there is no other person named Achilles shown as living at Potton in this census. Finally, Shubel, James, and Alvaro were good enough friends as of seven years later, in 1849, to go to California together, leaving behind their brothers Moses and Charles, which would lend further plausibility to the first three having lived together at Potton.^{qqqq}

Thus, the evidence indicates that Shubel grew up on his father's farm at Potton and continued to live and work there after his father's death and under his elder brother James' administration, at least until 1842. As mentioned, in 1849 Shubel, James, and their youngest brother Alvaro went West to try their luck in the California Gold Rush, travelling via the Isthmus of Panama (see page 136, above, for comments by James' descendants). We know that Shubel remained very briefly at the minefields, at least on this occasion, because on September 26, 1850, he appeared at Milton, Columbia County, Oregon, where he signed an affidavit of settler and became in effect a founder of the State of Oregon.

On July 1, 1854, Shubel filed a claim at Oregon City, Ore., for the 324 acres in Columbia County, Ore. In this claim he stated that he had arrived in the Territory on September 20, 1850, had been a continuous resident thereof from September 27 to December 1, 1850, and in the meantime had been engaged in the volunteer service in the Indian country.^{rrrr} The wife of Shubel's stepson, Mrs. George W. C. Lange of Portland, never heard of Shubel's owning property in Columbia County, Ore., and believes he must have sold the estate he claimed in 1854 not long after obtaining it.^{ssss}

In the period 1855-1858 Shubel continued his active military service, these being trying times for the Washington and Oregon settlers. The Yakima Indian War took place in 1855, the Walla Walla Campaign in 1856. Between 1856 and 1858 several battles and skirmishes were fought with the Indians in Eastern Washington, notably the Battle of John Day River and the Battle of Grand Rond. Shubel had formed and financed his own company of troops, and later in life walked with a limp caused by a wound received in this service, according to his stepdaughter-in-law Mrs. Lange.^{tttt} The history of the Northern Pacific states tells us

that

On the 25th of February 1856, under orders issued by Gov. Isaac Stevens /of the Washington Territory/, the first regiment having been disbanded, the second regiment was organized into three battalions, designated as northern, central, and southern.

The southern battalion, organized by Lt. Col. B. F. Shaw, was raised along the Columbia River and partly of Oregon material, obtained by advertising for volunteers in the Oregon newspapers. Other companies were accepted from time to time as the exigencies of the service required, until there were twenty-one in the field, the whole aggregating somewhat less than a thousand men. The southern battalion consisted of the Washington Mounted Rifles, Capt. E. J. G. Haxon; Company D, Captain Achilles, who was succeeded by Lieut. Powell; and two Oregon companies. ****

Soon after the Battle of the Grand Rond, Major Layton mustered out his battalion, leaving only Shaw's battalion in the Walla Walla Valley, to hold it until Col. Wright should be prepared to occupy it with the regular troops, who had not fought nor attempted to fight an engagement during the summer. About the 1st of August Wright returned to Vancouver, leaving Major Garnett in command of Fort Simcoe and the Indians at liberty to give the volunteers employment, which they were ready enough to do. The 2nd Regiment of Washington Volunteers was officered, so far as the official correspondence shows, as follows: Company A, Capt. Edward Lander, ... Company D, Capt. Achilles, ...^{uuuu}

We have no clear indication of what Shubel did from the end of his military service, probably at some point in 1853-1860, until his marriage at Vancouver, Wash., in 1860. It is not impossible he returned to California and mined gold. The recollections of brother James' descendants, to the effect that at various times James and Shubel and then Alvarough and Shubel mined gold jointly, are noted in the biographies of the other two brothers in this book. Under Alvarough's biography there is also an account of our unsuccessful efforts to find mention of these mining operations in California records. One is tempted to suppose that Shubel did return to California from the fact that the girl he later married was residing there with her first husband from at least 1860 on. It may be supposed that any mining enterprise in which Shubel took part was successful, as he is understood to have owned considerable property at Vancouver, Wash., where he was in the lumber business and resided for the rest of his life after his marriage there in 1860.^{vvvv}

A notice in the Pioneer File at the Oregon Historical Society states: "Achilles, Capt. S. C., married to Mrs. Mary E. Bender by the Rev. H. K. Hines in Clark County, 11th November 1868." Shubel's wife had been married in 1852 at New York, N.Y., to William Julius Lange, also a native of Germany, as was she. They went to California via the Isthmus of Panama and had a son born to them near Red Bluff, Calif., on October 23, 1861. George William Charles Lange, the son, died (childless) on January 20, 1921, at Portland, Ore., where he was a prominent securities broker and where his widow, nee Eleanor Bryant, still resides. In the U.S. Census of 1900 he is shown residing with his mother and half-sister, Clara, Shubel's only child, and his name is given as "George L. Achilles." It was probably George Lange who cared for Shubel's widow during the 26 years by which she survived Shubel.^{vvvvv}

Only child:

55. Clara Olive^h Achilles (1869-1952)

No. 16 - MOSES COLLINS³ACHILLES (1822-1894)

Charles Baum²(p.104), Henry Ludwig¹(p. 70)

b. 1822 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. 1894 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. (1) about 1840 prob. at Bolton, Brome County, Que., Abigail B-----,
b. Oct. 1824 where?, d. May 17, 1852 at Bolton, Que.; no issue

m. (2) Feb. 13, 1853 at Potton, Que., Hannah Jane Tilton, b. 1828 at
Bolton, Que., d. after 1877 at Bolton or Georgeville, Que.,
dau. of Manley Tilton (1806?-1893) and Miriam Buzzell (b. about
1808, d. April 2, 1891) of Bolton, Que.

Moses was named (as was his older brother Shubel) for one of the two youngest of his father's half-brothers, with whom his father had grown up. On Walling's map of Brome County published in 1864 a certain "M. Collins" is shown holding Lot 2 in Range 9 of Potton Township, about ten miles south of the original Achilles homestead. One is forced to wonder if this could have been Moses Collins or perhaps Moses Collins Jr. (The letter "m" could as easily have stood for Michael, Matthew, Maurice, Melvin, or Myron.) There are other reasons for suspecting that some of the Collins relatives of the Achilles family may have accompanied the latter in the move from New Hampshire to Southern Quebec (see page 105, above).

From the 1842 baptismal records of the Methodist Church of Bolton, Que., as well as the entries concerning his brothers in the Canadian Census of that year, it would seem that Moses' first marriage took place early in life. On July 16, 1842, his brothers James, Shubel, and Alvaro were baptized as adults at Bolton, and Moses was a sponsor for Alvaro; in this period Moses was frequently a sponsor and must have already become prominent in church affairs. ~~THE~~ Moses' household did not show up in Potton and Bolton Townships in the 1842 Census, and yet it is clear from their entries that he was not living with either of his older brothers, Charles and James. Moses probably farmed in a nearby township at that time.

The notices in the records of the Methodist Church of Bolton of Moses' first wife's death in 1852 (her headstone is still standing in the East Bolton cemetery) and of his second marriage in 1853 refer to Moses as a resident of Potton and a farmer. ^{yyyy} The 1852 Tax Roll for Potton Township assessed Moses for \$500 on 144 acres of improved land in Lot 25 of Range 10, his farm being almost adjacent to (and perhaps once a part of) his father's old homestead, then being administered by his brother James. ^{zzzz} In the Canadian Census of 1861, however, Moses and family reappear in the Township of Bolton, where Moses is listed as a native of "Lower Canada" (the old name for Quebec Province), a farmer, and a Wesleyan Methodist. ^{aaaa} H. F. Walling's 1864 map of Brome County shows that Moses' homestead was located in Lot 27 of Range 9 in Bolton, not far from his brother Charles' place. Only a month after his second marriage Moses had sold his 150 acres at Potton to "Moses Welsh Copp, trader, of Stanstead." ^{bbbb}

Despite the 1861 Census reference to Moses as a farmer, there is evidence that he had already entered on a profession in which he was to excel in later years, that of boat building.+ The first edition of the best history of the Lake Memphremagog area published in the 20th century tell us that

+In this field he was outstanding--see p. 148B.

Upon a day in about 1862 John Diamond and Moses Achilles--fisherman and master boatbuilder and, withal, a Christian gentleman--rowed their boats to the well known Black Point fishing grounds, on the west shore about one mile south of Lord's Island. The wind that had been blowing quite fresh all the morning increased so much that their anchors began to drag. Big swells were rolling from the broad expanse of the lake to the south. Careful and skillful handling only could keep their boats right side up. They abandoned their anchors and started for a sheltered bay. Achilles was ahead and, having noticed that Diamond started from the anchorage at about the same time as himself, paid no further attention to him until upon nearing the shore he looked back and discovered Diamond's boat was empty. It took many hours of grappling before the body was recovered. John Diamond was buried at Potton.^{cccc}

In the 1875 directory for Southern Quebec Moses is listed as "boatman". It is not surprising that by then his farming and fishing activities had receded in favor of boat construction and navigation, since Knowltons Landing, the pier on Lake Memphremagog in Bolton Township and the name also of the village where Moses and his brother Charles lived, was Canadian port of entry in this period from Newport, Vt., for all the traffic on the Lake.^{cccc} Another narrative reference to Moses' nautical skills has been found, this time from the 1880's, without the tragic note of the passage quoted above, and with some interesting sidelights on Moses' looks and personality.

In 15 or 20 minutes Georgeville /town on the eastern shore of Lake Memphremagog, across from Knowltons Landing/ was reached. ... Mr. Shayback jumped ashore and ran to Bullock's store.

"Mr. Bullock, the 'Nymph' has sprung a leak. Is there a boat-builder in the village?"

"The best man for you is Moses Achilles."

Mr. Shayback had heard of Moses, and also of Achilles, but he did not know then that Memphremagog had united and preserved in one personality both of these ancient heroes.

"But where does this archaic personage live?"

"Across the lake, up Knowlton's Bay." The point indicated was about three miles away. ...

The light came nearer and nearer, and grew larger and larger, and finally the time came when we put her helm starboard, shut down the steam, and after prospecting in the small boat for a good place, ran her up as far as we could upon the beach. Props were cut and driven into the sand on each side of the yacht to prevent its keeling over in case a storm should rise. Mr. Shayback in company with Burbank, whose appearance was calculated to excite pity, stated a harrowing tale of their shipwreck at the house near by. It was found that the home of the Semitic Greek was about a mile away. Mr. Shayback desired to hire a horse and buggy. Perhaps his appearance and that of his companion did not inspire confidence in the farmer, who probably saw no way in which a steam yacht could be utilized for agricultural purposes, in case his horse was not returned. He made an effort to excuse this inhospitality by pleading humanity to his

already overworked beast, which had done a hard day's plowing.

Burbank and Mr. Shayback thereupon set out afoot for the temple of the hero. They found that the mosaic element in his character had triumphed over the Grecian. He had given up his polytheism and had just come from a Methodist meeting. He was a great strapping fellow, six feet plus, of heavy frame and heroic features. He received us even more graciously than the ancient Achilles received Ulysses and his friends when they came to pacify his wrath. He promised to repair the boat in the morning, but said he must have assistance, and gave us the names of two people who were to be roused on the way back.

The next morning Mr. Shayback and Harry rowed over again to Knowlton's Bay. They found the faithful Achilles and his men at work on the yacht. After taking a swim in the Bay and collecting a boatload of wood in their tender, they returned to the 'Nymph', which was repaired and ready for use.

"I have patched her up now," said the Canadian Greek, "But I advise you to put a new bow on her."

"You would not advise me to run her nose into the Georgeville wharf again?"

"No," said the smiling Achilles.

"How much do I owe you?" said Mr. Shayback.

"Oh, about a dollar and a half!"

"Phew!," said Mr. Shayback, overcome by the shocking moderation of the demand.

"Well, you see," said Achilles in an explanatory tone, "I must pay twenty-five cents apiece to these men for drawing her up."

Mr. Shayback paid the bill without further protest. eeeee

By 1892 Moses had sold his homestead at Knowltons Landing and had moved across the Lake to Georgeville, where his new place was located in Lot 25 of Range 2, next door to his nephew Charles Achilles, son of his brother James. fffff Here his work continued to be that of boatbuilding. His grandson, Mr. Charles H. Fletcher of Charlotte, N.C., grew up on Moses' place in Georgeville and writes: "Moses my grandfather lived in Georgeville, P.Q.. He was a boatbuilder and I used to help him. He died at the age of 72 with me standing beside the bed." Charles was thirteen when Moses died. Moses' great-niece, Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., (daughter of James B. Achilles Jr.), also remembers Moses, as she was ten when he passed on: "I can't remember much about Uncle Moses--only that he was working on boats and seemed a cranky old fellow, and so I steered clear of him and I guess Charles Fletcher did too." Moses' influence lived on after his passing, for Mrs. Traver adds "Charles Fletcher really followed in his grandfather's footsteps, as he was with the Cummings Boat Company until his retirement." 99999

Moses' and his wife Fannah's graves have not been found.

Moses' second wife and the mother of his children was Hannah Jane, daughter of Manley and Miriam (Buzzell) Tilton of Bolton, Que. Manley Tilton, who according to Mr. Charles H. Fletcher of Charlotte, N.C., had thirteen children, was a forebear of many members of the Achilles family. In addition to Moses' wife, Manley's daughter Caroline Augusta married Charles Achilles, son of Moses' brother James, his daughter Lois Eleanor married James B. Achilles Jr., another son of Moses' brother James, and his daughter Orzina married Dennison Ward and was the mother of Carrie Effie Ward, wife of Warren A. Achilles, son of Moses' brother Charles. Unfortunately, the Tilton family has not been traced back. According to

Mrs. Frank B. Traver of Gary, Ind., daughter of James B.⁴Jr. and Lois Eleanor (Tilton) Achilles, Manley Tilton came to the Memphremagog area from New York State. hhhhh However, there was a Nathaniel Tilton who was born at Gilmanton, N.H., who settled between 1800 and 1815 at Stanstead, Que (on the east side of Lake Memphremagog), and who had a large family. lllll It seems to me quite possible that Manley was closely related to this Nathaniel, and if I am right, then Manley in his origins was a son of New Hampshire, as were so many of the early Memphremagog area residents. And more likely than not, this Nathaniel of Quebec was the same person as the Nathaniel⁶Tilton born at Gilmanton, N.H., in the 1760s, son of John⁵Tilton (1736-1818) of Gilmanton and his wife Hannah Gifford (John's Tilton line was: John⁴, Capt. Joseph³, Ens. Daniel², William¹). jjjjj Even if he was not, or even if Manley was not related to this Nathaniel, the Tiltons' of Gilmanton and also the earliest Tiltons' of America have been well researched, and so it should not be difficult to establish Manley's ancestry right back to the early Colonial days, once his father's and Tilton grandfather's names have been determined.

Moses and Hannah Jane (Tilton) Achilles died at the end of the last century at or near Georgeville, Que.

Children (all by Moses' 2nd marriage): kkkkk

56. John Orson⁴ Achilles (1854-1885)
57. Abigail Elizabeth Achilles (1857-1937)
58. Eliza Jane Achilles (1860-1885?)

No. 17 - ALVARO COPP³ACHILLES (1824-1902)

Charles Baum² (page 104), Henry Ludwig¹ (page 70)

b. May 30, 1824 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Jan. 11, 1902 at Almond, Portage County, Wis., aged 77

m. about 1847 prob. at or near Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.,
Drusilla Traver, b. - , 1826 prob. at or near Georgeville, d. May 5, 1894 at Almond, Wis. See illustration following page 379

Alvaro was given his middle name in honor of the family of Capt. Moses Copp, first settler of the town of Georgeville, Que., and for whom Georgeville in its early years was called "Copp's Ferry." The ferry which Moses operated between Georgeville and Boltons Landing, on the westerly side of Lake Memphremagog, began in 1793. llllll Moses Copp was born in 1760 at Hamstead, Mass., was married in 1785 to Anna Mills, and had sons named Richard, Joshua, and Moses Jr.--but no "Alvaro". Besides founding Georgeville, Moses was one of the original 45 Associates who under Nicholas Austin's leadership founded Brome County, Que., and so it is obvious that Alvaro's parents knew him well. Evidence of the closeness of this acquaintance can be seen in the fact that the two witnesses to the

burial in 1852 at Potton, Que., of Alvaro's mother Polly were "M. Copp and John George."^{mmmmmm} Moreover, either Moses' brothers or other relatives of his must have resided early in New Hampshire, the original Achilles home: there were several Copp~~x~~ men from that state who served in the Revolution (and also in the War of 1812 and Civil War).ⁿⁿⁿⁿⁿ Closely acquainted as they must have been, it is unlikely that the Achilles' and the Copp's were in any way related.

As for Alvaro's even more unusual first name: it is a Spanish ~~xxx~~ one, and no conceivable explanation has been found for his parents to have given it to him. Local Canadian clerks when recording Alvaro's land transactions insisted on anglicizing the spelling into the concoction "Alvarough". In this regard the following remark by his great-niece (through the Achilles family, not his wife's Traver's), Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., is amusing.

... I never did hear much about Alvaro, as I remember. They did tell how some man would give him a lot of money if he would change his name or the spelling of it, I can't remember which, but he said no. I guess he was as stubborn as the rest of the Achilles!.^{ooooo}

The baptismal records of the Methodist Church of Bolton, Que., state that "Alvaro Archalous of Potton was baptised July 16, 1842 aged 18 years," Moses Achilles (his brother) and Laura Hand, sponsors. Alvaro's older brother James was then occupying the family homestead at Potton and caring for their widowed mother, and the entry for James' household in the Canadian Census of 1842 notes the presence of two young, native-Canadian bachelors of the right ages to have been Alvaro and his older brother Shubel. There is no question that James, Shubel, and Alvaro were close, as they went to California together in the 1849 Gold Rush. (Their brothers Charles and Moses stayed behind.)

On April 16, 1845 "Alvarough Copp Archilles, township of Potton," and William Green, a "trader" from Bolton, granted a quitclaim on the northern half of Lot 22 in Range 10 and the eastern half of Lot 22 in Range 9, all in Potton. These two strips of land were adjacent to what was the homestead of Alvaro's brother James as of 1852. It would seem likely that Alvaro, on the eve of his 21st birthday in 1845, had been given a share of his father's land by his brother James and had then resolved to sell it. Only two years later Alvaro moved across Lake Memphremagog to Barnston, Stanstead County, Que., purchasing land there on February 6, 1847 from Francis Judd of Stanstead Township. He mortgaged this land on October 17, 1849 to David Morrison, a farmer of Barnston, for £200, which explains how Alvaro raised his money to go to California and tells us also that his departure for California (and therefore probably brothers James' and Shubel's, too) was not until the end of 1849.^{PPPPP}

Alvaro's marriage to Drusilla Traver, also from an early family of the Lake Memphremagog region, must have taken place soon after his move across the Lake to Barnston in the Georgeville area in early 1847. Their first child Ezra, their only son, was born at

Georgeville in July 1848 (this we know definitely from Ezra's obituary). Ezra was soon followed by Hannah Louise, born in June 1850 "in Canada" and probably at Georgeville, where Drusilla in all likelihood remained after Alvaro's departure for California a half year before the baby's birth.

There are some notes about Alvaro's, James', and Shubb's colorful gold mining adventure on page 138, above. There is nothing to add about Alvaro's specific role in the undertaking. We know that Alvaro returned from California to Quebec Province with his brother James (and perhaps also Shubel) in about 1852 because on April 20, 1853 "Alvarough Copp Archilles, formerly of the township of Barnston, now of the township of Potton, Farmer" turned over the mortgage he had with David Morrison on his Barnston farm to the original owner, "Francis Judd, Esq., merchant trader of the township of Stanstead."qqqqq

Presumably Alvaro went with his brother James on the latter's second trip to the California gold fields in 1854 or 1855. Two of Alvaro's obituaries state that he settled in Wisconsin by 1855, and a third one ~~xxxxxxxx~~ estimates the time of his arrival as 1852--probably a little too early, although he might have stopped off there on his way home to Canada from California the first time.rrrrr The California Census of 1852 lists a "P. Achilles" as living in Calaveras County at that time who was described as having been born in Chile(!) in 1817 and as still being a resident of that country (see page 38, above). This man could conceivably have been Alvaro or one of his brothers James or Shubel, but probably was someone else altogether. Much effort was made in 1959 to find record of Alvaro's exploits in California in the belief that he might have spent the rest of his life there, the writer's discovery of Alvaro's move to Wisconsin having come two years later.sssss

The records of the Portage County (Wis.) Law and Abstract Company, Stevens Point, Wis., state: "A. C. Achilles bought land from the U.S. Government on Sept. 29, 1855; paid \$100 for 80 acres." The land was in Section 19, Town 21 North, Range 9 East, Township of Almond, Portage County, Wis. Almond was barely an inhabited place, having been founded in 1850 by settlers from Almond, Allegheny County, N.Y., and Alvaro spend 47 years of his life there. His farm, on which he specialized in raising hops, was located three miles northwest of Almond Village and two miles due south of the site of the post office (from 1856 until 1904) of the village of Lone Pine, Wis. The present house (1961) was built around 1865, and so Alvaro obviously lived in it and probably built it himself. It is located on the east side of U.S. Highway 51, and it was here that Alvaro's daughter Hannah Louise was married in 1871.

At least three of Alvaro's children were born at Almond. The Portage County history informs us that Alvaro was a Republican, served as Town Clerk and a school board officer, and belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church.ttttt It is also known that he was a Mason, belonging at first to the Masonic Lodge at Plover, Wis., and afterwards transferring his membership to the Plainfield (Wis.) Lodge. The rest of the family can look upon Alvaro and his wife only with admiration for settling in this part of the United States

at a time when the region was almost wild, as even today it is no easy place to live: on March 2, 1962, for example, the temperature in Portage County, Wis., was 46 degrees below zero--reflecting the fact that this part of Wisconsin is in a (meteorologically freakish) cold pocket.

The writer has had no opportunity to investigate Alvaro's wife's family, but remembers seeing references to "Traver" in Lake Memphremagog (Que.) annals as one of the early names. One of Alvaro's great-nieces through his brother James married a Traver from the Memphremagog region, and she might be able to help interested descendants. She is Mrs. Frank E. Traver of 421 Monroe Street, Gary, Ind.

Alvaro and wife are interred at Almond Village Cemetery.
Children:

59. Ezra Copp⁴ Achilles (1848-1895)
60. Hannah Louise Achilles (1850-1898)
61. Winthrop Achilles
 - b. about 1853 in Canada, prob. at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que., d. about 1854 in Canada, prob. at same, aged 1 or 2 years
62. Emma J. Achilles (1856?-1940?)
63. Almira E. Achilles (1858-1934)
64. Ella Luella Achilles (1860-1888)
65. Harrison Achilles
 - b. Feb. 23, 1863 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.,
 - d. April 6, 1863 at same, aged 6 weeks, interred Almond Village Cemetery
66. Henry Achilles
 - b. 1867 or 1868 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.,
 - d. Dec. 10, 1868 at same, as an infant, interred Almond Village Cemetery.

Note to page 144:

In a 1938 history of the Memphremagog area it is remarked that James Achilles Jr. "was from a family of carpenters. An uncle, Moses Achilles, also of Georgeville, built some of the finest keel rowboats ever placed on Memphremagog or any other lake." (For the reference, see p. 201, note gg.)

* * *

FOOTNOTES

^aE. O. Jameson, The Coeswells in America (Boston, Mass., 1884), pp. 129, 250.

^bIbid., p. 250 (Moses' fate). U.S. Census of 1950, N.Y., Genesee County, Byron (N.Y. Public Library has a copy, which I checked). Lucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family lists Tryphena's progeny and marriages (copy on deposit in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library). Mr. Chester B. ^cAchilles of Rochester, N.Y., checked the Attica gravestones for me of Tryphena's progeny.

^cHenry E. Vail, Genealogy of Some of the Vail Family (New York, 1902), p. 31.

^dThe entry on Alfred's son Albert H. Achilles in the Historical Album of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1879) (quoted to the writer by Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, in a letter) tells us he was born on the Madison-Oneida County line in 1826, and the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript (shorter version) (also held by the N.Y.G.&B.S.--see preceding note) pinpoints the date and place of birth.

^eIsaac S. Signor, Landmarks of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1894); I forgot to note down the p. number.

^fArch Merrill, The Towpath (Rochester, N.Y., 1945), pp. 32-35.

^gIbid., p. 23.

^hArch Merrill, The Ridge (Rochester, N.Y., 1944), p. 105--this comment is confirmed in the letter of Aug. 2, 1957, from the late Joseph B. ⁵Achilles of Albion, N.Y., Orleans County Historian.

ⁱComment by the late Joseph B. ⁵Achilles of Albion, Orleans County Historian, reported in a letter from Mr. Chester B. ⁶Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., to the writer.

^jThe deeds and estate administration are in the letter of April 1, 1950, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin of Albion, N.Y., Orleans County Historian, to the writer. I covered the 1860 Census myself.

^kGranville, Mass., Vital Records of Granville, Mass., to 1850 (Boston, Mass., 1914), p. 140; for identification of Linus and Parnel (Vail) Robinson as Julia Ann's parents, see the manuscript ancestral chart on herself by Mrs. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon, Julia Ann's granddaughter, a photostat of which is in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

^lVail, op. cit., p. 31. I checked the 1850 Census myself.

^mGranville, Mass., op. cit., pp. 67, 69, 140, 216.

ⁿIbid.

^oVail, op. cit., p. 31, supplies her last name but is mistaken in saying Linus was Daniel Sr. and Abigail's son, as the births of this couple's children are noted diligently in Granville, Mass., op. cit., while none of Daniel Jr.'s children are mentioned in the list of births, and we know Linus was b. at Durham, Conn. (see Vail); the Town History of

Durham, Conn. (p.217--an early 19th century work) confirms Daniel Sr.'s migration.

^pWilliam R. Cutter et al., Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut, Vol. 2 (New York, 1911), pp. 320-321.

^qIbid., pp. 320-321; the 1724 List of Proprietors is in the Durham Town History, p. 26--an early 19th century work whose author and correct title I failed to note.

^rVail, op. cit., pp. 29, 33, 36, 47, 51.

^sFor the children's births, as well as most of their ^{other} vital statistics, see the Achilles family Bible records written, it would seem, by Alfred's son Morris' wife and then by her daughter, Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon, which were donated to the Swan Library at Albion, N.Y., by the lastnamed's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion. See also the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family. Photostats of both are in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

^tOn Alden and Achsa, see p. 22 (middle of p.) and 100 (3/4 of way down p.), above. Also: U.S. Census of 1830, N.Y., Genesee County, p. 104.

^uIbid., pp. 105, 112.

^vHenry O'Reilly, Settlement in the West - Sketches of Rochester, With Incidental Notices of Western New-York (Rochester, N.Y., 1830), p. 374. On Henry's having started the foundry, see p. 130 (2nd para.), above.

^wLetters of April 24 and 28, 1958, from Miss Mabel E. Lambein, Deputy Clerk of Genesee County, to the writer.

^xLetter of April 1, 1958, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, who covered all deeds on Achilles' for me.

^yU.S. Census of 1850, N.Y., Orleans County, Ridgeway Township--Albert is mistakenly listed as "Alfred" (I checked the Census myself).

^zU.S. Census of 1860, N.Y., Orleans County, Ridgeway Township, pp. 789-790.

^{aa}The 1855 N.Y. State Census item is in one of Mr. Cary H. Lattin's letters to the writer. I checked the 1870 Census myself. Lucy Achilles Kenyon states in her manuscript genealogy (long version) that Marietta was her principal source. The 1861 deed, as all the others from Orleans County, is in the April 1, 1958, letter from Mr. Lattin, the Orleans County Historian, to the writer.

^{bb}Letter of March 7, 1958, from Frank's widow, Inez (Achilles) Kenyon, to the writer.

^{cc}Ibid.

^{dd}U.S. Census of 1870, N.Y., Orleans County, p. 237. The deed and also the directory are in Mr. Lattin's letter (see note aa).

^{ee}Letter of Jan. 20, 1953, from Miss Waters to the writer.

^{ff}All this is from the letter of Oct. 6, 1950, from Mrs. Charles D. Townsend, professional genealogist of Burlington, Vt., to the writer. I checked Attica for "Williams" in the 1930 Census myself. I checked the following for the names Martin, Nancy, and Josiah Williams, but found no clues: Charles C. Williams, Ancestry and Posterity of Richard Williams of Taunton, Mass. (Los Angeles, 1924), a thick manuscript in the Library of Congress. I did note from it that Thomas⁶ and Richard⁶, sons of Thomas⁵ who was b. ca. 1740 at Raynham, Mass., "went to N.Y. State." Also, the History of Wyoming County, N.Y. (New York, 1880), pp. 230, 246, gives the year 1809 for Josiah Williams' arrival at Perry, N.Y., and adds that the Nancy Williams who d. in 1811 was his daughter; it gives the exact location of his homestead; the Universalist Church of Perry chose Josiah as one of its 3 trustees in 1831.

^{gc}Record of the births (and other vital statistics) of Albert's children was obtained from descendants and is documented in the biographies of each.

^{hh}As regards the spelling of the Brockport Joanna's name, Lucy Achilles Kenyon always wrote it with an "h" in the versions of her manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family, but the name appears without the "h" both in the original birth records of New London, N.H., and in the 1950 Census entry on her household.

ⁱⁱSee Mrs. Kenyon's manuscript genealogy, of which copies are in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

^{jj}(U.S. Census of 1950, N.Y., Monroe County, Sweden Township; I checked it myself. Also U.S. Census of 1930, Orleans County, Brockport Township, p.304.

Regarding the Wood families of N.H., there was an Amasa Wood b. 1771 at Rindge, N.H., d. 1852 at Plymouth, Vt., whose father, Isaac, was b. 1740 at Lunenburg, Mass., and d. 1835 at Rindge, N.H., having served in the Revolution; Isaac was n. (1) in 1770. See Lewis C. Aldrich, History of Windsor County, Vt. (Syracuse, N.Y., 1901), p. 573.

^{kk}William F. Peck, History of Rochester and Monroe County (New York, 1900), Vol. 1, p. 211.

^{ll}Biographic sketch of Charles D.⁵Achilles in: Ibid., Vol. 2, p. 643; also, letter of May 5, 1957, from Charles⁶ S6H, Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, to the writer.

^{lmm}A photostat of Mrs. Taylor's manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family (an abstract of Mrs. Kenyon's it seems) is in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

ⁿⁿLucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript genealogy states "After marriage, Albert and Henry went to Rochester, N.Y., where they were in business many years". This gives the definite impression they were partners. (The quotation is from the long version.) Re Albert, see O'Reilly, op. cit., p. 374.

^{oo}Ibid., p. 270. The illustration is opposite p. 260.

^{pp}Ibid., p. 275.

^{qq}Peck, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 311.

^{rr}See shorter version of the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy, copy also on deposit with the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

^{ss}Arad Thomas, Pioneer History of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1871), p. 177.

^{tt}Leaflet entitled Albion Academy Memorial (Albion, N.Y., 1891); quoted in letter of April 1950 from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer.

^{uu}The article was sent to the writer by Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., and is on deposit in Achilles family miscellany in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library.

^{vv}Lord, op. cit., p. 66.

^{ww}Deeds are covered in Mr. Cary H. Lattin's letter of April 1, 1950, to the writer. See also U.S. Census of 1850, Orleans County, p. 114. The Albion Trustees minutes are covered in Mr. Lattin's letter. On the clipping, see note uu, above.

^{xx}Mr. Lattin has the poster in his office. The details on the War are from him and from: ----- Signor, Historical Album of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1879), *passim*.

^{yy}Ibid.; Frederick Phisterer, New York in the War of the Rebellion (Albany, N.Y., 1912), Vol. 3, p. 2043, Vol. 4, pp. 3234, 3237; Peck, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 82.

^{zz}Pioneer Association minutes are in the Orleans County Historian's Office, Albion; letters of April 1950 from Mr. Lattin, to the writer.
1 and 10,

^{bbb}The Rochester Observer, issue of Nov. 5, 1830, held at the Rochester Public Library and checked for me by Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.

^{aaa}(Notice this note should precede the last one, which is the first of the two notes both given the designation "bbb" by accident.) See clipping mentioned in note uu, above; also minutes referred to in note zz, above.

^{bbb}(Notice this is the second footnote designated "bbb".) Daniel W. Howe (Gilman B. Howe, reviser), Howe Genealogies (Boston, Mass., 1929), Vol. 1, pp. 1-4, 6, 11, 20, 60, 117, and 211.

^{ccc}The Rochester Republican, issue of Jan. 23, 1830, held at the Rochester Public Library and checked for me by Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.

^{ddd}See clipping mentioned in note uu, above.

^{eee}For sons' dates, see Achilles family lot, Section G, No. 29, Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester, N.Y.--letters of April 1 and Aug. 14, 1957, from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., to the writer.

fff For Helen's and also her mother Caroline's dates, see Phipps family lot, Mt. Albion Cemetery, Albion, N.Y.--letters of April 1 and Aug. 16, 1957, from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., to the writer.

ggg Mrs. William Newman (Olive Loella^h Achilles) of Newport, Vt., has the Bible. (See her letters in early 1958 to the writer.)

hhh The Brome County Historical Society's Museum at Knowlton, Que., has these records. Letter of March 1958 from Mr. Homer Mitchell, President, to Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., as referred in a letter from the latter to me at that time.

iii Canadian Census of 1842, Stanstead County, Bolton Township, p. 262^h.

jjj Stanstead County deeds, Vol. B3, p. 211, No. 197--letter of Oct. 30, 1959, from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst of Stanstead, Que., Custodian of the Stanstead County Historical Society.

kkk Canadian Census of 1861, Brome County, p. 195 (James) and p. 45 (Moses).

lll Mr. Harry B. Shufelt, of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society, identified Charles' place for me and learned the name of the present owner. See also Eastern Townships Business and Farmers Directory for 1892 (Toronto, 1892), p. 92.

mmm Baptismal records of the Anglican Church of Bolton for 1873; burial records of the Methodist Church of East Bolton for 1895; covered in the letter of April 15, 1958, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que., to the writer. This letter enclosed an extensive abstract of early Bolton and Bolton church records referring to the Achilles', held in the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives.

nnn Eastern Townships Directory for 1888-1892 (St. Johns, Que., 1888)--^h letter of March 2, 1958, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que., to the writer.

ooo Ernest M. Taylor, History of Brome County, Quebec, Vol. 1 (Montreal, 1900), p. 270.

ppp Benjamin F. Parker, History of Wolfborough, New Hampshire (Wolfeboro, N.H., 1901), p. 200. On the Austin's of Dover, see Collections of the Dover New Hampshire Historical Society, Vol. 1 (Dover, N.H.), pp. 35, 173, 189.

qqq Parker, op. cit., p. 200.

rrr Taylor, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 270, also Vol. 2 (Montreal, 1927), pp. 130-131. Also Cyrus Thomas, Contributions to the History of the Eastern Townships (Montreal, 1866), pp. 338-339.

sss Ibid., p. 339.

ttt Taylor, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 116 (footnote).

uuu David Parsons Holton, Winslow Memorial, Vol. 1 (New York, 1877), pp. 80, 100, 216, Vol. 2 (New York, 1888), p. 270.

vvv For the dates of Charles' children, see the family Bible records in the possession of his granddaughter Mrs. William Newman of Newport, Vt.; also the burial records of the Methodist Church of Bolton, Que., for 1850 (Francis), covered in the letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que. (church records held in the Sweetsburg, Que., Archives).

www Letter of Feb. 17, 1950, from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., to the writer. He said it is in "a large cemetery not far from his old home, just north perhap a $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. I found his stone down and broken in half. I poured a cement slab about six inches thick, got the stone together, and embedded it in the cement horizontally. I thought of him as too much of a man for his grave to be neglected." Dr. Garland did this on a visit to Potton around 1940.

zzz Baptismal records of the Methodist Church of Bolton for 1842, held in the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives--letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Phelps to the writer (see note vvv, above).

yyy Canadian Census of 1842, Stanstead County, Potton Township, p. 2629.

zzz Stanstead County deeds, Vol. B2, p. 193, no. 795 and 1114--letter of May 2, 1953, from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst of Stanstead, Que., Custodian of the Stanstead County Historical Society.

aaaa Letters of Feb. 11 and 19, 1953, from the late Dr. Garland to the writer.

bbbb Potton Tax List of 1852--letter of Aug. 15, 1950, from Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society.

cccc Letter of March 13, 1950, to the writer from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., daughter of James B. Achilles Jr.

dddd Letters of Feb. 26 and March 15, 1950, from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw of Santa Maria, Calif., to the writer.

eeee Taylor, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 171. "Shefford County" was probably either a temporary and already well outdated place name perpetuated in the organization's title for sentiment's sake, or the name of a county in some other part of the world from which a number of Brome County settlers came.

ffff Dr. Garland's letter of Feb. 26, 1950, to the writer.

gggg It is given as Lot 23 of Range 10. Canadian Census of 1861, Brome County, p. 195. (I should have noted earlier that I did not check either the 1842 or 1861 Census personally; Mr. Homer A. Mitchell of Knowlton, Que., President of the Brome County Historical Society, did this for me; the Society's Museum has the entries ^{for Potton} from at least one of the Censuses, and Mr. Mitchell wrote to the Dominion Archives at Ottawa to have Bolton checked; he reported on the 1842 Census in his letter of Feb. 24, 1953, and on the 1861 one in a letter written soon thereafter.)

hhhh Letters to the writer of May 15 and June 3, 1953, from Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Knowlton and Montreal, who talked with Mr. George about this

1111 Benjamin F. Hubbard, Forests and Clearings - History of Stanstead County, Province of Quebec (Montreal, 1874), p. 204.

JJJJ Rufus Emery, Genealogical Records of the Descendants of John and Anthony Emery of Newbury, Mass. (Salem, Mass., 1890), p. 294.

kkkk Ibid., p. 9.

1111 Ibid., pp. 1-2, 3.

mmmm For birthdates of James' children, see: 1) Charles - letter of April 14, 1950, from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw of Santa Maria, Calif., to the writer (she is a dau. of James' son Harrison and has been close many years to Charles' dau. Elizabeth (Achilles) Forbes of Los Angeles, presumably having access to the latter's family records); 2) James Jr. - baptismal records of the Bolton Methodist Church for 1864--letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, ~~researcher~~ researcher of Cowansville, Que., to the writer; 3) Betsey - letter of Feb. 11, 1950, to the writer from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., her son; 4) Harrison - letter of Feb. 27, 1950, from Mrs. Bradshaw, his dau.; 5) Rachel - baptismal records of the Bolton Methodist Church for 1864, also Canadian Census for 1861, Brome County, p. 195; 6) Emery - letter of Feb. 12, 1950, from Mr. Albert F.⁵ Achilles of Lakeland, Fla., his son; 7) Mary - letter of April 15, 1950, from Mrs. Clayton Packard of Magog, Que., her dau.; 8) Eugene - letter of April 10, 1950, from Mr. Emery M.⁵ Achilles of Mt. Vernon, Wash., his son; and 9) Horace - death registration in vital records of Cabot, Vt.--letter of Nov. 1957 from Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogist of Concord, N.H., to the writer.

nnnn Oregon City Land Office, Notification No. 57, Certificate No. 4993--letter of Oct. 6, 1950, from Mrs. E. V. Elkins, President of the Genealogical Forum of Portland (Ore.), to the writer.

oooo See his older brothers Charles' and James' listings in the Canadian Census of 1842, Stanstead County, pp. 2624, 2629 (this is discussed on p. 104, above, 2nd para. of the narrative).

pppp Letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Phelps--see note mmm on p.153, above.

qqqq Doubt as to the accuracy of the birth data in Shubel's land claim of 1854 is also thrown by the year of birth given in it--1822. This not only contradicts Shubel's baptismal record, but would have made him a twin brother of Moses (for the latter's birth year, see the Canadian Census of 1861, Brome County, p. 45). It seems very unlikely they could have been twins without some mention of the fact having been passed down among their or their brothers' (Charles' and James') descendants.

rrrr Letter of Oct. 6, 1950, from Mrs. Elkins (see note nnnn, above).

ssss Letter of Oct. 23, 1950, from Mrs. Elkins.

tttt Ibid.

uuuu Hubert Howe Bancroft, History of the Pacific States of North America (New York, 1890), Vol. 26, pp. 159, 166.

vvvv

Letter of Oct. 23, 1950, from Mrs. Elkins (see note nnnn, above) to the writer.

www

For the marriage record, see Mrs. Elkins' letter of Oct. 6, 1950, to the writer. For all the other items except the census entry, see her letters of Oct. 6, 15, and 23 and Nov. 6 and 17, 1950, to the writer. The census item is: U.S. Census of 1880, Oregon, Multnomah County, p. 435.

xxxx

Letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que., to the writer, which contains extensive abstracts by Miss Phelps of early Fotton and Bolton church records held in the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives as pertaining to the Achilles'.

yyyy

James' entry in the 1842 Census as well as Charles' are documented in the notes to their biographies. For the church record items, see note xxxx, above. Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society, located the grave.

zzzz

The Tax List is in the Museum at Knowlton, Que., of the Brome County Historical Society--letter of Aug. 15, 1950, from Mr. Shufelt (see preceding note) to the writer.

aaaa

Canadian Census of 1861, Quebec, Brome County, p. 45.

bbbb

Mr. Shufelt (see note yyyy, above) sent me a photostat of the map. For the deed, see Vol. B5, p. 672, no. 639--letter of Oct. 30, 1950, from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst, of Stanstead, Que., Custodian of the Stanstead County Historical Society.

cccc

William B. Bullock, Beautiful Waters - Devoted to the Memphremagog Region (Newport, Vt., 1926), p. 107.

ddddd

Letter of Feb. 17, 1950, from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., to the writer.

eeee

Samuel J. Barrows et al., The Shaybacks at Camp (Boston, Mass., 1827), pp. 131-141.

ffff

Eastern Townships Business and Farmers Directory (Toronto, 1892), p. 329.

gggg

Letter of April 9, 1950 from Mr. Fletcher to the writer; letters of April 2 and 10, 1950, from Mrs. Traver to the writer.

hhhh

Mrs. Traver's letter of April 7, 1950, to the writer.

iiii

Hubbard, op. cit., p. 165.

jjjj

Gilmanton is in Belknap County. On its Tilton family, see: Daniel Lancaster, History of Gilmanton (Gilmanton, N.H., 1845 /sic/), p. 289. For the descent of this family see: Francis T. Tilton, History of the Tilton Family, Vol. 1, No. 1 (Clifton, N.J., 1927), pp. 7, 9, 10. This book gives the origins of all early Tilton families in America.

kkkk

For Moses' and Hannah' years of birth, see the entry on Moses' household in the 1861 Census (note aaaaa, above), which also gives the children's years of birth. Moses' year of death is in the letter of

April 9, 1958, from his grandson, Mr. Charles H. Fletcher of Charlotte, N.C., to the writer, which is also the source of Moses' daughter Eliza's dates. Orson's dates are in the Armstrong family Bible of Mr. Leslie Armstrong of Knowlton, Que.,--letter of Dec. 5, 1950, from Mr. Shufelt of Montreal, to the writer.

lllll Bullock, op. cit., pp. 23, 49, 94.

mmmmmm Records of the Methodist Church of Bolton held in the Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives--letter of April 15, 1950, from Miss Marion L. Phelps, a researcher of Cowansville, Que., containing extensive abstracts of such church records, to the writer.

nnnnn Potter, op. cit., index.

ooooo Mrs. Traver's letter of April 10, 1950, to the writer.

ppppp For the baptismal record, see note mmmmm, above. James' entry in the Canadian Census of 1842 is in: Lower Canada, Stanstead County, p. 2629. For the deeds showing the quitclaim, purchase, and mortgage, see: Stanstead County deeds, Vol. A1, doc. no. 27, p. 20, Vol. B2, doc. no. 795, p. 193 (letter of May 2, 1950, from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst of Stanstead, Que., Custodian of the Stanstead County Historical Society, to the writer), and Vol. B3, doc. no. 473, p. 513 (letter of Oct. 30, 1959, from Mrs. Poapst to the writer). For the adjacency of Alvarough's and James' holdings, see the Potton Tax Roll of 1852, held in the Brome County Historical Society Museum at Knowlton, Que., and Walling's Map of Brome County published in 1864.

qqqqq Stanstead County deeds, Vol. B5, doc. no. 212, p. 221--letter of Oct. 30, 1959, from Mrs. Poapst to the writer.

rrrrr The three obituaries are in the possession of Alvaro's great-grandson, Mr. George H. Crowell of 705 Lakecrest Drive, Menasha, Wis., who has been the contributor of all the information in this book on Alvaro's life in Wisconsin, as well as on his descendants.

sssss I extract some of this research below in case anyone should wish to look further on the Achilles brothers' activities in the California Gold Rush, or has another ancestor to trace in that era. This research was done for me by Mr. Roy L. Fruit, genealogical researcher of 1700 Madrone St., West Sacramento, Calif. (letters of Sept. 12, 25, 29, and Oct. 6, 1958 to the writer).

Mrs. Traver (see above) in her letters of March and April 1958

-----the impression,
mentioned having/ from things said and written by her aunt Mary George of Georgeville, that the Achilles brothers did their trading at Jamestown, Calif., and mined at Sutters Creek, Calif. Mr. Fruit reported that Jamestown is in Tuolumne County and Sutters Creek in Amador County since 1854, when Amador was carved out of Calaveras County. No Achilles in the 19th century appears in the 1854-1958 obituary index of the newspapers of Sacramento, Calif, nor in a list of deaths in early California compiled by the WPA in 1933, nor in the list compiled by the Office of the California State Geologist in 1899-1901 of early owners and managers of gold mines in Calaveras, Nevada, Plumas, Siskiyou, and Placer Counties. Similarly, "Achilles" does not appear in the indexes compiled by the Argonauts Organization of the names of thousands of persons who went to California by water in the gold-mining period of 1849-1860.

A hasty check of some mine records, land grantor and grantee indexes, marriage records, and wills in Alpine, Calaveras, Amador, and Tuolumne Counties--with a more careful search of the 1849-1854 Calaveras County mine records--failed to produce a reference to any of the Achilles brothers. There is also no mention of the Achilles name in the indexes of land grantors and grantees, wills, marriages, mining claims, and undertakers' and cemetery records for the period 1850-1885 at Chico in Butte County, at Oreville, the Butte County seat, and at Marysville, the Yuba County seat. Butte and Yuba Counties constitute the northern tip of the "Mother Lode" country, while the southern tip is in Tuolumne County. It is possible that a more thorough search of the mine records at Jackson, the Amador County seat, and San Andreas, the Calaveras County seat, would reveal something. The problem is that many goldminers formed corporations, and while the corporation notices were filed with the county auditor and every stockholder had to sign, there are no alphabetical listings of these names. The same holds true for mining partnerships and companies.

ttttt Vol. 2, p. 411, Portage County History; Mr. Crowell's letter of Jan. 5, 1962, to the writer. (His other letters were written in Dec. 1961 - Feb. 1962.) Also, his letter of Nov. 24, 1962, in which he cites: History of Portage County, Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1919.

* * *

C H A P T E R E I G H T

T H E F O U R T H G E N E R A T I O N :

T H E F A M I L Y G R O W S

This chapter receives its title from the fact that the generation which it describes was 38 persons strong, the preceding generation having been composed of only ten members. (While the genealogical numbers assigned to the generation under consideration range from No. 18 to No. 66, ten of these Achilles' died young, leaving 38 who reached adulthood.) The growth of the family in this period is more impressive when it is realized that the members of the fourth generation grew up in families averaging six children: the sizes of the families were, ten, ten, three, five, nine, one, 3, and 8 infants, respectively. The Achilles family from New Hampshire was thus permanently established, with 21 men and 17 women in its fourth generation reaching adulthood.

By this generation the breach between the New York State and Quebec Province branches, described on pages 92-93, above, was all but complete, as it is virtually certain that not a member of either branch was aware of the other, save Martha^h and Marietta^h daughters of Albert³Achilles of Oak Orchard, N.Y., who were knowledgeable for the special reasons noted in their biographies. Both branches had by now developed their own traditions, and the New York Staters continued to perpetuate the name of their founder Henry, as did the members of the Quebec branch their founder's name, Charles. Yet in this generation there were still two instances of the name Charles in the New York State branch (Charles^h /Albert³/ of Oak Orchard, and Charles P.^h /Henry L.³/ of Rochester, N.Y.), and two Quebec branch members bore the name Henry (Henry Harrison^h /James B.³/ of Santa Paula, Calif., and Emery Harry^h /James B.³/ of Sutton, Vt.). Probably these four men had moments of puzzlement over their parents' choice of names for them.

The real shrinking in numbers of the New York State branch as compared with the Quebec Province branch had not yet begun: sixteen surviving members of the fourth generation were from New York, and 22 belonged to the Quebec branch.

The generation which was born not long before the middle of the 19th century and lived into the First World War era of the 20th century was by and large a staid one. This was the generation of North Americans which was truly "Victorian". The description applies fairly well to the generation at hand of the Achilles family. Its members were born mostly in the 1830's and 1840's, with a few in the 1820's, 1850's, and 1860's. Their deaths were concentrated in the period 1900-1925, with a sprinkling before and after. In this generation the farmers still predominated by a slight margin: 13 out of 29 men, the occupation of the 21st (George R.⁴) being unknown. The farmers included in their midst five who worked simultaneously as a sawmill owner, cattle dealer, boatbuilder, carpenter, and estate caretaker. The remaining group of seven men in this generation was composed of a lawyer, Methodist minister, plow manufacturer and freight forwarder, bridge builder and veneer pattern maker, teacher and sewing machine designer, and two flower gardeners. The Achilles women of the fourth generation married a college professor, Congregational minister, doctor, boat designer, railroad employee, contractor, and three farmers; two never married, and the occupations of the husbands of three others are unknown. +two merchants, one teacher,

Compared with both the earlier and later generations, this one hardly ever moved its residences, another feature suggestive of the Victorian outlook. The 16 members who belonged to the New York branch were all brought up at Oak Orchard or Albion, N.Y. Eight of them never budged from Oak Orchard, and one of the Oak Orcharders changed his home to next-door Albion, another to nearby Brockport, N.Y. The two sons of Col. Henry L.³ Achilles (mainly of Albion) went only slightly farther afield and settled at Rochester, N.Y., having both been born there and having both returned in the 1850's to graduate from the University of Rochester. One New York Achilles girl married a man from Chicago and another a man from Whately, Mass., but only one male Achilles in the New York branch undertook to migrate, settling at South Haven, Mich.

The fourth generation in the Quebec branch behaved similarly. Sixteen members were born and brought up in the adjacent townships of Potton and Bolton, Que., the 17th at Portland, Ore. Two remained in Potton Township (at the villages of Knowlton and Mansonville); five went two miles across Lake Memphremagog to settle at Georgeville, Que., on the other shore; one went to nearby Montreal; and six ventured only slightly south of the border, to Newport, Vt., Canaan, N.H., Sutton, Vt., Cabot, Vt., Millville, Mass., and Pepperill, Mass. The one from Portland, Ore., stayed there, residing intermittently in the next-door city of Vancouver, Wash. + The only members who really migrated were the two from Potton who chose Santa Paula, Calif., and Spokane, Wash., and environs, respectively, as their homes.

+and the five from Almond, Wis., remained in the exact same area.

No. 18 - MORRIS W.⁴ACHILLES (1824-1860)

Alfred² (page 122), Henry Ludwig² (page 95), Henry Ludwig¹ (page 70)

b. June 13, 1824 at Lenox, Madison County, N.Y.

d. May 13, 1860 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard

m. Oct. 23, 1850 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Diana Turner, b. Jan. 12, 1830 at Elba, Genesee County, N.Y., d. April 23, 1910 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y., interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard, N.Y., dau. of Mason Turner (Stephen) and Piercy Brown (Daniel) of Oak Orchard.

Morris, as eldest son, became head of his parents' large household when only 17 on account of his father's early death in 1841. In 1845 Morris turned 21 years of age and received 140 acres of land at Oak Orchard for one dollar from his uncle Albert Achilles. This land was probably a part of Morris' father Alfred's sizeable homestead along the Oak Orchard River over which Morris' uncle Albert Achilles had assumed administration upon Alfred's death.

In 1847 Morris bought of William H. and Eliza Knapp, for \$100, an additional stretch of shore along the Oak Orchard Creek next to the land he already owned, together "with the right to erect a dam at any point on the ... premises and to flow so much of the east bank as the second party /Morris/ shall choose or as shall be necessary at all seasons of the year to get a sufficient head of water for the purposes of carrying the saw mill of the second party /Morris/, which is situated on the Oak Orchard Creek stream below, or any other mill which he may cause to be erected."^a Morris added to his holdings two village lots in Oak Orchard from John L. and Clarissa Briggs for \$300 in 1849. The U.S. Census of 1850 shows Morris heading his parents' household at Oak Orchard with real estate then valued at \$6,420, his uncle Albert Achilles' large family and smaller homestead being located next door. Morris' brothers Albert, Henry, Charles, and George were helping him with the farming at that time. Later in 1850 Morris received 25 acres at Oak Orchard from his mother for one dollar.^b

In 1852 Morris bought of John and Emily A. Stewart, for \$1,000, 60 acres at Oak Orchard. The following year his interest turned again to the sawmill part of his enterprise, and on December 7, for \$50, he purchased of Nicholas and Eedy Morgan "the right, title, and privilege of maintaining the dam--heretofore built by said second party /Morris/ and now occupied by him, which dam is built on a stream or creek known as the Oak Orchard Creek upon the farm now owned by said second party /Morris/ situated in the Town of Ridgeway, aforesaid dam being situated about one-half mile north of the Ridge Road--to the same height at which it now is, as well as the right, title, and privilege of flowing the land now owned and occupied by said Nicholas Morgan." It would be interesting to know what industrial uses may have been found for Morris' dam besides that of his lumber cutting business.

By this time, although still a young man, Morris had become a prominent citizen in the community, and in 1857 he was made Inspector of Elections for the First District in Orleans County. The next year, and

again in 1860, he was appointed Overseer of Highways by Ridgeway Township. In 1859, perhaps already failing in health, Morris turned over his original 140 acres that he had acquired in 1845 to his brother George, who however sold it three days later to Morris' wife for one dollar. Morris died in May 1860, and the U.S. Census taken later that spring shows his widow Diana continuing to reside at Oak Orchard with her three small children and the homestead, then valued at \$7,000. Morris' will is on deposit in the County Surrogate's Office at Albion, N.Y.^c

Diana pursued her late husband's interest in land acquisition and in 1862 bought 32 acres at Oak Orchard from Adonijah and Maria Elmer for \$3,700. In 1866 she purchased six acres at Oak Orchard for \$1,500 from Rhoda M. Dykeman, probably a relative of Amelia Dykeman of Oak Orchard, whom George R. Achilles Diana's brother-in-law had married the year before. Diana also bought 9½ acres at Oak Orchard for \$950 from Alonzo and Alma C. Smith in that year. In 1868 Diana was remarried to Garret Walt (1834-1900), widowed farmer of Oak Orchard who had come from Canada after 1857 and was the father of Henry S. Walt (1857- ?). Diana and Garret had no children from their marriage.

It was Morris Achilles' wife Diana who started the Achilles family Bible that later passed to her daughter, Lucy Achilles Kenyon, authoress of the only genealogy (a manuscript) of the Achilles family from New Hampshire until the present book. This Bible contains a complete record of Morris' father Alfred's family and of Morris' own family, and also has data on Diana (Turner) Achilles' parents and sisters (a copy of the Bible's records is available in New York).^d Diana's paternal grandparents were named Stephen Turner and Lois Dimmick and presumably came from Connecticut. Her grandparents on her mother's side were Daniel Brown and Eunice Carpenter. A history of Orleans County, N.Y., states further that

Mason Turner, father of Mrs. Diana Achilles, came from Connecticut to Genesee County /N.Y./ in 1811 and enlisted in the War of 1812, where he was wounded and lost the use of an arm. In 1835 he moved to Oak Orchard and was postmaster there many years. He died in 1861, leaving a wife and four children: Lois McCracken, Mary Rolph, Lucy Nichols, and Diana Achilles Walt.^e

Children:

67. Lucy Ann⁵Achilles (1851-1943)

68. Fred Hamilton Achilles (1854-1904)

69. Jenifer Achilles

b. Jan. 13, 1860 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y., d.
Jan. 14, 1864 at same, aged 4 years.

No. 19 - ALBERT HENRY⁴ACHILLES (1826-1909)

Alfred³ (page 122), Henry Ludwig² (page 95), Henry Ludwig¹ (page 70)

b. Jan. 20, 1826 at Lenox, Madison County, N.Y.

d. Feb. 9, 1909 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Aug. 25, 1860 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Mary²Chapman, b. 1831 in England,
d. Sept. 7, 1911 at Knowlesville, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cem.

Albert spent his entire life, until his retirement in about 1900 to his son's nearby home at Knowlesville, N.Y., engaged in farming at Oak Orchard, N.Y. The U.S. Census of 1850 reveals him assisting his eldest brother Morris in running their mother's farm at Oak Orchard. In 1860 Albert had assumed this responsibility himself, Morris having since married, and he was being helped by his younger brothers George and Edward and by one Abraham Dorsey, then 18. In August of that year Albert was married, and in 1869 he began building his land holdings. On October 23 he purchased 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Oak Orchard for \$2,700, probably from his mother, as on November 7 his wife paid \$2,500 to Albert's brother Edward for his claim to this land. Similarly, on October 24, 1864, Albert's wife paid something to Abraham Dorsey with regard to those 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

The 1869 Orleans County directory shows Albert's wife as owning 53 acres at Oak Orchard and indicates that Albert, a "stock broker and farmer", was leasing 31 acres of neighboring land. Albert's enterprise was located in Lot 14, the same location as the farm of his uncle and namesake, Albert³Achilles. The U.S. Census of 1870 placed a value of \$2,200 on Albert H. Achilles' real estate. On May 14 of that year his wife bought ten acres at Oak Orchard for \$1,200 from George A. and Addie M. Porter, and in the same period Albert paid the same amount to George Brown for ten acres at Oak Orchard. On May 6, 1872, Albert added 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Oak Orchard to his holdings for \$356 from Asa and Emily Cook. This is the last record of him that we have until his listing in the 1903 Orleans County Directory, which refers to him simply as a "resident" of Knowlesville, N.Y. His death came six years later.

An early history of Orleans County tells us that Albert "married Mary C. Chapman, a native of England, whose family came to Ridgeway in 1843.. Mr. Achilles is a farmer and dealer in cattle."^f This confirms the origin given for Mary in the Federal censuses which note Albert's household, but Mary's father's name is missing. A likely clue is her purchase on May 14, 1870, of ten acres at Oak Orchard from Elizabeth, James, Olive, and Helen S. Chapman "as heirs" for \$1,000--probably her brothers and sisters. This deed may warrant examination.^g

Children:

70. Mary Helen⁵Achilles (1864-1914)

71. Edward Henry Achilles (1865-1929)

No. 21 - MARY ANN^hACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 22 - HENRY LUDWIG^hACHILLES (1830-1859)

Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 29, 1830 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. March 8, 1859 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., aged 28 years; interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard

never married.

In 1841 Henry, then eleven, was named administrator together with his mother of his father's estate. The U.S. Census of 1850 shows Henry helping his eldest brother Morris run their mother's farm. Henry's early death in 1859 at the age of 28 was caused by epilepsy.^h

This Henry was the only person named Henry L. Achilles in the New Hampshire family who was not in the direct line of succession from the Hessian soldier. His father Alfred was certainly entitled to so name a son, since Alfred was himself the eldest son of the Hessian soldier's eldest son, the second Henry L. Achilles, and thus in a sense was heir to the name, and also since Alfred's younger brother, Henry L. the 3rd, had not yet had a son to whom to pass on the name at the time Alfred's son Henry was born.

No. 23 - CHARLES^hACHILLES (1833-1871)

Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 23, 1833 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Feb. 19, 1871 at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard

m. Nov. 7, 1855 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Sarah Stinson, b. 1836 in N.Y. State, d. before 1870 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y., dau. of Edward Stinson (b. 1805 in Canada, d. after 1870) and Priscilla ----- (b. 1812 in N.Y. State, d. after 1870) of Oak Orchard.

Charles was undoubtedly named for his great-uncle, Charles Baum² Achilles of Potton, Que., although he probably did not know it. According to the U.S. Census of 1850 he was helping his eldest brother Morris run their mother's farm. In 1860 he was residing with his wife and little daughter at Oak Orchard and farming there. The U.S. Census of 1870 reveals that Charles had already been widowed and was working with Garret Walt, second husband of Charles' sister-in-law Diana (Turner) (Achilles) Walt (Morris' widow), on Garret and Diana's farm at Oak Orchard. Charles' only surviving child, Ida, was being brought up at that time by her grand-

parents, Edward and Priscilla Stinson of Oak Orchard. Charles died the next year at the early age of 33.¹

Children:

72. Ida⁵Achilles (1857-1902)

73. Nobel Achilles

b. about 1859 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y., d.
about 1867 at same, aged 3 years

74. ----- Achilles

b. about 1862 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. in infancy.

No. 24 - GEORGE ROBINSON¹ACHILLES (1835-1884)

Alfred²(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 24, 1835 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Feb. 20, 1884 at Shelby, Oceana County, Mich.; interred at Shelby

m. (1) Nov. 4, 1860 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Eliza Kilcay, b. 1839 where?,
d. July 4, 1861 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; no issue

m. (2) Nov. 10, 1865 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Amelia Dykeman, b. when?, d.
March 26, 1879 at South Haven, Van Buren County, Mich.; interred
at South Haven

m. (3) after 1879 where? Ida Mary Thaves; no issue (she remarried before
Sept. 1890).

George grew up on his widowed mother's farm at Oak Orchard, N.Y. In 1850, aged 15, he was helping his eldest brother Morris run the farm, and ten years later, in 1860, he was helping his older brother Albert to do the same. His first marriage came in November of that year, and the following spring the Civil War broke out. George enlisted in the Union Army on September 19, 1861, shortly after his first wife had died, and he was mustered in as a private in Company E of the 8th Cavalry Regiment, New York State Volunteers, on October 9, 1861. By July 1863 he had been promoted to sergeant and soon after was promoted to first sergeant. On March 25, 1864, he was appointed a second lieutenant. He was transferred to Company C in February 1865, and the next month was placed in command of Company F (he was only 29 years old at this time). On April 13, 1865, he was promoted to first lieutenant and put in command of Company H and, in May, of Company B. At the time of his mustering out of the service at Alexandria, Va., on June 27, 1865, he was commanding Company D. All these units with which George served saw extensive combat in the Northern Virginia Theatre of Operations.

After the War George returned for a short while to his native Oak Orchard, N.Y., where he was married in late 1865 to his second bride. He then moved out west to South Haven, Mich. He probably made the move before 1870, as the U.S. Census of that year does not list him at Oak Orchard or the surrounding area (i.e., Ridgeway Township). His mother, Julia Ann (Robinson) Achilles, lived with him in Michigan and died at South Haven in 1872. She may have moved to Michigan at the same time

as George did, she also being absent from the Oak Orchard area in 1870. Members of George's second wife's family also appear to have resided with him in Michigan: in 1890 a Civil War pension was claimed at Hart, Oceana County, Mich., on behalf of George's minor son Theodore by George B. Dykeman (born 1844). According to the record, this man had been Theodore's guardian since the death of the boy's father and the remarriage of his stepmother. George Dykeman presumably was Theodore's uncle and thus the brother of Amelia (Dykeman) Achilles.

George Achilles' occupation during his 16-odd years in Michigan and the cause of his early death at the age of 43 are not known.

Children:

75. George Robinson⁵Achilles Jr.
b. about 1868 at South Haven, Van Buren County, Mich., d. in infancy
76. William Achilles
b. about 1873 at South Haven, Van Buren County, Mich., d. in infancy
77. Theodore Dykeman Achilles
b. Feb. 10, 1877, at South Haven, Van Buren County, Mich., d. soon after 1890 at Hart, Oceana County, Mich.; in all probability, never married. "Theodore lived to be a young man and was killed by a live wire at Hart, Mich."^k (See also, above, mention of the pension application made in his behalf in 1890.)

No. 25 - CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH⁴ACHILLES - d. young

No. 26 - EDWARD⁴ACHILLES (1840-1906)

Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 3, 1840 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. June 30, 1906 at Rochester, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery, Oak Orchard, N.Y.

never married.

Edward Achilles is shown in the 1850 and 1860 U.S. Censuses as residing on his widowed mother's farm at Oak Orchard, N.Y. He was of sufficient age to serve in the Civil War but no mention has been found of his having done so. He is not recorded (individually) in the Oak Orchard area in 1870 or 1880 and may have moved away or,

more likely, may have been residing in someone else's household. On November 7, 1863, however, Edward sold 54 acres at Oak Orchard to his sister-in-law, Mary (Chauman) Achilles, for \$2,500, which would suggest he was preparing for a move. In any case he reappears at Oak Orchard in the 1903 Orleans County Directory, which lists him as associated with his cousin, Joseph L. Achilles, who had a flower business and real estate in Lot 29, and was also a bachelor.

Lucy Achilles Kenyon in her manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family wrote that "Edward, a twin, lived a bachelor's life, always happy, until he had a shock, became deranged, and was sent to the State Hospital for the Insane at Rochester and died there. He was laid to rest with his kindred dead in the Carmon Cemetery in 1906--Ridgeway."¹

No. 27 - EDWIN⁴ ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 28 - MARTHA ABIGAIL⁴ ACHILLES (1828-1922?)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)
b. Nov. 7, 1828 at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y.

d. about 1922 at Bernardston, Franklin County, Mass.; interred
Center Cemetery, Whately, Franklin County, Mass.

m. 1854 at Whately, Franklin County, Mass., S. Munson Frary, b. 1827
at Whately, Mass., d. about 1910 at Whately, Mass.

A newspaper obituary (name of the newspaper and date of this issue are unknown) belonging to Miss Viola M. Waters of Oak Orchard, N.Y., greatgreatniece of Martha Achilles Frary, reveals some interesting details of her life.

DIES AT BERNARDSTON, MASS. Mrs. Martha A. Frary died at the home of her son, the Rev. Eugene M. Frary, at Bernardston, Friday evening. Mrs. Frary was the daughter of the late Albert and Nancy Williams Achilles of Oak Orchard, N.Y., and was born in Attica, N.Y., November 7, 1828. Her early years were spent in Rochester and she graduated from Phipps Union Seminary for young ladies in Albion, N.Y., in the class of 1844. Thereafter she taught music in the Connecticut literary institution at Suffield, Ct., for two years. Later she went to Tennessee and taught music in a private family in Jonesboro, that state. She married in 1854 S. Munson Frary of Whately. With the exception of a few years spent in Gaines, N.Y., all her married life was spent in Whately.

The Phipps Seminary mentioned was, of course, the school founded and directed by Col. and Mrs. Henry Ludwig³ Achilles of Albion, N.Y., Martha's uncle and aunt. And the period of her residence at Gaines, N.Y., included the last few years of her grandfather Henry Ludwig² Achilles' life, Martha's home there having been the place where he died. In 1855 Martha and Munson Frary, in addition to Martha's grandfather, had Martha's sister and brother Marietta and Albert Achilles living with them. Martha's eldest son, with whom she resided through her widowhood, was Pastor for many years of the Goodale Memorial United Church at Bernardston, Mass. Concerning another child, Martha's niece Viola Waters (who still resides at Albert³ Achilles' place in Oak Orchard), writes that

One of Aunt Martha's sons, Charles, was killed while she was living in Gaines. It was customary at that time to bury on your own place, and Charles was brought up here to his grandfather's place and buried in the corner of the garden. His grave is still here and also a marker. He was only six years old, crushed to death while trying to hook a ride with his sled on a load of logs; he fell under the runners of the log sled. His brother, the Rev. Eugene, put up a headstone for him some years ago.

Children:

- a. Eugene M. Frary
 - b. 1854 at Whately, Mass., or Gaines, N.Y., d. prob. after 1920; res. Bernardston, Franklin County, Mass. (see reference above to his Christian ministry)
- b. Charles Achilles Frary
 - b. 1856 at Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y., d. 1862 at same, aged 6 years; interred Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.
- c. Ellis Frary
 - b. 1858 at Gaines, N.Y., d. about 1917 where?
- d. Ernest A. Frary
 - b. about 1862 at Whately, Franklin County, Mass., d. prob. after 1920; res. South Deerfield, Franklin County, Mass.
- e. Edward N. Frary
 - b. about 1865 at Whately, Mass., d. prob. after 1920; res. Northampton, Hampshire County, Mass.
- f. Etta C. Frary
 - b. about 1868 at Whately, Mass., died?; m. when?
A. B. Wells of Saratoga Springs, N.Y.

No. 29 - SAMUEL⁴ ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 30 - MARIETTA⁴ ACHILLES (1830-1920?)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1830 at Attica, Wyoming County, N.Y.

d. about 1920 at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y.

m. Jan. 23, 1880,⁸ at Suspension Bridge, Niagara County, N.Y., Paul Langdon Chandler, b. July 27, 1818 at Fryeburg, Oxford County, Me., d. about 1890⁷, prob. at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.⁴, son of Moses⁷ Chandler (1766-1822) (John⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, Thomas², William¹) and Mary³ Langdon (1782-1863) (Paul², Hon. Samuel¹) of Fryeburg, Me.

Marietta Achilles was Mrs. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon's principal acknowledged source for the latter's invaluable manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family. It is not surprising that Marietta knew so much about the early generations of the family, as she was living with her sister Martha (Achilles) Frary at Gaines, N.Y., around 1855, and so was their grandfather, Henry Ludwig² Achilles, son of the Hessian soldier.

Marietta was her husband's second wife, which would explain the fact that she was 50 and he 62 when they were married. Paul L. Chandler was graduated from Bowdoin College, Class of 1842, and worked several years as a lawyer at Waterville, Me. In 1851 he went to California in the Gold Rush and returned two years later after some success. During the Civil War he served in the Quartermaster Department of the Union Army and took part in the Peninsula Campaign. In 1872 he was called to a professorship in the French language at Oberlin College, in Ohio. He presumably had left the College by the time he married Marietta in 1880, as the U.S. Census taken later that year shows Paul and Marietta residing on Marietta's mother's farm at Oak Orchard and caring for Mrs. Achilles, then 72.

Paul Chandler was a great-grandson of Samuel Langdon, an early President of Harvard University. Paul's first wife was Mary M. Dow, daughter of Levi Dow, merchant of Boston, Mass., by whom he had three children who reached adulthood, George Langdon Chandler (born 1849) of Newton, Mass., Sewall Messenger Chandler (born 1853), and Philip Marshall Chandler (born 1856). Both of Paul's parents were born in New Hampshire.

After her husband died Marietta lived with her unmarried brother, Joseph L. Achilles of Oak Orchard, N.Y. She was visiting her younger sister, Helen (Achilles) Bailey of Brockport, N.Y., when she died.ⁿ

No children.

No. 31 - JEREMIAH⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 32 - ALBERT SAMUEL⁴ACHILLES (1836-1899)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 22, 1836 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. Dec. 29, 1899 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred Otter Creek Cemetery, Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. (1) April 15, 1858 prob. at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.,
H. Lamira Pratt, b. March 24, 1836 where?, d. Sept. 13,
1869 at Albion, N.Y.; interred Otter Creek Cemetery, Gaines

m. (2) April 26, 1870 prob. at Albion, N.Y., Ellen Eliza Brown, b.
June 3, 1845 where?, d. March 22, 1915 at Albion, N.Y.,
interred Mt. Albion Cemetery, Albion, N.Y., dau. of Orrin
Brown and Eliza Adelaide ----- (1834-1893) of Carlton,
Orleans County, N.Y.

Albert S. Achilles appears in the U.S. Census of 1850 residing with his parents at Oak Orchard, N.Y., and going to school, while the New York State Census of 1855 shows him residing at Gaines, N.Y., with his sister, Mrs. Martha (Achilles) Frary. In 1859 he married his first wife and presumably established his own home in Orleans County, N.Y., but the U.S. Census of 1860 does not record a household for him in the Oak Orchard area of that county. We know he did not serve in the Civil War from New York State, but it is not impossible that on marrying he moved away, and then at the War's outbreak, enter the service from his adopted state.

On November 30, 1869, recently widowed, he completed a regular term as the Noble Grand of the Albion, N.Y., Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, indicating certainly that he was now a resident of Albion, and a respected one. For some reason he is not listed in the 1869 Orleans County Directory. On April 7, 1873, the Trustees of Albion appointed him a fireman, resolving that "as such he is entitled to all the privileges and exemptions granted to firemen by the provisions contained in the Charter of this Village and in the Laws of the State of New York." (His greatgrandson, Dr. William E.⁷ Achilles Jr. of Geneva, N.Y., has a copy of the original resolution.)

The August 16, 1900, minutes of the Orleans County Pioneer Association, which was located at Albion, reveal that Albert S. Achilles, just then deceased, had been a member for several years. From this it is evident that Albert remained a resident of Albion until his death.^o

Children by 1st marriage:

78. Minnie F.⁵Achilles

b. 1861 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y., d.
1863 at same, aged 2 years

79. William Curtiss Achilles (1864-1931)

(list of children continues on p.170)

ILLUSTRATION No. 22



ALBERT S. ⁴ACHILLES (1836-1899) WITH HIS FIRST WIFE,
WHOM HE MARRIED IN 1858 AT OAK ORCHARD, N. Y.

Children by 2nd marriage:

80. Lillian Adelaide Achilles (1871-1941)

81. Joseph Brown Achilles (1877-1957)

No. 33 - TRYPHENA ABIGAIL⁴ ACHILLES (1838-1921)

a. Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 4, 1838 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. Dec. 12, 1921 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Sept. 26, 1857 at Rochester, N.Y., Henry Waters, b. April 14, 1837 in N.Y. State, d. Oct. 30, 1903 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., son of Henry Waters and Patience S----- (b. 1807 in N.Y. State, d. after 1880 prob. at Oak Orchard, of parents both b. in R.I.) of Oak Orchard.

Tryphena Achilles' husband was a farmer at Oak Orchard, N.Y. It is not known whether he served in the Civil War, although Tryphena contributed her skills as a clothesmaker to the war effort. At some point Tryphena and her husband acquired Tryphena's father's house at Oak Orchard, which has remained in the Waters family's hands ever since. It is lived in today by Tryphena's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Arthur Waters, and the latter's daughter, Miss Viola M. Waters. According to the U.S. Census of 1880 the only other members of the Achilles family residing at Oak Orchard besides Tryphena and family were Tryphena's older sister Marietta and her husband Paul L. Chandler. Albert Achilles Sr. had died in 1872, and Tryphena's mother Nancy (Williams) Achilles was living with Paul and Marietta Chandler, which would suggest that Tryphena had received her parents' house upon Albert's death. However, Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., daughter of Tryphena's brother Alfred J. Achilles, recalls having lived in the Albert Achilles house with her parents and grandmother Nancy in the 1880's-1890's, and suspects that her sister Beulah's birth in 1890 occurred there. In any event, at some point in the 1880's or 1890's Tryphena's elder son Frank purchased the famed cobblestone house on Ridge Road in Oak Orchard, which he operated as a post office and general store. After turning over the Albert Achilles house at Oak Orchard to their younger son, Arthur Waters, Tryphena and her husband moved in with Frank Waters at the cobblestone house. Thus, Tryphena spent her final days in the home which in the 1830's-1840's had belonged to her grandfather, Henry L.² Achilles^p

Children:

a. Alice Waters

b. Jan. 31, 1859 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.,

d. May 20, 1900 prob. at same; never married

b. Frank Achilles Waters

b. Jan. 26, 1860 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. when?; m.
Dec. 25, 1883 where? whom?; children--

(1) Dr. Francis Laverne Waters

b. when? prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; married?
res. Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.

(2) Florence Lynwood Waters

b. Nov. 1, 1892 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y.;
m. when? James F. Anderson of Medina, N.Y.

c. Arthur Waters

b. Aug. 11, 1871 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. Nov. 11,
1948 at same; m. Sept. 21, 1892 at Knowlesville,
Orleans County, N.Y., Ida May Lewis, b. May 18, 1875
at Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y., dau. of James Lewis
and Eliza Cox of Gaines; children--

(1) Alonzo Lewis Waters

b. Sept. 6, 1893 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; res.
Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.; married?

(2) Viola May Waters

b. July 20, 1896 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; res.
at same (Medina, N.Y., RFD); not married

(3) Lewis Henry Waters

b. June 14, 1900 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; res.
Medina, N.Y.; married?

(4) Harold Arthur Waters

b. Nov. 29, 1907 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; res.
Medina, N.Y.; married?

No. 34 - JOSEPHINE⁴ACHILLES (1839-1881)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1839 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. 1881 at Chicago, Ill.

m. 1864 prob. at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y., George D. Douglas
of Chicago, Ill.

Josephine's husband held several positions with a railroad
company at Chicago.

Some member of the Achilles family of the Orleans County, N.Y.,
area has been in touch with descendants of Josephine's at least as
recently as 1951, but I have not been able to learn who this was or
otherwise learn more about Josephine and her family.⁹

Children:

- a. Etta M. Douglas
 - b. 1867 prob. at Chicago, Ill., d. 1951 where?;
married?
- b. Samuel J. Douglas
 - b. 1872 prob. at Chicago, Ill.; married?

No. 35 - JOSEPH L.⁴ACHILLES (1841-1920?)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 11, 1841 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. about 1920 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.

apparently never married.

Joseph resided at Oak Orchard, N.Y., all his life and was a flower gardener. In 1860 and 1870, according to the U.S. Censuses, he was helping to manage his parents' farm there, and the U.S. Census of 1880 shows him residing with Fred H. Achilles, son of his first cousin Morris W. Achilles, and assisting Fred in the operation of the farm of Fred's aunt, Mary Rolph. The 1880 Census calls Joseph "widower", which is contradicted by Lucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript genealogy of the Achilles family. In any event Layton W. Bailey of Brockport, N.Y., Joseph's nephew, confirms Mrs. Kenyon's notation that Joseph had no children.

In later years Joseph had his widowed sister Marietta Achilles Chandler residing with him.^r

No children.

No. 36 - ALFRED JAY⁴ACHILLES (1847-1902)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 14, 1847 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. April 14, 1902 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. May 1, 1883 at Albion, N.Y., Elizabeth Ann Guard, b. July 6, 1858 in Muskingom County, Ohio, d. March 3, 1934 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., dau. of William Guard and Martha Webber (b. Oct. 10, 1817 in Devonshire, Eng., d. when?), of Muskingom County, Ohio.

Alfred appears in the U.S. Census of 1860 helping in the management of his parents' farm at Oak Orchard, N.Y. Two years

later, at the age of fourteen, he enlisted in the Union Army on August 13, 1862. On October 22, 1862, he was mustered in as a soldier in Company "A", 151st Regiment, New York State Volunteers. Despite his young age he served with distinction throughout the Civil War and was early promoted to the rank of corporal, being discharged from the service, near Washington, D.C., only on June 26, 1865.

The 1869 Orleans County Directory shows Alfred, still unmarried as an independent farmer at Oak Orchard, N.Y. By the time of his marriage in 1883 he had moved to Albion, N.Y. (Orleans County seat), where for many years he was a member of the First Methodist Church, and where he was extensively engaged in farming until his early death in 1902. On January 1, 1874, he sold land at Oak Orchard to his sister, Marietta Achilles. This may have been the time of his move to Albion, although his daughter Inez (Mrs. Frank R. Kenyon) recalls that Alfred and family were living at the home of his mother, Mrs. Albert Achilles Sr., at Oak Orchard in the 1880's, and believes that her sister Beulah's birth in 1890 may have taken place there. The 1903 Orleans County Directory lists Alfred's widow as residing at Albion, N.Y., and employed as a dressmaker.^s

Children:

82. Inez⁵Achilles (1885-)

83. Beulah Achilles (1890-)

No. 37 - HELEN ADULT⁴ACHILLES (1852-1918)

Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)
b. July 18, 1852 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. March 15, 1918 at Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y.

m. 1876 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Samuel Williams Bailey, b. Nov. 1847
at Barre Center, Orleans County, N.Y., d. Jan. 6, 1925 at
Brockport, N.Y., son of Davis O. Bailey and ----- Williams
of Barre Center, N.Y.

Helen Achilles appears in the U.S. Censuses of 1860 and 1870 residing at her parents' home in Oak Orchard, N.Y. The 1880 Census lists her with her husband at Oak Orchard, where he was then working as a building contractor. Not long afterwards they moved to Brockport, N.Y. At Brockport Mr. Bailey was a farmer and also operated a coal yard. Mr. Bailey was a Baptist and a member of the Templars, while Mrs. Bailey's interests were in music.^t

Only child:

a. Layton Williams Bailey

b. Oct. 13, 1881 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; married?
resides at 384 Holley St., Brockport, N.Y.

No. 38 - HENRY LUDWIG⁴ACHILLES (1833-1903)

Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 3, 1833 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. April 26, 1903 at Rochester, N.Y.; interred Sect. G, Lot 29, Mt. Hope Cemetery, Rochester

m. Dec. 26, 1855 at Lyndonville, Orleans County, N.Y., Susan Elizabeth⁶Bowen, b. May 4, 1835 at Yates, Orleans County, N.Y., d. Feb. 4, 1918 at Rochester, N.Y., interred beside her husband, dau. of Dr. Elisha⁷Bowen (b. Jan. 2, 1791, d. April 6, 1863) (Daniel⁶, Silas⁵, Henry⁴, Isaac³, Lt. Henry², Griffith¹) and Mary Ann⁶Clark (b. Nov. 7, 1802, d. July 12, 1860) (Sylvanus⁵, James⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², William¹) of Yates, N.Y.

The fourth Henry Ludwig Achilles in direct succession spent most of his life at Rochester, N.Y. He was born at No. 4 North Street, Rochester, where his mother died when he was four years old, and moved with his father and baby brother to Albion, N.Y., soon after his father's marriage to Caroline Phipps of Albion in February 1839. In the 1840's he and his parents may have gone to Boston, Mass., but Henry's childhood was otherwise spent at Albion. His stepmother cared well for him, and in later years he named a daughter (Caroline Mary Achilles) after her and after his wife's mother, Mary Ann (Clark) Bowen.

The U.S. Census of 1850 lists Henry aged 17 residing with his parents at Albion and describes him as "student". He was then studying at Yates Academy, a private school for boys in nearby Yates, N.Y., of which his father-in-law to be, Dr. Elisha Bowen, was Headmaster. Soon afterwards Henry entered the University of Rochester, from which he graduated in the Class of 1857. At the University he was a member of Delta Psi Fraternity (known elsewhere as St. Anthony Hall), and as regards membership in this organization, three subsequent generations of his male Achilles descendants have followed in his footsteps.

Although his wife, whom he had married in 1855, was from Orleans County, N.Y., Henry's renewed association with the city of Rochester continued after his graduation from college, as his three children were born there in 1857, 1859, and 1861. The 1861 birth at Rochester took place in August of that year, but Henry's enlistment in the Union Army at the outbreak of the Civil War occurred on May 16, 1861, at Albion, N.Y., not Rochester.^u He therefore probably spent at least some part of the period 1857-1861 at his parents' home, Albion. Furthermore, the Historical Album of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1879) states:

President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 men, and a meeting was called in Albion. Speeches were made by Judge Church and Judge Davis and on motion by Judge Davis a committee, consisting of H. L. Achilles /Henry's father--BS/, O. F. Burns, and H. J. Van Dusen, was appointed to take the necessary steps for obtaining enlistments. The organization of three

companies of volunteers was at once commenced, the headquarters of two of which were at Albion and one at Medina... The second company was organized by electing H. L. Achilles captain /the subject of this sketch--WBS/ and W. H. Coann and H. Harrington lieutenants. Captain Achilles' company left on May 20 for Elmira and was there incorporated into the 27th Regiment. ...

In the 27th Regiment Orleans County was represented by Company K, raised by Henry L. Achilles Jr., and accepted May 16, 1861. The regiment was mustered in July 5 at Elmira and left Elmira for Washington on July 6, arriving there July 11. It fought in the Battle of Bull Run on July 21, and was mustered out of service on May 13, 1863, at Elmira. During the service of Company K sixteen men were discharged, seven died, eight were killed, three deserted, three were dismissed, and two were transferred.

The History of Rochester and Monroe County, N.Y., by William F. Peck (New York, 1908, Vol. 1, page 81), further confirms the impression that Henry was not a permanent resident of Rochester until after the Civil War:

Twenty-seventh Infantry Regiment. ... Henry L. Achilles Jr., who lived in this city after the War, was in command of Company K, which was raised at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y. The regiment suffered severely at Bull Run and was in the Seven Days' Battles, at Antietam, and at Fredericksburg.

Having served as captain with rank from May 11, 1861, Henry was released from active duty on August 9, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Va., because of a disability. He returned to Rochester and settled permanently there, where he established a plow manufacturing company on Platt Street and also had interests in and was an officer of a carting and freight forwarding concern. Capt. Henry served 21 years as Sunday School superintendant of the Second Baptist Church of Rochester, carrying on a family tradition of active support for the Baptist Church at Rochester begun in 1823 when his father contributed \$2,500 with four others to buy a new church building. He was also an active member of the G.A.R. (Grand Army of the Republic) at Rochester.^V

On May 20, 1879, he with several other Civil War veterans founded the Rochester Cadets. It was a chartered, independent military company and in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, the only one in New York State authorized to bear arms. Throughout its existence it was composed exclusively of Civil War veterans and, later, their sons. Capt. Henry was its first commander and in the 1880's it was renamed The Achilles Corps and later The Achilles Veterans Corps in his honor, by which name it continued to be known until its disbandment in the 1930's upon the passing away of its last member.

Capt. Henry moved in 1888 or 1889 from Rochester to Tacoma, Wash., where he became the President of the Pacific Storage and Warehouse Company. His residence in the summers was at Orting, a suburb of Tacoma, as of 1895. For two or three years at the turn of the century he and his wife visited their son Henry at Hilo, Hawaii, where the latter was operating a sugar plantation. The

HARRY SABIN NEW LEADER OF VETERAN CORPS

Achilles Group Formed In 1879 Reports 36 Active Members

Achilles Veteran Corps elected Harry W. Sabin president last night at its 53d anniversary dinner at the Washington Club. Other officers chosen are: Vicepresident, William C. Cunningham; treasurer, Marsden B. Fox; secretary, Charles E. Sunderlin; historian, George J. Crouch; captain, Frank M. Enos; first lieutenant, Frank H. Goler; second lieutenant, Ralph H. Gorsline; quartermaster, Frank M. Crouch; surgeon, Dr. Henry T. Williams.

Organized in 1879

Organized May 20, 1879, the Corps has a roster of 36 active members. Charles H. Stalknight of Rochester was the only one to "answer the last roll call" in the last year, it was reported. The following members answered roll call last evening: James H. Crouch, Livonia; Charles M. Steele, Canandaigua; Frank H. Goler; Dr. Boyd G. Saunders, George W. Ingmire, W. Irving Shelp, Dr. S. Case Jones, Frank M. Enos, Harry W. Sabin, Frank M. Crouch, Marsden B. Fox, Charles M. Cumming, Charles E. Perry, Dr. Henry T. Williams, William C. Cunningham, George J. Crouch, DeWitt C. Skinner, James F. Hutchison, Charles E. Sunderlin. The average age of members present was 70½ years.

The following captains have commanded the corps: Henry L. Achilles Sr., Frank M. Enos, Thomas C. Hodgson, Charles H. Crouch, Charles P. Simpson.

F. M. Enos Made Head of Achilles Corps at 46th Annual Dinner

F. M. Enos was elected captain of the Achilles Veteran Corps at the forty-sixth anniversary dinner Tuesday evening, at the Washington Club. Other officers elected were: Vice-president, Charles P. Simpson; treasurer, Marsden B. Fox; secretary, William P. Morgan; historian, George J. Crouch. At the beginning of the meeting a silent toast was given to the memory of Robert S. Pavlour and George Herbert Smith, members who died in the past year.

The company was organized in May, 1879, and adopted the name of the Rochester Cadets and was composed of many of the prominent young men of the city who afterwards became prominent in professional and business circles. Later the members honored their first captain, Henry L. Achilles, and adopted the name of the Achilles Corps. In 1899 the organization gave up its military activities and adopted the name of the Achilles Veteran Corps, and since has held annual meetings and elections on or about Washington's Birthday.

As an independent military company a state charter was granted for the right to carry arms and it is believed to be the only independent organization in existence having that right in this state. During the existence as an active military company it had for captains, H. L. Achilles, F. M. Enos, Thomas C. Hodgson and Charles P. Simpson.

Those attending the dinner were: R. H. Gorsline, F. M. Enos, Dr. Henry T. Williams, Dr. Boyd G. Saunders, F. H. Goler, W. P. Morgan, James H. Crouch, Frank M. Crouch, F. V. Reynolds, W. C. Cunningham, F. J. Hess, T. C. Skinner, E. S. Warriner, Fred N. Hodgson, M. S. Hodgson, C. H. Arnold, C. J. Crouch, C. E. Crouch, Charles A. Elwood, W. I. Shelp, C. E. Sunderlin, C. P. Simpson.

Rochester's Past

Fifty Years Ago Today
May 19, 1882

Highest temperature, 57 degrees; lowest, 43 degrees.

Friends of Dr. Max Landsberg of 15 North Clinton Street, rabbi of Temple Berith Kodesh, who was about to leave for Europe, presented him a purse of \$600 and an inscribed testimonial.

The Rochester Cadets celebrated their third anniversary with an excursion to the Lake House, Canandaigua Lake, under command of Captain Achilles. They were accompanied by Seth J. Arnold, C. T. Crouch, L. Sunderlin, Dr. H. T. Williams and C. N. Williams, honorary members.

Captain and his wife returned to Rochester in the winter of 1902, where he died the following year."

Capt. Henry's sword is in the possession of his grandson, Mr. Chester B.⁶Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., who has mentioned the possibility of giving it to his first cousin-twice-removed "Henny"⁸Achilles of Middleburg, Va., aged six, who is the eighth "Henry L. Achilles" in direct succession.

Capt. Henry's wife came from the Bowen family of Woodstock, Conn. Her father, Dr. Elisha Bowen (1791-1863), was born at Reading Vt., and died at Capt. Henry's home in Rochester. He moved from Vermont to Western New York in 1817 and settled at Yates, Orleans County, N.Y., in 1821. At Yates he married in 1830 the mother-to-be of Capt. Henry's wife, Mary Ann Clark (1802-1860), who came from the Clark family of Haddam, Conn. Dr. Elisha was trained in medicine at Dartmouth College, thirty miles from his Vermont home, but at Yates he founded and ran Yates Academy for boys, which by 1850 was a well-known preparatory school. At Yates he also organized the First Baptist Church and served many years as Town Clerk.

Dr. Elisha's father was Daniel Bowen (1750-1829), born at the ancestral home at Woodstock, Conn., who fought three years in the Revolution as one of General George Washington's Life Guards, and whose discharge dated April 1, 1780 was signed by Washington himself. After the Revolution Daniel bought 300 acres in Vermont. His wife, Mehitable Packard (1758-1838), from Brookfield, Mass., was a sixth-generation descendant of John Alden, who came to America aboard the Mayflower (John¹ - Joseph²Alden - Isaac³Alden - Mercy⁴Alden - Eleazer Packard - Mehitable), of whom Capt. Henry L. Achilles progeny are therefore also descendants.

Daniel Bowen's father was Silas Bowen (1722-1790) of Woodstock, served as a Deputy to the Connecticut Legislature. Silas' father, Henry Bowen (1700-1758), who moved from Roxbury, Mass., to Woodstock, was a leader of the successful movement to join Woodstock to Connecticut Colony and served as one of Woodstock's first two Deputies to the Connecticut General Assembly (colonial legislature). Henry was a son of Isaac Bowen (1676-1728?) of Roxbury and Framingham, Mass., who was an organizer of the First Church of Framingham. Isaac's father was Lt. Henry Bowen (1633-1724), commander of the 4th Company of the Massachusetts Regiment in the Great Swamp Fight at Kingston, R.I., the conclusive battle of King Philip's War, December 19, 1675. Henry's father, Griffith Bowen, came to America in 1638 from Languith, Wales, and settled at Boston.^x

Children:

84. Caroline Mary⁵Achilles (1857-1946?)

85. Henry Ludwig Achilles (1859-1914)

86. Charles Bowen Achilles (1861-1914)

No. 39 - CHARLES P.⁴ACHILLES (1835-1878)

Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1835 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. Sept. 20, 1878 at Rochester, N.Y.; interred Mt. Hope Cemetery,
Rochester

m. about 1858 prob. at Rochester, N.Y., Katherine Pratt, b. 1836
where?, d. 1901 at Rochester, N.Y.

Charles like his brother Henry spent his first few years at Rochester, N.Y., his birthplace, but grew up at Albion, N.Y., and attended nearby Yates Academy for boys. He graduated from the University of Rochester, Class of 1858, and was elected soon thereafter to the Monroe County Bar Association. After a short period of entirely private law practice he was elected on October 8, 1862, the Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of the City of Rochester, in which capacity he continued to serve until 1867. Meanwhile on October 4, 1864, he was appointed the City Clerk of Rochester. He became the Treasurer of Monroe County on October 7, 1873, and he held this position until his death in 1878 at the early age of 43.

Charles Achilles, already a prominent political figure in Western New York, held promise of a future role in State affairs when he died.

No children.

No. 40 - HELEN PHIPPS⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 41 - LYMAN PERKINS⁴ACHILLES (1840-1906)

Charles Baum³(page 134), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(p.70)

b. July 4, 1840 at Bolton, Frontenac County, Que.

d. 1906 prob. at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

never married.

Lyman Achilles was probably named for Lyman Perkins of Potton, Que., who married about 1825 Betsey Holbrook, also of Potton, and who must have been a close friend or associate of Lyman's father. Lyman Achilles' date of birth is recorded in a family Bible maintained by his sister Louella Maude, which today is in the possession of his niece, Mrs. William Newman of Newport, Vt. Lyman is enumerated incorrectly under his father's household at Bolton, Que., in the Canadian Census of 1842 as having been six or more years of age, and must have been a large two-year-old indeed. He appears in the

Canadian Census of 1861 as a farmer, aged 21, assisting his father at Bolton.

No other contemporaneous record of Lyman has been found, and since he never married, it may be supposed that he continued to work and reside at his father's place until the latter's death in 1895, and perhaps longer. Lyman's primary occupation was that of boatbuilder and carpenter.²

No. 42 - BETSEY ANN⁴ACHILLES (1843-1921)

Charles Baum³(page 134), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 1843 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. 1921 at Woodstock, Carlton County, N.B.; interred at Woodstock

m. about 1865 at Bolton, Que., Francis Gerrish⁷Merriman, b. April 3, 1837 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que., d. 1919 at Woodstock, N.B., son of Joseph⁵Merriman (b. April 4, 1798, d. Oct. 1879) (Amasa⁵, Amasa⁴, Capt. Eliasaph³, Caleb², Nathaniel¹) and Nancy Mooney (b. March 8, 1801, d. Jan. 1876), of Hatley, Que.

Betsey is listed twice in the Canadian Census of 1861, in one place under her parents' household and in the other, residing alone. She was 19 by this time and easily confused with her first cousin, Betsey Eliza⁴Achilles, 16, daughter of James B.³Achilles of the neighboring township of Potton, Que. A son of the latter Betsey, the late Dr. James Achilles Garland (1871-1958) of Portsmouth, N.H., and Groton, Conn., writes that "I knew Frank Merriman well. His wife Betsey and my mother were close friends as girls, and so I assume they were about the same age. They were known as the Blue-eyed and Black-eyed Betseys."

Betsey Ann's husband, like so many 19th-century men of the Lake Memphremagog region noted here, was a boatbuilder and carpenter. Of his accomplishments in the latter field, we read in the chief published history of the Area that "The spoon trawling rig with heavy sinking attachment was first introduced to the fishermen of our lake fifty years ago /i.e. about 1876--WBS/ by Frank Merriman, father of Gerrish Merriman, expert telegraph, who lived at Newport /Vt./ some eighteen years ago"^{aa} Betsey's husband continued to reside at Bolton and then Georgeville, Que., until not long before his death, when he joined his wife at the home of their son, Irwin Baum Merriman, at Woodstock, New Brunswick. Betsey had moved to Irwin's home earlier because of poor health but spent her summers at Lake Memphremagog. Because of Betsey's residence at Woodstock, Irwin's children remember her well. One of them, Mrs. J. Edwin Dunham of Wolfeboro, N.H., writes:

My grandmother Betsey Ann ("Danny" as we always called her) lived with us as long as I can remember, with the exception of summers she spent, mostly, at Georgeville. She was a darling and we always loved her--so gentle and sweet. I remember that when my sister and I were young we used to love the stories we would tell us and we would enjoy the same ones over and over again; and even now I can almost smell the glue she used to make to mend our broken dolls for us.

It is interesting that Betsey Ann passed on the name Baum to one of her sons. This was the last appearance of the name among the Hessian soldier's descendants, who in the 20th century will be first informed of the Hessian soldier's friendship and mutual experiences with Col. Friedrich Baum probably only upon reading this genealogy.

Betsey Ann's husband came from an old Connecticut and also a pioneer Stanstead County, Que., family. His grandparents, Amasa and Anna (Hall) Merriman, settled at Hatley, Que., in 1794 and were founding members of the Baptist Church there. Amasa had served in the Connecticut Militia before going to Canada. He had to chop his home out of the Memphremagog wilds, starting with a log cabin and progressing to a frame house and then a brick one, ultimately with a second house at Georgeville for the summers. He ran a tannery for shoes and a gristmill at Hatley. (See the Appendix to this book which is concerned with the Merriman family.) Amasa's father, Amasa, was the fourth generation of Merriman's born at Wallingford, Conn., starting with Nathaniel, who came to America in 1632, was a proprietor of Wallingford, and fought in the Pequot War of 1637.^{bb}

A photograph of Betsey Ann is in the possession of her granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph Guertin of 60 Oak Street, Hyde Park, Mass.

Children:

- a. Francis Gerrish Merriman Jr.
 - b. about 1865 where?, d. when?; m. when? Lillian
 - ; children--

(1) Bertha Merriman

- b. about 1890 perhaps at Newport, Orleans County, Vt.; m. when? Joseph Guertin; res. 60 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass.; children?

others?

b. Irwin Baum Merriman

- b. July 20, 1868 at Bolton, Brome County, Que., d. Aug. 1, 1924 at Woodstock, Carlton County, N.B.; m. June 29, 1898 at Malone, Franklin County, N.Y., Jessie McKenzie Elder, b. Jan. 3, 1880 at Farnham, Brome County, Que., d. Nov. 4, 1956 at Wolfeboro, Carroll County, N.H., dau. of Peter Elder (1824-1885) and Jane McKenzie of Farnham, Que.; children--

(1) Marguerite Merriman

- b. May 1899 at Woodstock, N.B.; m. -----; children--

(i) daughter

(ii) daughter

(iii) daughter

(2) Muriel Elder Merriman

b. July 1901 at Woodstock, N.B., m. when?
Dr. J. Edwin Dunham; res. Sewall Road, Wolfe-
boro, N.H.; children--

(i) Charmian Dunham

b. 1929 at Wolfeboro, N.H.

(ii) David Dunham

b. 1932 at Wolfeboro, N.H.

c. Cora Maude Merriman

b. about 1870 where?, d. before 1909; married?

d. Lucius Merriman

b. about 1872 where?, d. young.

No. 43 - FRANCIS L.⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 44 - LOUELLA MAUDE⁴ACHILLES (1853-1903)

Charles Baum³(page 134), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70

b. March 2, 1853 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. March 8, 1903(?) at Knowlton, Brome County, Que.

never married.

Louella was publicly baptized at age 20 at the Anglican Church of Bolton, Que., on May 8, 1873. Her sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Francis G. Merriman, were the witnesses. Louella appears to have spent most of her life at Knowlton, Que., where she was a dressmaker. Her collateral descendants may thank her for having maintained vital records in an Achilles family Bible which is now in the possession of her niece, Mrs. William Newman of Newport, Vt. (Among other things, the Bible gives Charles B.³Achilles' date and place of birth, thus informing us where in New Hampshire the latter's father, Charles Sr., lived before he moved to Canada.) The only contemporaneous record of Louella found, besides her baptism, is her signature placed on June 29, 1898 at Malone, N.Y., in the wedding book of her nephew Irwin Baum Merriman and his bride.^{cc}

No. 45 - WARREN ALFRED⁴ACHILLES (1857-1940)

Charles Baum³(page 134), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 24, 1857 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. Nob. 19, 1940 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. Oct. 28, 1885 at Bolton, Que., Carrie Effie Ward, b. July 12, 1868 at Bolton, Que., d. Jan. 20, 1934 at Georgeville, Que., dau. of Dennison Ward (b. July 18, 1845, d. Feb. 10, 1917) and Orzina Tilton (b. Jan. 6, 1847, d. April 20, 1917) of Marlinton, Brome County, Que.

Warren appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 as a child at the home of his parents in Bolton, Que. In 1888 and 1895 he had the task of serving as witness in the burials of his parents at the Methodist Church of East Bolton, according to the records. The Eastern Townships Directory for 1888-1889 (St. Johns, Que., 1889) lists him as a farmer at Knowltons Landing (the section of Bolton and Potton Townships along Lake Memphremagog), while the Directory for 1892 (Toronto, 1892) pinpoints the location of his property as having been in Lot 23 of Range 9 of Potton Township. This land bordered on the property of his late uncle, James B.³Achilles (1816-1878) and on property once owned by his uncle Alvarough C.³Achilles (in 1845 and after), and may well have been originally a part of the estate of his grandfather, the first Charles B. Achilles (1790-1838?) (see the discussion in the latter's biography).

At some point around the turn of the century or shortly thereafter Warren moved from Potton to Georgeville, across Lake Memphremagog, and took up carpentry as his main pursuit. At Georgeville in later years he was appointed the caretaker of the estate of Mr. John B. Pearse of Boston, Mass. He was also associated at Georgeville with John A. Garland, husband of his cousin Betsey Eliza Achilles. Warren belonged to the Methodist Church and was also a Mason and a member of the Odd Fellows.^{dd}

Warren's wife was the daughter of Orzina Tilton (1847-1917), who had three sisters who married Achilles men. Hannah Jane Tilton (1828-1900?) was the wife of Warren's uncle, Moses C. Achilles; Caroline Augusta Tilton (1838-1910?) was married to Warren's first cousin Charles Achilles, son of James; and Lois Eleanor Tilton (1843-1910) was the wife of another of Warren's cousins, James B. Achilles Jr. (There is a discussion of Tilton origins on pages 145-146, above.) Warren's double bond with the families of Moses and Charles may explain his and Charles' move after 1892 to Georgeville, to which their uncle Moses had moved in the 1880's, as had Charles' son, Charles Jr. (1872-1894).

Only child:

87. Olive Loella⁵Achilles (1895-)

ILLUSTRATION No. 24



WARREN A.⁴ACHILLES (1857-1940) OF GEORGEVILLE, QUE.

1930

No. 46 - CHARLES⁴ACHILLES (1841-1924)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 2, 1841 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Jan. 1930 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. Sept. 7, 1861 at Bolton, Que., Caroline Augusta Tilton, b. 1838
at Bolton, Que., d. 1924 where?, dau. of
Manley Tilton (1806?-1893) and Miriam Buzzell (b. about
1808, d. April 2, 1891), of Bolton, Que.

Charles is listed in the Canadian Census of 1861 at a young farmer (aged 21) assisting his father James at Potton, Que. Later the same year he was married, which event is recorded in the registers of the East Bolton (Que.) Methodist Church, the witnesses being Charles' sister Betsey Eliza Achilles and George Tilton, probably a brother of the bride. In 1864 Charles and his wife took part in a group adult baptism together with Charles' still unmarried sisters Betsey and Rachel at the Bolton Methodist Church, suggesting that Charles and wife may have been residing with his parents at that time in Potton.

The Eastern Townships Directory for 1888-1889 (St. Johns, Que., 1889) shows Charles owning a farm in the Vale Perkins section of Potton Township, while the 1892 Directory (Toronto, 1892, page 106) locates his property in Lot 24 of Range 8. This location was close to the farms owned by Charles' uncles Alvarough in 1845 and Moses in 1852 and Charles' father (James) in 1852, and it bordered on the farm held as of 1892 by Charles' cousin Warren Achilles. Conceivably it was a part of the original estate of Charles' grandfather, the first Charles B.²Achilles (1790-1838?) (see the discussion under the latter's biography).

At some point between his father's death in 1878 and his move to Georgeville across Lake Memphremagog in about 1893, Charles may have occupied his father's estate at Potton. As was noted above, Charles still owned land at Potton in 1892, but judging from the 1894 obituary notice emanating from Georgeville concerning his son Charles Jr., it appears that Charles had moved to Georgeville already by that year. At Georgeville he worked as a carpenter and farmer and he was a devout Mason. At some point around 1920 he was visited by his nephew, the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Tortsouth, N.H., and Groton, Conn., who noted that at the time Charles was living with his son William at Georgeville, who had taken over Charles' job acquired in later years as caretaker of the estate of Mrs. John B. Pearse of Boston, Mass.^{ee}

Charles' wife was one of four sisters married into or otherwise closely related to the Achilles family. Her sister Orzina Tilton (1847-1917) was the mother of Carrie Ward, wife of Charles' first cousin Warren Achilles. Another sister Hannah Jane Tilton (1828-1900?) was married to Charles' uncle, Moses C. Achilles. And Lois Eleanor Tilton (1843-1910) was the wife of Charles' younger brother James, of Newport, Vt. (There is a discussion of Tilton origins on pages 145-146, above.) Charles' double relationship to Moses and to Warren may explain the move to Georgeville of Charles'

ILLUSTRATION No. 25



CHARLES⁴ACHILLES (1841-1925) AND WIFE, OF GEORGEVILLE,
QUE.

son Charles Jr. before 1892, that is, before he had reached 20, since Moses had moved there in the 1880's. It may have been a factor also in Charles' own move to that town soon after 1892.

Children:

88. Emma⁵Achilles (1863-1952?)
89. William Keys Achilles (1870?-1940?)
90. Charles Achilles (1872-1894)
91. Elizabeth^{Isabelle}+Achilles (1876-)

No. 47 - JAMES BUTLER⁴ACHILLES (1843-1934)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 20, 1843 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Aug. 1, 1934 at Newport, Orleans County, Vt.; interred East Side Cemetery, Newport

m. June 27, 1865 at Bolton, Que., Lois Eleanor Tilton, b. March 15, 1843 at Bolton, Que., d. Dec. 6, 1910 at Newport, Vt., dau. of Manley Tilton (1806?-1893) and Miriam Buzzell (b. about 1808, d. April 2, 1891), of Bolton, Que.

James appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 as an 18-year-old boy helping his father to manage the farm at Potton, Que. His marriage four years later is recorded in the register of the East Bolton (Que.) Methodist Church, Warren Geer and Elvina Tilton (presumably a sister of the bride) serving as witnesses. The fact that his children were born at Potton in 1866, Bolton in 1868 and 1869, and Georgeville, Que., in 1884 would indicate that James spent some time in these towns before settling permanently at Newport, Vt.

James was a Baptist and a member of the Odd Fellows. Besides his work with the Boston & Maine Railroad as a constructor of bridges, James was a skilled cabinetmaker. His youngest daughter writes: "My father only worked for the railroad a short time, then was a carpenter and boat builder in Newport. In later life he was a pattern maker for a veneer seating company."ff

An interesting biographic account of James has survived in the second edition (1938) of the published history of the Memphremagog region.

Four score years and ten and still going strong is the record of a Newport man. James Achilles of Clyde Street has reached the age of four score years and ten and seven months over. This exceeds the Biblical age average by over ten years.

The writer had not seen him since his severe illness several years ago and when calling at his home, asked if Mr. Achilles was able to see anyone.

"Oh yes, indeed," said Mrs. Young, "he's just been shaving himself."

A man over 90 years old with steady enough hand to do a job of shaving was rather remarkable--and ne'er a scratch showed on his smooth face when he came forward to greet his caller. His steps were firm and his voice strong. Jim and I, coming from the same Canadian village--Georgeville, Que.--enjoyed an hour of reminiscence.

He was from a family of carpenters. An uncle, Moses Achilles, also of Georgeville, built some of the finest keel rowboats ever placed on Memphremagog or any other lake. For many years after coming to Newport Mr. Achilles was bridge builder for the Boston & Maine Railroad. One of his first jobs was replacing the bridge north of Lyndonville, spanning the Passumpsic River, some 35 years ago /i.e., about 1903/. Mr. Spaulding was master mechanic on the Passumpsic Division at that time. It was a job that called for skill and quick action, and of the trestle type. Jim declared if he was given 20 picked men he would start on the job at daylight on a Sunday morning, build a bridge beside the old one, and have it in readiness for trains to cross Monday morning.

"A week from Monday, you mean," exclaimed the master mechanic.

"No, I mean the very next morning!" emphatically exclaimed Jim.

It hardly seemed possible even to practiced workmen. Every man fitted into his place like the works of a clock, and there was no lost motion. In due time the new bridge was in readiness, the old one set to one side on rollers; and in the same manner the new structure was rolled into place and made secure. It lacked but little of nine o'clock Monday morning when James Achilles reported to the mechanic Spaulding that the new bridge was ready for testing. An express train was due in a few minutes and Jim declared that was the proper time to make the test. Spaulding was fearful, but Achilles had faith in his bridge and signalled the train to approach and stop at the bridge entrance. Then the long train regained momentum--which was considered an extra strain--but the trestle showed no weakness and the builder was highly complimented for the unprecedented work of the kind on the Passumpsic Division.

During his last several active years he was employed by Frost's Veneer Mill as repairman; it was the time when Burt Longeway was superintendant. He also erected the 180-foot building among the considerable group of factory structures there.⁸⁸

James' wife was one of four sisters married into or otherwise closely related to the Achilles family. Her sister Orzina Tilton (1847-1917) was the mother of Carrie Ward, wife of James' first cousin Warren Achilles. Hannah Jane Tilton (1828-1900?) was married to James' uncle, Moses Achilles. And Caroline Augusta Tilton (1838-1910?) was the wife of James' brother Charles. (There is a discussion of Tilton origins on pages 145-146, above.)

Children:

- 92. Winnie Belle⁵Achilles (1866-1947)
- 93. John Ellsworth Achilles (1868-1894)
- 94. Jessie Elsie Achilles (1869-1898)
- 95. Nina^{EE}hel Achilles (1884-)

No. 43 - BETSEY ELIZA⁴ACHILLES (1843-1883)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 22, 1845 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Nov., 1883 at Mansonville, Brome County, Que.

m. about 1865 where? John Albert Garland, b. Dec. 20, 1845 at Mansonville, Que., d. 1914 at Sutton, Brome County, Que., son of George Washington Garland and Patience Gowing (b. when?, d. Dec. 20, 1883), of Mansonville.

Betsey Eliza appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 at home with her parents at Potton, Que. Her first cousin, Betsey Ann Achilles, then 19 years old, was living in the neighboring township of Bolton. Betsey Eliza's son writes: "Betsey and my mother were close friends as girls, and so I assume they were about the same age. They were known as the Blue-eyed and Black-eyed Betseys." Betsey Eliza was a bright school^{rr} and was invited by the school district inspector, Dr. Parmelee of Waterloo, Que., to take her lessons with him, which she did. Her husband's family, the Garland's, owned much land in the Mansonville, Que., area.

Betsey Eliza's son, the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Portsmouth, N.H., and Groton, Conn., was very interested in the Achilles family history and was of much assistance in compiling information for this genealogy. It is disappointing that he passed on before it could be completed. It should be noted that it was Dr. Garland who on a visit back to Potton in 1947 discovered that the gravestone of James B.³Achilles (1816-1878) had been knocked over and broken in two, and repaired it.^{hh}

Children:

- a. George Washington Garland
 - b. about 1867 prob.at Mansonville, Brome County, Que.,
 - d. when?, m. whom?; children--

(1) Goldwin Garland
res. Beadle, Saskatchewan

(2) Oscar George Garland
res. Portland, Me.

(3) Ralph Garland
res. Province of Alberta

- b. Lilla B. Garland
b. about 1869 prob. at Mansonville, Que., d. when?;
married?
- c. James Achilles Garland
b. June 24, 1871 at Mansonville, Que., d. July 27,
1958 at New London, Conn.; ^{interred Nashua, N.H.} m. Sept. 29, 1897 at
Mansonville, Que., Mary Irene Perkins. Dr. Garland,
a graduate of the University of Maryland Dental
School, was a practicing dentist for over 50 years
at Portsmouth, N.H.; he moved to Groton, Conn., in
1952; his widow resides off Irving St., R.R.2,
Groton; only child--
- (1) Florence Agnes Garland
b. Aug. 1898 at Richford, Franklin County,
Vt.; m. Harold M. Ericson; res. Brook St.,
Noank, Conn.; only child is a daughter
- d. Winfield Scott Garland
b. June 25, 1873 at Mansonville, Que., d. Nov. 8,
1938 at ~~Richford~~ Somerside, Que.; m. Maude Hartwell; no chil-
dren
- e. Forest Archer Garland
b. April 4, 1875 at Mansonville, Que., d. April 17,
1945 at Nashua, N.H.; m. Margaret Baxter; children--
- (1) Gordon Garland
- (2) Harry Baxter Garland
- (3) William Wallace Garland
- f. Grace May Garland
b. about 1877 ^{prob.} at Mansonville, Que.; married?; res.
either Somerville, Mass., or Amhurst, Nova Scotia
- g. Frances H. Garland
b. about 1879 ^{prob.} at Mansonville, Que.; married?; res.
either Amhurst, Nova Scotia, or Somerville, Mass.
- h. John Garland
b. about 1861 prob. at Mansonville, Que.; d. in
infancy.

No. 49 - HENRY HARRISON⁴ACHILLES (1847-1931)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 30, 1847 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. April 16, 1931 at Los Angeles, Calif.

m. (1) about 1870 prob. at Potton, Que., Ann Holbrook of Potton

m. (2) Dec. 18, 1883 at Derby Line, Orleans County, Vt., Liller Eva Burnett, b. April 16, 1867 at Derby Line, Vt., d. June 4, 1953 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif., dau. of John Burnett (b. Nov. 24, 1817, d. Jan. 12, 1905) and Eliza Cook (b. Oct. 15, 1822, d. Oct. 7, 1884) of Derby Line, Vt.

Harrison Achilles (as he was always known) appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 aged 14 and residing with his parents at Potton, Que. About 1877, with his first wife and eldest child, he visited his sister Betsey Eliza (Achilles) Garland at Mansonville, Que., and he was therefore probably still living in Brome County, Que., in that period. In any case he resided at least from 1883 to 1889 at Holland, Orleans County, Vt. In 1889 he moved west to Santa Paula, Calif., and continued to live there until 1914, then he moved to Los Angeles, his home until his death in 1931.

Harrison was a farmer by profession and belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church.ⁱⁱ

Children:

96. Nellie⁵Achilles (1872?-)
97. Mabel Ellen Achilles (1887-1962)
98. Grace Maude Achilles (1889-)
99. James Butler Achilles (1892-)
100. Mary Eliza Achilles (1893-)
101. Horace Henry Achilles (1894-)
102. Alice Edith Achilles (1897-)
103. Liller Eva Achilles (1898-1958)
104. Nathan Harrison Achilles
b. June 8, 1900 at Santa Paula, Ventura County,
Calif., d. June 24, 1900 at same, aged 16 days
105. Nettie Mildred Achilles (1905-)
106. Martha Betsy Achilles (1907-)

ILLUSTRATION No. 26



H. HARRISON⁴ACHILLES (1847-1931) AND FAMILY, OF SANTA
PAULA, CALIF. (photographed about 1922)

rear: Mabel, James, Alice, Mrs. Achilles, Mr. Achilles, Grace,
Mary

front: Horace, Nettie, Eva, Martha

No. 50 - RACHEL⁴ACHILLES (1849-1920?)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1849 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. about 1920 at Canaan, Grafton County, N.H.

m. about 1870 prob. at Potton, Que., Rockwood Jones of Potton

Rachel's husband was a farmer and moved early to Canaan, N.H. JJ

Children:

a. William Jones

b. about 1872 where?, m. whom?; children?; res. cor.

Depot & Main Sts, Canaan,
N.H.

b. Ella^HJones

b. about 1875 perhaps at Canaan, N.H.; m. -----
Jones; res. 53 Brook Terrace, Weymouth 88, Mass.; ch.:

c. Hazen Rockwood Jones

m. 1933 Olive Edwards; no ch.

b. about 1878 perhaps at Canaan, N.H.; + res.
Taft, Kern County, Calif. (230 Philippine St.)

No. 51 - EMERY HARPY⁴ACHILLES (1855-1923)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1855 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. 1923 at Sutton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. 1877 at Island Pond, Essex County, Vt., Ida Maria Hancock, b. 1861
at Brighton, Essex County, Vt., d. 1930 at Brighton, Vt.,
interred Island Pond (Vt.) cemetery, dau. of Jeremiah
Hancock and ----- Mitchell, of Brighton, Vt.

Emery was given his first name in honor of his mother's family, and his second, presumably, for his Achilles greatgrandfather. Emery appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 as a child residing with his parents at Potton, Que. He spent most of his life farming in Vermont not far across the border from Potton. His nephew, the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Portsmouth, N.H., and Groton, Conn., made the following remark in a recent letter.

I might state an amusing incident which I happened to witness regarding Emery. It occurred in the lobby of the Mansonville, P.Q., hotel in 1895. Emery was a sturdy man about five feet eleven inches tall. There was a young giant of a man by the name of Bill Rooney, six and a half feet in height, from Sweetsburg, P.Q., who was staying at the hotel. He and others were having a drinking party and thought it fitting to have some fun at Emery's expense. Emery had lost most of his fingers on one hand, but what he lacked in fingers he made up in courage.

Emery resented the remarks and took them as an insult. I can see him now, as he rushed up in front of this big fellow and, looking up into his face, said "Look, mister, I can whittle you down to my size in about one minute!" Well, Emery's sudden burst of belligerency and his flashing eyes stymied Mr. Rooney, and nothing further happened. This just gives something of a picture of Emery's make-up.

Emery's farming enterprise at Sutton, Vt., presumably laid the groundwork for his son James's substantial farm later on at Peacham, Vt., 25 miles to the south. Although Emery had only two sons and only one of these in turn had children, Emery is today the best represented member of the fourth generation, in terms of living descendants. This is because his son James was the father of 15 children, ten of them sons, of whom eight lived to adulthood.

Emery's widow was remarried to a Mr. Smith and appears to have continued to live in Vermont, where she was buried.^{kk}

Children:

107. James Charles⁵Achilles (1878-1938)
108. Albert Freeland Achilles (1880-)
109. Edith Achilles
 - b. June 1883 at Sutton, Caledonia County, Vt., d.
 - Aug. 12, 1889 at same, aged 6 years, interred
 - Island Pond (Vt.) cemetery.

No. 52 - MARY MONTGOMERY⁴ACHILLES (1856-1937)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. Feb. 1, 1856 at Potton, Brome County, Que.
- d. Dec. 5, 1937 at Orange City, Volusia County, Fla.
- m. about 1877 at Potton, Que., Robert Nelson George, b. May 7, 1846 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que., d. Nov. 3, 1928 at same.

Mary is the only member of the fourth generation in the Quebec branch whose descendants have remained along the Canadian shores of Lake Memphremagog to the present day. She was named for her paternal grandmother and was perhaps the member of the family most interested in the estate legend connected with her paternal grandmother's mysterious Montgomery origins. (See pages 105-106 and 114-115, above, for a discussion.) It is said that Mary (Achilles) George had an Achilles family Bible with the vital records of all her brothers and sisters inscribed in it (and perhaps more); but her daughter and granddaughter, Mrs. Packard and Mrs. Bachelder, who reside near the old George family place at Georgeville, Que., where Mary spent her years, cannot find it.

Mary and her husband, Nelson George, lived at Troy, Vt., in the 1890's, but then returned to Georgeville, Que. The town of Georgeville was named for his family. Mary spent her widowhood with her daughter Roxie, whose husband, a Methodist minister, then had a church at Orange City, Florida.¹¹

Children:

a. Abigail Rachel George

b. July 16, 1879 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.; m. Oct. 28, 1902 prob. at Georgeville, Que., Clayton W. Packard, b. Dec. 23, 1882 where?; res. R.R. No. 3, Magog, Que.; children--

(1) Georgia Mevelene Packard

b. Nov. 1, 1903 at Georgeville, Que.; m. about 1921 prob. in Vt. Howard Harvey Bachelder, b. Aug. 7, 1900 where?; res. Georgeville Que.; children--

(i) Hilton Howard Bachelder

b. April 22, 1924

(ii) Bessie Mevelene Bachelder

b. Aug. 5, 1925

(iii) Emerson Wallace Bachelder

b. June 17, 1927

(iv) Marilyn Elizabeth Bachelder

b. May 18, 1931

(v) Richard Elwyn Bachelder

b. Aug. 16, 1932

(vi) Howard Edward Bachelder

b. May 5, 1936

(2) Clayton Hollis Packard

b. Feb. 10, 1907 prob. in Vt., d. July 13, 1927 where?, aged 20 years; never married

(3) Robert William Packard

b. July 31, 1909 prob. in Vt.; m. when? Edythe Wheeler who d. soon after; no children

(4) Vernon Eugene Packard

b. April 23, 1915 prob. in Vt.; m. when? Edith Kinneas; children--

(i) James Robert George Packard

b. July 3, 1947

(ii) Maureen Ethyl Packard

b. 1949

b. Lindsay Nelson George

b. Jan. 21, 1876 at Georgeville, Que., d. Feb. 8,

1889 at same, aged 13 years

c. Elizabeth May George

b. June 29, 1886 at Georgeville, Que., d. March 10, 1908 at same, aged 24 years; never married

d. Roxie Eugenie George

b. Dec. 31, 1895 at Troy, Orleans County, Vt.; m. when? the Rev. William Edward Craig; res. 3604 Jefferson St., Parkersburg, W.Va.; children--

(1) MacKenzie William Craig

b. when?, d. June 1944 near Cherbourg, France, killed in action

(2) Cyril Montgomery Craig

b. when?; married?; res. Charleston, W.Va.

No. 53 - EUGENE WALLACE⁴ACHILLES (1858-1921)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 17, 1858 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Aug. 1921 at Spokane, Wash.

m. about 1883 in North Dakota Mary Osborne Harvey, b. about 1856 in Ontario Province, d. about 1907 at Walla Walla, Walla Walla County, Wash., dau. of John Harvey.

Eugene entered the ministry of the Methodist Church in 1890. Before that he had been a merchant in the Lake Memphremagog area. He moved west in the 1880's, perhaps with a covered wagon train, and his marriage in 1883 as well as the birth of his first two children in 1884 and 1886 took place on the plains of North Dakota, then practically uninhabited.

Eugene was a minister and in later years pastor to churches in Mt. Vernon, Buckley, Tyler, Colville, and St. John, Washington, and Athena, Oregon, his final parish having been in Spokane. He served for eight years as District Superintendent of the Columbia River Conference and was a member for four years of the Board of Trustees of Seattle Pacific College, a coeducational liberal arts institution founded in 1891.^{mm}

Children:

110. Agnes⁵Achilles

b. April 1884 in North Dakota, d. April 1895 at Tyler, Spokane County, Wash., aged 11 years

111. Emery Mason Achilles (1886-)

112. Altha Victoria Achilles (1889-1952)

ILLUSTRATION No. 27



THE REV. EUGENE W. ⁴ACHILLES (1858-1921) OF SPOKANE,
WASHINGTON

No. 54 - HORACE STUART⁴ACHILLES (1862-1931)

James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 28, 1862 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Oct. 22, 1931 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt.

m. (1) Nov. 16, 1882 at Potton, Que., Susan Aikin¹⁰Sargent, b. Nov. 21, 1865 at Potton, Que., d. 1887 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que., dau. of Ezra⁹Sargent (b. Nov. 11, 1841, d. after 1899) (Daniel⁸, Ezra⁷, Samuel⁶, Aaron⁵, Charles⁴, Philip³, William², William¹) and Elizabeth Burbank (b. Feb. 1, 1844, d. after 1899), of Potton, Que.

m. (2) about 1890 prob. at Mansonville, Brome County, Que., Catherin Ables, b. about 1870 prob. at Mansonville, Que., d. when?, dau. of David Ables and Mary Layne, of Mansonville, Que.

m. (3) Aug. 24, 1897 at Newport, Orleans County, Vt., Harriet McCoy, b. June 6, 1883 at Newport, Vt., dau. of Gilman McCoy (1857-1934) and Ida Davis (1861-1897) of Newport, Vt.

Horace is listed in the Eastern Townships Directory for 1888-1889 (St. Johns, Que., 1889) as a farmer at West Potton, Que. (In the 1892 edition of the directory he is missing) The published history of his first wife's family, which appeared in 1899, refers to him as "Horace S. Archelles, a farmer at Potton." The section of Potton Township where he then lived is known as Dunkin. By 1892 he had moved from Dunkin to North Troy, Vt., where he continued to reside until about 1897, when he moved twenty miles further south to Barton, Vt. He farmed at Barton for the rest of his life until his retirement to nearby Cabot, Vt., the place where he died.

Horace's father-in-law by his first marriage, Ezra Sargent of Potton, Que., held several offices in that town and came from an old Northern New England family. His grandfather, Ezra Sargent the first (1774-1837), came to Potton as an early settler from Canterbury, N.H., to which in turn his father, Samuel Sargent, had moved from Amesbury, Mass.

Horace's widow was remarried to Mr. Monroe Abear and resides at Enfield, N.H.ⁿⁿ

Children by 1st marriage:

- 113. Horace Stuart⁵Achilles Jr.
b. Sept. 24, 1883 at Dunkin, Que., d. Oct. 9, 1883
at same, aged 15 days
- 114. Lillian Aikin Achilles (1884-1950?)
- 115. Ernest LeRoy Achilles (1886-)

Children by 2nd marriage:

- 116. Henry Harrison Achilles (1892-)
- 117. Rachel Achilles (1894-)
- 118. Catherine Achilles (1895-)

Children by 3rd marriage:

- 119. Wallace Eugene⁵Achilles (1899-1955)
- 120. Erwin Leon Achilles (1901-)
- 121. Ida Evelyn Achilles (1903-)
- 122. Garold Achilles (1907-)

No. 55 - CLARA OLIVE⁴ACHILLES (1869-1952)

Capt. Shubel Collins³ (page 140), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹ (page 70)

b. 1869 at Vancouver, Wash.

d. Aug. 14, 1952 at Portland, Ore.; interred Portland Memorial cem/

m. (1) 1885 at Vancouver, Wash., Charles Hague, b. when?, d. after 1887 prob. at Vancouver, Wash.

m. (2) after 1887 at Vancouver, Wash., Dr. Harry Wall, b. when?, d. when? at Vancouver, Wash., prob. interred Roman Catholic cemetery at Vancouver; no issue.

Clara was the only child of Capt. Shubel C. Achilles. It will be recalled from the previous chapter that Shubel was one of the three Achilles brothers who went to California in the Gold Rush of 1849, and was one of the two Achilles men who remained in California after the Gold Rush, and of those two, was the one who survived the turbulent period and in fact rose to a moderate prominence in West Coast affairs. With Clara's passing, then, the original Pacific Coast branch of the Achilles family from New Hampshire died out.

It was Clara who stirred up considerable controversy and speculation among the members of the Quebec branch of the Achilles family in the 1890's, which has still not died down. Her letters at that time to her first cousins back East, suggesting that their grandmother Mary (Montgomery) Achilles may have been lawful heiress to a fabulous estate supposedly left by Gen. Richard Montgomery (1738-1775) of New York, were the cause. The resulting "Montgomery legend" is discussed in some detail on pages 105-106 and 114-115, above. Considerable effort has been made to trace the Montgomery legend and also to trace Clara and her family in the hope that, among other things, it would heal any resentment that may have survived. (One of Clara's Quebec cousins believed that Clara had absconded with the Montgomery inheritance and had moved to Europe to lead a merry life.)

Clara divorced both her husbands and was cared for in later life by her son and only child, George A(-chilles?) Hague, businessman of Portland, Ore. Her obituary in The Oregonian of Portland (issue of August 16, 1952) said simply: "Wall, Clara O. 3336 N.W. Guam. (Portland.) Services Saturday 10:30 A.M., in Gables Sunrise Chapel, 225 N.E. 80th. Committal Portland Memorial. Mother of

George A. Hague, grandmother of George C. Hague; two great grandchildren." Her second husband was a doctor of medicine. Information about Clara's first husband could probably be obtained from her daughter-in-law.^{oo}

Only child:

a. George A. Hague

b. Jan. 29, 1887 at Vancouver, Wash.; m. about 1905
Nina Bartlett, b. about 1887 where?; res. Portland,
Ore.; only child--

(1) George C. Hague

b. Sept. 19, 1917 at Yacolt, Clark County,
Wash.; m. June 15, 1940 where? Maxine
Foster, b. when?; res. 9127 North Van Houten
Ave., Portland, Ore.; children--

(i) Russell William Hague

b. Feb. 2, 1943 at Vancouver, Wash.

(ii) James Rodney Hague

b. Dec. 20, 1944 at Portland, Ore.

No. 56 - JOHN ORSON⁴ACHILLES (1854-1885)

Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 29, 1855 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

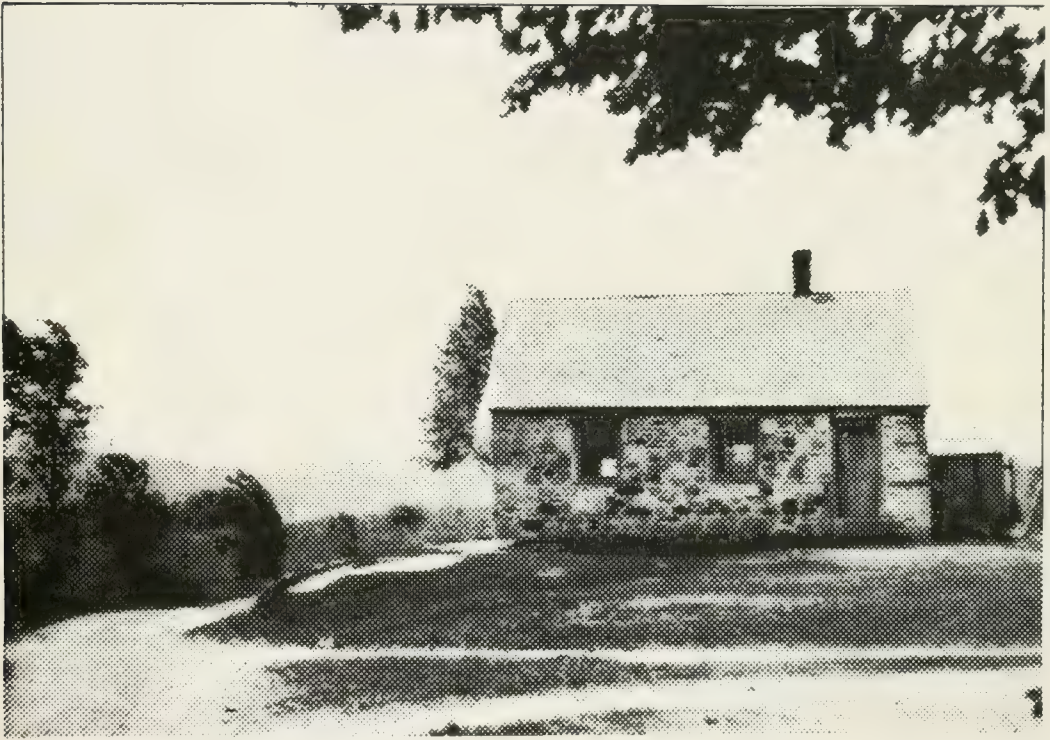
d. Aug. 31, 1885 at Knowlton, Brome County, Que.; interred Knowlton
Cemetery

m. July 16, 1879 at Knowlton, Que., Margaret Jane Armstrong, b.
Sept. 13, 1855 at Brome, Brome County, Que., d. 1933 prob.
at Farnham, Missisquoi County, Que., interred Knowlton
Cemetery, Que., dau. of William J. Armstrong (b. March 17,
1822, d. Feb. 10, 1904) and Hannah Jane Frizzle (b. May
3, 1834, d. Aug. 13, 1923), of Knowlton, Que.

Orson (as he was always known) appears in the Canadian Census
of 1861 as a child at his parents' home in Bolton, Que. His baptism
is recorded in the registers of the Methodist Church of East Bolton,
and his marriage and death, in the books of the Knowlton (Que.)
Methodist Church and in a family Bible belonging to his wife's
cousin or nephew, Mr. Leslie Armstrong of Knowlton, Que.

At a young age Orson went to the Tibbets Hill section of
Knowlton, Que., to teach in the old stone schoolhouse there. Mrs.
William J. Armstrong, his mother-in-law to be, boarded the teachers
(at that time teachers "boarded around," but some places were not
too nice and Mrs. Armstrong had pity on them and took in more than
her share). That is how Orson met Margaret Armstrong. They were
not married long when Orson developed tuberculosis, and he died at
the home of his parents-in-law at Knowlton, where he was probably
visiting. His obituary in a local newspaper (unidentified, but
probably Georgeville, Que.) said:

ILLUSTRATION No. 28



SCHOOLHOUSE AT TIBBETS HILL (near Knowlton), QUE., WHERE
J. ORSON⁴ACHILLES OF MONTREAL TAUGHT IN THE 1870'S

We are sorry to have to announce the death, at Knowlton last week, of Mr. Orson Achilles, son of Moses C. Achilles, of this place. The deceased had been for a number of years foreman of a machine shop in Montreal. He was cut down in the prime of life, leaving a wife and two children to mourn his loss, besides his afflicted parents and a wide circle of friends.

Our knowledge of Orson's occupation after marriage has been supplemented by his nephew, Mr. Charles H. Fletcher of Charlotte, N.C., who writes that he was a "designer of sewing machines at the Singer Sewing Machine Company in Montreal."

After Orson's death his widow married on October 22, 1889, at Farnham, Que., Levi Cameron, a widower from Farnham. In 1886-1887 the records of the same Tibbets Hill school where Orson had taught before marriage reveal that "Willie Achilles" was "being sent by William Armstrong, as well as Ethel Achilles" to the school, these being Orson's children and father-in-law. The teacher then was Mary A. Armstrong, perhaps a sister-in-law. After his widow's remarriage Orson's children were brought up in the Cameron home at Farnham.PP

Children:

123. William Orson⁵Achilles (1881-1935)

124. Ethel Jane Achilles (1883-1915)

No. 57 - ABIGAIL ELIZABETH⁴ACHILLES (1857-1937)

Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 5, 1857 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. April 2, 1937 at Lowell, Mass.

m. May 1880 at Boston, Mass., Fred Chase¹⁰Fletcher, b. Sept. 9, 1855(?) prob. at Boston, Mass., d. after 1890 where?, son of Charles Herrick⁹Fletcher (Joel⁸, Robert¹) and Mary Todd, of Boston.

Elizabeth appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 residing with her parents at Bolton, Que. She and her husband were living at Millville, Mass., when their first child was born in 1881 and appear to have been summering at Georgeville, Que., when their second arrived in 1884. Shortly thereafter Elizabeth and her husband separated, and the children were brought up at the Georgeville home of Elizabeth's father, Moses C. Achilles. At Moses' death in 1896 Elizabeth moved with her two boys to Lawrence, Mass., and her elder son entered the employ of the Washington Mills there in the following year. Not long afterwards this son moved to Boston, and this may have been the time of Elizabeth's move to Lowell, Mass., where she resided until her death.

According to Elizabeth's cousin once removed, Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., Elizabeth was very much interested in the Achilles genealogy and made some effort in Boston libraries to find information on it and also on her grandmother Mary (Montgomery) Achilles' mysterious origins. It was Elizabeth who claimed that Mary was the daughter of William Montgomery of Francestown, N.H. (see page 106, above). Unfortunately none of the records which Elizabeth may have compiled have survived, except a note concerning the alleged Francestown connection which offers no source. Elizabeth's son Charles regrets the loss also of a photograph of his grandfather, Moses C. Achilles, which Elizabeth once had.⁹⁹

Children:

- a. Charles Howard Fletcher
 - b. April 15, 1881 at Millville, Worcester County, Mass., m. whom?; children?; until 1950 he resided at Boston, Mass., where he was connected with the Cummings Boat Co.; now res. Lake Rd., Route 11, Box 170, Charlotte, N.C.
- b. Ralph Achilles Fletcher
 - b. Sept. 5, 1884 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.; married?; res. Stoneham, Mass.

No. 58 - ELIZA JANE⁴ACHILLES (1860-1885?)

Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. 1860 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.
- d. about 1885 at Pepperell, Middlesex County, Mass.; interred at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.
- m. about 1880 perhaps at Georgeville, Que., Archibald Hill.

Eliza appears in the Canadian Census of 1861 as an infant at her parents' home in Bolton, Que. Her obituary in a local Quebec Province newspaper read as follows.

"Georgeville. Eliza Achilles, wife of Archie Hill, and daughter of M. C. Achilles of this place, died at her home in Pepperill, Mass., on the 22nd inst. Her body will be brought to this place for interment. Mrs. Hill was here this summer visiting her father and sister and remained several weeks. She was then suffering from that fell disease, consumption. Two little girls, with her husband, survive her."

Mrs. Clayton W. Packard of Magog, Que., a daughter of Mary Montgomery (Achilles) George and thus a first cousin once removed to Eliza, writes that there is an elderly gentleman living today in the Georgeville area who married Archibald Hill's wife's sister. The person concerned could be related to the Hill family only through a second wife of Archibald's, but in any case he should have some information on Eliza's two children. Mrs. Packard has

not had the opportunity to inquire.^{rr}

Children:

- a. ----- Hill (daughter), b. about 1882
- b. ----- Hill (daughter), b. about 1884.

No. 59 - EZRA COPP⁴ACHILLES (1848-1895)

Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. July 4, 1848 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. March 13, 1895 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.
- m. 1874 prob. at Oasis, Waushara County, Wis., Mary L. Trickey,
b. Sept. 24, 1855 prob. at Oasis, Wis., d. Feb. 23, 1920
at Almond, Wis.

Ezra was brought at the age of about seven years (in around 1855) by his parents from Quebec to Wisconsin, which fact is confirmed in his obituary, in the possession of his great-nephew, Mr. George H. Crowell of Menasha, Wis. He remained on his father's farm at Almond, Wis., until the age of 21, when he acquired a neighboring farm. He continued to farm at Almond until his early death at age 46.^{ss}

Only child:

125. Florence⁵Achilles (1876?-1940?)

No. 60 - HANNAH LOUISE⁴ACHILLES (1850-1898)

Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. June 25, 1850 "in Canada", prob. at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. Dec. 12, 1898 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.
- m. Feb. 14, 1871 at Almond, Wis., George Gerry⁸Crowell, b. Aug. 25, 1845 at Benton, Kennebec County, Maine, d. Feb. 12, 1891 at Almond, Wis., son of Elbridge Gerry⁷Crowell (Baxter⁶, Levi⁵, Joseph⁴, Joseph³, John², Yelverton¹) and Sarah Eaton, of Benton, Me.

Hannah Louise's husband arrived at Almond, Wis., in September 1867, where he established a general merchandising business. He had

had resided at Oakland, Maine, before coming to Wisconsin, and his move may have been prompted by the Civil War, and possible service in it. His greatgrandfather, Levi Crowell, had served in the Revolution as a Minuteman in Massachusetts starting in April 1775, and the founder of the family was Yelverton Crowell, who came from England to Yarmouth, Mass., in 1634.

The business at Almond, Wis., of Hannah Louise's husband was operated during its first 21 years in partnership with John M. Smart, a fellow native of Maine who later (1884) married Hannah Louise's sister Almira.

Hannah Louise's marriage in 1871 took place in the Achilles family house at Almond, which is still (1962) standing (see her father's biography for the exact location).^{ss}

Children:

- a. Orestes Alvaro Crowell
 - b. Oct. 5, 1872 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.;
 - m. (1) April 25, 1899 at Almond Genevieve Webster,
 - b. July 18, 1876 at Almond, d. Sept. 26, 1900 at same; m. (2) Annabelle McGregor, about 1906; m. (3) 1931 Annabel Hutton; Orestes and his two brothers founded and ran the bank of Almond, Wis., where he now resides in retirement; child by 1st m.:
Webster Crowell
has no children
 - children by 2nd marriage--
George Kenneth Crowell
b. Feb. 1908 in Wis.; has no children
 - Kathryn Louise Crowell
b. about 1910, d. about 1924
- b. Edna Crowell
 - b. 1874 at Almond, Wis., d. about 1892 prob. at same, aged 18; never m.
- c. Elbridge Gerry Crowell
 - b. June 12, 1881 at Almond, Wis., m. about 1904 Ella Goult; he and his two brothers founded and ran the bank of Almond, Wis., where he now resides in retirement; only child--
Carol Marie Crowell
is m. and has one child
- d. Lulu Crowell
 - b. about 1884 at Almond, Wis., d. in infancy
- e. George G. Crowell
 - b. July 25, 1887 at Almond, Wis., m. April 14, 1917 at Washington, D.C., Christina Russell Hargrave, b. April 21, 1887 at St. Cloud, Minn.; George and his two brothers founded and run the bank of Almond, Wis., where he now resides in retirement; children--

1) George Hargrave Crowell

b. May 10, 1918 at Almond, Wis., m. Jan. 10, 1948 at Ft. Myer, Va., Miriam Therese Jones; Mr. Crowell is associated with Kimberly-Clark Corp. (paper) of Neenah, Wis., and resides at 705 Lakecrest Drive, Menasha, Wis.; he is interested in geology and has contributed virtually all of the information in this book on Alvaro Achilles and his descendants; children--

i) Claire Ann Crowell

b. March 19, 1949 at Neenah, Wis.

ii) Christina Louise Crowell

b. Dec. 29, 1950 at Neenah, Wis.

2) Margaret Elizabeth Crowell

b. Feb. 3, 1920 at Wilkensburg, Pa., m. April 1947 at Almond, Wis., Dr. Charles E. Peck, b. Feb. 20, 1920; they reside at 2235 Beverly Way, Santa Rosa, Calif.; children--

i) Jeffrey Furguson Peck

b. May 14, 1949

ii) Christopher Paul Peck

b. July 3, 1951

iii) Walter Charles Peck

b. March 25, 1957

iv) Philip Eaton Peck

b. Feb. 3, 1959

3) Mary Louise Crowell

b. May 10, 1921 at Stevens Pt., Portage County, Wis., m. Nov. 1946 at Milwaukee, Wis., George Thomas Janecak, b. Aug. 5, 1920; they reside at 683 Murray Drive, El Cayon, Calif.; children--

i) Barbara Christina Janecak

b. Jan. 19, 1948

ii) Mary Kathryn Janecak

b. Aug. 23, 1950

iii) Thomas Crowell Janecak

b. March 6, 1956.

No. 61 - WINTHROP⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 62 - EMMA J.⁴ACHILLES (1856?-1940?)

Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. about 1856 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.

d. about 1940 at Stevens Pt., Portage County, Wis.

m. about 1884 prob. at Almond, Wis., Heman Otis Soule, b. when? where?, d. about 1930 prob. at Almond, Wis.

Emma and her husband lived at Almond, Wis. He was a school teacher. She is mentioned in a 1937 county history and therefore probably died after that year; at that time she apparently was living with her son Elmer at Stevens Pt., Wis.

Children:

a. Elmer Soule

b. about 1888, prob. at Almond, Wis., m. Marie ----; resided at Stevens Pt., Wis.; children--

1) Vernon Soule

2) Gerald Soule

3) Robert Soule

4) Earl Soule

b. Edith Soule

b. about 1890 prob. at Almond, Wis., m. William Gustin; had 3 daughters

c. Ellery Soule

b. about 1893 prob. at Almond, Wis., m. Carrie Young of Almond; children--

1) Leland Soule

2) Otis Soule.

No. 63 - ALMIRA E.⁴ACHILLES (1858-1934)

Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 25, 1858 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.

d. Dec. 3, 1934 at Plainfield, Waushara County, Wis.

m. Oct. 14, 1884 at Plainfield, Wis., John Milton Smart, b. June 26, 1841 at Parsonfield, Maine, d. June 6, 1928 at Plainfield, Wis.

Almira's husband moved from Maine to New York State in 1849 at the age of eight. At his 19th birthday, in 1860, he returned to Waterville, Me., where he was known as a scythe-maker. Shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the Union Army in 1862, in which he served two tours lasting until the War's end. His second tour was in Capt. George B. Conant's Company (F), Unattached Infantry, Maine Volunteers.

John Smart moved to Almond, Wis., in 1867 and together with George Crowell, who later married Hannah Louise Achilles and thus was John's brother-in-law to be (see above), founded a general merchandising business there. On February 13, 1870, in nearby Belmont Township, Wis., he married Martha A. Smith, who died at Almond in 1883; to them were born Edward M. Smart (1872-1927), Milton M. Smart (1874?-1958), and Anna S. Smart.

Four years after his marriage in 1884 to Almira Achilles, John Smart retired from his merchandise business at Almond and shortly thereafter, in 1894, John and Almira moved to the adjacent town of Plainfield, Wis., where she passed away after another 40 years and he after 34.^{ss}

Children:

- a. John A. Smart
 - b. Aug. 7, 1890 at Almond, Portage County, Wis., d. March 17, 1891 at same, aged 7 months
- b. Ella L. Smart
 - b. May 27, 1892 at Almond, Wis., d. Nov. 10, 1910 prob. at Plainfield, Waushara County, Wis., aged 18 years; apparently never m.

No. 64 - ELLA LUELLA⁴ACHILLES (1860-1888)

Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. March 6, 1860 at Almond, Portage County, Wis.
- d. June 14, 1888 at same; interred Almond Village Cemetery never married.

Ella taught the grade school at Almond, Wis., from 1882 until her early death in 1888.^{ss}

No. 65 - HARRISON⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 66 - HENRY⁴ACHILLES - d. in infancy

F O O T N O T E S

^aLetters of April 1 and 18, 1958, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer, contain abstracts of this and the other Orleans County deeds.

^bSee preceding note; also U.S. Census of 1850, N.Y., Orleans Co., Ridgeway Township. The 25 acres were in Lot 14, Township 15, Range 3.

^cFor the deeds, see note a, above, which is also the source re the offices Morris held.

^dIbid., re deeds. See the Walt household in the U.S. Census of 1880 at Oak Orchard for its origins. The Bible records are held (photostat) in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Society Library, where there is also a copy of a list, written by Lucy Achilles Kenyon on March 10, 1897, of her forebears back through her great-grandparents. ("Enni" in the text on p. 161, above, should read "Eunice".) The original Bible is at Swan Library, Albion, N.Y.

^eIsaac S. Signor, Landmarks of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1894) page no. not noted.

^fHistorical Album of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1879), page no. not noted. On the deeds and also directory references, see source in note a, above.

^gLetters of March 28 and April 1, 1958, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer, and of March 18, 1958, from Mrs. Ross B. Achilles, Albert's granddaughter-in-law.

^hMr. Lattin's letter of March 28, 1958, re administration; Mrs. Lucy (Achilles) Kenyon's manuscript genealogy (version in the N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Library), re cause of death, etc.

ⁱI checked the censuses myself. The other information is from Lucy Achilles Kenyon's manuscript (see preceding note).

^jAll dates except those of son Theodore are from the Achilles family Bible, for which see note d, above. See also Frederick Phisterer (comp.), New York in the War of the Rebellion (Albany, 1912), 1:876, 881, 2:878, 3:877; and Civil War pension application no. M.C. 493864 (U.S. National Archives); U.S. Censuses, N.Y., Orleans County, 1850, 1860 (p.789), and 1870 (pp.231-265); also, Lucy Achilles Kenyon's mss genealogy, long version (held at N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Society Library).

^kLucy Achilles Kenyon's genealogy, long version (see previous note). At Hart Theodore may have been living with George B. Dykeman, his guardian--see the text concerning the pension application. The pension claim appears to have been abandoned very shortly after it was placed. On the outside chance that Theodore did marry and have children, the telephone directories for Oceana and Van Buren Counties, in the year 1957 were checked for the name Achilles, with a negative result. Furthermore, Lucy Achilles Kenyon was Theodore's first cousin and in writing her genealogy

(the long version) she paid special attention to her own and Theodore's branch (the descendants of Alfred³), reflecting an extensive correspondence with her relatives. It may be safely presumed that if Theodore had had children, she would have known about it.

^lLong version of her genealogy (see note j, above). I checked the censuses myself. For the directory entry, see Mr. Lattin's letter of April 10, 1958.

^mObituary is quoted in the letter of March 20, 1958, from Miss Waters to the writer. Re Gaines residence and the Seminary, see Lucy Achilles Kenyon's mss genealogy; N.Y. State Census of 1855, Orleans Co. Gaines Twp. Final quotation is from same letter from Miss Waters.

ⁿ1855 Census item (see preceding note). U.S. Census of 1880, Orleans County, Ridgeway District, Oak Orchard. George Chandler, Chandler Family - Descendants of William and Annis Chandler (Forces-ter, Mass., 1885), pp. 591, 994. Letter of March 20, 1958 from Miss Viola M. Waters of Oak Orchard (Marietta's greatgreatniece), to the writer. Marietta's original marriage certificate is in the N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Society Library.

^oSee ~~note m~~, note m, above, on 1855 Census. Other items are from letters of March 20 and April 10, 1958, from Mr. Cary H. Lattin Orleans County Historian, to the writer.

^pPre Civil War work, ^{and Tryphena's offspring,} see letter of Jan. 20, 1958 from Miss Viola M. Waters of Oak Orchard (Tryphena's granddaughter) to the writer. I checked the census myself. Letters from Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., to the writer.

^qLetters of Oct. 7, 1957 and Feb. 20, 1958 from Mr. Layton W. Bailey of Brockport, N.Y., son of Josephine's younger sister Helen Adelle; also, Lucy Achilles Kenyon's mss genealogy.

^rLetter of Feb. 20, 1958 from Mr. Bailey, re children. Re Marietta, see letter of March 20, 1958 from Miss Viola M. Waters of Oak Orchard (Medina RR), N. Y., Joseph's greatgreatniece, to the writer.

^sLetter of March 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank R. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., Alfred's daughter, to the writer, and letters of March 28 and April 1, 1958 from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer, including a synopsis of the biography in the "Chronicles of the 151st Regiment."

^tI checked the censuses myself. Letter of Feb. 20, 1958 from her son Layton to the writer.

^uU.S. Census of 1850, Orleans County, p. 114. Daniel Bowen, The Family of Griffith Bowen.. (Jacksonville, Fla., 1893), p. 79; also, William F. Peck, History of Rochester and Monroe County, N.Y. (New York, 1906), Vol. 2, p. 642 (biographic sketch of Henry's son Charles). Also, Phisterer, op. cit., Vol. 3, p. 2043 (date of enlistment).

^vThe quotation from the Historical Album is in the letter of April 1, 1958 from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to

the writer. About Henry's release from active duty, see: U.S. National Archives, Civil War pension file no. W.C. 68735; also, Phisterer, op. cit., Vol. 3, p. 2043. On his employment, see ibid. and also, letter of April 1, 1957 from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y. (his grandson), to the writer. Peck, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 311, notes the 1828 event.

^wThe information on the Achilles Corps is from a series of Rochester newspaper clippings belonging to Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, of which the writer has photostats. Capt. Henry's movements starting in 1888 are in Daniel Bowen, op. cit., where cited, and in the pension file cited in the preceding note.

^xOn the Bowen family, see besides Daniel Bowen, op. cit., also Clarence W. Bowen, History of Woodstock, Conn. - Genealogies (Norwood, Mass., 1930), Vol. 2, p. 533. On the Clark family, see family records in the possession of Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., as well as a pamphlet in the N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Society Library by Salter S. Clark, A Few Genealogical Items Connected with the Family Descended from William Clark, One of the Original Settlers of Haddam, Conn. (n.p., n.d.). On the Alden family connection, see Edward C. Mitchell, Mitchell's History of Bridgewater, Mass. (Bridgewater, 1897), pp. 85, 264-265, 269, plus Chester Achilles' family records.

^yRochester Union & Advertiser, obituary in issue of Sept. 21, 1878, held at Rochester Public Library; Rochester city directories for 1863, 1865-1867, 1869; Peck, op. cit., Vol. 1, p. 420; Hubbell's Legal Directory, 1878-1879, p. 779.

^zRe Lyman Perkins' marriage, see Ernest H. Taylor, History of Brome County, Que., Vol. 1 (Montreal, 1908), p. 242. See on location and contents of Bible, letter of Feb. 24, 1958 from Mrs. Wilfred V. Poapst, Custodian, Stanstead County Historical Society, Stanstead, Que., to the writer. See Canadian Census of 1842, Stanstead Co., Bolton Twp., p. 2624, and of 1861, Brome County, Bolton Twp., p. 45. For other details, see letter of March 20, 1958 from Mrs. William Newman (Lyman's niece) of Newport, Vt., to the writer.

^{aa}William B. Bullock, Beautiful Waters - Devoted to the Memphremagog Region (Newport, Vt., 1926), p. 105. The earlier item is from Dr. Garland's letter of Feb. 26, 1958, to the writer.

^{bb}The quotation is from the letter of April 26, 1958 from Mrs. Dunham to the writer. On Amasa and Anna (Hall) Merriman, see Benjamin F. Hubbard, Forests and Clearings - History of Stanstead County (Montreal, 1874), p. 270. For the other Merriman information, see Donald L. Jacobus, Reunion of Descendants of Nathaniel Merriman (New Haven, Conn., 1914), pp. 153, 169. Information on Betsey Ann's descendants is from Mrs. Dunham.

^{cc}Church records in Sweetsburg (Que.) Archives--letter of April 15, 1958 from Miss Marion L. Phelps, researcher of Cowansville, Que., to the writer. See also letter of March 20, 1958 from Mrs. William Newman (Louella's niece) of Newport, Vt., to the writer, plus letter of April 26, 1958 from Mrs. Dunham (re wedding book).

^{dd} Letters from Mrs. William Newman (Warren's daughter) of Newport, Vt., to the writer. On the Garland association, see letter of Feb. 17, 1958 from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., to the writer.

^{ee} Canadian Census of 1861, Brome County, p. 195. Church records at Sweetsburg (see note cc, above). Letter of Feb. 26, 1958, from Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn., to the writer. Re obituary, see letter of April 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., to the writer, which forwarded it. On Charles' occupation and interests, see letter of March 17, 1958 from Mrs. Anna White of Newport, Vt., to the writer; also Dr. Garland's letter of Feb. 17, 1958. Letter of Nov. 8 '59 fr. Mrs. A. F. Mac-

^{ff} Gowan of Gary, Ind., Charles' granddaughter. 1861 Census, Brome County, p. 195. On James' interests, letter of March 17, 1958 from Mrs. Anna White (his granddaughter) of Newport, Vt., to the writer. The first quotation is from the letter of March 6, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver (his daughter) of Gary, Ind., to the writer.

^{gg} William B. Bullock, Beautiful Waters, 2nd edition (Newport, Vt., 1938), pp. 51-53.

^{hh} Letters of Feb. 26, 1958, and other dates, from Dr. James Achilles Garland (Betsey Eliza's son) of Groton, Conn., to the writer.

ⁱⁱ Re the 1877 visit, Dr. Garland's letter of Feb. 26, 1958. 1861 Census, Brome County, p. 195. Letter of Feb. 27, 1958 from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw (Harrison's daughter) of Santa Maria, Calif., to the writer.

^{jj} Letter of March 19, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., to the writer (her niece).

^{kk} 1861 Census, Brome County, p. 195. Dr. Garland's letter of Feb. 17, 1958, to the writer. Letters from Mrs. Albert F. Achilles of Lakeland, Fla. (esp. Jan. 28, 1958). Letter from Mr. Harry B. Shufelt, of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society, who on a motor trip through Vermont saw Emery's wife's and daughter's graves.

^{ll} Letters of April 15 and 16, 1958, from Mrs. Craig and Mrs. Packard (respectively), her daughters, to the writer.

^{mm} Letters in 1958 from his son Emery to the writer.

ⁿⁿ Edwin E. Sargent, Sargent Record (St. Johnsbury, Vt., 1899), p. 237. Letters in 1958 from Horace's sons Ernest and Henry and his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Erwin L. Achilles.

^{oo} Letter of Nov. 6, 1958 from Mrs. E. V. Elkins of Portland, Ore. President of the Genealogical Forum of Portland, who did much research on Shubel and his descendants. (Mrs. George A. Hague, Clara's daughter-in-law, is a member of the Forum.)

^{pp}1861 Census, Brome County, p. 45. Church records at Sweetburg (see note cc, above). Letter of Nov. 4, 1958 from Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal and Knowlton, Que., Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society (re the Armstrong Bible). Latter's letter of Oct. 25, 1958 (re Orson and Margaret's meeting). The obituary clipping was sent to the writer in the letter of April 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind. See also letter of April 10, 1958 from Mr. Fletcher to the writer. On the fate of Orson's children, see Mr. Shufelt's letters to the writer of Oct. 6 and 22, 1958.

^{qq#}1861 Census, Brome County, p. 45. Letters of April 5 and 10, 1958 from her son Charles to the writer. Mrs. Traver's letter of April 2, 1958 to the writer.

^{rr}1861 Census, Brome County, p. 45. Mrs. Traver enclosed the obituary with her letter of April 7, 1958 to the writer. See also Mrs. Packard's letter to the writer of April 14, 1958.

^{ss}See note ttttt, page 157B, above. .

C H A P T E R N I N E

T H E F I F T H G E N E R A T I O N :

T H E F A M I L Y S P R E A D S O U T

By the fifth generation the Achilles family from New Hampshire had lost much of the semblance of a single family. This generation was composed of 58 members (genealogical nos. 67 through 125), but ten died in infancy or childhood, leaving 48 adult persons. The 48 people in question were "spread out" not only in terms of geography, but also in age and interests. In this generation, too, an overwhelming disparity appears in numbers between the New York State and Quebec Province branches of the Achilles family--a disparity which has continued down to the present day. Of the 48, 35 belonged to the Quebec branch, and only 13 to Western New York. The difference in age between the two branches had also become pronounced, averaging about twenty years.

The 48 members of this generation were concentrated at birth in only a few regions. All 13 members who belonged to the New York branch were born in Orleans County, N.Y. and immediate environs (i.e., Rochester). Of the Quebec branch's 35, 15 were born in Brome County, Que., and environs, eight in nextdoor Vermont, nine in California, two grew up in Washington/Oregon.+ Three of the New York Staters moved away, leaving ten who stayed in this branch's home territory; eleven of the Quebec people moved away, leaving only four members of the Quebec branch in all Canada; the Californians were reenforced; and the two in Washington/Oregon remained there. Six of the eight Vermonters moved away but were replaced almost entirely by the five persons who moved to Vermont from Quebec. Final tally: New York State--ten, Quebec Province--four, Vermont--seven, California--eleven, Washington/Oregon--two, New
+and one remained in her native Wisconsin.

Hampshire--five, Massachusetts--two, Florida--two, Alabama--one, Indiana--one, North Dakota--one, Hawaii--one, and Wis.--one.

The spread of age in the fifth generation is best seen by noting that five members were born in the 1850's, seven in the 1860's, eight in the 1870's, twelve in the 1880's, eleven in the 1890's, and five in the 1900's. In other words, the births of its members were distributed evenly over an entire half century. As of 1958, 22 members were living, the 26 prior deaths having ranged from 1894 to 1957.

No pattern emerges from the occupational interests of the fifth generation. Not only do the farmers no longer predominate, but they constitute the small minority of two out of 16--the occupations of three of the twenty Achilles men in this generation being unknown to the writer (two of the three are living: Horace H., and Garold). The other occupations are those of fruit grower; agricultural machinery merchant; chemist; apple inspector and bacteriologist; banker; mining investments broker; carpenter and boatbuilder; train despatcher; lumber dealer; blacksmith; lumberman and milk processor; general merchant; truck driver; textiles mill foreman; and fireman.

No. 67 - LUCY ANN⁵ACHILLES (1851-1943)

Morris W.⁴(page 160), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 29, 1851 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Sept. 7, 1943 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery,
Ridgeway, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Aug. 26, 1869 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., William Robert Kenyon, b.
May 4, 1849 at Kenyonville, Orleans County, N.Y., d. Feb.
7, 1931 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., son of Robert Kenyon and
Sophia ----- of Kenyonville, N.Y., and after 1881, of
Coats Grove, Mich.

Lucy Achilles Kenyon was the chief genealogist of one of the two main branches of the Achilles family. Her knowledge of the Quebec (or "Charles") branch was limited to the fact that the Hessian soldier's younger son, Charles, moved to Canada and had descendants. On the other main branch, that of New York State (through the Hessian's elder son, Henry Jr.), her knowledge was extraordinary. She wrote an account of this branch on several occasions and in several copies, revealing the movements of the various generations almost complete through the sixth. The most detailed version is in the possession of her son, Mr. Fred H. Kenyon of Palm Beach, Fla., a photostatic copy of which is on deposit in the manuscripts collection of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. She also had a remarkably complete Achilles family Bible, the family records of which are now held by the Swan Library of Albion, N.Y., a donation from her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion (a photostat is in the same New York manuscripts collection).

Lucy's husband's family were also early pioneers in Western New York. It was his grandfather who founded Kenyonville, N.Y., owning a sizeable tract of land there. Lucy's parents-in-law moved to Michigan in 1881 and died there about ten years later.

Lucy was educated at the Phipps Union Seminary at Albion, N.Y., founded by the wife of Col. Henry Ludwig³Achilles and directed by the Colonel throughout most of his life. The Colonel and his wife were undoubtedly teachers to Lucy. Lucy's husband was well read and served as a lay preacher for four years. He was a farmer and a member of the Odd Fellows and the Good Templars. Lucy's son Fred was engaged in farming and railroad work in Orleans County, N.Y., before his retirement, while her son Frank was a printer at Albion.^a

Children:

a. Minnie May Kenyon

b. Aug. 26, 1870 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. before
1914 where?; m. when? Frank Albright, b. when? at
Royleton, Niagara County, N.Y., d. before 1914 prob.
in Orleans County, N.Y.; only child--

(1) Gertrude Albright

b. March 30, 1893 prob. in Orleans County,

N.Y., d. March 8, 1912 at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y., m. when? Chester Broughton, of Medina, N.Y.; only child--

(i) Gertrude Broughton

b. March 7, 1912 at Medina, N.Y.

b. Fred Hale Kenyon

b. May 10, 1875 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.,
m. Nov. 10, 1892 at Kenyonville, Orleans County, N.Y..
Eva Lena Kennedy, b. abt 1875 at Howard, Steuben
County, N.Y., d. 1942 at Buffalo, N.Y.; Mr. Kenyon,
now retired, was employed many years in farming and
railroad work in Orleans County, N.Y.; he has been a
helpful contributor to this genealogy; res. 257
Dunbar Rd., Palm Beach, Fla.; children--

(1) Lulu Belle Kenyon

b. March 30, 1894 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y..
d. July 28, 1908 prob. at same, aged 14 years

(2) Morris Elmo Kenyon

b. Feb. 13, 1896 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y.,
d. Jan. 7, 1935 at Tuscon, Ariz., after
prolonged illness and in a veterans' hospi-
tal, therefore prob. served in World War I;
apparently never married

c. Frank William Kenyon

b. Oct. 2, 1878 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. Nov. 19,
1956 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y., m. (1) about
1902 where? Belle Curtiss, b. abt 1880 at Freeport,
Barry County, Mich., d. Feb. 15, 1920 prob. in Mich.;
m. (2) Nov. 30, 1925 at Albion, N.Y., his mother's
1st cousin, Inez⁵ Achilles, b. Oct. 17, 1885 at Albion,
N.Y., dau. of Alfred Jay⁴ Achilles (1847-1902) (Albert³
Henry Ludwig², Henry Ludwig¹) and Elizabeth Ann Guard
(1858-1934), of Albion, N.Y.; Mr. Kenyon was a printer
at Albion for many years; his widow res. 227 East
State St., Albion (no issue from this marriage);
children--

(1) Marian Curtiss Kenyon

b. April 3, 1904 perhaps in Mich.; m. when?
Dr. ----- Dewey; res. 257 Dunbar Rd., Palm
Beach, Fla.; children--

(i) J. Kenyon Dewey

b. Oct. 7, 1929

(ii) Diana Eve Dewey

b. 1931

(iii) John Beale Dewey

b. abt 1933

(2) Hugh Wilson Kenyon

b. Sept. 12, 1905 perhaps in Mich., d. Feb.
6, 1920 where?, aged 14 years

d. Edward Kenyon

b. May 13, 1883 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. May 17, 1883
at same, aged 4 days.

No. 68 - FRED HAMILTON⁵ACHILLES (1854-1904)

Morris W.⁴(page 160), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 10, 1854 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Feb. 10, 1904 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.; interred Bates Road Cemetery,
Ridgeway, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. June 29, 1887 at West Gaines, Orleans County, N.Y., Sarah Helen
Howes, b. Aug. 4, 1861 at West Gaines, N.Y., d. April
20, 1917 where?, dau. of J. Whitney Howes, of West Gaines,
N.Y.

Fred's father died when he was six. By 1870, when he was 16,
his mother had been remarried to Garret Walt, farmer of Oak Orchard,
N.Y., and Fred was living with her and also helping his uncle Albert
H. Achilles of Oak Orchard with the latter's farm. In 1880 Fred was
residing with his maternal aunt, Mrs. Charles H. Rolph of Oak Orchard.
Soon afterwards he acquired his own farm, probably including some of
his father's considerable land holdings. According to an 1894
Orleans County history, Fred had by that year become "extensively
engaged in farming, also having a large peach orchard."

The aunt with whom Fred lived in the 1880's was his mother's
sister, nee Mary Turner (1821-1904). Mary was remarried on March 21,
1889, to J. Whitney Howes of West Gaines, N.Y., Fred's father-in-law,
who by that time had also become widowed. A nephew of Fred's on his
mother's side, Mr. Stanley Pratt, lives today in Waterport, N.Y.

In 1895 Fred supplemented his land with the purchase for \$100
of a part of an acre along the bank of the Oak Orchard Creek from
his sister's husband, William R. Kenyon of Oak Orchard, to which he
added three more acres in 1902. It is possible that this property
was somehow related to the sawmill enterprise operated by Fred's
father along the Creek in the 1840's and 1850's. The Orleans County
Directory for 1903 tells us that Fred had been appointed Tax Assessor
for the Township of Ridgeway and also that he was managing the 188-
acre farm of his aunt and stepmother-in-law, Mrs. Mary (Turner)
(Rolph) Howes, besides his own apples business and 85 head of sheep.

A successful farmer and a member of the Good Templars all his
life, Fred died only a year after the abovementioned county directory
was compiled, at the age of 50. Fred's and his wife's wills are on
file at the Albion, N.Y., Surrogate's office (I have not had them
examined). With Fred's childless death there ended a succession of
four generations of eldest sons in the American line of descent from
the Hessian soldier (Henry Ludwig¹ - Henry Ludwig² - Alfred³ - Morris
W.⁴ - Fred Hamilton⁵). The senior line of descent in the Achilles

family thus passed to Fred's cousin Edward and his descendants.^b
No children.

No. 69 - JENIFER⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 70 - MARY HELEN⁵ACHILLES (1864-1914)

Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1864 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. July 21, 1914 at Oak Orchard, N.Y.

m. May 18, 1898 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Murray Mackenzie Banker, b.
Oct. 12, 1851 at Hamlin, Monroe County, N.Y., d. July 21,
1935 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y., son of William H.
Banker (b. Oct. 10, 1824, d. when?) of Hamlin, N.Y.

Mary Helen, who was known as Nellie, was married into an old Colonial New York family, the name having originally been spelled "Bancker". The founder, Gerrit Bancker, came to the city of New Amsterdam before 1655 from Holland. A Bancker/Banker family Bible was in the possession of Nellie and her husband at one time and is believed to still exist. Nellie and her husband resided on Transit Road in Oak Orchard, N.Y., where they owned a farm.^c

No children.

No. 71 - EDWARD HENRY⁵ACHILLES (1865-1929)

Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 20, 1865 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. May 11, 1929 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y.; interred
Tanner's Cemetery, Knowlesville

m. abt. 1890 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Clara Mary Ross, b. Aug. 1,
1871 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., d. June 8, 1941 at Oak Orchard,
N.Y., dau. of John Ross (1848-1928) and Helen Lucy Pitcher
(b. Feb. 13, 1852, d. March 2, 1877), of Oak Orchard, N.Y.

Edward was the representative in Orleans County, N.Y., of the

International Harvester Company for a great many years. The 1903 County Directory tells us also that he was in partnership at Knowlesville, N.Y., with B. J. Whitwell as "manufacturers of evaporated fruit, cider, pure cider vinegars, dealers in coal, agricultural implements, fertilizers, grain, feed, fruits, and cements." In view of the significance to the economy of the Northeastern United States of the fruit industry of Western New York, centered at Orleans County, the business of Whitwell & Achilles must indeed have been an interesting operation.

Besides these activities Edward managed the farms of his mother-in-law, Mary B. Ross (John Ross' second wife), and Sarah J. Baker, very likely another elderly relative. Moreover, he served as Justice of the Peace at Knowlesville in 1901 and 1903 and in 1902 as the Town Clerk as well.

Edward's father-in-law, John Ross, was an early 19th-century resident of Orleans County, N.Y., moving in later years to Brockport, Monroe County, N.Y. A sister-in-law of Edward's wife Clara, Mrs. Charles Ross, lives today (mid-1958) at Brockport and has in her possession a Ross family Bible, the records of which were not checked for this book but may be of interest to Edward Achilles' descendants for tracing back the Ross line.

Edward's and his wife's wills are on file at the Albion, N.Y., Surrogate's Office.^d

Children:

- 126. Ross Banker⁶Achilles (1893-)
- 127. Helen Mary Achilles (1904-)

No. 72 - IDA⁵ACHILLES (1857-1902)

Charles⁴(page 163), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1857 prob. at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. May 8, 1902 at Northville, Spink County, North Dakota; interred at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. about 1890 prob. at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Ernest Weld, b. when? at Lyndonville, Orleans County, N.Y., d. before 1914 at Petaluma, Sonoma County, Calif.

It is strange that Ida's death in 1902 (of tuberculosis) occurred in North Dakota, whereas her husband died shortly afterwards in California. It is not impossible that Ida divorced Ernest Weld and married a second time. The cemetery at Medina, N.Y., at which she is buried has not been identified, although it is noted that her grave is in the Adams Lot of this cemetery, which would suggest a connection through marriage with an Adams family.^e

Only child:

a. Grace Weld

b. abt.1892 prob. in Orleans County, N.Y.; m. abt. 1912 where? Gerald Betz, of Kingston, Ulster County, N.Y.; children--

(1) Elizabeth Weld Betz

b. Sept. 2, 1913 perhaps at Kingston, N.Y.

others?

No. 73 - NOBEL⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 74 - -----⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 75 - GEORGE ROBINSON⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 76 - WILLIAM⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 77 - THEODORE DYKEMAN⁵ACHILLES - d. young

No. 78 - MINNIE F.⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 79 - WILLIAM CURTISS⁵ACHILLES (1864-1931)

Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 24, 1864 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Sept. 17, 1931 at North Tonawanda, Niagara County, N.Y.

m. about 1890 at North Tonawanda, N.Y., Mary Reviere Langdon, b.
1866 at Watertown, Jefferson County, N.Y., d. 1941 at
North Tonawanda, N.Y., dau. of John Langdon and Elizabeth
Reviere, of Watertown, N.Y.

It is not known exactly for whom William was named. He was educated in Albion, N.Y., schools and the University of Buffalo, from which he was graduated in the field of pharmacy on April 19, 1901. (His daughter-in-law, Mrs. Paul R. Achilles of North Tonawanda, N.Y., has his diploma.) He was employed for many years by the Hayes Laboratories at Buffalo, N.Y., and became their Head Chemist. He resided at 235 Foundry Street, North Tonawanda, and died there.

William was a Deacon of the Disciple Church for a number of years. His wife's mother's family (Reviere) is understood to have been of French Huguenot origin and to have had no connection with the Revere family of Boston, Mass.^f

Children:

128. Paul Reviere⁶Achilles (1891-1946)

129. William Edward Achilles (1895-1955)

130. ----- Achilles (daughter)

b. about 1898 at North Tonawanda, N.Y., d.in infancy.

No. 80 - LILLIAN ADELAIDE⁵ACHILLES (1871-1941)

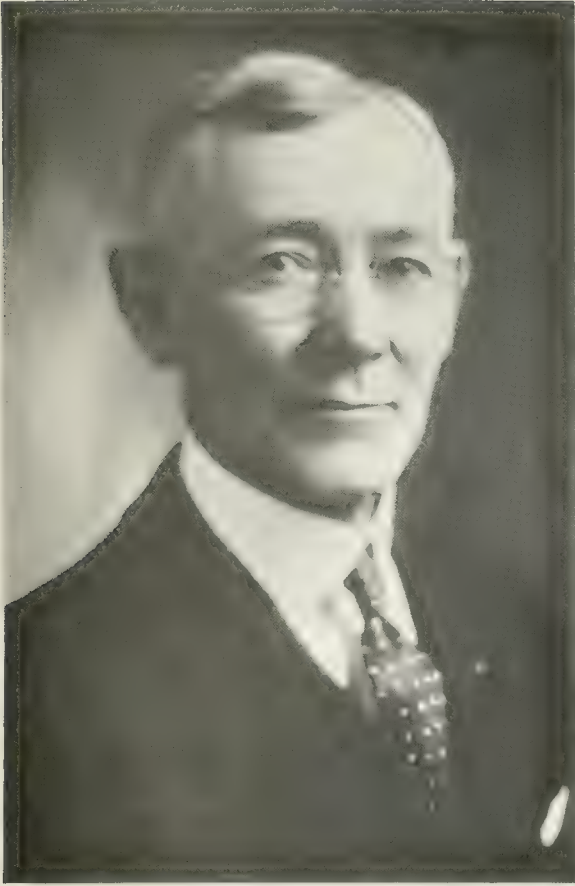
Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95)
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 4, 1871 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

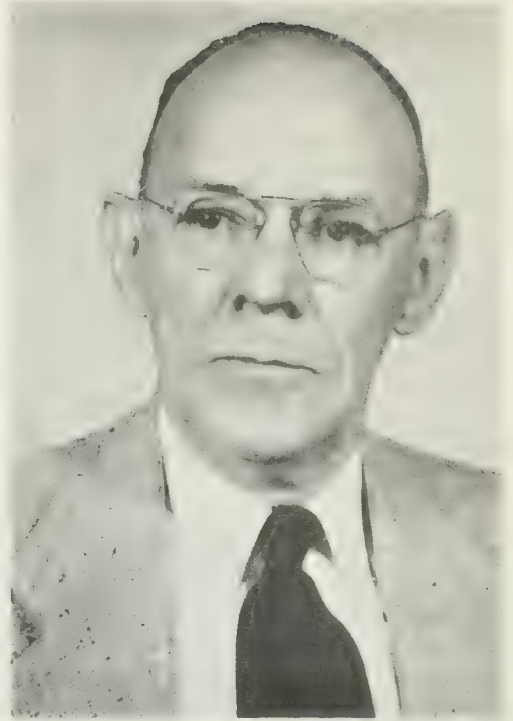
d. April 17, 1941 at Albion, N.Y.; interred Mt. Albion Cem., Albion
never married.

Lillian was educated at local schools, including Phipps Union Seminary of Albion, N.Y., operated by her greatuncle, Col. Henry Ludwig³Achilles, and his wife. Lillian then conducted a private elementary school at Albion for a time, after which she entered library service, obtaining specialized training in library techniques at the University of Chicago. She was Director of the Albion Town Library for twelve years at the start of this century and was instru-

FOUR GENERATIONS OF
WILLIAM ACHILLES'S,
FATHER TO SON



WILLIAM C. ⁵ACHILLES (1864-
1931) OF BUFFALO, N. Y.
(photographed about 1925)



DR. WILLIAM E. ⁶ACHILLES
(1895-1955) OF GENEVA, N. Y.
(photographed about 1950)



DR. WILLIAM E. ⁷ACHILLES JR.
(1921-) OF GENEVA, N. Y.
(photographed in 1958)



WILLIAM E. ⁸ACHILLES III
(1946-) with his younger
brothers and sister (in 1960)

mental in the founding of the Swan Library At Albion, of which she became Head Librarian from its establishment until her death. As a permanent memorial to Miss Achilles, the Swan Library Association and other interested citizens established a book corner in the Library in her name, with a special book plate designed to be fixed to books contributed for the corner. Her will is on file at the Albion Surrogate's Office,⁸

No. 81 - JOSEPH BROWN⁵ACHILLES (1877-1957)

Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95)
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 30, 1877 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

d. Dec. 23, 1957 at Albion, N.Y.; interred Mt. Albion Cem., Albion
never married.

The following obituary appeared in the Rochester Democrat and Chronicle on Christmas Day, 1957.

JOSEPH ACHILLES DIES; HISTORIAN FOR ORLEANS. Albion, Dec. 23. Joseph B. Achilles, for the past 15 years Orleans County's official historian and long a source of information on this area for writers composing stories about Orleans County and its townships, died unexpectedly today while asleep in his room at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Harris, where he had lived for the past 22 years.

He had gone home from work around 2 p.m., according to Harris, and had gone to bed, complaining of a slight pain in his heart. But he had minimized it, saying he would be all right after he got some sleep. But when Mrs. Harris knocked on his door at 5 p.m. to take him some supper, she got no answer and when she opened the door she found Mr. Achilles dead in bed.

He had been county historian since the post was created about a decade and a half ago, and had been active since that time in compiling bits of county history in his office in the basement of the Orleans County Court House building. He often provided material for such writers as Arch Merrill of The Democrat and Chronicle and others writing of Orleans County.

Over half a century ago he was manager for a few years of the old Home Telephone Co., later a part of the present New York Telephone Co., and later he served as a federal government apple inspector in a job that took him all over the country, including the states of Washington and Oregon. He was bookkeeper for the New York State Highway Department here for a few years, then became county historian. His sister, the late Miss Lillian Achilles, was librarian at the Albion library for many years.

A native of Albion and a lifelong resident here, he was 80 last Oct. 20. At one time he was employed at the former Albion cold storage plant. He was a member of the Oak Orchard Yacht

Club and its historian, a member of the Albion Elks, the Town Club, and the Albion Baptist Church, and a former member of the Lions Club here.

For many years he was a familiar sight on Albion streets and at Point Breeze, where he liked to spend the summer afternoons. He leaves two cousins, Mrs. Frank Kenyon and Mrs. Roy Gillette of Albion; and a sister-in-law, Mrs. Tina Achilles, and two nephews in Geneva.

Joseph's work as a fruit expert and apple inspector for the United States Government was based on extensive knowledge and also on scholarly research in the field of blights, as evidenced by his published work, The Quince Curculo (Conotrachelus crataegi), Methods of Control in Western New York (Albany, N.Y.: N.Y. State Department of Farms and Markets, Division of Agriculture, Bulletin 116; 1919). As regards his detailed acquaintance with original sources of information on the history of Western New York, he is quoted as an expert in a number of places in at least two books on this subject written by Arch Merrill, of the staff of the newspaper in which the obituary given above appeared. I corresponded with Joseph shortly before he died and was disappointed to learn that his interest in Western New York history did not extend to the role of individual members of the Achilles family who contributed so much to the pioneering and development of that region. (I suspect this may have been modesty on his part.)^h

No. 82 - INEZ⁵ACHILLES (1885-)

Alfred Jay⁴(page 172), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 17, 1885 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Nov. 30, 1925 at Albion, N.Y., Frank William Kenyon, b. Oct. 2, 1878 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y., d. Nov. 19, 1956 at Albion, N.Y., son of William Robert Kenyon (b. May 4, 1849, d. Feb. 7, 1931) and Lucy Ann⁵Achilles (b. Oct. 29, 1851, d. Sept. 7, 1943) (Morris W.⁴, Alfred³, Henry Ludwig², Henry Ludwig¹), of Oak Orchard, N.Y.

Inez' husband was her first cousin once removed through the Achilles family. He was a printer at Albion, N.Y., and belonged to the First Methodist Church there. (His children by his first marriage are listed on page 206, above.) Inez resides at 227 East State Street, Albion.ⁱ She has been very helpful in the preparation of this book.

No children.

No. 83 - BEULAH⁵ACHILLES (1890-)

Alfred Jay⁴(page 172), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 18, 1890 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Aug. 23, 1917 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y., Roy Derr Gillette,
b. April 20, 1887 at Bergen, Genesee County, N.Y., d.
Nov. 22, 1950 at Sodus, Wayne County, N.Y., son of James
Gillette and Jenifer Derr, of Bergen, N.Y.

Beulah's husband was a farmer in the Albion, N.Y., area. She
has been active in church work for many years and resides (mid-1958)
at Albion, N.Y.]

Children:

a. Carol Gillette

b. Jan. 15, 1920 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.; m.
June 10, 1944 at Albion, N.Y., William Sugar, b. Aug.
2, 1920 at Hilton, Monroe County, N.Y., d. Feb. 16,
1952 at Albion, N.Y., son of Wallace Sugar (b. Oct.
7, 1897) and Sarah Kanouse (b. April 29, 1901, d.
Aug. 3, 1920), of Hilton, N.Y.; no children

b. Jean Gillette

b. April 9, 1926 at Albion, N.Y., m. Dec. 8, 1951 at
Albion, N.Y., James Hall Hume Jr., b. Nov. 17, 1930
at Batavia, Genesee County, N.Y., son of James Hall
Hume (b. Sept. 23, 1900) and Louise Elaine Lincoln
(b. Dec. 10, 1901) of Batavia, N.Y.; children--

(1) Jeffrey Roy Hume

b. April 22, 1953 at Batavia, N.Y.

(2) Joel Lincoln Hume

b. Sept. 14, 1954 at Batavia, N.Y.

(3) Judd Orm Hume

b. Nov. 29, 1956 at Batavia, N.Y.

others?

No. 84 - CAPOLINE MARY⁵ACHILLES (1857-1946?)

Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry
Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 21, 1857 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. 1946? at Riverside, Riverside County, Calif.

m. July 10, 1877 at Rochester, N.Y., the Rev. William Frederic
Taylor, b. Dec. 25, 1844 at London, England, d.

at Riverside, Calif.

Caroline's husband, a Baptist minister, was graduated from the University of Rochester in 1872 and the Rochester Theological Seminary in 1875. He served as pastor at Medina, N.Y., during 1879-1882, at East Orange, N.J., during 1882-1889, and at Indianapolis, Ind., during the years immediately following 1889. Caroline lived for many years as a widow with her unmarried sons at 3864 Ridge Road, Riverside, Calif., where the latter continue to reside. Her son Wyclif, who has travelled extensively in England, Greece, and on the Continent, has been interested in genealogy (particularly the Welsh origins of his grandmother Susan Elizabeth Bowen, wife of Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴Achilles) since his retirement, and is a member of several historical societies, a Board member of the National Society of Mayflower Descendants, and the President of the California Society of Huguenots.^k

Children:

a. Wyclif Achilles Taylor

b. Sept. 3, 1879 at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.;
never married; res. Riverside, Calif. (see above)

b. Wilfred Henry Taylor

b. Aug. 13, 1883 at East Orange, Essex County, N.J.;
never married; res. Riverside, Calif. (see above)

c. Olive Payne Taylor

b. Dec. 11, 1892 at Indianapolis, Ind., m. Aug. 12,
1917 at Ferris S Moulton,

children--

(1) Caroline Sabra Moulton

b. Nov. 28, 1919

(2) Ferris S Moulton Jr.

b. Nov. 22, 1924

No. 85 - HENRY LUDWIG⁵ACHILLES (1859-1914)

Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 29, 1859 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. Dec. 15, 1914 at Honolulu, Hawaii; interred Neumann Cem., Honolulu

m. (1) March 27, 1884 at Rochester, N.Y., Gertrude⁹Strong, b. May 4, 1860 at Niles, Berrien County, Mich., d. March 31, 1955 at Morgan Hill, Santa Clara County, Calif., dau. of Col. Henry Alvah⁸Strong (b. Aug. 30, 1838, d. July 26, 1919) (Alvah⁷, Dr. Ezra⁶, Philip⁵, Ezra⁴, Jedediah³, Jedediah², Elder John¹) and Helen Phebe⁸Griffin (b. Dec. 7, 1838, d. Jan. 5, 1904) (Robert Isaac⁷, Isaac⁶, Obadiah⁵, Joseph⁴, Jonathan³, Richard², Edward¹), of Rochester, N.Y.

m. (2) Sept. 1905 at Rochester, N.Y., Agnes Pauline Aldridge, b. Nov. 6, 1879 at Rochester, N.Y.

The fifth Henry Ludwig Achilles in direct succession was educated at the University of Rochester, Class of 1885. At the University he was a member of the Delta Psi Fraternity (known elsewhere as St. Anthony Hall), as his father had been. His son Henry and grandson Theodore have since perpetuated the tradition by joining the same organization when they were students at Yale University, bringing the total to four generations of Achilles men in succession who have done so.

Henry after college worked at first for his father in the latter's plow manufacturing company at Rochester, and then became associated with the Monroe County Savings Bank of the same city. When his parents moved from Rochester to Tacoma, Wash., in 1889, Henry did also, pursuing his newly begun banking career as an officer of the Traders' Bank of Tacoma. In 1895 he moved to Hawaii, of which his brother-in-law was the Governor, and became Treasurer of the Onamaia Sugar Plantation at Hilo, Hawaii. Nine years later he returned to Rochester, N.Y., with his family and remained there about two years. In this period he took part in the activities of the Achilles Veteran Corps, an independent military company of Western New York founded in 1879 by a group of Civil War veterans including Henry's father, the Corps' first commander, in whose honor the organization was later renamed.

In 1906 Henry left Rochester and shortly thereafter returned again to Hawaii. He founded the Kohala, Hawaii, branch of the First National Bank of Hilo, and became its first Manager. In 1912 he was appointed an officer of the territory-wide Bank, but he continued to devote his attention primarily to the Kohala Branch. His death at age 54 occurred two years later at the Kapiolani Sanitorium in Honolulu, from a heart attack following a bout of pneumonia.

Henry's first wife, as Henry himself, came from a pioneer family of Rochester, N.Y., where her great-grandfather Dr. Ezra Strong settled in 1821, after completing five years in debtor's prison at Auburn, N.Y., for speculating in supplies during the War

of 1812. He came originally from Litchfield County, Conn., where the Strong family had resided since its establishment in America in the 1640's. Her mother came from the Griffin family of Dutchess County, N.Y. (originally of Long Island), through the westward-migrating Obadiah Griffin (1753-1843), whose royalist sentiments took him to Canada in the War of 1812, after which he founded Griffin Mills, Erie County, N.Y., and then moved to Michigan. Her grandmother Anna Simson (wife of Obadiah's son Isaac Griffin) was a descendant of Edward Doty, Mayflower passenger. The father of Henry's first wife was Henry Alvah Strong, joint founder with George Eastman of the Eastman Kodak Company (its name was "Strong & Eastman" until 1884) and from 1880 until 1919 the Company's first President. His father in turn, Alvah Strong, was editor and co-publisher from 1832 until 1864 of The Rochester Democrat and Chronicle, still today that city's leading newspaper and in the early 19th century a powerful voice in U.S. national politics. Henry Achilles' first wife survived him by 41 years and resided from 1922 on at the Morgan Hill, Calif., home "Fountain Oaks" which she built. Among her many good works, she and her sister in 1920 gave to the University of Rochester the hospital of the University's School of Medicine.¹

Henry's second wife has continued to reside in Hawaii since his passing, at first at Kohala until about 1930, and today with their daughter Susan at 99069 Kealakaha Drive, Aiea, Hawaii. Her family too settled early at Rochester, N.Y., and has included in its number George W. Aldridge Sr., President of the Common Council of Rochester in the 1870's and 1880's, and George W. Aldridge Jr., (1856-1922), leading political figure of Rochester around the turn of the century, who was Mayor of the city for many years and a near loser in New York gubernatorial and U.S. Congressional races. It was generally considered that he and George Eastman "ran" Rochester in their day.^m

Children by 1st marriage:

- 131. Helen⁶Achilles (1886-)
- 132. Henry Laurence Achilles (1887-)
- 133. Paul Strong Achilles (1890-)
- 134. Theodore Carter Achilles (1905-)

Children by 2nd marriage:

- 135. Agnes Patty Achilles (1906-1954)
- 136. Susan Elizabeth Achilles (1910-)
- 137. Caroline Bowen Achilles (1913-)

Achilles Veteran Corps

New Port House June 28th 1905

| | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Chas E. Sunderlin | 78 Main St East |
| Chas B. Achilles | 833 Powers Bldg. |
| Norman M. Van Der Can | 11 Ashurst St |
| Bryd G. Saunders | 63 East ave |
| Ralph H. Goring | 12 Berkeley St |
| W. P. Morgan | 46 Phelps ave |
| W. J. Van Zandt | 24 Main St East |
| Harry W. Sabin | 39 Savannah |
| Edward F. Clarke, | 432 Norwood Ave, Buffalo, N.Y. |
| Clair L. Montgomery | 64 Brighton St |
| James F. Hutchinson | 124 University Ave. |
| Marsden B. Fox | 46 Glendale Park |
| J. Judson Deen | 243 Plymouth Ave |
| H. L. Achilles | 300 State St |
| L. C. Mason, | 311 State St. |
| W. A. Warner | 1036 Granite Bldg |
| Geo Herbert Smith | 50 Trust Bldg |
| Chas H. Crouch | 799 West St |
| R. S. Paviour | 301 Chamber of Commerce |
| H. J. Marks | Indus Nat Bk |
| H. V. Blake | 109 North St. |

SIGNATURES IN 1905 OF 21 MEMBERS OF THE ACHILLES CORPS including the late Henry Ludwig⁵Achilles of Rochester, N. Y., and Kohala, Hawaii, and his brother Charles Bowen⁵Achilles of Rochester, N. Y.

No. 86 - CHARLES BOWEN⁵ACHILLES (1861-1914)

Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 11, 1861 at Rochester, N.Y.

d. March 17, 1914 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. April 17, 1883 at Troy, N.Y., Helena Severance Brower, b. March 20, 1860 at Troy, N.Y., d. Nov. 9, 1931 at Rochester, N.Y., dau. of Thomas J. Brower and Sarah E. Severance, of Troy, N.Y.

Charles was educated at the University of Rochester and was employed at first in his father's plow manufacturing company at Rochester, N.Y. From 1885 to 1890 he was Assistant Superintendent of the Rochester Street Railroad Company, and spent the next two years in the employ of a chemical company at Syracuse, N.Y. In 1892 he joined his father and his brother Henry in assuming residence at Tacoma, Wash., where Charles became Treasurer of the Puget Sound Dressed Beef Company. He entered the mining and investment business upon returning to Rochester in 1896 and continued in it until his death in 1914 at the age of 52.

Charles, who received his middle name from his mother's proud family, the Bowen's of Woodstock, Conn., was a member for many years of the Achilles Veterans Corps, an independent military company of Western New York founded in 1879 by a group of Civil War veterans, including Charles' father, in whose honor it was later renamed. Charles was also an enthusiastic Mason and a member of the First Baptist Church of Rochester, of which his grandfather Col. Henry L. Achilles had been an officer in 1827-1834. Charles' wife came from the Hudson Valley, N.Y., Dutch family founded by Willem Brouwer in 1655.ⁿ

Only child:

138. Chester Brower⁶Achilles (1895-)

No. 87 - OLIVE LOELLA⁵ACHILLES (1895-)

Warren Alfred⁴(page 181), Charles Baum³(page 134), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 17, 1895 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

m. Oct. 28, 1914 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que., William Newman, b. April 30, 1892 at Rye, County Surrey, England, son of Henry Newman (1852?-1896?) and Emma Shoebridge (b. Nov. 30, 1849, d. May 1904), of Rye, England.

Olive has been active in the Baptist Church and the Past Noble Grands club for many years. Her husband, a retired Canadian Pacific

Railroad yard foreman, belongs to the Christian Science Church, the Odd Fellows, and Frontier Encampment No. 13 of the Rebekkah Society, and is an accomplished flower gardener. Res. 80 Colfax St., Newport, Vt.

Children:

- a. Auona Emma Dorabelle Newman
 - b. July 30, 1917 prob.in Canada; m. Aug. 24, 1938
Bernard Egan Brooks, b. Aug. 20, 1911 where?; Bernard is employed as expediter for the Raythesec Co., in Waltham, Mass.; res. 463 Albemarle Rd., Newtonville, Mass.; children--
 - (1) Dorothy Elaine Brooks
b. Sept. 12, 1939
 - (2) Roslind Louise Brooks
b. April 1, 1944
 - (3) Richard William Brooks
b. Sept. 24, 1945
 - (4) Susan Leslie Brooks
b. Feb. 25, 1946
 - (5) Betsey Lee Brooks
B. June 6, 1947
- b. Olive Elaine Newman
 - b. Nov. 30, 1919 perhaps at Newport, Vt., m. Dec. 27, 1948 Alson Cleveland Schoff, b. Sept. 9, 1920 where?; Alson is a teacher of general science and chemistry; res. Argyle, N.Y.; children--
 - (1) Paula-Jo Schoff
b. July 20, 1950
 - (2) Kerri-Jean Schoff
b. April 7, 1953
- c. Pauline Marilyn Newman
 - b. Oct. 22, 1924 perhaps at Newport, Vt., m. April 19, 1954 Francis William Sweeney, b. Jan. 2, 1919 where?; Francis is Assistant Superintendant of the Revere Sugar Co. at Charlestown, Mass.; res. 29 Raymond Ave., West Somerville, Mass.; child--
 - (1) Mary Frances Sweeney
b. Aug. 29, 1955
- d. Loella Elizabeth Newman
 - b. Nov. 15, 1927 perhaps at Newport, Vt., m. Sept. 25, 1948 Cyril Judd Worth, b. May 10, 1925 where?; Cyril is a farmer and carpenter; res. Derby Line, Vt.; children--
 - (1) Cheryl Anne Worth
b. March 7, 1949
 - (2) William Riley Worth
b. April 11, 1950
 - (3) Gregory Redding Worth
b. May 2, 1953

e. Carrie Shoebridge Newman

b. May 15, 1930 perhaps at Newport, Vt.; Carrie is a senior supervisor with the New England Telephone & Telephone Co.; res. 80 Colfax St., Newport, Vt.

f. Winnifred Anne Newman

b. July 23, 1936 perhaps at Newport, Vt., m. April 8, 1954 Gordon Earle Austin, b. Sept. 1, 1936 where?; Gordon is a machinist and carpenter with Butterfield & Co.; res. West Charleston, Vt.; children--

- (1) Shawn Lyndon Austin
b. Aug. 25, 1954
- (2) Dawn Newman Austin
b. Sept. 3, 1955
- (3) Vaughan Earle Austin
b. Sept. 9, 1957, d. in infancy
- (4) Kim Gordon Austin
b. March 1, 1958.

No. 88 - EMTA⁵ACHILLES (1863?-1952?)

Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104)
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June⁴, 1863 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. about 1952 perhaps at Buffalo, N.Y.

m. when? Herbert Dane.

Emma and family lived many years at Cabot, Washington County, Vt. She died at the home of one of her sons in the United States, perhaps Leslie's at Buffalo, N.Y.^P

Children:

a. Leslie Dane

He was an officer of the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service and was stationed many years at Buffalo, N.Y.

b. Leon Dane

c. Holly Dane.

No. 89 - WILLIAM KEYS⁵ACHILLES (1870?-1940?)

Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104)
 Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. about 1870 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. about 1940 at Magog, Stanstead County, Que.

m. Dec. 15, 1919 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que., Mary Alice McNamee, b. March 12, 1897 at Morris Castle, Ireland, dau. of Alexander McNamee and Margaret Ann Fry (dau. of Capt. John Fry of Newcastle, Wales), of Morris Castle, Ireland.

William moved across Lake Memphremagog from Potton to Georgeville as a youth when his parents did so in about 1892. He remained at Georgeville almost all his life and was a boatbuilder and carpenter, following in the footsteps of his greatuncle Moses C.³Achilles, a noted boatbuilder who had moved to Georgeville not long before. Since Moses spent all his last years at Georgeville, William may well have learned the trade from him. William belonged to the Methodist Church of Georgeville and the Georgeville chapter of the Freemasons. In the 1920's he took over his father's job as caretaker of an estate at Georgeville belonging to Mrs. John B. ^{Pearse} of Boston, Mass.⁹

His widow was remarried to Mr. A. A. Balaam of Ottawa and resides at 371 Arlington Avenue, Ottawa.⁹

Children:

- 139. Charles William⁶Achilles (1920-)
- 140. Leslie Eugene Achilles (1926-)
- 141. George Austin Achilles (1931-)

No. 90 - CHARLES⁵ACHILLES (1872-1894)

Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104)
 Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1872 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. ^{April 9,} 1894 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

never married.

Charles' obituary in a local Canadian newspaper read as follows.

Georgeville. Our village is again called upon to mourn in the death of young Charles Achilles, youngest son of C. Achilles. He was a fine young man and one that was respected by all who knew him; he will be sadly missed in our village. The funeral

on Sunday last was largely attended at the Methodist Church,
the Reverend Mr. Williams officiating.^r

(No children.)

No. 91 - ELIZABETH ISABELLE⁵ACHILLES (1876-)

Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104)
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 10, 1876 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

m. Jan. 3, 1906 at Magog, Stanstead County, Que., John J. Forbes,
b. June 5, 1869 at Antigonish, Nova Scotia, d. April 18,
1942 prob. in Quebec Province.

Elizabeth's husband was an electrician by trade. She and her
husband resided at Magog, Que. Elizabeth now lives with her son
William at 10438 Arthurdale Street, Bellflower, Calif.^s

Children:

a. Charles John Forbes

b. Jan. 16, 1907 at Magog, Stanstead County, Que.,
d. Jan. 1960 at Hollydale, Calif., m. Aug. 25, 1939
at Gary, Ind., Helen Lightfoot (widow of a Mr. Willer
ton), b. Aug. 30, 1904 at Waukegan, Ill., d. March 8,
1954 where?, dau. of Frank Lightfoot and Sabra Babbit
of Milwaukee, Wisc.; res. last at Hollydale, Calif;
no children

b. Evelyn Augusta Forbes

b. March 5, 1909 at Georgeville, Stanstead County,
Que., m. April 4, 1931 at Chicago, Ill., Alfred
Foster MacGowan, b. April 17, 1904 at Marble Mountain
Nova Scotia, son of William Wesley MacGowan (b. June
12, 1860, d. 1939) and Anna Morley (b. Sept. 16, 1868
d. 1947), of Monkton, N.S.; Mr. MacGowan is a tem-
plate maker with the American Bridge Co., and they re-
4104 Polk St., Gary, Ind.; children--

(1) Margaret Isabel MacGowan

b. April 10, 1932 at Gary, Ind.

(2) Janice Diane MacGowan

b. March 11, 1940 at Gary, Ind.

c. William David Forbes

b. Nov. 9, 1913 at Magog, Que., m. (1) Sept. 8, 1939 at
Gary, Ind., Edith Miess, dau. of Frederick and Ida
Miess; m. (2) Oct. 10, 1949 at Gary, Ind., Aletha
Fisher; children by 1st marriage--

(1) Robert David Forbes

b. May 15, 1940 at Gary, Ind.

(2) Judith Ann Forbes

b. Nov. 15, 1945 at Gary, Ind.

children 2nd marriage--

(3) Candace Leanne Forbes

b. Sept. 17, 1958 at Bellflower, Calif.

(4) David Scott Forbes, b. Jan. 12, 1962

No. 92 - WINNIE BELLE⁵ACHILLES (1866-1947)

James Butler⁴(page 183), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 14, 1866 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

d. Aug. 10, 1947 at Newport, Orleans County, Vt.

m. March 14, 1882 at Potton, Que., James R. Fuller, b. May 9, 1861 at Bolton, Brome County, Que., d. April 5, 1890 at Newport Vt., son of the Rev. Manley Fuller and Mary Ives, of Bolton, Que.

Winnie was interested particularly in dressmaking. Her husband was a car repairer with the Canadian Pacific Railroad and a member of the Methodist Church. Winnie and family resided in Brome County, Que., and later in that part of Newport, Vt., known as West Derby.^t

Children:

a. John Edwin Fuller

b. Oct. 4, 1883 at Bolton, Que., d. March 12, 1884 at Bolton, aged 5 mos.

b. Anna Fuller

b. Jan. 16, 1885 at Bolton, Que., when? at Mansonville, Brome County, Que., the Rev. William Wallace White; res. Clyde St., Newport, Vt.; children--

(1) Norman White

b. Oct. 12, 1903 where?; d. Aug. 1957 where?; married?

(2) Rena White

b. April 18, 1907 where?; m. when? Benjamin Tobin Howard, b. March 21, 1909 where?; children?

(3) Rupert White

b. May 20, 1919 where?; d. ca. 1944, killed in action in World War II; married?

c. Elizabeth Fuller

b. June 19, 1890 perhaps at Bolton, Que., m. when? Ralph Young; res. Clyde St., Newport, Vt.; children--

(1)

Eleanor Velma Young

m. Gideon Roberts; children? res.?

(2) James Fuller Young

(3) Maynard Ralph Young

(4) Maurice Frederick Young

(5) Hale Robert Young.

No. 93 - JOHN ELLSWORTH⁵ACHILLES (1868-1894)

James Butler⁴(page 183), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 10, 1868 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. Feb. 13, 1894 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

never married.

John lived at Newport, Vt., and was a train despatcher for the Canadian Pacific and Boston & Maine Railroads. He was a member of the Odd Fellows. His death in California at age 24 occurred, undoubtedly, on a visit there to his uncle, Henry Harrison⁴Achilles, who resided a great many years at Santa Paula.^u

No. 94 - JESSIE ELSIE⁵ACHILLES (1869-1898)

James Butler⁴... etc.

b. Dec. 19, 1869 at Bolton, Brome County, Que.

d. Oct. 25, 1898 at Charleston, Orleans County, Vt.

m. when? Wallace Hanson.

Jessie's husband was a farmer at West Charleston, Vt., where they resided.^v

Only child:

a. ----- Hanson

b. when?, d. in infancy.

No. 95 - NINA ETHEL⁵ACHILLES (1884-)

James Butler⁴(page 183), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 14, 1884 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. (1) when? Lorenzo G. Cummings, b. when?, d. prob. at Newport, Vt.

m. (2) 1929 where? Frank E. Traver; no issue.

Nina has been a very helpful contributor to this compilation of the Achilles history, having given the writer some important clues concerning her greatuncles Shubel, Moses, and Alvarough Achilles. Her first husband, Lorenzo G. Cummings, was an electrician at Newport, Vt. She and her second husband, Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., an employee of the American Bridge Company, reside at 421 Monroe Street, Gary.^w

Children:

- a. Eleanor May Cummings
 - b. Aug. 14, 1905 at Newport, Orleans County, Vt., d. Aug. 31, 1906 at same, aged 1 year
- b. Harold Achilles Cummings
 - b. Sept. 20, 1907 at Newport, Vt., d. Oct. 23, 1925 at same, aged 18 years
- c. Charles R. Cummings
 - b. June 19, 1920 at Newport, Vt.; married? res.?

No. 96 - ELEANOR⁵ACHILLES (1872?-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. about 1872 at Potton, Brome County, Que.

m. prob. at Lowell, Mass., whom?

Eleanor (known as Nellie) Achilles' parents were divorced when she was about ten years old, after which she lived with her mother at Lowell, Mass. Her mother remarried, and Nellie is said to have later married a brother of her stepfather.^x

Children?

No. 97 - MABEL ELLEN⁵ACHILLES (1887-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 22, 1887 at Holland, Orleans County, Vt.

d. Oct. 31, 1962 at Santa Maria, Calif.

m. when? John Harry Bradshaw, b. Oct. 23, 1887 where?, d. May 10, 1950 where?

Mabel was very helpful in the compiling of this family history. She resided at 1709 North McClellan Street, Santa Maria, Calif.^y She came to California with her parents when an infant.

Only child: She looked forward eagerly to this book, and I deeply regret not finishing it in time.

- a. James Harry Bradshaw
 - b. Nov. 7, 1916 where?, d. March 16, 1942 where?; married?

No. 98 - GRACE MAUDE⁵ACHILLES (1889-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 19, 1889 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. (1) when? Walter F. Moshier

m. (2) when? Jesse Simonds, b. Jan. 8, 1873 where?, d. Feb. 23, 1956
where?

Grace resides at 1709 North McClellan Street, Santa Maria,
Calif.²

Only child:

a. Carl S. Moshier

b. Oct. 18, 1913 where?, m. when? Maurine Vaughn, b.
Jan. 15, 1916 where?; res. 825 West Alvin St., Santa
Maria, Calif.; children?

No. 99 - JAMES BUTLER⁵ACHILLES (1892-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 3, 1892 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. when? Katherine Haas, b. Feb. 26, 1916 where?

James resides at 135 South Tenth Street, Santa Paula, Calif.^{aa}
Over 260 people attended his retirement dinner March 3, 1962 as
Deputy Chief of the Ventura County Fire Dept. He had served 33
years, was one of the first four firemen in the County, and has as
much fire-fighting experience as anyone in California. He is an
expert amateur fisherman, fishing in Mexico as well as California.

No children.

No. 100 - MARY ELIZA⁵ACHILLES (1893-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum³
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 1, 1893 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. when? John Willis Renfro, b. Aug. 4, 1889 where?, d. April 11,
1953 where?

Mary resides at 4715 Vineyard Street, Oxnard, Calif.^{bb}

Children:

a. Vernon Lee Renfro

b. Sept. 17, 1912 where?, m. when? Grace Swan, b.
Dec. 10, 1919 where?; res. 708 North Ventura St.,
Port Hueneme, Calif.; children?

- b. Leonard Earl Renfro
 - b. Nov. 29, 1914 where?, m. when? Mary F. Gillett,
 - b. July 30, 1916 where?; res. 4715 Vineyard St.,
Oxnard, Calif.; (see next page)
- c. Robert Henry Renfro
 - b. Jan. 30, 1917 where?, m. when? Loverta Payne, b.
Oct. 13, 1922 where?; res. 3000 Sherwood Ave.,
Alhamba, Calif.; children?
- d. Emma Ethel Renfro
 - b. May 16, 1919 where?, m. when? Jonathan Q. Dey, b.
April 25, 1921 where?; res. Camp Elliott, San Diego,
Calif.; children?
- e. John Albert Renfro
 - b. April 1, 1921 where?, m. when? Florence May Baumann,
 - b. Nov. 26, 1917 where?; res. Box 348, 34978 Ave. G,
Yuecipa, Calif.; (see next page)
- f. Stella Merriam Renfro
 - b. Jan. 21, 1923 where?; res. 3266 Live Oak St.,
Huntington Park, Calif.
- g. Evelyn Lanse Renfro
 - b. Nov. 12, 1924 where?, m. when? Leonard Sweeney,
 - b. Dec. 11, 1907 where?; res. Box 18, China Lake,
Calif.; children?
- h. Caroline Esther Renfro
 - b. Aug. 22, 1926 where?, m. when? Eugene Byrum, b.
Feb. 12, 1920 where?; res. 2105 Bishop St., Stockton,
Calif.; children?
- i. Delmar Roy Renfro
 - b. June 27, 1927 where?, m. when? Eleanor -----,
 - b. when?; res. 5340 Sirra St.; Riverside, Calif.;
children?
- j. Edward L. Renfro
 - b. Jan. 27, 1931 where?; res. Box 38, Roswell, N.M.
- k. Elsie Joyce Renfro
 - b. Dec. 21, 1933 where?, m. when? William D. Foster,
 - b. Sept. 12, 1929 where?; res. 215 California St.,
Santa Paula, Calif.; children?

No. 101 - HORACE HENRY⁵ ACHILLES (1894-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum³
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 29, 1894 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

never married.

Horace resides at 1709 North McClellan Street, Santa Maria,
Calif.^{cc}

ADDENDA TO PRECEDING PAGE

concerning the children of Mary Eliza⁵Achilles and John Willis Renfro, of Oxnard, Calif.

* * * *

b. Leonard Earl Renfro

born Nov. 29, 1914, m. Mary F. Gillett, b. July 30, 1916p res.
4715 Vineyard St., Oxnard, Calif.; children--

1) Leonard Earl Renfro Jr.

born about 1935 prob. at Oxnard, Calif.; m. about 1955
Mavis Whitten; res. where?; children--

i) Marjorie Lynne Renfro

b. Aug. 18, 1956

ii) Teresa Lea Renfro

b. Jan. 19, 1958

iii) Julie Eileen Renfro

b. July 20, 1959

iv) Karen Jean Renfro

b. March 7, 1961

2) Lenora Renfro

born about 1937 prob. at Oxnard, Calif.; m. about 1958
Miles Linman; res. where?; children--

i) Robert Olin Linman

b. June 11, 1959

ii) Timothy Paul Linman

b. Dec. 22, 1960

* * * *

e. John Albert Renfro

born April 1, 1921, m. Florence May Baumann, b. Nov. 26, 1917;
res. Box 348, 34978 Ave. C, Yuecipa, Calif.; children--

1) Diane Renfro

b. about 1941 where?; m. ----- Flory; res. where?;
child--

i) Kevin Lee Flory

b. May 30, 1961

2) Jeffrey Allen Renfro

b. Aug. 25, 1960 prob. at Yuecipa, Calif.

presumably several children were born between Diane & Jeffrey

No.102 - ALICE EDITH⁵ACHILLES (1897-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum³
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 15, 1897 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. when? Henry Nelson Bassett.

Alice resides at 1438 East 78th Street, Los Angeles 1, Calif.^{dc}

Children:

a. Alice M. Bassett

b. Oct. 17, 1918 where?, m. when? John F. Parker, b.
Oct. 18, 1918 where?; res.?; children?

b. Helen R. Bassett

b. April 1, 1921 where?, m. when? Harvey R. Rand, b.
Feb. 8, 1930 where?; res. 8511 Eglise St., Rivera,
Calif.; children?

c. Anita M. Bassett

b. April 13, 1923 where?, m. when? Guy Graham, b.
July 12, 1914 where?; res. 10276 Foster Rd., Bell-
flower, Calif.; children?

d. Velma Lee Bassett

b. Feb. 23, 1927 where?, m. when? William McGibbon,
b. Oct. 30, 1928 where?; res. 2308 Oakley Ave., Las
Vegas, Nev.; children?

No.103 - LILLER EVA⁵ACHILLES (1898-1958)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum³
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 29, 1898 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

d. Feb. 7, 1958 prob. at National City, San Diego County, Calif.

m. (1) when? Kenneth B. Armstrong, b. when?, d. Dec. 7, 1941 at
Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, killed in action

m. (2) after 1941 where? Ernest M. Fleshman, b. Feb. 8, 1894 where?

Liller's first husband was a Petty Officer aboard the U.S.S. Oklahoma, which was sunk in the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor that brought the United States into World War II. Her second husband resides at 205 Norton Ave., National City, Calif.^{ee}

No children.

No.104 - NATHAN HARRISON⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo.105 - NETTIE MILDRED⁵ACHILLES (1905-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 12, 1905 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. (1) when? Roy Tolton, b. when?, d. when?

m. (2) when? Reuben Anglin

m. (3) when? Charles Olin Ballard, b. when?, d. when?

Nettie resides at 5605 Carson Street, Torrance, Calif.^{ff}

Children:

a. Roy Tolton Jr.

b. Sept. 22, 1920 where?, m. when? Lucille -----;
res. Route 2, Box 217, Raymond, Wash.; children?

b. Carl Tolton

b. April 21, 1922 where?, m. when? Betty -----; res.
92 South 320th St., Auburn, Wash.; children?

c. Rosella June Tolton

b. Feb. 23, 1924 where?, m. when? Ralph Page, b. Nov.
12, 1907 where?; res.?; children?

d. Alice Ellen

Anglin

Barnard,

b. March 9, 1930 where?, m. when? Clifford Joseph/

b. Feb. 15, 1920 where?; res. 5605 Carson St.,
Torrance, Calif.; children: Austin Harris Barnard,

b. March 17, 1961; others?

e. Norvel Ballard

b. June 5, 1938 where?; res. 5605 Carson St., Torrance
Calif.

No.106 - MARTHA BETSEY⁵ACHILLES (1907-)

Henry Harrison⁴(page 187), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 7, 1907 at Santa Paula, Ventura County, Calif.

m. when? William McCleary

Martha resides at Arlington, Calif., Box 517.^{gg}

Children:

a. Patrick McCleary

b. March 16, 1934 where?, m. whom?; res. 5201 Wedgewood Drive, -----, N.C.; children?

b. Beverly McCleary

b. Dec. 22, 1936 where?; res. Arlington, Calif., Box 517.

No.107 - JAMES CHARLES⁵ACHILLES (1878-1938)

Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 15, 1878 at Brighton, Essex County, Vt.

d. July 25, 1938 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.; interred Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt., cemetery

m. June 16, 1900 at West Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt., Alice Margery Cassady, b. March 14, 1882 at Danville, Richmond County, Que., d. Dec. 1930 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt., dau. of Levi Leet Cassady (b. May 1, 1845, d. July 7, 1925) and Mary Jane Priest (b. May 29, 1857, d. Feb. 28, 1917) of Windsor Mills, Richmond County, Que.

James, who was named for his Achilles grandfather and great-grandfather, owned and ran a substantial farm at Peacham and Barnet, Vt. He was a member of the Modern Woodsmen and the Odd Fellows.^{hh}

Children:

142. Edith Everdane⁶Achilles (1901-1949)

143. Freeland James Achilles (1903-1959)

144. Calvin George Achilles (1904-1951)

145. Hazel May Achilles (1906-)

146. Margie Alice Achilles (1908-)

147. LeRoy Achilles

b. April 1910 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt., d. at same a few days later

148. Wendell Charles Achilles (1911-)

149. Irene Ruth Achilles

b. May 22, 1913 at Peacham, Vt., d. Sept. 1925 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt., aged 12 years

150. Albert Neil Achilles (1915-)

151. Reginald Ira Achilles (1917-1958)

152. Bernard Elwyn Achilles (1919-)

153. Everett Kenneth Achilles (1921-1943)

154. Greta Doris Achilles (1923-)

155. Kermit Harrison Achilles (1925-)

156. Burleigh Paul Achilles

b. Jan. 24, 1930 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.,

d. March 19, 1938 at same, aged 8 years.

No. 108 - ALBERT FREELAND⁵ACHILLES (1880-)Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 21, 1880 at Brighton, Essex County, Vt.

m. May 24, 1909 at Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt., Eva Nan³Buchanan,b. April 27, 1887 at Ryegate, Vt., dau. of David⁴Buchanan (1844-1912) and Martha Calista Nelson (1849-1904) of Ryegate, Vt.

Before retirement Albert owned and operated a milk processing plant at Barnet, Vt., where he was also engaged in farming and lumbering. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Barnet and belongs to the Presbyterian Church of Lakeland, Fla., where he now resides--Route 2, Box 1183. His wife is a third-generation member of her Buchanan family from Scotland in America (my notes lack the founder's name).¹¹

No children.

No. 109 - EDITH⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 110 - AGNES⁵ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 111 - EMERY NASON⁵ACHILLES (1886-)Rev. Eugene Wallace⁴(page 191), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 6, 1886 in North Dakota

m. March 30, 1910 at Pendleton, Umatilla County, Ore., Catherine McFadyen, b. Aug. 26, 1891 at Toronto, Ont., dau. of Donald McFadyen (d. Sept. 1941 at Athena, Umatilla County, Ore.) and Hannah ----- (d. 1896 at Toronto, Ont.)

Emery is a blacksmith and is a member of the Free Methodist Church. His chief hobby is that of gunsmith.^{JJ} He resides at 314 Spruce Street, Mount Vernon, Wash.

Children:

157. Florence⁶Achilles (1910-1958)

158. Isabel Achilles (1917-)

No. 112 - ALTHA VICTORIA⁵ACHILLES (1889-1952)Rev. Eugene Wallace⁴(page 191), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 30, 1889 at Blaine, Whatcom County, Wash.

d. 1952 at Baker, Baker County, Ore.

m. whom?

Children:^{kk}

a. Beatrice -----

b. when?, m. ----- Dixon; res. 753 Marshall St.,
Medford, Ore.; children?

others?

No. 113 - HORACE STUART⁵ACHILLES JR. - d. in infancyNo. 114 - LILLIAN AIKIN⁵ACHILLES (1884-1950?)Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 5, 1884 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que.

d. about 1950 prob. at Dunkin, Que.

m. whom?

Lillian was brought up by her maternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Ezra Sargent of Dunkin, Que., as her mother died when she was a baby. Her middle name was the same as her mother's, who in turn was named after Lillian's maternal great-grandmother, Susan Aikin (1813-1870) of Sutton, Brome County, Que., wife of Daniel Sargent.¹¹

Children:

a. (a son)

b. (a son)

c. Florence -----.

No. 115 - ERNEST LeROY⁵ACHILLES (1886-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 25, 1886 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que.

m. (1) Oct. 25, 1906 at North Troy, Orleans County, Vt., Vida Mae Courser, b. Oct. 28, 1885 at Glen Sutton, Brome County, Que., dau. of Verdnye Courser and Dora Truax, of Glen Sutton, Que.

m. (2) Sept. 4, 1933 at Norwich, Windsor County, Vt., Minnie May Martin, b. July 29, 1886 at Franklin, Merrimack County, N.H., dau. of Hazen B. Martin and Carrie Hildreth, of Franklin, N.H.; no issue.

Ernest, now retired, was a farmer and lumberman for many years at Cabot, Washington County, Vt., where he continues to reside (Box 42, Cabot). He is a member of the Baptist Church.^{mm}

Children:

- 159. Norman Ernest⁶Achilles (1907-)
- 160. Zerella Vivian Achilles (1911-)
- 161. Carlton Edward Achilles (1914-)
- 162. Candis Irene Achilles (1918-)
- 163. Zylpha Norma Achilles (1922-)

No. 116 - HENRY HARRISON ACHILLES (1892-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 28, 1892 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que.

m. June 1, 1915 at Belfast, Northern Ireland, Letitia Riley, b. June 1, 1891 at Belfast, Northern Ireland.

Henry, who was named for his uncle Harrison Achilles of Santa Paula, Calif., was a farmer for many years at Dunkin, Que., and later in Vermont and New Hampshire. In World War I he served four years with the Fifth Canadian Mounted Rifles and saw overseas duty. He now resides at Sunapee, Sullivan County, N.H.ⁿⁿ The town of Sunapee is adjacent to and now includes Wendell, N.H., where Henry L.¹ Achilles, the founder of the family, lived for several years in the 1790's.

Children:

-
164. Louis Verdun⁶Achilles (1916-)
165. Catherine Achilles (1920-)
166. Adelaide Achilles (1923-)
167. Abigail Achilles (1923-)
168. Henry Harrison Achilles Jr. (1933-)

No. 117 - RACHEL⁵ACHILLES (1894-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 8, 1894 at North Troy, Orleans County, Vt.

m. when? Harold Sutton.

Rachel resides at Walpole, Cheshire County, N.H.^{oo}

Only child:

a. ----- Sutton.

No. 118 - CATHERINE⁵ACHILLES (1895-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 16, 1895 at North Troy, Orleans County, Vt.

m. when? ----- Keith.

Catherine resides in Manchester, N.H.^{pp}

Children:

a. ----- Keith (son)

b. ----- Keith (son).

No. 119 - WALLACE FUGENE⁵ACHILLES (1899-1955)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 4, 1899 at Barton, Orleans County, Vt.

d. Feb. 8, 1955 at Ely, Orange County, Vt.

m. when? Mary Kelley.

Wallace Eugene was named for his uncle, the Rev. Eugene Wallace Achilles of Spokane, Wash. For many years Wallace was associated with Mr. Dewey of Queechee, Windsor County, Vt., in the Dewey Mills. He then owned and ran a general merchandise concern at Ely, Vt. His widow, who came originally from Cabot, Vt., continues to reside at Ely.⁹⁹

No children.

No. 120 - ERWIN LEON⁵ACHILLES (1901-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 26, 1901 at Barton, Orleans County, Vt.

m. Dec. 24, 1925 where? Alice Clara⁵Wilson, b. Oct. 9, 1908 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass., dau. of Arthur Harrison⁴Wilson (b. July 4, 1876, d. July 19, 1957) (Willoughby³, Hamilton², John¹) and Alice Johnson (b. Dec. 1, 1876, d. Aug. 30, 1955), of Jay, Orleans County, Vt.

Erwin is a truck driver for a lumber company. He likes hunting, while his wife enjoys flower gardening, sewing, and art craft work. They reside at Rice Corner Road, Brookfield, Mass. Her brother has done research on her Wilson line of descent and may have published an account of the family and its English origins.^{rr}

Children:

- 169. Olive Frances⁶Achilles (1927-)
- 170. Gloria Maxine Achilles (1930-)
- 171. Ralph Leon Achilles (1931-)
- 172. Shirley Elaine Achilles (1932-)
- 173. Glenora Irene Achilles (1938-)
- 174. Horace Erwin Achilles (1943-)
- 175. Harrison Arthur Achilles (1945-)

No. 121 - IDA EVELYN⁵ACHILLES (1903-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 18, 1903 at Barton, Orleans County, Vt.

m. (1) May 2, 1921 where? Howard Gilman Robinson, b. Sept. 5, 1900 where?

m. (2) when? Gordon Chase, b. May 9, 1897 where?, d. Aug. 30, 1956 where?

Ida resides with her mother, Mrs. Monroe Abear, at Enfield, Grafton County, N.H.^{ss}

Children:

- a. Howard Gliman Robinson Jr.
 - b. Feb. 12, 1922 at New Bedford, Bristol County, Mass.
- b. Richard Warren Robinson
 - b. Dec. 15, 1923 at New Bedford, Mass.

No. 122 - GAROLD⁵ACHILLES (1907-)

Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²
(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 19, 1907 at Barton, Orleans County, Vt.

m. when? Esther -----.

Garold resides at 206 North Poinceanna Circle, Kissimmie, Fla. He may conceivably be the same person as the "Harold E. Achilles" whose Ph.D. thesis at New York University, in 1931, entitled Thermal Decomposition in Propylamine..., was republished in the Journal of Physical Chemistry, Volume 35, no. 9 (September 1931).^{tt}

Only child:

176. Norma⁶Achilles (1935-)

No. 123 - WILLIAM ORSON⁵ACHILLES (1881-1935)

John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 9, 1881 at Montreal, Que.

d. Dec. 17, 1935 at Gadsden, Etowah County, Ala.

m. June 29, 1904 at Lowell, Middlesex County, Mass., Hilda May Ullock,
b. May 18, 1884 at Chatham, Northumberland County, N.B.

William's father, Orson Achilles, died when he was four. William was brought up by his mother and stepfather, Mr. and Mrs. Levi Cameron of Farnham, Brome County, Que. At the age of about 18 he went to Lowell, Mass., and started work in the textiles industry. Soon after, in 1906, he moved to Manchester, N.H., and joined the Amoskeag Mills, then the largest textiles plant in the world. William soon rose to the position of foreman and when the mills were moved from New Hampshire to Alabama in 1929, he was one of the plant's core staff which accompanied it and established residence in Alabama. He died in Alabama of a hunting accident in 1935, the same year the Mills were closed. His widow still resides in Alabama.^{uu}

Children:

177. Harry Cameron⁶Achilles (1905-)
178. Edith Mae Achilles (1907-)

No. 124 - ETHEL JANE⁵ACHILLES (1883-1915)

John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 26, 1883 at Montreal, Que.

d. 1915 at Knowlton, Brome County, Que.; interred Knowlton cemetery

m. when? Frank A. Morgan.

Ethel Jane was the third "Jane" in direct succession, mother to daughter. Like her brother William, she was brought up by her mother and stepfather Mr. and Mrs. Levi Cameron of Farnham, Brome County, Que. She died at the early age of 32.^{vv}

Children:

- a. Francis Achilles Morgan
b. when? at Knowlton, Brome County, Que., when? at same, aged 21 days; interred Knowlton cemetery
others?

No. 125 - FLORENCE⁵ACHILLES (1876?-1940?)

Ezra Copp⁴(page 197), Alvaro Copp³(page 146), Charles Baum³(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. about 1876 presum. at Almond, Portage County, Wis.

d. perhaps around 1940

m. when? Charles Hamilton.

See page 379

Florence is understood to have remained in Wisconsin or a neighboring state. Nothing further is known.

Only child:

- a. ----- Hamilton (son)
he was an engineer; never m.; d. aged about 45 years.

* * *

F O O T N O T E S

^a Letters of Oct. 26 and Dec. 19, 1957 and Jan. 1, 1958 from Mr. Fred H. Kenyon, her son, of Palm Beach, Fla., to the writer; letter of March 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank W. Kenyon of Albion, N.Y., her daughter-in-law, to the writer.

^b U.S. 1870 Census, N.Y., Orleans Co., p. 251; U.S. 1880 Census, N.Y., Orleans County, Ridgeway Twp.; Achilles family Bible records in Swan Library, Albion, N.Y.; Issac S. Signor, Landmarks of Orleans County (Albion, N.Y., 1894) (p. no. not noted); Orleans County land records, grantee and grantor indexes, as transcribed in letter of April 1, 1958 from Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, to the writer; letter of 19 Dec. 1957 from Mr. Fred H. Kenyon of Palm Beach, Fla., Mr. Achilles' nephew, to the writer.

^c Letter to the writer of March 20, 1958 from Mrs. Ross B. Achilles of Knowlesville, N.Y., niece-in-law.

^d Ibid.; also, letters to the writer of April 1 and 10, 1958 from Mrs. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, and of Jan. 24 and March 18, 1958 from Mrs. Ross B. Achilles.

^e Lucy Achilles Kenyon mss genealogy--copy in N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Soc. Library.

^f Letters of Oct. 4 and 11 and Dec. 27, 1957, from Mrs. Paul R. Achilles of North Tonawanda, N.Y., his daughter-in-law, to the writer.

^g Letters to the writer of March 28, 1958 from Mr. Cary H. Lattin, Orleans County Historian, and March 15, 1958 from Miss Viola M. Waters of Medina, N.Y., Lillian's first cousin once removed; Historical Records Survey, Division of Community Service Programs, Work Projects Administration (W.P.A.), Guide to Depositories of Manuscript Collections in New York State (Albany, 1941), p. 40.

^h Letters to the writer of July 3, 1957 from Joseph and Dec. 31, 1957 from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.; general card catalogue, N.Y. Public Library.

ⁱ Letter of March 7, 1958 from Mrs. Kenyon to the writer.

^j Ibid.

^k Daniel Bowen, The Family of Griffith Bowen. (Jacksonville, Fla., 1893), p. 127; letters to the writer of Aug. 14, 1957 from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y., her nephew, and May 11, 1957 from Mr. Wyclif A. Taylor of Riverside, Calif., her son.

^l Re Henry: letters to the writer of March 22, 1957 from Mrs. George de S. Canavarro of Tuscon, Ariz (his daughter), July 5, 1957 from Mrs. Henry Laurence Achilles of New Canaan, Conn., and April 1, 1957 from Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y. (his nephew). Also, Daniel Bowen, op. cit., pp. 79, 127; Folk-Husted Directory of Honolulu and Hawaii, 1905-1926; Honolulu Star Bulletin, issue of Dec. 16, 1914 (his obituary), held by N.Y. Public Library; letter of Nov. 4, 1959 from Mrs. G. Leslie Hannah of Princeton, N.J. (his daughter).

Re Strong's: Benjamin W. Dwight, History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong (Albany, N.Y., 1871), Vol. 2, pp. 769, 772, 858, 893, 911, 912, 913; Alvah Strong, Autobiography (n.p., n.d., privately publ. in late 1880's perhaps at Rochester, N.Y.), passim., esp. pp. 15-16 (Ezra's time in debtor's prison), 29, 45, 47-48 (role of Alvah's newspaper in national elections of 1828, 1840, 1844, and 1848); and National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. 24 (New York, 1935), p. 61 (biography of Henry Alvah Strong, with mention of his huge philanthropies). Gertrude Strong Achilles was also a niece of the Rev. Augustus Hopkins Strong (1836-1921), noted Baptist clergyman and Dean of the Rochester Theological Seminary, whose son Charles Augustus Strong married on March 27, 1889 Bessie, daughter of John D. Rockefeller Sr.

Re Griffin's: Justus A. Griffin, Ancestors and Descendants of Richard Griffin of Smithville, Ontario (Hamilton, Ont., 1924), pp. 14-16, 21-23; copies of letters of late Gov. George Robert Carter of Hawaii concerning his research on the Griffin line in question in 1915, furnished the writer by G. Robert Carter Jr., of Kulamanu, Makawao, Maui, Hawaii; letters to the writer from Mrs. Sarah W. King of Niles, Mich., and her dau. Mrs. R. C. Smith, of same, in Dec. 1957 and Jan. 1958, who are descendants of Obadiah and Isaac Griffin who came to the Niles area in 1836 and have much information; photostats of Griffin family Bible records belonging to Mrs. Smith. On the Doty line: Leon C. Hills, Cape Cod Series, Vol. 1, History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters (Washington, D.C., 1936), p. 22; Vol. 2 (Doty).

^mClement G. Lanni, George W. Aldridge, Big Boss, Small City (Rochester, N.Y., 1939), pp. 2, 89, 100, 120, 124; letter of Nov. 4, 1959 from Mrs. G. Leslie Hannah of Princeton, N.J., to the writer.

ⁿWilliam F. Peck, History of Rochester and Monroe County, N.Y. (New York, 1908), Vol. 2, pp. 642-646 (Charles' biography); Brouwer family records in the possession of Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.; Daniel Bowen, op. cit., p. 79.

^oLetters from Mrs. Newman in 1958 to the writer.

^pLetters of March 15, 1958 from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw of Santa Maria, Cal., April 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., and Jan. 14, 1958 from Mr. Ernest L. Achilles of Cabot, Vt., all 1st cousins of Emma's.

^qLetters to the writer of Jan. 27 and Feb. 28, 1958 from Mrs. Balaam, and of Feb. 17, 1958 from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn.

^rClipping with letter of April 7, 1958 from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., to the writer; letter of March 15, 1958 from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw of Santa Maria, Calif.

^sLetter of Dec. 14, 1959 from Mrs. Alfred F. MacGowan (her daughter) of Gary, Ind., to the writer.

^tLetter of March 17, 1958 from Mrs. Anna F. White of Newport, Vt. (her daughter) to the writer.

^uIbid.

^vIbid.

^wIbid.; Mrs. Traver furnished most of the information to Mrs. White for this letter.

^xLetters to the writer of March 15, 1958 from Mrs. Mabel E. Bradshaw of Santa Maria, Cal. (her half-sister) and Feb. 26, 1958 from the late Dr. James Achilles Garland of Groton, Conn.

^yLetter of March 8, 1958 from Mrs. Bradshaw to the writer.

^zIbid.

^{aa}Ibid.

^{bb}Ibid.

^{cc}Ibid.

^{dd}Ibid.

^{ee}Ibid.

^{ff}Ibid.

^{gg}Ibid.

^{hh}Letters to the writer of March 6 and May 19, 1958 from Mrs. Warren Hatch of West Danville, Vt. (his daughter) to the writer.

ⁱⁱLetter of Jan. 28, 1958, from Mrs. Achilles to the writer.

^{jj}Letters of April 10 and May 1, 1958 from Mr. Achilles to me.

^{kk}Ibid.

For record of Horace Jr., see letter of March 5, 1958 from the Rev. E. F. Macklin, Rector of St. Paul's Church, Mansonville Que., to Mr. Homer A. Mitchell of Knowlton, Que., President of the Brome County Historical Society, enclosed in the latter's letter to the writer of March 7, 1958.

^{ll}Letter of Jan. 6, 1958 from Mr. Ernest L. Achilles of Cabot, Vt. (her brother) to the writer, and of Dec. 27, 1958 from Mr Henry H. Achilles of Sunapee, N.H. (her half-brother). Edwin E. Sargent, Sargent Record (St. Johnsbury, Vt., 1899), p.. 134, 237.

^{mm}Letters to the writer of Jan. 6, 14, and 27 and Feb. 3, 1958 from Mr. Achilles, and Jan. 17, 1958 from Mr. Norman E. Achilles, his son.

ⁿⁿLetters to the writer of Dec. 27, 1957 and April 14, 1958.

^{oo}Ibid.

^{pp}Ibid.

^{qq}Letters to the writer of Feb. 4, 1958 from Mr. Ernest L. Achilles

of Cabot, Vt. (his brother) and March 16, 1958 from Mrs. Erwin L. Achilles of Brookfield, Mass. (his sister-in-law).

^{rr}Letters of April 1 and 17, 1958 from Mrs. Achilles to the writer.

^{ss}Letter of March 16, 1958 from the lastnamed.

^{tt}Letter of Jan. 29, 1958 from lastnamed; general card catalogue of N.Y. Public Library.

^{uu}Baptismal records of Methodist Church of Knowlton, Que. (date of birth); family Bible of Leslie Armstrong of Knowlton, Mr. Achilles' first cousin, and Mr. Armstrong's recollections as transcribed in letters of Oct. 25 and Nov. 12, 1958 from Mr. Henry B. Shufelt of Montreal, Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society, to the writer; letters of March 16, 1959 from Mr. Achilles' son to Mr. Shufelt and to the writer.

^{vv}Same letters from Mr. Shufelt (see preceding note), which also indicate Ethel's gravestone inscription at Knowlton.

^{ww}See note ttttt, page 157B, above.

* * *

C H A P T E R T E N

T H E S I X T H G E N E R A T I O N :

T H E F A M I L Y D I V E R S I F I E S

The first, second, and third generations of the Achilles family from New Hampshire were so small that practically no generalizations about them have been possible. As for the later ones: if the fourth generation was characterized by the sudden growth of the family's size and the fifth generation by its moves far and wide, the sixth generation has probably differentiated itself from the preceding ones most noticeably in the variety of its occupations and interests. In size, the sixth generation is about the same as the fifth: 53 persons (genealogical nos. 126 through 178), of whom four died in infancy, leaving 49. Of these 49, three (nos. 173, 174, and 175) were still under 21 years of age as of 1958--the cut-off date for much of the information in this book--and one (no. 153) died at the age of 22. And so there are actually only 45 people about whom there is much to say at this point.

The sixth generation has also shown itself to be less restive than the fifth. Twelve of the 49 members surviving infancy belong to the New York State branch, 37 to the Quebec Province branch, and nine of the New York twelve were born in Orleans County, N.Y., and environs, i.e. Rochester and Buffalo (one actually was born at Tacoma, Wash., but grew up at Rochester). The remaining three of the twelve New York Staters were born in Hawaii. Six of those born there stayed in Western New York most if not all of their lives; one moved to Baltimore and thence to Arizona; one to New York City and thence to California; and one to Washington, D.C. Two of the three born in Hawaii remained there and one moved to New Jersey.

Of the 37 belonging to the Quebec branch, eight were born in Quebec Province (one was actually born abroad during his father's

military service in World War I but grew up in Quebec), 16 were born in nextdoor Vermont, two in New Hampshire, nine in Massachusetts, and two in Oregon. Only three remained in Canada; thirteen are presently living in Vermont, four in New Hampshire, six in Massachusetts, and the two from Oregon moved to Washington State and California. Two of the remaining nine are in the U.S. Navy and therefore transient, and the other seven are distributed as follows, one each: Western New York, Connecticut, Virginia, Alabama, Florida, Michigan, and California.

Although it is positively certain that no more members will be born into the sixth generation, almost all its members are alive today and many are quite young, so that it is too soon to consider the moves of most members as final. This is particularly true of the Quebec branch. By this time the Quebec branch has become a whole generation--25 to 30 years--younger than the New York State branch. The births of the members of the sixth generation were spread evenly over the 70-year period from 1886 to 1945. While the New York Staters were mostly born in the 1880's and 1890's, the births of the Quebec members were concentrated in the 1920's and after. It is for this same reason that the biographies of the New York branch members are much fuller than those of their Quebec cousins in the same generation.

Besides the extreme ^{numerical} imbalance between the New York and Quebec branches in this generation, a further disproportion exists in the way in which the Achilles men of the preceding generation are represented here. Of the twenty men of that generation who reached adulthood, eight had no children at all to represent them in the present generation (Fred, Joseph, Charles, John, James B., Horace, Albert, and Wallace), and two of the men had only one child each (Charles B. and Garold). This means that 47 of the 49 surviving members of the sixth generation are the children of only ten of the twenty men of the preceding generation. On top of that, one whole fourth of the 49 who survived infancy--twelve people--are the children of just one of these men (James C.).

As was said at the beginning of this introduction, the interesting aspect of the sixth generation is its variety in professional interests. Practically all walks of life are present, as the following table indicates. The family may take pride in the fact that the members here described include several persons who have been among the most distinguished Americans of their day in their professions.

Religion, science, liberal professions

one doctor of medicine; one university chaplain and professor; one psychologist and author

Commerce

one agricultural machinery merchant; one banker and accountant; one furniture salesman

Government service

one postal employee; one career diplomat; two U.S. Navy men

Agriculture

four farmers; two dairymen; one lumberman; one woodsman

Industry

one factory worker

Services

one master electrician; one service station operator; one auto body
repair shop owner.

No. 126 - ROSS BANKER⁶ACHILLES (1893-)

Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 4, 1893 at Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. (1) Dec. 25, 1913 at Shelby, Orleans County, N.Y., Albertrice Morgan, b. Nov. 8, 1891 at Shelby, N.Y., d. March 1, 1918 at Detroit, Mich., dau. of Daniel Morgan (b. Sept. 18, 1869) and Matilda Sanborn (b. June 3, 1872), of Shelby, N.Y.

m. (2) Nov. 6, 1921 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y., Kathryn Nudd, b. Dec. 6, 1892 at Shelby, Orleans County, N.Y., dau. of William Nudd and Elizabeth Eckerson (b. Aug. 18, 1865), of Shelby, N.Y.

Ross was named after his mother's family, one of the earliest to settle in Western New York, and the Banker (Bancker) family of Colonial Dutch New York, into which his father's sister had married. Following in his father's footsteps, Ross represented the International Harvester Company for over 37 years in Orleans County, N.Y., until his recent retirement. His hobby is reading. His wife, who has provided much help in the preparation of this genealogy, is a graduate of Middleport State Teachers College. She has taught Sunday school for over forty years and has been a 4-H leader in Orleans County for twenty years. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at Presbyterian Street, Knowlesville, N.Y.^a

Children:by 1st marriage:

179. Ruth Eleanor⁷Achilles (1915-)

180. LeRoy Morgan Achilles (1917-)

Children by 2nd marriage:

181. Carolyn Elizabeth Achilles (1926-)

182. Marolyn Jean Achilles (1928-)

183. Barbara Helen Achilles (1932-)

No. 127 - HELLEN MARY⁶ACHILLES (1904-)

Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 29, 1904 at , Oak Orchard, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Aug. 18, 1929 at Oak Orchard, N.Y., Paul Vogt, b. May 13, 1905 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y., son of William Vogt (b. April 13, 1875) and Hedwig Schneril (b. April 3, 1875), of Geneva, N.Y.

Helen was educated at Albion and the Geneseo Normal School. Her husband, a graduate of Hobart College, is a lumber salesman and

a partner in a lumber company, at Geneva, N.Y. Helen's interests are golf and travelling. Her husband plays golf and is a Mason and a Presbyterian. Mr. and Mrs. Vogt reside at 664 Castle Street, Geneva, N.Y.^b

Children:

- a. James Edward Vogt
 - b. Sept. 30, 1933 at Geneva, N.Y.; m. when? Mary Ann Whitman, b. 1935 where?; res. Geneva, N.Y.; child:
 - (1) James Edward Vogt Jr.
 - (2) Mary^b May 1, 1958 at Geneva, N.Y. Whitman Vogt, b. March 2, 1960
- b. John Vogt
 - b. Aug. 3, 1936 at Geneva, N.Y.; m. when? Palma Bruin, b. 1937 where? res.? children:
 - (1) Deborah Ann Vogt, b. April 24, 1959
 - (2) child expected to be born in Feb. 1962.

No. 128 - PAUL REVIERE⁶ACHILLES (1891-1946)

William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 4, 1891 at Buffalo, N.Y.

d. April 19, 1946 at North Tonawanda, Niagara County, N.Y.

m. 1915 at Tonawanda, Erie County, N.Y., Sally Simson, b. Jan. 1, 1895 at Tonawanda, N.Y., dau. of Dr. John R. Simson and Mary Ballard, of Tonawanda, N.Y.

Paul was educated in North Tonawanda schools and Cornell University, where he studied agriculture during 1912-1915. He served in the Army as a corporal in World War I and in World War II was an air raid warden. He was a farmer by profession and also was employed for many years with the Post Office Department at North Tonawanda, N.Y., his occupation at the time of his death at age 55. He was a Mason and a member of the Odd Fellows and an active member of the Disciple Church, as his father had been.

Paul was named after his maternal grandmother's family, which was of French Huguenot extraction and is understood not to have been connected with the Revere family of Boston, Mass. His widow, a Presbyterian, is a granddaughter of the late William Simson of Tonawanda, N.Y., of Scots-Irish origin, and of the late Alanson Ballard of New Orleans, La. Her brother, Mr. John A. W. Simson of Greenwich, Conn., has genealogical information on the Simson and Ballard families. Mrs. Achilles resides at 63 Chipman Place, North Tonawanda, N.Y.^c

No children.

No. 129 - WILLIAM EDWARD⁶ACHILLES (1895-1955)

William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 8, 1895 at North Tonawanda, Niagara County, N.Y.

d. May 29, 1955 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

m. (1) 1920 at Covington, Tioga County, Pa., Doris Blanchard, b. April 18, 1897 at Covington, Pa., d. June 17, 1934 at Geneva, N.Y., dau. of William A. Blanchard (1868-1933) and Ruth Ann Wilcox (1874-), of Covington, Pa.

m. (2) June, 1935 at Covington, Pa., Tena Marvin, b. Sept. 26, 1912 at Covington, Pa., dau. of Edward E. Marvin (1881-1936) and Celia D. Blanchard (1893-), of Covington, Pa.

William practiced as a physician and general surgeon at Geneva, N.Y., for 35 years. He was on the staffs of General Hospital, Willard State Hospital, and Seneca Falls Hospital, in Central New York. Dr. Achilles was a charter member and one-time President of the Central New York Radiological Society. He was also a member of the Radiological Society of New York and served on the American Board of Radiology. He received his M.D. degree at Buffalo University in 1919. During World War I he was in the Naval Reserve and in later years he took part in the Army Reserve. He was a Past-Master of the Masonic Lodge. His widow resides at 3 Park Place, Geneva, N.Y.^d

Children by 1st marriage:

184. William Edward⁷Achilles Jr. (1921-)

185. Mary Ann Achilles

b. 1925 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y., d. same year at same, aged a few months

Child by 2nd marriage:

186. Charles Marvin Achilles (1936-)

No. 130 - -----⁶ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 131 - HELEN⁶ACHILLES (1886-)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 20, 1886 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. March 8, 1915 at Briarcliff, Westchester County, N.Y., Georges McElroy de Sousa Canavarro, b. (a Portuguese citizen) Jan. 9, 1885 at Honolulu, Hawaii, d. Oct. 21, 1943 at Baltimore, Md., son of Viscount Antonio de Sousa Canavarro (1850?-1914) and Maria Miranda (1850?-1931), of Lisbon, Portugal.

Helen spent several years of her youth in Hawaii, where her father was operating a sugar plantation. It was here that she met Mr. Canavarro, whose father had been the Portuguese Ambassador to the Kingdom of Hawaii at the time he was born, which was several years before Hawaii lost its independence and became a part of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Canavarro resided at Baltimore, Md., and on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. Mr. Canavarro was a scientist and an officer of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D.C. Besides Hawaii, his father served in the Portuguese diplomatic service in Ceylon, Persia, and Egypt.

Among Mrs. Canavarro's great loves have been flowers and birds, about which she has an unusual knowledge. After the passing of her husband she resided several years with her mother, the late Gertrude Strong Achilles of Morgan Hill, Calif. She now lives in Tuscon, Ariz., at 3702 North Cactus Boulevard.^e

Children:

a. Kim de Sousa Canavarro

b. 1919?, d. March 1960 at Munich, Germany; m. Mildred -----; Mr. Canavarro was a graduate of Harvard University and resided at Carmel, Calif.; children--

- (1) Maria de Sousa Canavarro
- (2) Antonio de Sousa Canavarro
- (3) Nicholas de Sousa Canavarro
- (4) Gregory de Sousa Canavarro
- (5) Maria Elise de Sousa Canavarro.

b. Helen de Sousa Canavarro

b. 1921, m. (1) ----- Hubler, m. (2) ----- Mathieson; res. Tuscon, Ariz.; children--

- (1) Michael Bruce Hubler
- (2) Rufus Scott Hubler
- (3) Kenneth Mathieson.

No. 132 - HENRY LAURENCE⁶ACHILLES (1887-)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 21, 1887 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. June 1, 1915 at Rochester, N.Y., Helen Newell, b. Dec. 9, 1887 at Rochester, N.Y., dau. of Frank M. Newell (1863-1919) and Florence Chase (1865-1932), of Rochester, N.Y.

Laurence, as he has always been known, is the sixth Henry L. Achilles in direct succession, but with his naming the series of "Henry Ludwig"'s begun in 1746 at last came to an end. (When the Hessian soldier's origins are finally established, it may turn out that this pair of first names in the family goes back still further in time.) The alteration of "Ludwig" in the American Achilles family was probably inevitable. It is the German form of the Latin first name Ludovicus, of which "Louis" is the French version. Ludwig has never taken root as a first name among English-speaking peoples, in whose ear it does not have a particularly attractive ring. The wives of the Henry L. Achilles' in America tried for over a century to change the name until Laurence's mother finally succeeded. Even the Hessian soldier's wife insisted on anglicizing it into "Lewis" whenever she dared, judging from his obituary which appeared in several New England newspapers in 1834, and for which she was very likely the source. The wife of the second Henry L. Achilles probably also disliked it, since not a single contemporaneous record of him indicates his middle^{name}. The third Henry L. Achille always abbreviated his middle name. And the wife of the fourth told the compiler of her own family's published genealogy (the Bowen's) in 1893 that her husband's middle name was "Louis" and her son's, the fifth Henry L. Achilles', was "Leslie"--both fabrications, as can be demonstrated by University of Rochester records of both men.

Laurence was educated at the Hill School (Pottstown, Pa.), Yale University, Ph.B., Class of 1915(Shef.), and Union Theological Seminary. At Yale he was a member of St. Anthony Hall, formerly known as Delta Psi, of which his father and Achilles grandfather had been members at the University of Rochester. Mr. Achilles was Minister of the Presbyterian Church at Cherry Valley, N.Y., in 1915-1916, and taught at the Hill School during 1916-1917. In World War I he served in the U.S. Army in field artillery and went to officers' candidate school. After the War he taught at the McDonough School and then the Gilman School of Baltimore, Md., from 1919 to 1924. It was at this point that he entered university academic and religious teaching. From 1925 to 1938 he was the Chaplain of Union College (Schenectady, N.Y.), where he also taught with the rank of Assistant Professor.

He has long been an active alumnus of St. Anthony Hall, to which four generations of Achilles men (so far) have belonged. He is a member of the St. Anthony Club of New York and has served the club as Vice President. Mr. Achilles has also been an enthusiast for many years of the Scottish sport of curling and has done much in its promotion in North America. He is a member of the Mastigouche Club (Province of Quebec), of which he was President from 1940 to

1944, and of the Schenectady (N.Y.) Curling Club, of which he has been Vice President, and also of the Mohawk Club and the Ardley (N.Y.) Curling Club.

Mrs. Achilles on her mother's side is a descendant of the Chase family of Sidney, Me., founded in 1636 by Thomas and Aquila Chase, who settled at Hampton, Mass. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at "Windways", North Wilton Road, New Canaan, Conn.^f

Children:

187. Henry Laurence⁷Achilles Jr. (1916-)

188. Augusta Achilles (1917-)

189. Mary Strong Achilles (1921-)

No. 133 - PAUL STRONG⁶ACHILLES (1890-)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 22, 1890 at Tacoma, Wash.

m. (1) Oct. 19, 1917 at New York, N.Y., Edith Mulhall, b. Aug. 6, 1892 at Boston, Mass., dau. of Henry Pope Mulhall and Ida F. Monro, of New York, N.Y.

m. (2) July 16, 1936 at Mexico City, Mexico, Wilhelmina Bennett, b. dau. of Walter Arthur Bennett of Woodside, N.Y.

Paul was educated at the Hill School (Pottstown, Pa.), Yale University, B.A. Class of 1913, and Columbia University, Ph.D. in 1923. In 1913-1914 he worked in China as an instructor at the school known as "Yale-in-China". He then began graduate study at Columbia, which he interrupted for several months of active duty as a sergeant in the Mexican Border Conflict of 1916. His active service as well as his reserve service in this period was with Squadron "A" of the New York National Guard, one of the oldest and most distinguished cavalry units in American military history. World War I soon followed, which Mr. Achilles entered with Squadron "A" and which when activated this time was converted into the 305th Machine Gun Battalion, 77th Division. After graduation as a second lieutenant from the Officers' Training Camp at Plattsburg, N.Y., he was sent to France. He took part in the Vesle and Argonne offensives and other actions and was promoted to first lieutenant.

During 1919-1920 Paul was a psychological examiner at the Riverdale (N.Y.) School. In 1920-1922 he was a lecturer and in 1922-1923 an instructor at Columbia University in the field of psychology. During 1922-1924 he also worked in New York and Rochester, N.Y., in the advertising department of the Eastman Kodak Company. In 1920-1921 he had done research for the American Social Hygiene Association, to which work he returned during 1925-1926. Starting in 1927 he served for many years as an extension lecturer in psychology of Columbia University. In 1927 he also became Secretary-Treasurer of the Psychological Corporation. This corporation was organized in 1921 for the advancement of psychology

and the promotion of its useful applications. It is active in advertising and marketing research, industrial and personnel research, educational and vocational guidance, and the publication of psychological tests and materials. The Psychological Corporation, under Mr. Achilles' leadership, pioneered the development of testing practices in many of these fields, which today have become standard throughout the United States because of their usefulness.

In 1929 Mr. Achilles became particularly interested in vocational guidance and personality reeducation and founded the Psychological Service Center, a separate division of the Psychological Corporation. He is the author of the Columbia University course in business psychology, as well as various articles in technical and psychology learned journals. He has served as Editor of Psychology at Work and Co-editor of the Journal of Applied Psychology. He is a Director of the Eastman Kodak Company (having served on the Board over twenty years) and of the Psychological Corporation. He is (or has been) a member of the Society for the Advancement of Management, the American Management Service, the American Psychological Association and its technical board on the occupational research program of the U.S. Employment Service, the American Association of Applied Psychologists, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and other scholarly and scientific groups. He is also a member of the General Assembly of the Y.M.C.A., Phi Gamma Mu, Psi Epsilon, the Yale Club of New York, and the Elihu Society of Yale University.

Paul, who enjoys travel, photography, tennis, and golf, resides with his family at 215 Mountain Wood Lane, Woodside, Calif.⁸

Child by 1st marriage:

190. Frances Mulhall⁷Achilles (1924-)

Children by 2nd marriage:

191. Nancy Bennett Achilles (1937-)

192. Constance Strong Achilles (1941-)

No. 134 - THEODORE CARTER⁶ACHILLES (1905-)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 29, 1905 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. June 4, 1933 at Miami, Fla., Marian Burt⁸Field, b. Sept. 8, 1907 at New York, N.Y., dau. of William Putnam⁷Field (b. Aug. 27, 1871, d. Feb. 2, 1955) (Capt.Putnam⁶, Moses⁵, Moses⁴, Capt.Jonathan³, Sgt.Joseph², Zechariah¹) and Marian Louisa Guyon²Purchas (b. Jan. 19, 1871, d. Jan. 16, 1929) (Henry Martyn¹), of Havana, Cuba.

Theodore was educated at the Hill School (Pottstown, Pa.), Stanford University, B.A. Class of 1925, and the Graduate School of Yale University. He did newspaper work in California and Japan

ILLUSTRATION No. 31



THEODORE C. ⁶ACHILLES OF WASHINGTON, D. C., HOLDING
HIS DAUGHTER, MARIAN S. ⁷ACHILLES (photographed in 1936)

during 1928-1931, and on December 17, 1931 he was appointed a Vice Consul of Career and Secretary in the Diplomatic Service of the United States. During 1932-1933 he served as American Vice Consul at Havana, Cuba, during which period he courted his wife-to-be, daughter of a prominent American business figure of Havana, and also was shot at more than once in Cuba's perennial revolutions. After five months' training at Washington, D.C., he was sent out again by the Department of State to be American Vice Consul at Rome, Italy, from 1933 to 1935. Except for attending a conference at Geneva in the summer of 1936 he was stationed in the Department of State at Washington from 1935 until 1939, at which time he became Third Secretary of the American Embassy at London. In 1940-1941 he was Charge d'Affaires of the United States to the Governments in Exile of Belgium, the Netherlands, Norway, and Poland, established at London. He was reassigned to the Department of State at Washington in 1941 and in 1944 became Assistant Chief, and then Chief, of the Division of British Commonwealth Affairs. In 1945 he was sent again to London to be First Secretary of the American Embassy.

During and immediately after World War II, Ted participated in several international conferences as a member of the U.S. delegation: in 1941, the International Labor Conference at New York; in 1943, the United Nations Conference on Food and Agriculture at Hot Springs, Ark.; in 1945, the United Nations Conference on International Organization at San Francisco--at which the present-day United Nations was born; in 1946, the Council of Foreign Ministers at London; in 1946, the First Session of the U.N. General Assembly, held at London; and in 1946, the Paris Conference.

In 1946-1947 he served as an officer of the American Embassy at Brussels, Belgium. He was reassigned to the Department of State at Washington in 1947 and became Chief of the Division of Western European Affairs. In 1948 the cold war between the Communist bloc and the Free World began in earnest, and Dean Acheson, then Secretary of State, called on Mr. Achilles and another State Department officer to urgently draft an American proposal for a treaty between the United States and the countries of Western Europe. The American people supported the idea of this treaty, which became the NATO pact and constituted the most significant shift in American foreign policy since President George Washington's warning about "entangling foreign alliances" in his Farewell Address. Mr. Achilles was a member of the small, expert American delegation which negotiated the NATO Treaty with the other Western Powers in the spring of 1949.

In 1949 Mr. Achilles became Deputy Director of the Office of European Affairs of the Department of State and, later that year, Director of the Office of Western European Affairs. He was made Director of the Planning Staff of the Bureau of European Affairs in 1950, and he was the Acting Assistant Secretary of State for European Affairs when the decision was reached in 1950 to sever diplomatic relations with Communist Bulgaria. (He subsequently had an informal hand in the intermittent negotiations which finally in 1959 led to the resumption of diplomatic ties with Bulgaria.) Later in 1950 he was appointed Vice Deputy U.S. Representative on the North Atlantic Council at London, at which time he was given the personal rank of Minister. In 1952 he was reassigned from London to the American Embassy at Paris, of which he became the Deputy Chief of Mission (i.e. second man to the American Ambassador), and in the same year,

at the unusually young age of 46, he was appointed by the President a Career Minister of the United States.

In 1956 Ted was transferred to South America as the U.S. Ambassador to Peru. During his four years in this position he distinguished himself from the usual American ambassador in Latin America, travelling thousands of miles throughout the country, acquainting himself with all walks of life there, and at the same time maintaining extremely valuable contact in the most influential circles in and outside the local government, including the progressive Premier of Peru at the time, Pedro Beltran. When Ambassador Achilles was brought back to Washington in the winter of 1960, his departure from Peru was marked by expressions of admiration in even the anti-American press.

On his return he became the Counselor of the Department of State. (The Counselor is the Assistant Secretary of State who works on specific projects for the Secretary, chiefly the plans for meetings at the foreign-minister and head-of-government levels.) In one year he travelled to three continents for consultations, twice as the senior representative of the U.S., and accompanied President Eisenhower to the ill-fated 1960 Summit Meeting at Paris and the heads-of-government session of the UN (when Khrushchev banged the table with his shoe). One of his main actions during this period was to play a pioneering role in bringing about, at long last, a large and meaningful U.S. aid program for progress in Latin America. In recognition, he was appointed by the new Administration to be Special Assistant to the Secretary of State at the beginning of 1961 to serve as deputy on President Kennedy's task^{force} for Latin American reform and development. Later, in April 1961 when the Cuban invasion failed, a new council was created in the U.S. Government for up-to-the-minute briefing of the President and Secretary of State on world crises, and Ambassador Achilles was chosen to head it, as the first Director of Special Operations.

In expertly representing the U.S. at high levels abroad and making lasting friends for our country, Mrs. Achilles too has made an important contribution in U.S. foreign relations. She is descended from the Field family of Western Massachusetts, which has included in its number Cyrus Field (first Atlantic cable, 1858) and Marshall Field (the Chicago stores). Her father, William Putnam Field, introduced modern public accounting in Cuba and became a civic leader there, as well as the President of the American Chamber of Commerce of Cuba. His obituary in the Havana newspapers referred to him as "The Dean of the American colony in Cuba and one of the best friends Cuba has ever had" (fortunately he did not live to see the Castro tyranny). In 1898 he had helped to liberate his adopted home as a first lieutenant in the Spanish-American War and his father, Putnam Field of San Diego, saw extensive combat as a captain (Union) in the Civil War. Mrs. Achilles' mother's family was from Jamaica, West Indies, where her greatgrandfather, Maj. Utten Thomas Todd (1801-1886) of "The Ridge", St. Anns, owned three sugar plantations of over 3,600 acres, led the Militia, and served as Assistant Judge.

Ambassador Achilles after over 30 years' duty in the U.S. Foreign Service retired in 1962 and is now very active in the Atlantic Council, an organization promoting U.S.-Western European collaboration. He belongs to the Metropolitan and Chevy Chase Clubs of Washington, the Brook and Yale Clubs of New York, and plays golf and paints in his free moments. He and Mrs. Achilles live in Washington and in Chatham, Mass.^h

Children:

- 193. Marian Strong⁷Achilles (1934-)
- 194. Theodore Carter Achilles^{Jr} (1936-)
- 195. Daphne Field Achilles (1940-)
- 196. Stephen Hopkins Achilles (1943-)

No. 135 - AGNES PATTY⁶ACHILLES (1906-1954)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 4, 1906 at Klamath Falls, Ore.

d. Sept. 10, 1954 at Honolulu, Hawaii

never married.

Patty lived all her life in Hawaii.ⁱ She received her first name (Agnes) from her mother, but perhaps she was given her middle name of "Patty" (Martha), wife of the second Henry L. Achilles, her great-great-grandmother.

No. 136 - SUSAN ELIZABETH⁶ACHILLES (1910--)

Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 24, 1910 at Kohala (Island of Hawaii), Hawaii

m. (1) about 1930 where? Robert H. Crawford

m. (2) after 1933 where? Henry Evans.

Susan resided many years at Paris, Texas, where her first husband was a school teacher. She now lives at 99069 Kealakaha Drive, Aiea, Hawaii, where her mother also resides. Mr. Evans is a civilian employee at the U.S. Naval Air Station. Susan and her younger sister Caroline are together named for their paternal grandmother, Susan Elizabeth Bowen, wife of Capt. Henry L.⁴Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.^j

Children by 1st marriage:

a. Bobbie Susan Crawford

b. April 1933 at Paris, Tex., m. when? ----- Fergusen
res. 4611 Alamosa Dr., Dallas 32, Tex.; children--

(1) ----- Fergusen (son)

(2) -----Fergusen (son)

b. Frances Anne Crawford

b. 1933 prob. at Paris, Tex., m. when? -----

Arnesen; res. Clinton Dr., Wapping, Conn.; children--

(1) ----- Arnesen (son)

(2) ----- Arnesen (son)

Children by 2nd marriage:

c. Eugene Evans

b. 1945? at Aiea, Hawaii

d. Jon Evans

b. 1948? at Aiea, Hawaii.

No. 137 - CAROLINE BOWEN⁶ACHILLES (1913-)Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 7, 1913 at Kohala (Island of Hawaii), Hawaii

m. Sept. 19, 1936 at Kohala, Hawaii, George Leslie Hannah, b. Sept. 12, 1910 at Iquique, Chile (a British subject), son of William Hannah (1882-) and Anne Eliza Leslie (1883-1954), of Glasgow, Scotland.

Caroline is named in part for her aunt, Caroline Mary⁵Achilles and in part for her paternal grandmother, Susan Elizabeth Bowen, wife of Capt. Henry L.⁴Achilles of Rochester, N.Y. She and her husband moved from Hawaii to the Continental United States in September 1943 and now reside at Province Line Road, Princeton, N.J. (P.O. Box 256, Princeton). Mr. Hannah worked for many years as a communications engineer with the International Telegraph and Telephone Company and is now employed on the research staff of a public opinion testing organization at Princeton, N.J. (the Gallop Poll?). He is of Scots-Irish origin, particularly on his mother's side, she having been a member of the Leslie clan of Scotland. Mr. Hannah is also interested in photography. Caroline, a member of the Episcopal Church, enjoys golf, gardening, and hiking.^k

No children.

No. 138 - CHESTER BROWER⁶ACHILLES (1895-)Charles Bowen⁵(page 218), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 21, 1895 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. June 2, 1917 at Rochester, N.Y., Olive Mae Carr, b. Oct. 21, 1895 at Rochester, N.Y., dau. of William Andrew Carr (b. Dec. 23, 1867, d. Feb. 7, 1948) and Olive Maud Lozier (b. Oct. 6, 1871) of Rochester, N.Y.

Chester is named for his mother's family, the Brower's (Brouwer's) of Dutch colonial New York times. He entered the banking business in 1915 with the Union Trust Company of Rochester, N.Y., and after working through all departments, became an officer of the Bank at the end of ten years. In 1929 he transferred to the First National Bank and Trust Company of Rochester with the rank of Assistant Cashier. In 1939 he left the banking business at Rochester and moved to Buffalo, N.Y., where he went into accounting work. A few years later he moved back to Rochester, where his occupation continues to the present day to be that of certified public accountant.

Mr. Achilles is a past President of the Rochester Chapter of the American Institute of Banking. He is a member of the St. Paul Boulevard Exempt Firemen's Association of Rochester and is a 32nd degree Mason and a member of the Knights Templar and the Shrine. His hobbies are fishing, gardening, and stamp collecting.

Mrs. Achilles' father was born at Peterborough, Ontario, and moved early to Rochester, N.Y. He was for several years the President of the Rochester Philatelic Society. Her mother's father was Samuel Lozier of Belleville, Ontario, of French Huguenot origin, who visited California during the Gold Rush of 1849.

Mr. Achilles' assistance has been instrumental in the preparation of this family history. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at 249 Rogers Parkway, Rochester 17, N.Y.¹

Only child:

197. Helen Ruth⁷Achilles (1918-)

No. 139 - CHARLES WILLIAM⁶ACHILLES (1920-)

William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137)

Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 26, 1920 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. Sept. 14, 1946 at Waterville, Compton County, Que., Phyllis McIvor, b. Sept. 5, 1926 at Sherbrooke, Sherbrooke County, Que., dau. of Allan McIvor and Hazel Taylor, of Sherbrooke, Que.

Charles was named for his father and his Achilles grandfather. His grandfather may be considered the third "Charles Achilles" in line, for the reason that Charles B.³Achilles Jr. did not name a son Charles but left the name to his brother James to carry on. Similarly, the subject of this sketch may be regarded as the fifth "Charles Achilles" in line, even though the succession again is not direct, because his uncle Charles Achilles died childless.

Mr. Achilles served in the Canadian Army during World War II. By occupation he is a master electrician. After the War he lived several years at Ayers Cliff, Stanstead County, Que., and he now resides at 293 Prince Albert Street, Ottawa. He is an officer of the Fidelity Lodge of the I.O.O.F. at Ayers Cliff.^m

Children:

- 198. Barbara Ann⁷Achilles (1949-)
- 199. Charles William Achilles Jr. (1951-)
- 200. Deborah Achilles (1954-)
- 201. John Allan Achilles (1957-)

No. 140 - LESLIE EUGENE⁶ACHILLES (1926-)

William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137).
Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 15, 1926 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

m. Aug. 2, 1947 at Waterville, Compton County, Que., Frances Lundeborg, born July 25, 1930 at Waterville, Que., dau. of Frank Lundeborg (1897-1958) and Bernice Taylor (1902-), of Waterville, Que.

In World War II Leslie served with the Canadian Army from 1939 to 1945 and spent three years as a prisoner of war. He is a farmer by occupation and is a member of the Church of England. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at Waterville, Que. (P.O. Box 161).ⁿ

Children:

- 202. Linda Carol⁷Achilles (1953-)
- 203. Gerald Eugene Achilles (1954-)
- 204. Judy Mary Achilles (1955-)
- 205. Frank Leslie Achilles (1956-)

No. 141 - GEORGE AUSTIN⁶ACHILLES (1931-)

William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137),
Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 13, 1931 at Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.

not married.

George is a farmer and resides at Ways Mills, Stanstead County, Que. He is a member of the Church of England and is enrolled in the Canadian Militia.^o

(No children yet.)

No. 142 - EDITH EVERDANE⁶ACHILLES (1901-1949)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 28, 1901 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

d. Dec. 9, 1949 at South Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. (1) June 1933 where? Earl Barney, of Barre, Washington County, Vt

m. (2) when? Walter Savage, of Orange, Orange County, Vt.

Edith was a school teacher for many years. Her first husband was a drop forger and her second husband a farmer.^P

No children.

No. 143 - FREELAND JAMES⁶ACHILLES (1903-1959)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 1, 1903 at Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt.

d. Sept. 4, 1959 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Oct. 16, 1929 at Manchester, N.H., Georgina Flanders, b. when? at Manchester, N.H., d. Nov. 21, 1939 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt., dau. of William Flanders and Georgina Harper (b. Nov. 30, 1876 at Sherbrooke, Que.), of Manchester, N.H.

Freeland ^{was} a farmer and lumberman at Groton, Vt., where he resided. The main operation of his farming activity ^{was} his herd of thirteen cows. He ^{was} named for his father and his father's brother.⁹

Children:

206. William James⁷Achilles (1930-)

207. Albert Freeland Achilles (1931-)

208. Alice Georgina Achilles (1934-)

209. Ruth Marian Achilles (1937-)

No. 144 - CALVIN GEORGE⁶ACHILLES (1904-1951)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 23, 1904 at Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt.

d. June 17, 1951 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

never married.

Calvin was a woodsman and lived at West Danville, Vt.^r

No. 145 - HAZEL MAY⁶ACHILLES (1906-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler⁵(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 28, 1906 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Oct. 7, 1926 at Peacham, Vt., Waldo Gibson Aiken, b. July 27, 1901 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt., son of Daniel Aiken (b. Jan, 24, 1857, d. April 30, 1931) and Sophia Gibson (b. Oct. 6, 1869, d. Dec. 8, 1919), of Barnet, Vt.

Hazel and family reside at West Barnet, Vt. Her husband is a farmer.^s

Children:

- a. Gordon Achilles Aiken
 - b. Aug. 12, 1927 prob.in Vt., d. Feb. 8, 1952 where?
- b. Mazie Sophia Aiken
 - b. Feb. 15, 1929 prob. in Vt., d. Oct. 16, 1933 prob. in Vt., aged 3 years
- c. Rolland Waldo Aiken
 - b. July 1, 1931 prob. in Vt., m. March 5, 1955 where? Josephine Trigilio; res.??; children--
 - (1) Luke Trigilio Aiken
 - b. Feb. 8, 1956
 - (2) Brenda Joyce Aiken
 - b. Feb. 3, 1957
- d. Dorothy Alice Aiken
 - b. Nov. 21, 1932 prob. in Vt., m. Aug. 21, 1954 where? Nevio Agosta; res.??; children--
 - (1) Michael Lee Agosta
 - b. May 28, 1955
 - (2) Jeffery Alan Agosta
 - b. July 11, 1957.

No. 146 - MARGIE ALICE⁶ACHILLES (1908-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 22, 1908 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Oct. 20, 1932 at Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt., Warren Hatch,
b. Oct. 14, 1902 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.,
son of Samuel Hatch and Eula M. Rome, of West Danville,
Vt.

Margie resides with her husband at West Danville, Vt. She has provided much help in the preparation of this genealogy. Her husband is a dairy farmer.^t

Only child:

a. Howard Samuel Hatch
b. Dec. 14, 1936 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County,
Vt., m. Nov. 3, 1956 where? Erline Paquin; res.?
children--

(1) Larry Armstrong Hatch
b. Aug. 11, 1957

(2) Pamela Joan Hatch
b. Sept. 3, 1958 at St. Johnsbury, Vt.

No. 147 - LeROY⁶ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 148 - WENDELL CHARLES⁶ACHILLES (1911-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 6, 1911 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Sept. 8, 1936 at Wolcott, Lamoille County, Vt., Alice Margaret Faris, b. March 10, 1918 at Earnet, Caledonia County, Vt.,
dau. of William Russell Faris and Hattie Hastings Millican,
of Earnet, Vt.

Wendell is a dairy farmer and resides at Groton, Vt. (R.F.D. No. 1). Mr. Achilles owns part of his late father's substantial farm at Peacham, Vt.^u

Children:

210. Raymond Stanley⁷Achilles (1938-)

211. Donald Norman Achilles (1941-)

212. Marvin Keith Achilles (1946-)

213. Robert David Achilles (1951-)

214. Wayne Kevin Achilles (1955-)

No. 149 - IRENE RUTH⁶ACHILLES - d. youngNo. 150 - ALBERT NEIL⁶ACHILLES (1915-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 23, 1915 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Feb. 25, 1939 at Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt., Elizabeth Frances Page, b. Feb. 2, 1919 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.,
 dau. of Burns Page and Mary Carter, of Groton, Vt.

Albert is a farmer and resides at Danville, Vt.^v It is not impossible that his wife comes from the same Page family as the Hessian soldier's wife, Mary Page of Weare, N.H.

Children:

- 215; James Albert⁷Achilles (1940-)
- 216. Shirley Elizabeth Achilles (1942-)
- 217. Kenneth Reginald Achilles (1943-)
- 218. Norman Sewell Achilles (1944-)
- 219. Neil Elmer Achilles (1949-)
- 220. Evelyn Alice Achilles (1952-)

No. 151 - REGINALD IRA⁶ACHILLES (1917-1958)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 14, 1917 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

d. Dec. 17, 1958 at White Pines, Vt. (in Veterans Hospital)
 never married.

Reginald served three years in World War II as a corporal in the U.S. Coast Artillery stationed in Australia. He was associated with Mr. Henry Sherry in dairy farming at Barnet, Vt., where he resided.^w

No. 152 - BERNARD ELWYN⁶ACHILLES (1919-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 13, 1919 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Nov. 13, 1944 at Bexar, Bexar County, Tex., Mildred Evelyn Campbell, b. April 28, 1926 at Smyrna, Cobb County, Ga., dau. of Arthur Campbell (b. May 30, 1877) and Mildred Stallings (b. Sept. 29, 1904), of Smyrna, Ga.

Bernard served three years with the Army Air Force in World War II. He and his family reside at Barnet, Vt.^x

Children:

- 221. Bernard Nash⁷Achilles (1945-)
- 222. Roy Elwyn Achilles (1947-)
- 223. George Howard Achilles (1949-)
- 224. Paul Achilles (1951-)
- 225. Hazel Louise Achilles (1952-)
- 226. Mildred Adeline Achilles (1954-)

No. 153 - EVERETT KENNETH⁶ACHILLES (1921-1943)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 8, 1921 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

d. May 12, 1943 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt.

never married.

Everett resided virtually his whole life at Peacham, Vt. He was employed in farm work at the time of his early death at the age of 22.^y

No. 154 - GRETA DORIS⁶ACHILLES (1923-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 6, 1923 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. 1950 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt., Everett Stewart,
b. Dec. 12, 1920 at St. Albans, Franklin County, Vt.

Mr. and Mrs. Stewart reside at Warsaw, Wyoming County, N.Y. (R.F.D. No. 1), not far from the point where Henry L.²Achilles settled in Western New York (i.e. Attica) in 1823. Mr. Stewart is a steam fitter and welder.^z

No children.

No. 155 - KERMIT HARRISON⁶ACHILLES (1925-)

James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 17, 1925 at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. 1947 at Sault St. Marie, Chippewa County, Mich., Nancy McCoy, b. dau. of James McCoy and Ellen Paul.

Kermit served in the armed forces during World War II. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich., where he is a factory worker.^{aa}

Children:

227. Everett Lee⁷Achilles (1948-)

228. Donna Joan Achilles

b. Oct. 4, 1949 prob.in Mich., d. in infancy

229. Arnold Lyle Achilles

b. Oct. 30, 1950 prob.in Mich., d. in infancy

230. Richard Leon Achilles (1951-)

231. Janice Marie Achilles (1953-)

232. Ronald Raymond Achilles (1954-)

233. Carol Faye Achilles (1957-)

No. 156 - BURLEIGH PAUL⁶ACHILLES - d. in infancyNo. 157 - FLORENCE⁶ACHILLES (1910-1958)

Emery Mason⁵(page 231), Rev.Eugene Wallace⁴(page 191), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 11, 1910 at Athena, Umatilla County, Ore.

d. Jan. 18, 1958 at Oroville, Okanogan County, Wash.

m. when? H. B. Henry. should be HENRY

Florence's husband was a United States Immigration Officer at Oroville, Wash.^{bb}

Children?

No. 158 - ISABEL⁶ACHILLES (1917-)

Emery Mason⁵(page 231), Rev.Eugene Wallace⁴(page 191), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 24, 1917 at Athena, Umatilla County, Ore.

m. when? the Rev. D. J. Allgor.

The Rev. and Mrs. Allgor reside at 635 27th Street, San Bernardino, Calif.^{cc}

Children?

No. 159 - NORMAN ERNEST⁶ACHILLES (1907-)

Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 22, 1907 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que.

m. June 4, 1931 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt., Helen Rosetta Hatch, b. Feb. 1, 1909 at Cabot, Vt., dau. of Charles Ferry Hatch and Sara May McAllister, of Cabot, Vt.

Norman is a service station operator and auto mechanic. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at 109 Concord Avenue, St. Johnsbury, Vt.^{dd}

Only child:

234. Lyndon Norman⁷Achilles (1941-)

No. 160 - ZFREILA VIVIAN⁶ACHILLES (1911-)

Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 19, 1911 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt.

m. (1) Aug. 30, 1931 at Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt., George Foster,
b. June 30, 1907 at Marshfield, Washington County, Vt.,
son of Alonzo Foster and Hattie Gray, of Marshfield, Vt.

m. (2) when? Lewis Bailey (no issue).

Mr. and Mrs. Bailey reside at Central Street, Woodsville, N.H.
Mr. Bailey is a farmer. They lived in the late 1950's for a while
in Denver, Colorado.^{ee}

Children by 1st marriage:

a. Richard Foster
b. July 12, 1932

- b. George Foster Jr.
 - b. July 26, 1934
- c. Robert Foster
 - b. March 6, 1936.

No. 161 - CARLTON EDWARD⁶ACHILLES (1914-)

Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. July 12, 1914 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt.
- m. when? Olive Gray.

Carlton is a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside on the
Star Route, St. Johnsbury, Vt.^{ff}

Children:

- 235. David Carlton⁷Achilles (1939-)
- 236. Sydney Norman Achilles (1940-)
- 237. Edna Sue Achilles (1943-)
- 238. Sally Vira Achilles (1946-)

No. 162 - CANDIS IRENE⁶ACHILLES (1918-)

Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. Jan. 8, 1918 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt.
- m. Feb. 26, 1938 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt., Bernard Elmer Doe, b. April 6, 1918 at Ryegate, Galedonia County, Vt.,
son of Elmer Doe and Josephine Brown, of Ryegate, Vt.

Candis' husband operates a restaurant. Mr. and Mrs. Doe
reside at Woodsville, N.H.⁶⁸

Children:

- a. Wayne Doe
 - b. Oct. 22, 1939
- b. Sharon Doe
 - b. 1942
- c. Carmen Doe
 - b. 1948.

No. 163 - ZYLPHA NORMA⁶ACHILLES (1922-)

Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 24, 1922 at Cabot, Washington County, Vt.

m. when? Arden Houghton.

Zylpha and family reside at Hardwick, Caledonia County, Vt.
Mr. Houghton is a railroad employee.^{hh}

Children:

- a. William Houghton
 - b. prob.in 1940's at Hardwick, Caledonia County, Vt.
- b. Shayne Houghton
 - b. prob.in 1940's at Hardwick, Vt.
- c. Shelly Houghton
 - b. prob.in 1940's at Hardwick, Vt.

No. 164 - LOUIS VERDUN⁶ACHILLES (1916-)

Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 4, 1916 at Belfast, Northern Ireland (as a Canadian citizen)

m. when? Dorothy Richardson.

Louis owns and operates the Achilles Auto Body Works at
Newport, N.H. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at Newport, which is in
Sullivan County and not far from New London, N.H., where the Hessian
soldier lived in the 1790's.ⁱⁱ

Children:

- 239. Lorraine⁷Achilles (1940-)
- 240. Louis Verdun Achilles Jr. (1941-)
- 241. Reginald Achilles (1947-)

No. 165 - CATHERINE⁶ACHILLES (1920-)

Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 15, 1920 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que.

m. when? L. V. Tyler.

Catherine and family live in Brookline, Mass.^{jj}

Children:

- a. Lorraine Tyler
 - b. April 8, 1941
- b. L. V. Tyler Jr.
 - b. Aug. 16, 1942
- c. John Tyler
 - b. when? where?
- d. Robert Tyler
 - b. when? where?

No. 166 - ADELAIDE⁶ACHILLES (1923-)

Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. Oct. 17, 1923 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que. (one of twins)
- m. when? John Hall.

Adelaide and family reside at Roanoke, Va.^{kk}

Children:

- a. John Hall Jr.
- b. Patricia Hall
- c. Sarah Hall
- d. Charles Hall.

No. 167 - ABIGAIL⁶ACHILLES (1923-)

Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

- b. Oct. 17, 1923 at Dunkin, Brome County, Que. (one of twins)
- m. when? Donald Rickets.

Abigail and family live in El Monte, Calif.^{ll}

Children:

- a. Miriam Rickets
- b. James Rickets
- c. Jeffrey Rickets
- d. Donald Rickets.

No. 168 - HENRY HARRISON⁶ACHILLES JR. (1933-)

Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³
(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 15, 1933 at Hanover, Grafton County, N.H.

m. when? Cynthia Burnham.

As of 1958 Henry was serving in the United States Navy. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles were then residing at 20 Shore Acres Drive, Quonset, R.I., Mr. Achilles' duty station.^{mm}

Child:

242. Bruce Henry⁷Achilles (1955-)

No. 169 - OLIVE FRANCES⁶ACHILLES (1927-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 21, 1927 at Lowell, Mass.

m. (1) Dec. 15, 1945 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass., James Patterson, b. June 23, 1923, son of Roy Patterson and Mabel Dill

m. (2) Feb. 14, 1949 at Cambridge, Mass., Romeo David, b. May 4, 1922 at Spencer, Worcester County, Mass., son of William David and Amanda Jette.

Olive is interested in knitting, while Mr. David enjoys fishing and carpentry and is active in Boy Scout work. He is employed in the ball bearings plant of the Barden Corporation. During World War II he served four years in the United States Marine Corps and saw duty and considerable combat in the Pacific Theatre. Mr. and Mrs. David reside at 26 Thorpe Street, Danbury, Conn.ⁿⁿ

Child by 1st marriage:

- a. Donald Merlyn Patterson
- b. March 14, 1947

Children by 2nd marriage:

- b. Louane-Mary David
- b. Oct. 31, 1949
- c. Wayne Erwin David
- b. Feb. 9, 1951
- d. William Joseph David
- b. Sept. 6, 1952.
- e. Barbara Jean David
- b. Jan. 2, 1960 at Danbury, Conn.

No. 170 - GLORIA MAXINE⁶ACHILLES (1930-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 18, 1930 at Ware, Hampshire County, Mass.

m. May 28, 1955 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass., Arthur J. Faugno, b. Oct. 1, 1908 at Canton, Norfolk County, Mass., son of Angelo Faugno and Beatrice Varone, of Naples, Italy

Gloria's husband, who is a shipping clerk by occupation, is interested in fishing and hunting. In World War II he served five and a half years in the United States Army, with three and a half years' service overseas. He attained the rank of staff sergeant and was decorated with the Bronze Star five times. He is a member of the Rod and Gun Club of Brookfield, Mass., as well as the volunteer fire department. Mr. and Mrs. Faugno reside on Lake Road, Brookfield, Mass.^{oo}

Child:

a. ~~Marcia Marie~~ Faugno

b. Nov. 24, 1959 at Ware, Mass.

No. 171 - RALPH LEON⁶ACHILLES (1931-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 9, 1931 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass.

m. Oct. 26, 1957 at Naples, Italy, Carmelina Tauniello, b. Feb. 12, 1936 at Naples, Italy, dau. of Nicola Tauniello (b. April 14, 1898) and Eloisa Cattani (b. March 30, 1899), of Naples, Italy.

Ralph joined the United States Navy in March 1951 and was assigned at first to the U.S.S. Briarens. He was then assigned to the heavy cruiser the U.S.S. Salem, on which he served until being sent to Naples, Italy, for shore patrol duty. His address at Naples (as of mid-1958) was Boats'ns Mate 3rd Ralph L. Achilles 419-90-30, CSCN/CHSA, Navy 510 Box 10, Fleet Post Office, New York, N.Y.PP More recently (at least through 1961) he was stationed at Newport, R.I.

Children:

243. Erwin Nicola⁷ Achilles (1958-)

244. Gregory Ralph Achilles (1960-)

245. Mary Ann Achilles (1961-)

No. 172 - SHIRLEY ELAINE⁶ACHILLES (1932-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 12, 1932 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass.

m. May 23, 1953 at Shrewsbury, Worcester County, Mass., Kenneth Duff, b. when?, son of Edward Duff.

Shirley's husband is a steam fitter. He served two years in the United States Army as a paratrooper during the Korean Conflict and attained the rank of sergeant. Mr. and Mrs. Duff reside at 788 Boston Turnpike, Shrewsbury, Mass.^{qq}

No children (as of 1962).

No. 173-- GLENORA IRENE⁶ACHILLES (1938-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 3, 1938 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass.

not yet married.

Glenora resides with her parents on Rice Corner Road, Brookfield, Mass.^{rr}

No. 174 - HORACE ERWIN⁶ACHILLES (1943-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 15, 1943 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass.

Horace, who was 16 years old as of mid-1960, resides with his parents on Rice Corner Road, Brookfield, Mass.^{ss}

No. 175 - HARRISON ARTHUR⁶ACHILLES (1945-)

Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 25, 1945 at Brookfield, Worcester County, Mass.

Harrison was 14 years old as of mid-1960 and resides with his parents on Rice Corner Road, Brookfield, Mass.^{tt}

No. 176 - NORMA⁶ACHILLES (1935-)

Garold⁵(page 236), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137)
Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 8, 1935 at Lebanon, Grafton County, N.H.

m. when? whom?

Norma's parents moved when she was a child from New Hampshire to Kissimmie, Florida. Norma is understood to herself reside in Florida and to have had (as of 1958) three children.^{uu}

No. 177 - HARRY CALERON⁶ACHILLES (1905-)

William Orson⁵(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 19, 1905 at Lowell, Mass.

m. (1) March 8, 1925 at Manchester, N.H., Aurelia Chandonette, b. June 25, 1909 at Manchester, N.H., dau. of Albert Chandonette (1873-1945) and Lena Hughes (1881-1953), of Fort Covington, Franklin County, N.Y.

m. (2) when? Lucille M. Defosses (no issue).

Harry is a salesman with a furniture company in Manchester, N.H. He and Mrs. Achilles reside at 471 Manchester Street, Manchester.^{vv}

Only child:

246. Harry William⁷Achilles (1926-)

No. 178 - ETHEL MAE⁶ACHILLES (1907-)

William Orson⁵(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 7, 1907 at Manchester, N.H.

m. May 19, 1931 at Cave Spring, Floyd County, Ga., James Roy Wiggonton.

Ethel was named for her aunt, Ethel Jane Achilles, who was the third "Jane" in succession in her family. Mr. and Mrs. Wiggonton reside at 4 Edgemont Street, Gadsden, Ala., the town to which her father moved from New Hampshire in 1929. Her widowed mother still lives there also.^{ww}

Only child:

- a. George William Wiggonton
- b. Feb. 21, 1932.

* * * *

F O O T N O T E S

^aLetters in 1957-1958 from Mrs. Ross Achilles to the writer.

^bIbid.

^cLetters in 1958 from Mrs. Paul Achilles to the writer.

^dLetters in 1958 from his son William to the writer.

^eLetters in 1958 and 1959 from Mrs. Canavarro to the writer.

^fLetters in 1957 from Mrs. H. Laurence Achilles to the writer; conversations in 1959-1960 with H. Laurence Achilles Jr.

^gNational Cyclopedia of American Biography, Current Vol. F (1939-1942) (New York, 1942), p. 127; Who's Who in America (all volumes in 1940's and 1950's); also a national directory of prominent teachers, the name of which I cannot now remember. The lastnamed work also describes the distinguished intellectual career of Mr. Achilles' 1st wife, who has been for many years a Trustee of Barnard College, the women's branch of Columbia University. Also, a history of Squadron "A" published around 1935.

^hDepartment of State, Biographic Register, 1959 (Washington, D.C., 1960); Who's Who in America, Vol. 25 (1948-1949) (Chicago, 1948), p. 21 (and all subsequent volumes); personal knowledge on the writer's part, as a fellow career Foreign Service officer. One of the many Peruvian newspaper articles praising Ambassador Achilles warmly at the time of his departure appeared in LaPrensa, issue of Jan. 27, 1960 (Lima), of which I have a copy. On the Field family, see: Frederick C. Pierce, Field Genealogy (Chicago, 1901), Vol. 1, pp. 97, 117, 162, 235, 345, 520, 521. The obituary of Mrs. Achilles' father, William F. Field, which appeared in the Feb. 3, 1955, issue of the Havana Post, referred to him as "the dean of the American colony in Cuba and one of the best friends Guba has ever had." As concerns the Todd and Purchas families of Jamaica, West Indies, the writer has compiled a manuscript based chiefly on correspondence with members.

ⁱLetters in 1959 from Mrs. Hannah, her sister, to the writer.

^jIbid.

^kLetters in 1959 from Mrs. Hannah to the writer.

^lLetters in 1957-1960 from Mr. Achilles to the writer.

^mLetters in 1959 and 1960 from Mrs. Balaam, his mother, to the writer.

ⁿIbid.

^oIbid.

^pLetters in 1958 from Mrs. Hatch, her sister, to the writer.

^qIbid (his sister).

^rIbid.

^sIbid.

^tLetters in 1958 from Mrs. Hatch to the writer.

^uIbid (his sister); also, letter in 1958 from Mrs. Achilles to me.

^vLetters in 1958 from Mrs. Hatch, his sister, to the writer.

^wIbid.

^xIbid.

^yIbid.

^zIbid.

^{aa}Ibid.

^{bb}Letters in 1959 from her father to the writer.

^{cc}Ibid.

^{dd}Letters in 1958 and 1960 from his father to the writer.

^{ee}Letters in 1958 from her father to the writer.

^{ff}Letters in 1958 and 1960 from his father to the writer.

^{gg}Letters in 1958 from her father to the writer.

^{hh}Ibid.

ⁱⁱLetters in 1957-1958 from his father to the writer.

^{jj}Ibid (her father).

^{kk}Ibid.

^{ll}Ibid.

^{mm}Ibid (his father).

ⁿⁿLetters in 1958 from her mother to the writer.

^{oo}Ibid.

^{pp}Ibid (his mother).

^{qq}Ibid (her mother).

^{rr}Ibid.

^{ss}Ibid (his mother).

^{tt}Ibid.

^{uu}Ibid (her aunt).

^{vv}Letters in 1959-1960 from Mr. Achilles and from his son to the writer and to Mr. Harry B. Shufelt of Montreal, Secretary of the Brome County Historical Society; also Manchester city street (and occupational) directory for 1958.

^{ww}Ibid (the letters) (her brother and nephew).

* * * *

CHAPTER ELEVEN

THE SEVENTH GENERATION :

YOUNG PEOPLE OF TODAY

The story of the seventh generation of the Achilles family from New Hampshire remains still largely in the future. It is composed of 58 members (genealogical nos. 179 through 246), of whom three died in infancy. Of the surviving 65, only 26 were aged 21 years or over as of 1961, the other forty being teenagers or children. And even of the 26 adults, many were still only in their twenties.

The story is incomplete in another respect: at least six of the Achilles men in the preceding generation may^{perhaps} still have children after the appearance of this book, adding to the seventh generation (and, coincidentally, upsetting the numbering system used here), while five more men (two are actually boys) may reasonably be expected to have children, or more children, in the future, so that they too may cause a swelling of the ranks of the generation now being discussed. (The latter are George A., Henry H., Ralph L., Horace E., and Harrison A.) This may even have happened between the start of 1958, which was the cut-off date for some of the information in this book, and end-1961, the moment at which these particular words are being written.

The breakdown in numbers between the New York State branch and the Quebec Province branch is again lopsided: 18 out of the 65 members of the seventh generation surviving infancy belong to the New York branch, 47 to the Quebec branch. Of the 26 members of the generation who were adults as of 1961, all but six were representatives of the New York branch, so that the lopsidedness extends,

once again, to a difference in age as well as numbers.

Eleven of the New York Staters were born or/and grew up in Western or Central New York, four at Washington, D.C., one at New York, N.Y., and two in California. Of the 47 persons belonging to the Quebec branch, only eight were born and brought up in Canada, while 26 were born in Vermont and ^{are} still there as of the moment, four in New Hampshire, five in Michigan, and four in Rhode Island.

No. 179 - RUTH ELEANOR⁷ACHILLES (1915-)

Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70

b. Feb. 9, 1915 at Albion, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. Dec. 28, 1936 prob. at Albion, N.Y., Paul Carson, son of Howard Carson and Cora Obrain.

Trained as a dental technician, Ruth is now a housewife. Her husband boards and trains dogs. Mr. and Mrs. Carson reside at Route 74, Medina, N.Y.^a

Children:

a. Ann Albertrice Carson

b. Dec. 25, 1937 at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y., m.

June 9, 1958 at Medina, N.Y., Robert Ennis; children:

b. Lynn Paul Carson 1) Courtney Ann Ennis, b. June 6, '59

2) Cathleen Mary Ennis, b. Mar. 1, '61

b. Oct. 9, 1941 at Medina, N.Y.

No. 180 - LeROY MORGAN⁷ACHILLES (1917-)

Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70

b. Feb. 20, 1917 at Detroit, Mich.

m. June 3, 1943 at Georgetown, Sussex County, Del., Hilda Workmen,

b. Feb. 12, 1920 at Georgetown, Del., dau. of Elwood

Workman (b. July 15, 1883 at Laurel, Del.) and Sarah Alice

Baker (b. Sept. 11, 1884 at Gumboro, Del.), of Gumboro, Sussex County, Del.

LeRoy is the senior male representative of the entire Achilles family, being the eldest son of the eldest son, etc., back to the Hessian soldier (not counting one earlier branch which was senior to LeRoy's but which died out). Under the rule of primogeniture he would be counted as the Hessian soldier's heir, at least until his son Arthur comes of age in 1966.

Named for his mother's family, the Morgan's of Orleans County, N.Y., Mr. Achilles served with the United States Army in World War II and then worked several years as a machinist at Medina, N.Y. In 1956 he moved to his wife's home state and became a telephone company serviceman. He is a member of the Methodist Church and a Mason and enjoys boating, while Mrs. Achilles' interests are in music. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at Millville, Del.^b

Children:

247. Arthur Morgan⁸Achilles (1945-)
 248. Bradford Edward Achilles (1947-)
 249. Clark Elwood Achilles (1948-)
 250. Dawn Genise Achilles (1952-)

No. 181 - CAROLYN ELIZABETH⁷ACHILLES (1926-)

Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 14, 1926 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. July 23, 1949 at Rochester, N.Y., Robert Connor, son of Samuel Connor and Myrtle Balenger, of Rochester, N.Y.

Carolyn and her husband were both graduated from the Eastman School of Music at Rochester, N.Y. Mrs. Connor teaches kindergarten at Medina, N.Y., while Mr. Connor is a teacher of music at the Medina High School. They reside at Knowlesville, N.Y.^c

Children: a. Scott Robert Connor, b. May 5, 1959
 b. Pamela Kay Connor, b. May 26, 1961.

No. 182 - MAROLYN JEAN⁷ACHILLES (1928-)

Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 7, 1928 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y.

m. June 6, 1949 at Syracuse, N.Y., Capt. George Currier (USAF), son of Richard Currier and Edith Marden, of Concord, N.H.

Marolyn and her husband were both graduated from Syracuse University. Capt. Currier has been on active duty with the Air Force since 1943 and is a bombardier and presently (1958) stationed at Portsmouth, N.H. Capt. and Mrs. Currier reside at 16 Homestead Circle, Hampton, N.H.^d

Children:

- a. Kathryn Edith Currier
 b. Oct. 15, 1954 at Yuma, Yuma County, Ariz.
 b. Richard Ross Currier
 b. Jan. 1, 1957 at Hampton, Rockingham County, N.H.

No. 183 - BARBARA HELEN⁷ACHILLES (1932-)

Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 19, 1932 at Knowlesville, Orleans County, N.Y.

not married.

Barbara was graduated from the University of Rochester, Class of 1953, and since that time has been employed by the United States Government at Washington, D.C. She resides (as of March 1958) at 2610 North Van Doren Street (Apartment 204), Alexandria, Va.^e She is a Patroness of the National Symphony Orchestra.

No. 184 - WILLIAM EDWARD⁷ACHILLES JR. (1921-)

Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 13, 1921 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

m. June, 1946 at Camptown, Bradford County, Pa., Margene Fuller, b. Sept. 23, 1921 at Camptown, Pa., dau. of R. Howard Fuller (1896-) and Edith G. Sumner (1899-), of Camptown, Pa.

William was graduated from Cornell University, B.A., Class of 1943, and received his M.D. degree from Cornell in 1945. He then entered on active duty with the United States Army Medical Corps and served during 1945-1948 at Ft. Belvoir, Va., Ft. Sam Houston, Tex., the Surgeon General's Office at Washington, D.C., and Nuernberg, Germany, attaining the rank of captain. He completed his residency in obstetrics-gynecology in 1948-1952 at the Buffalo (N.Y.) General Hospital and Children's Hospital, Massachusetts General Hospital, and Roswell Park Hospital, and since 1952 has been practicing as a gynecologist and obstetrician at Geneva, N.Y.

Dr. Achilles, who is on the staff of Willard State Hospital in addition to his private practice, has been a Diplomate of the American Board of Obstetrics and Gynecology since 1955, a Fellow of the American College of Obstetrics and Gynecology since 1956, a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons since 1957, President of the Medical Staff of Geneva General Hospital since 1958, President of the Geneva Academy of Medicine, and a Diplomate of the National Board of Medical Examiners.

He is on the Board of Trustees of the Baptist Church of Geneva and is a Director of the Red Cross. He is also a member of the American Forestry Association, the New York State Christmas Tree Growers' Association, the Rotary, Theta Delta Chi, Nu Sigma Nu, and is a third-degree Mason. Dr. and Mrs. Achilles reside on West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.^f

Children:

- 251. William Edward⁸Achilles III (1946-)
- 252. Peter Curtiss Achilles (1948-)
- 253. Stephen Fuller Achilles (1950-)
- 254. Thomas Andrew Achilles (1953-)
- 255. David Revere Achilles (1954-)
- 256. Gretchen Achilles (1955-)

No. 185 - MARY ANN⁷ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 186 - CHARLES MARVIN⁷ACHILLES (1936-)

Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 9, 1936 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.
not married (as of 1958).

Charles completed two years' service with the United States Army in this country and Germany during 1956-1958. He is now an undergraduate at the University of Rochester, where he is majoring in Latin and is a member of Delta Kappa Epsilon ("Deke").⁸ An amusing article in the Rochester Democrat of April 21, 1958, tells us that

Beauty and the beast will share the spotlight at the University of Rochester next weekend. The beauty department will be the fair lady selected as the Junior Prom Queen. The beast comes in with the selection of the Ugliest Man on Campus. Various campus organizations have chosen eleven of the least attractive of what some consider a pretty bad lot anyway. This week the students will exercise their democratic right to vote for the rock-bottom worst. (To inject a moment of truth here, some of the candidates aren't really too bad looking. But they try hard.)

The lad who wins the coveted U.M.O.C. award will receive a trophy, an Ugly Man key (which no one will ever mistake for a Phi Beta Kappa key) and other insults. Voting by the candidates' alleged friends will take the form of dropping money in a container marked with the guy's name. One cent equals one vote. ... It's all in good fun and there is a good cause behind it. The money collected will be donated to the American Farm School in Salonica, Greece, for the education of a war-orphaned Greek boy. ... The "gruesome eleven", who would have a certain advantage if they formed a football team, are: Charles Achilles,...

No. 187 - HENRY LAURENCE⁷ACHILLES JR. (1916-)

Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 17, 1916 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. July 31, 1948 at Watertown, Jefferson County, N.Y., Virginia Lee Goodwill, b. Aug. 30, 1924 at Utica, N.Y., dau. of Frederick Charles Goodwill (b. April 5, 1902 at Southington, Conn.) and Gertrude E. S. Webber (1899-1947), of Watertown, N.Y.

The seventh Henry L. Achilles in direct succession is known, like his father, by the name Laurence. He was educated at the Hotchkiss School (Lakeville, Conn.), Union College A.B. Class of 1938, ^{and} Harvard University Graduate School, A.M. 1948. At Union College he was a member of Phi Beta Kappa, the Student Council, and the hockey team, and was President of Sigma Phi and Chairman of the Student Tax Committee. In World War II he served with the United States Army Medical Corps from 1942 to 1946 and saw extensive duty in the Western Pacific Base Command.

Laurence had begun his teaching career at the Hotchkiss School in 1939-1941 and, upon leaving military service in 1946, resumed it at the Riverdale Country School, New York, N.Y. From 1952 until 1955 he taught at the St. Louis Country Day School, and since 1955 he has been teaching at the Foxcroft School, Middleburg, Va. Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at the Foxcroft School, Middleburg, Va., and spend the summers at Weekapaug, R.I.^h

Children:

- 257. Jonathan Newell⁸Achilles (1949-)
- 258. Cynthia Webber Achilles (1951-)
- 259. Henry Laurence Achilles III (1954-)
- 260. Pamela Lee Achilles (1955-)

No. 188 - AUGUSTA⁷ACHILLES (1917-)

Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 11, 1917 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. Aug. 22, 1941 at Schenectady, N.Y., Henry Baldwin de Villiers Schwab, son of Henry Baldwin Schwab and Katrina de Villiers of Capetown, Union of South Africa.

Mrs. Schwab is the first Achilles girl to be named Augusta since the Hessian soldier's daughter born in Germany in 1771 (see page 94, above). Her husband is employed at the General Electric

Company's atomic energy plant at Schenectady, N.Y., and they reside at 2220 Stoneridge Road, Schenectady.^h

Children:

- a. Emily de Villiers Schwab
 - b. July 1942 at Erie, Pa.
- b. Peter Baldwin Schwab
 - b. 1944 at Erie, Pa.; presently a student at St. Mark's School, Southboro, Mass., where he is an officer (Monitor) of the school, has been elected Captain of the (rowing) Crew, and is on the school paper's editorial staff
- c. Henry Laurence Schwab
 - b. 1952 at Schenectady, N.Y.

No. 189 - MARY STRONG⁷ACHILLES (1921-)

Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 4, 1921 at Baltimore, Md.

m. Aug. 1942 at Middlebury, New Haven County, Conn., Bayard Coggeshall, son of Murray H. Coggeshall and Jane Magor, of Morristown, N.J.

Mary's husband is a physician. Dr. and Mrs. Coggeshall reside in Mendham, Morris County, N.J.ⁱ

Children:

- a. Patricia Coggeshall
 - b. Jan. 1944 at Schenectady, N.Y.
- b. Charles Pillsbury Coggeshall
 - b. Jan. 1946 at Schenectady, N.Y.
- c. Joan Strong Coggeshall
 - b. Sept. 1949 at Morristown, N.J.
- d. Cynthia Coggeshall
 - b. March 1951 at Morristown, N.J.
- e. David Bayard Coggeshall
 - b. July 1954 at Morristown, N.J.

No. 190 - FRANCES MULHALL⁷ACHILLES (1924-)

Paul Strong⁶(page 250), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴
(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. 1924 at New York, N.Y.

not married.

Frances, a member of the Colony Club of New York, is an experienced amateur photographer. She resides at 417 Park Avenue, New York, N.Y.^j

No. 191 - NANCY BENNETT⁷ACHILLES (1937-)

Paul Strong⁶(page 250), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴
(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 7, 1937 at San Francisco, Calif.

not married.

Nancy studied two years at the College of the Pacific (Stockton, Calif.) and then spent her junior year at the University of Florence in Italy. On returning to the U.S. she transferred to Stanford University, where she graduated in December 1960, having majored in history. After a visit of several months to Italy in 1961-62, she began graduate work in history at the University of Chicago. Her permanent address is 215 Mountain Wood Lane, Woodside, Calif.^k

No. 192 - CONSTANCE STRONG⁷ACHILLES (1941-)

Paul Strong⁶(page 250), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴
(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 18, 1941 at New York, N.Y.

not married.

At the age of 16 or 17 Connie won the women's junior golf championship of California. She is interested in an avocational career in music, not as a performer, but qualified to serve as choir director or teacher of music and possibly a composer. She spent a year and a half at Sarah Lawrence College, then transferred to San Francisco State College and taught at Crystal Spring School for Girls in 1960-1961. In the summer of 1961 she was accepted for transfer to Stanford University. Her permanent address is 215 Mountain Wood

Lane, Woodside, Calif.¹ In 1962 she was studying at a conservatory of music in San Francisco, and at the same time working as the assistant chchirmaster of a church in the San Francisco area.

No. 193 - MARIAN STRONG⁷ACHILLES (1934-)

Hon.Theodore Carter⁶(page 251), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 15, 1934 at Rome, Italy (as an American citizen)

m. Aug. 14, 1956 at New York, N.Y., Walter Burges¹¹Smith II, b. Dec. 10, 1929 at Providence, R.I., son of George Watson Hall¹⁰ Smith (b. Jan.22, 1896 at Providence) (Charles Morris⁹, Charles Morris⁸, Gen.Amos Denison⁷, Capt.Amos Denison⁶, Gilbert⁵, Dea.Nathan⁴, Nehemiah³, Lt.Nehemiah², Rev.Nehemiah¹) and Prudence Cleveland⁹Sterry (b. Jan. 15, 1896 at Palm Beach, Fla.) (Frederic⁸, Edwin Smith⁷, Daniel⁶, Capt. Stephen⁵, Sgt.Silas⁴, Cyprian³, Lt.Samuel², Roger¹) of Narragansett, R.I.

Anne (as she has always been known) was born at Rome when her father was American Vice Consul there. She spent several of her childhood years in Europe because of her father's work. She was educated at Miss Porter's School, Farmington, Conn., and Smith College, from which she received an A.B. degree in art and architecture in 1956. She is interested and informed in a number of fields of art, music, and design, and has experimented with such design media as needlepoint, appliqueing, and decoupage. She is also a competent skier and horsewoman.

Anne, who is the third "Marian" in a row mother-to-daughter and has passed on the name to a daughter of her own, has been a great help to her husband as a career diplomat. While producing four children and managing three major household moves in the course of six years, she has also struggled along with her husband in the study of foreign languages, helped him through official travel, and entertained foreign officials well. In 1959 she went to Moscow with him for two months and, while there, worked in the Fashion Group of the American National Exhibition.

Her husband, the author of this book, is a graduate of Princeton University (A.B. 1951) and the Russian Institute of Columbia University, where he also studied on a Ford Foundation Fellowship in the U.S. and Turkey. During the Korean Conflict he served two years as a lieutenant in the Army, and in 1958 he became a career Foreign Service Officer of the U.S. During his initial two-year tour he worked in Soviet affairs in the Department of State at Washington, with an interlude at the Embassy in Moscow, after which he served 1960-1962 as a passport officer and then political officer in the American Consulate General at Frankfurt, Germany. Fluent in Russian and German, he was reassigned in 1962 to Washington for a year's training in the Polish language, in preparation for a tour in Poland.

Anne's husband is a Life Member of the R.I. Historical Society and belongs to the Racquet & Tennis Club of New York and the Metropolitan and Chevy Chase Clubs of Washington. They live in Narragansett Pier, R.I., and at 4715 Fulton Street, N.W., Washington 7, D.C.^m

Children:

- a. Katrina Van Vranken Smith
 - b. March 1, 1957 at New York, N.Y.
- b. Marian Guyon Purchas Smith
 - b. Nov. 2, 1958 at Washington, D.C.
- c. Walter Snow Burges Smith
 - b. May 3, 1960 at Washington, D.C.
- d. Matthew Watson Hall Smith
 - b. April 6, 1961 at Frankfurt/Main, Germany.

No. 194 - THEODORE CARTER⁷ACHILLES JR. (1936-)

Hon.Theodore Carter⁶(page 251), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 14, 1936 at Washington, D.C.

m. Feb. 11, 1961 at Tulsa, Okla., Joan Baker, b. 1938 at Tulsa, dau. of Dr. Robert Woods Baker (Harold J.) and Winifred Nicklos (Ernest J.) of Tulsa, Okla.

Ted was educated at St. Paul's School (Concord, N.H.) and Yale University (A.B. 1958). At St. Paul's he was President of the Student Council and at Yale he rowed on the Freshman and Varsity 150-pound Crews and was a member of St. Anthony Hall, to which he is the fourth generation of Achilles men to have belonged (see page 216). In the summer of 1955 he took part in a zoological safari through the Ituri Jungle in the Congo, and in the summer of 1957 he joined the Stuttgart Mountain Climbing Club in an expedition to the Peruvian Andes, during which the group made nine first ascents of mountains in uncharted areas, one of them over 20,400 feet. Mr. Achilles recorded some of his striking impressions during the expedition in a diary which was later published in the English-language newspaper of Lima, Peru.

Ted served two years (1958-1960) as a lieutenant in the U.S. Army, undergoing ranger and paratroop training. He was then employed with the Colorado National Bank at Denver, thus beginning in his Achilles grandfather's footsteps, and he has decided to continue with banking. After completing the program of the Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy, Medford, Mass. (a part of Tufts University)--one of the outstanding graduate schools in its field--He joined the Foreign Division of the First National City Bank of New York in 1962.

Mrs. Achilles was graduated in 1959 from Wheaton College (Norton, Mass.), toured for two months in 1960 through six countries of the Far East as well as the Pacific islands, and like her husband holds an amateur pilot's license. Her brother (Robert W. Baker Jr.) is the third generation of Yale-educated Oklahoman dentists in direct succession in her family, her grandfather having ventured out to the oil-booming West at the turn of the century. Her maternal grand-

father, the late Ernest J. Nicklos of Tulsa, Okla., was a pioneer in the early oil industry, with experience in Canada, Mexico, Texas, and finally Oklahoma, and ultimately founded his own oil company.

Mr. and Mrs. Achilles are studying Portuguese and may be assigned to Brazil soon. They now live on Mead Road, Armonk, N.Y.ⁿ

Child:

261. Stephen Field Achilles (1962-)

No. 195 - DAPHNE FIELD⁷ACHILLES (1940-)

Hon.Theodore Carter⁶(page 251), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 7, 1940 at Woking, County Berks, England (as a U.S. citizen) not married.

Daphne was educated at schools in France and Switzerland and was graduated from Miss Porter's School, Farmington, Conn., and Goucher College (A.B., 1962), where she majored in international relations and French. She is working in New York with the American Field Service, a non-profit organization engaged in international affairs and active in, among other things, student exchanges. She lives at 444 East 58th Street, New York, N.Y.^o

No. 196 - STEPHEN HOPKINS⁷ACHILLES (1943-)

Hon.Theodore Carter⁶(page 251), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 15, 1943 at Washington, D.C.

Stephen was graduated from St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H., in 1962 and is a freshman at Yale University (1962), where he is interested in architecture and also international relations. He is an eleventh-generation descendant of Stephen Hopkins (1635-1689) of Hartford, Conn., who operated two gristmills there and was the son of John Hopkins, who came to America in 1633 and was a founder of Hartford. Stephen Achilles' permanent residence is at his parents' home, 2855 Woodland Drive, Washington, D.C.^p

No. 197 - HELEN RUTH⁷ACHILLES (1918-)

Chester Brower⁶(page 255), Charles Bowen⁵(page 218), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95),
Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 21, 1918 at Rochester, N.Y.

m. May 9, 1942 at Buffalo, N.Y., Dr. Walter Leon Sydoriak, b. March 5, 1912 at Passaic, N.J.

Helen's husband is a physician. They reside in Buffalo, N.Y.⁹

Children:

- a. Nancy Jean Sydoriak
b. May 10, 1946 at Buffalo, N.Y.
- b. Kathleen Mae Sydoriak
b. Nov, 16, 1949 at Buffalo, N.Y.
- c. Helen Beth Sydoriak
b. Nov. 2, 1953 at Buffalo, N.Y.
- d. Walter Charles Sydoriak
b. March 17, 1959 at Buffalo, N.Y.

No. 198 - BARBARA ANN⁷ACHILLES (1949-)

Charles William⁶(page 256), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. Jan. 13, 1949 at North Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.

Barbara, aged eleven as of 1960, resides with her parents at 293 Prince Albert Street, Ottawa.^r

No. 199 - CHARLES WILLIAM⁷ACHILLES JR. (1951-)

Charles William⁶(page 256), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 9, 1951 at Ayers Cliff, Stanstead County, Que.

Charles, aged nine as of 1960, resides with his parents at 293 Prince Albert Street, Ottawa.^r

No. 200 - DEBORAH⁷ACHILLES (1954-)

Charles William⁶(page 256), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 3, 1954 at Ayers Cliff, Stanstead County, Que.

Deborah, aged five as of 1960, resides with her parents at 293 Prince Albert Street, Ottawa.^r

No. 201 - JOHN ALLAN⁷ACHILLES (1957-)

Charles William⁶(page 256), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 11, 1957 at Ottawa, Ont.

John, aged three as of 1960, resides with his parents at 293 Prince Albert Street, Ottawa.^r

No. 202 - LINDA CAROL⁷ACHILLES (1953-)

Leslie Eugene⁶(page 257), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 9, 1953 at Waterville, Compton County, Que.

Linda, aged seven as of 1960, resides with her parents at Waterville, Que. (P.O. Box 161).^s

No. 203 - GERALD EUGENE⁷ACHILLES (1954-)

Leslie Eugene⁶(page 257), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 4, 1954 at Waterville, Compton County, Que.

Gerald, aged five as of 1960, resides with his parents at Waterville, Que. (P.O. Box 161).^s

No. 204 - JUDY MARY⁷ACHILLES (1955-)

Leslie Eugene⁶(page 257), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 12, 1955 at Waterville, Compton County, Que.

Judy, aged four as of 1960, resides with her parents at Waterville, Que. (P.O. Box 161).^s

No. 205 - FRANK LESLIE⁷ACHILLES (1956-)

Leslie Eugene⁶(page 257), William Keys⁵(page 221), Charles⁴(page 182), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 16, 1956 at Waterville, Compton County, Que.

Frank, aged four as of 1960, resides with his parents at Waterville, Que. (P.O. Box 161).^s

No. 206 - WILLIAM JAMES⁷ACHILLES (1930-)

Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 25, 1930 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

not married (as of late 1961).

William is a farm worker at Groton, Vt.^t

No. 207 - ALBERT FREELAND⁷ACHILLES (1931-)

Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 2, 1931 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. June 1, 1952 where? Hazel Bennett, b. when? at Randolph, Orange County, Vt.

Albert is a farmer, presumably at Groton, Vt.^t He is named for his great-uncle (Biographic sketch on page 231).

Children:

- 262. Albert Freeland⁶Achilles Jr. (1953-)
- 263. David William Achilles (1954-)
- 264. Neil Howard Achilles (1957-)
- 265. Donna Louise Achilles (1958-)
- 266. Nancy Jean Achilles (1960-)

No. 208 - ALICE GEORGINA⁷ACHILLES (1934-)

Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 2, 1934 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Nov. 23, 1952 at Groton, Vt., Harry Phillip Morse, of Groton, Vt.

Alice and family probably live in Vermont, perhaps at Groton.^t

Children:

- a. Georgina Evelyn Morse
b. Oct. 1, 1953
- b. Harry Alan Morse
b. Jan. 18, 1956
- c. Valeria Ann Morse
b. May 20, 1957.
- d. ----- Morse
b. 1959 or 1960 in Spain.

No. 209 - RUTH MARIAN⁷ACHILLES (1937-)

Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 12, 1937 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Jan. 21, 1956 at Groton, Vt., Kenneth Bailey, of Groton, Vt.

Ruth and family probably live in Vermont, perhaps at Groton.^t

Child:

- a. Cynthia Ruth Bailey
b. Jan. 19, 1957.

No. 210 - RAYMOND STANLEY⁷ACHILLES (1938-)

Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 1, 1938 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Dec. 26, 1959 at Groton, Vt., Paula Davidson, dau. of Mr. and Mrs.
Richard Davidson of South Ryegate, Caledonia County, Vt.^u

Child:

267. Patrick Alan⁸Achilles (1960-)

No. 211 - DONALD NORMAN⁷ACHILLES (1941-)

Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 24, 1941 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

m. Sept. 14, 1960 at South Peacham, Caledonia County, Vt., Jean Davis,
dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Harley Davis of South Peacham, Vt.^u

No. 212 - MARVIN KEITH⁷ACHILLES (1946-)

Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. April 3, 1946 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Marvin, aged fourteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at
Groton, Vt. (R.F.D. 1).^u

No. 213 - ROBERT DAVID⁷ACHILLES (1951-)

Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 27, 1951 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Robert, aged nine as of 1960, resides with his parents at
Groton, Vt. (R.F.D. 1).^u

No. 214 - WAYNE KEVIN⁷ACHILLES (1955-)

Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 22, 1955 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Wayne, aged five in 1960, resides with his parents at Groton,
Vt. (R.F.D. 1),^u

No. 215 - JAMES ALBERT⁷ACHILLES (1940-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page
188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. May 23, 1940 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

not married (as of late 1960).

James, aged twenty in 1960, resides with his parents at West
Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 216 - SHIRLEY ELIZABETH⁷ACHILLES (1942-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page
188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. April 23, 1942 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

not married (as of late 1960).

Shirley, aged eighteen as of 1960, resides with her parents at
West Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 217 - KENNETH REGINALD⁷ACHILLES (1943-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page
188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. Dec. 1, 1943 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

Kenneth, aged sixteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at West Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 218 - NORMAN SEWELL⁷ACHILLES (1944-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. Dec. 30, 1944 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

Norman, aged fifteen in 1960, resides with his parents at West Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 219 - NEIL EMER⁷ACHILLES (1949-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. June 30, 1949 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

Neil, aged eleven in 1960, resides with his parents at West Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 220 - EVELYN ALICE⁷ACHILLES (1952-)

Albert Neil⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹
(page 70)

b. June 18, 1952 at West Danville, Caledonia County, Vt.

Evelyn, aged eight in 1960, resides with her parents at West Danville (R.F.D.), Vt.^v

No. 221 - BERNARD NASH⁷ACHILLES (1945-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 8, 1945 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

Bernard, aged fourteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at Barnet, Vt.^w

No. 222 - ROY ELWYN⁷ACHILLES (1947-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 14, 1947 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

Roy, aged thirteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at Barnet, Vt.^w

No. 223 - GEORGE HOWARD⁷ACHILLES (1949-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 26, 1949 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

George, aged eleven as of 1960, resides with his parents at Barnet, Vt.^w

No. 224 - PAUL⁷ACHILLES (1951-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. b. Feb. 22, 1951 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

Paul, aged nine, resides with his parents at Barnet, Vt. (as of 1960).^w

No. 225 - HAZEL LOUISE⁷ACHILLES (1952-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴
(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 14, 1952 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

Hazel, aged eight as of 1960, resides with her parents at Barnet, Vt.^w

No. 226 - MILDRED ADELINE⁷ACHILLES (1954-)

Bernard Elwyn⁶(page 261), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 22, 1954 prob. at Barnet, Caledonia County, Vt.

Mildred, aged six as of 1960, resides with her parents at Barnet, Vt.^w

No. 227 - EVERETT LEE⁷ACHILLES (1948-)

Kermit Harrison⁶(page 263), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum³(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 5, 1948 at Muskegon, Muskegon County, Mich.

Everett, aged twelve as of 1960, resides with his parents at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich.^x

No. 228 - DONNA JOAN⁷ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 229 - ARNOLD LYLE⁷ACHILLES - d. in infancy

No. 230 - RICHARD LEON⁷ACHILLES (1951-)

Kermit Harrison⁶(page 263), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 11, 1951 at Muskegon, Muskegon County, Mich.

Richard, aged nine as of 1960, resides with his parents at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich.^x

No. 231 - JANICE MARIE⁷ACHILLES (1953-)

Kermit Harrison⁶(page 263), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 5, 1953 at Muskegon, Muskegon County, Mich.

Janice, aged seven as of 1960, resides with her parents at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich.^x

No. 232 - RONALD RAYMOND⁷ACHILLES (1954-)

Kermit Harrison⁶(page 263), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 11, 1954 at Muskegon, Muskegon County, Mich.

Ronald, aged six as of 1960, resides with his parents at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich.^x

No. 233 - CAROL FAYE⁷ACHILLES (1957-)

Kermit Harrison⁶(page 263), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 5, 1957 at Muskegon, Muskegon County, Mich.

Carol, aged three as of 1960, resides with her parents at 3141 Fairfield Street, Muskegon, Mich.^x

No. 234 - LYNDON NORMAN⁷ACHILLES (1941-)

Norman Ernest⁶(page 264), Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 13, 1941 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt.

not married (as of 1960).

Lyndon, whose parents reside at 109 Concord Avenue, St. Johnsbury, Vt., is a student at the University of Vermont at Burlington (1960).^y

No. 235 - DAVID CARLTON⁷ACHILLES (1939-)

Carlton Edward⁶(page 265), Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 17, 1939 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt.
not married (as of 1960).

David, whose parents reside on the Star Route in St. Johnsbury, Vt., is a student at the University of Vermont at Burlington (1960).^y

No. 236 - SYDNEY NORMAN⁷ACHILLES (1940-)

Carlton Edward⁶(page 265), Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 21, 1940 at Waterford, Caledonia County, Vt.
not married (as of 1960).

Sydney, aged nineteen as of 1960, resides with his parents on the Star Route, St. Johnsbury, Vt.^y

No. 237 - EDNA SUE⁷ACHILLES (1943-)

Carlton Edward⁶(page 265), Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 4, 1943 at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia County, Vt.
not married (as of 1960).

Edna, whose parents reside on the Star Route, St. Johnsbury, Vt., is a student at St. Johnsbury Academy.^y

No. 238 - SALLY VIRA⁷ACHILLES (1946-)

Carlton Edward⁶(page 265), Ernest LeRoy⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 17, 1946 at Waterford, Caledonia County, Vt.

Sally, aged thirteen as of 1960, attends the St. Johnsbury (Vt.)
Academy. Her parents reside on the Star Route, St. Johnsbury.^y

No. 239 - LORRAINE⁷ACHILLES (1940-)

Louis Verdun⁶(page 266), Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 13, 1940 prob. at Newport, Sullivan County, N.H.
not married (as of 1958).

Lorraine, aged twenty as of 1960, resides with her parents at
Newport, N.H.²

No. 240 - LOUIS VERDUN⁷ACHILLES JR. (1941-)

Louis Verdun⁶(page 266), Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 8, 1941 prob. at Newport, Sullivan County, N.H.
not married (as of 1953).

Louis, aged eighteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at
Newport, N.H.²

No. 241 - REGINALD⁷ACHILLES (1947-)

Louis Verdun⁶(page 266), Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 30, 1947 prob. at Newport, Sullivan County, N.H.

Reginald, aged thirteen in 1960, resides with his parents at
Newport, N.H.

No. 242 - BRUCE HENRY⁷ACHILLES (1955-)

Henry Harrison⁶(page 268), Henry Harrison⁵(page 233), Horace Stuart⁴
(page 192), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry
Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 3, 1955 prob. at Quonset Point, Washington County, R.I.

Bruce, aged seven as of 1962, was residing with his parents at
20 Shore Acres Drive, Quonset Point, R.I., as of 1958, his father's
duty station in the U.S. Navy.^z

No. 243 - ERWIN NICOLA⁷ACHILLES (1958-)

Ralph Leon⁶(page 269), Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192),
James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page
70)

b. Aug. 24, 1958 at Naples, Italy (as an American citizen)

Erwin, aged four as of 1962, was residing with his parents at
Newport, R.I., his father's duty station in the U.S. Navy.^{bb}

No. 244 - GREGORY RALPH⁷ACHILLES (1960-)

Ralph Leon⁶(page 269), Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192),
James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page
70)

b. May 14, 1960 at Newport, R.I.

Gregory, aged two as of 1960, was living at Newport, R.I., with
his parents, his father being stationed there in the U.S. Navy.^{cc}

No. 245 - MARY ANN⁷ACHILLES (1961-)

Ralph Leon⁶(page 269), Erwin Leon⁵(page 235), Horace Stuart⁴(page 192),
James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page
70)

b. Aug. 6, 1961 at Newport, R.I.

Mary Ann, aged one as of 1962, was residing with her parents
at Newport, R.I., her father's duty station in the U.S. Navy.^{dd}

No. 246 - HARRY WILLIAM⁷ACHILLES (1926-)

Harry Cameron⁶(page 271), William Orson⁵(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 21, 1926 at Manchester, N.H.

m. Feb. 10, 1951 at Manchester, N.H., Lorraine Yvonne Cardin, b. Jan. 31, 1926 at Manchester, N.H., dau. of Emelien Cardin (1892-) and Lea Royet (1898-1938) of Lowell, Mass.

Harry is a postal employee at Manchester, N.H. During World War II he served two and a half years with the U.S. Marine Corps and saw twenty-two months' duty in the Marianna Islands in the South Pacific. He is a member of Grace Episcopal Church of Manchester and follows the sports and entertainment worlds, as well as enjoying golf, bowling, and jazz music. He is interested in the problems of training youth and at one time noted, "They say the children of today are rebels without a cause. If that is so, it is because we give them no goal nor set them any ideal. It is a startling shame that boys 'don't want to be just like daddy.'"

Harry and family reside at 150 Eve Street, Manchester, N.H.^{aa}

Children:

- 268. Sharon Dale⁸Achilles (1951-)
- 269. Lance William Achilles (1953-)
- 270. Sheila Gale Achilles (1954-)

* * *

F O O T N O T E S

^aCorrespondence with her mother, Mrs. Ross B. Achilles of Knowlesville, N.Y., in 1958-1959, also 1961-1962.

^bIbid.

^cIbid.

^dIbid.

^eIbid.

^fCorrespondence with Dr. Achilles in 1958, also 1962.

^gIbid. The article was sent to me by Mr. Chester B. Achilles of Rochester, N.Y.

^hConversations with Mr. and Mrs. H.L. Achilles, of Middleburg, Va., in 1959 and 1960., also 1962.

ⁱIbid.

^jFirst hand knowledge of the writer and his wife.

^kIbid.; also, letter of July 22, 1961 from her father, and conversations in 1962.

^lIbid.

^m(Anne's husband is your writer; hence, this is first hand knowledge.) Histories have been published (some in only a few copies in libraries) concerning the families from which Mr. ^{Smith} descends through his father. On his father's side Mr. Smith is a first cousin of U.S. Senator Theodore Francis Green (R.I.) and is a direct descendant of three governors (Bradford, Coggeshall, and Jenckes) as well as other officials of the Colonies of R.I., Mass., and Conn. He is also descended from Dr. Jonathan Arnold (1741-1793), R.I. Delegate to the Continental Congress, James Burrill (1772-1820), U.S. Senator from R.I., John Slater (1776-1843) of Slatersville, R.I., inventor and founder with his brother Saml. of the first textile mills of the U.S., Henry Wheaton (1785-1848), author, professor, career diplomat, and U.S. Minister to Denmark and Prussia for many years, Walter Snow Burges (1808-1892), Associate Chief Justice of R.I., and Amos Denison Smith (1805-1877), sole owner of six cotton mills in R.I. which employed over 10,000 people, Commanding General of the R.I. Militia in the period following the Dorr Rebellion, and elder brother of James Young Smith (1809-1876), Governor of R.I. during the Civil War.

As regards the family of Mr. Smith's mother, nee Prudence Cleveland Sterry, Mr. Smith has compiled (and may eventually publish) a manuscript on the Sterry family itself, which was from Conn., Mr. Smith's branch having moved to N.Y. State in the 1820's and having married New Yorkers. Mr. Smith's maternal grandfather was Frederic Sterry (1866-1933) of New York, President for many years of the Plaza Hotel of New York and several other hotels (Savoy- and Copley-Plaza, etc.), officer of the Fifth Avenue Association, and Honorary Sheriff of N.Y. County (i.e. Manhattan). Mr. Smith's maternal

greatgrandfather was Frederick Cleveland (1840-1897) of Albany, founder and owner of the Cleveland Baking Powder Co., later the Royal Baking Powder Co. Through the latter's wife, nee Gertrude Maria Van Vranken, Mr. Smith is descended from several Colonial New York officials. There are published genealogies of the Cleveland family (4 vols.) and most of its allied families; the Van Vranken's and related families are covered in the published histories of Albany and Schenectady, N.Y.

ⁿFirst hand knowledge of the writer and his wife; letters in 1961 from Mr. Achilles, also 1962.

^oIbid; letters in 1961 from Miss Achilles, also 1962.

^pIbid. On the Hopkins line, see: Benjamin W. Dwight, Descendants of Elder John Strong (Albany, N.Y., 1871), Vol. 2, p. 912; and: Timothy Hopkins, John Hopkins of Cambridge, Mass., 1634, and Some of His Descendants (Stanford, Calif., 1932), pp. 293, 292, 157, 67-68, 32-34, 17-21, and 3. The amount of biographic detail in the latter work concerning Stephen²Hopkins (pp.11-12) and especially his grandson, Stephen⁴Hopkins (pp. 32-34) (a very wealthy man), is unusual and makes interesting reading.

Stephen Hopkins Achilles may have received his name through a mistaken belief that he was descended, through his Strong forebears, from the Hopkins family founded by Stephen Hopkins, Mayflower passenger. That Hopkins family, like the early one from Providence R.I. which produced Stephen Hopkins Signer of the Declaration of Independence, as well as Johns Hopkins who moved to Baltimore and established a university, is entirely separate from the Hopkins family of Hartford, Conn., from which Stephen Achilles stems.

^qCorrespondence in 1958-1959 with Mrs. Sydoriak's father.

^rCorrespondence in 1958 and 1960 with the paternal grandmother, Mrs. A. A. Balaam of Ottawa (formerly Mrs. William K. Achilles)

^sIbid.

^tCorrespondence in 1958 and 1960 with an aunt, Mrs. Warren Hatch (nee Margie⁶Achilles), of West Danville, Vt. Also, letter of Feb. 7, 1958, from Mrs. Wendell C. Achilles of Groton, Vt., to the writer.

^uIbid, also letter of Feb. 8, 1962 from Mrs. Hatch.

^vIbid.

^wIbid.

^xIbid.

^yCorrespondence in 1958 and 1960 with the paternal grandfather, Mr. Ernest L. Achilles, of Cabot, Vt. Also, letter in 1958 from Mrs. Norman E. Achilles of St. Johnsbury, Vt., to the writer.

^zCorrespondence in 1958-1959 with the paternal grandfather, Mr. Henry H. Achilles, of Sunapee, N.H.

^{aa}Letter of March 25, 1959, from Mr. Achilles to the writer.

^{bb, cc, dd}Letter of Feb. 7, 1962 from Mrs. Erwin L. Achilles of Brookfield, Mass., the paternal grandmother.

C H A P T E R T W E L V E

T H E E I G H T H G E N E R A T I O N :

T H E P E O P L E O F T O M O R R O W

All the members of the eighth generation are today children, as are so many of the seventh generation as well. Their ages range (as of December 1962) between 17 years and two years. It would have been pleasant to have obtained biographic information about them to give the reader here--their interests in school, their hobbies, favorite expressions, hopes for the future, etc. I did not do so for two reasons. First, it would have delayed the issuance of this book and did not seem to warrant that; and second, I could never have made the chapter complete, as new members are being born every few months (I have undoubtedly missed several since the 1961 cut-off date for most of the information in this chapter), a situation which may be expected to continue until about the year 2001. By then the youngest Achilles boy--born so far--in the seventh generation, Gregory R. Achilles born in 1961, should be finished having children.

The list of 23 children on the following pages is thus only about one-sixth complete, the rest yet to be born. The 23 are all the children that four of the Achilles men of the seventh generation (Nos. 180, 184, 187, and 246) may be expected to have. There remain thirty more male Achilles' in the seventh generation who have not yet (at least to my knowledge) had any children. Their progeny may number around 90 children. In addition, to calculate the probable final size of the eighth generation, one must figure that the three Achilles males of the sixth generation (Nos. 141, 174, and 175) yet to have offspring will probably have altogether about ten grandchildren named Achilles. In other words, there are about 100 members of the eighth generation, in all, still to be born.

The ratio of Boys to girls in the eighth generation so far is sixteen to seven--a reassuring one for the future of the family. Since the members of the New York branch are today about thirty years older than those of the Quebec branch, it is not surprising that fifteen of the present 23 children stem from New York State in their family history, with only nine from the Province of Quebec; the latter will be joined by the vast majority of the 100 children yet to come. The 23 listed here are now residing in five states--Delaware, New York, Virginia, Vermont, and New Hampshire.

No footnotes appear at the end of this chapter. The information it contains was received from the same sources as the data about these children's parents, noted in the last chapter.

No. 247 - ARTHUR MORGAN⁸ACHILLES (1945-)

LeRoy Morgan⁷(page 278), Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Jan. 1, 1945 at Georgetown, Sussex County, Del.

Arthur, aged fifteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at Millville, Del. When his father and Achilles grandfather pass away, he will become the senior male representative of the entire Achilles family, being the eldest son of the eldest son, etc., back to the Hessian soldier (not counting one earlier branch which died out). He will therefore be the Hessian soldier's lawful heir on reaching twenty-one.

No. 248 - BRADFORD EDWARD⁸ACHILLES (1946-)

LeRoy Morgan⁷(page 278), Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 14, 1946 at Georgetown, Sussex County, Del.

Brad, aged thirteen in 1960, resides with his parents at Millville, Del.

No. 249 - CLARK ELWOOD⁸ACHILLES (1948-)

LeRoy Morgan⁷(page 278), Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 29, 1948 at Georgetown, Sussex County, Del.

Clark, aged twelve as of 1960, resides with his parents at Millville, Del.

No. 250 - DAWN GENISE⁸ACHILLES (1952-)

LeRoy Morgan⁷(page 278), Ross Banker⁶(page 245), Edward Henry⁵(page 208), Albert Henry⁴(page 162), Alfred³(page 122), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 19, 1952 at Medina, Orleans County, N.Y.

Dawn, aged eight as of 1960, resides with her parents at Millville, Del.

No. 251 - WILLIAM EDWARD⁸ACHILLES III (1946-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 26, 1946 at San Antonio, Texas

William, aged fourteen as of 1960, resides with his parents at West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 252 - PETER CURTISS⁸ACHILLES (1948-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Nov. 21, 1948 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

Peter, aged twelve as of 1960, resides with his parents at West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 253 - STEPHEN FULLER⁸ACHILLES (1950-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), ^{Dr.}William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. July 17, 1950 at Buffalo, N.Y.

Stephen, aged ten in 1960, resides with his parents on West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 254 - THOMAS ANDREW⁸ACHILLES (1953-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125),
Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. March 7, 1953 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

Thomas, aged seven as of 1960, resides with his parents on West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 255 - DAVID REVERE⁸ACHILLES (1954-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 11, 1954 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

David, aged six as of 1960, resides with his parents on West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 256 - GRETCHEN⁸ACHILLES (1955-)

Dr. William Edward⁷(page 280), Dr. William Edward⁶(page 247), William Curtiss⁵(page 211), Albert Samuel⁴(page 169), Albert³(page 125), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 9, 1955 at Geneva, Ontario County, N.Y.

Gretchen, aged five as of 1960, resides with her parents on West Lake Road, Geneva, N.Y.

No. 257 - JONATHAN NEWELL⁸ACHILLES (1949-)

Henry Laurence⁷(page 282), Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 19, 1949 at Cambridge, Mass.

Jonathan, aged eleven as of 1960, resides with his parents at the Foxcroft School, Middleburg, Va. 1962: He is now at the Middlesex School, Middlesex, Mass.

No. 258 - CYNTHIA WEBBER⁸ACHILLES (1951-)

Henry Laurence⁷(page 282), Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt. Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col. Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 22, 1951 at New York, N.Y.

Cynthia, aged nine as of 1960, resides with her parents at the Foxcroft School, Middleburg, Va.

No. 259 - HENRY LAURENCE⁸ACHILLES III (1954-)

Henry Laurence⁷(page 282), Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 16, 1954 at St. Louis, Mo.

Henny, as he is called, is the eighth "Henry L. Achilles" in direct succession (see page 93) and lives with his parents at Middleburg, Va.

No. 260 - PAMELA LEE⁸ACHILLES (1955-)

Henry Laurence⁷(page 282), Henry Laurence⁶(page 249), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 15, 1955 at Westerly, R.I.

Pamela resides with her parents at the Foxcroft School, Middleburg, Va.

No. 261 - STEPHEN FIELD⁸ACHILLES (1962-)

Theodore Carter⁷(page 285), Hon.Theodore Carter⁶(page 251), Henry Ludwig⁵(page 216), Capt.Henry Ludwig⁴(page 174), Col.Henry Ludwig³(page 129), Henry Ludwig²(page 95), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Feb. 4, 1962 at Somerville, Mass.

Steve lives with his parents on Mead Road, Armonk, N.Y.

No. 262 - ALBERT FREELAND⁸ACHILLES JR. (1953-)

Albert Freeland⁷(page 289), Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. June 30, 1953 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Albert resides with his parents at Groton, Vt.

No. 263 - DAVID WILLIAM⁸ACHILLES (1954-)

Albert Freeland⁷(page 289), Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵
(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 7, 1954 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

David, aged four in 1960, resides with his parents at Groton,
Vt.

No. 264 - NEIL HOWARD⁸ACHILLES (1957-)

Albert Freeland⁷(page 289), Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵
(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Sept. 27, 1957 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Neil, aged three as of 1960, resides with his parents at Groton,
Vt.

No. 265 - DONNA LOUISE⁸ACHILLES (1958-)

Albert Freeland⁷(page 289), Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵
(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles
Baum³(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 16, 1958 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Donna, aged two in 1960, resides with her parents at Groton, Vt.

No. 266 - NANCY JEAN⁸ACHILLES (1960-)

Albert Freeland⁷(page 289), Freeland James⁶(page 258), James Charles⁵
(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 5, 1960 at Groton, Caledonia County, Vt.

Nancy, aged four months as of December 1960, resides with her
parents at Groton, Vt.

-----FOR ENTRY No. 267, SEE THE BOTTOM OF THE NEXT PAGE-----

(No.267 is below)

No. 268 - SHARON DALE⁸ACHILLES (1951-)

Harry William⁷(page 299), Harry Cameron⁶(page 271), William Orson⁵
(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Aug. 11, 1951 at Manchester, N.H.

Sharon, aged nine in 1960, resides with her parents at 150 Eve
Street, Manchester, N.H.

No. 269 - LANCE WILLIAM⁸ACHILLES (1953-)

Harry William⁷(page 299), Harry Cameron⁶(page 271), William Orson⁵
(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. May 29, 1953 at Manchester, N.H.

Lance, aged seven in 1960, resides with his parents at 150
Eve Street, Manchester, N.H.

No. 270 - SHEILA GALE⁸ACHILLES (1954-)

Harry William⁷(page 299), Harry Cameron⁶(page 271), William Orson⁵
(page 236), John Orson⁴(page 194), Moses Collins³(page 143), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Dec. 3, 1954 at Manchester, N.H.

Sheila, aged five in 1960, resides with her parents at 150 Eve
Street, Manchester, N.H.

INSERT TO PREVIOUS PAGE:

No. 267 - PATRICK ALAN⁸ACHILLES (1960-)

Raymond Stanley⁷(page 291), Wendell Charles⁶(page 260), James Charles⁵
(page 230), Emery Harry⁴(page 188), James Butler³(page 137), Charles
Baum²(page 104), Henry Ludwig¹(page 70)

b. Oct. 15, 1960 prob. at Groton, Vt.

Patrick resides with his parents, presumably at Groton, Vt.

P A R T T H R E E

=====

T H E O T H E R A M E R I C A N

A C H I L L E S F A M I L I E S

A NOTE CONCERNING

PART THREE

Anyone wishing to determine which American Achilles family he stems from should start, of course, looking for a connection with the family from New Hampshire, since this is made easier by the present book. To virtually eliminate the New Hampshire family as a possibility, he need only trace his Achilles line of descent back to 1955-1960. I may have missed the birth of one or two Achilles boys in the New Hampshire family between 1955 and 1960 (especially after 1958), but I am certain I have recorded all who were born before then. (For the only conceivable exception, see, above, page 101 concerning Samuel.)

If the seeker establishes he is not a member of the family from New Hampshire, he will have to trace back his Achilles origins one to three generations further. Most of the lines of descent in the Achilles families discussed in the next pages have been brought down to the years 1870-1920, but not all. In any case, the search will obviously not have to be carried further back than 1852. This search should not be as difficult as an earlier one would be, since all the states of the Union have made the recording of births, deaths, and marriages compulsory since the 1920's, and many required them starting in the 1890's. Death records can be particularly useful, as they usually show not only the deceased's place and date of birth, but also his parents' places of birth. At present, the Federal censuses, taken every ten years, are available to the public from the 1880 one back to the first one, 1790. Starting with the 1840 one, when more detailed entries were first required, they can be very useful.

Anyone who has never undertaken an ancestral research project before is cautioned against "starting off in all directions." Some time-consuming research is usually involved, in any case, even when one pursues only the promising sources; the pursuit of unlikely sources will of course result in great time waste. He who has research experience (notably in history) at the university level, preferably the graduate level, can turn himself into a successful amateur genealogist with a little advice, if he is that much interested. Otherwise you are advised to collect as much information as you can on the specific line of descent in question through the widest possible correspondence with relatives, close and distant--this can be amazingly useful--and then hand over the project to a professional.

Beware of swindlers; there are more of them than real professionals. Any professional whom a reputable genealogical society (especially the National, New York, New England, and Utah ones) recommends, at least for specific types of work, can be relied on. The best professionals are very expensive (\$5 an hour and more), but such quality is needed only for the thorniest of problems (for an example, see pages 105-106 and 114-115, above).

C H A P T E R T H I R T E E N

THE FAMILY FROM ALLEGANY COUNTY,
NEW YORK (EST. C.A. 1852)

(See the note on page 311.)

The Achilles family of Allegany County, N.Y., was founded in 1852 by Christopher and Henry Achilles, then 43 and 27 years old, respectively.^a Both men came from the Kingdom of Hannover in Germany, which by that time included also the former Duchy of Brunswick. They both brought wives with them who had also been born in Hannover. Christopher had his five year old son Henry J. Achilles with him on arrival, and his daughter Elizabeth may too have been born before the family left Hannover.^b That Christopher and Henry the immigrants were brothers is strongly suggested by the fact that Henry named a daughter "Dora", which was the name of Christopher's wife, and not a particularly common name among 19th century Central Germans.

There is no indication of which town in Germany Christopher and Henry came from. This could perhaps be determined from the records of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Township of Caneadea, N.Y., of which they were founders in 1853. Or their death records or gravestones might possibly give the information. The German towns where the other settlers of the township came from would also constitute a hint. Allegany County was relatively unpopulated and remote in 1850, and we learn why a group of Germans settled there from the following passage.

Col. H. Brooks and his father, General Micah Brooks, settled a German colony on the Brooks Tract in the towns of Caneadea and Allen within the years 1852 and 1856. They were a sturdy, laborious class of peasantry with means barely sufficient to purchase 50 or 60 acres of wild land, on which they reared mud-thatched cabins where they lived while they felled the forests, planted orchards and vineyards, built houses, and caused "the wilderness to blossom as the rose." In 1853 they organized a Methodist Episcopal church.... Special mention should be made of Mr. Henry Achilles, who in the absence of the stated ministry supplied the pulpit and conducted Sabbath-schools, so that they were never without the preached word.^c

In fairness to the Germans it might be noted that their means were not so limited as suggested in this quotation, since they were charged the price of four dollars an acre for the wild land they were offered--a rather unfair price in the 1850's--and were required to buy lots of fifty to sixty acres.^d (This price per lot in 1960 dollars would be well over \$2,000.) The farm of the immigrant Henry Achilles was valued at \$400 in 1860 and \$1,000 in 1870, suggesting steady improvements, as the inflation of U.S. currency resulting from the Civil War was appreciable but not this great.^e

Christopher's farm as of 1875 was in Lot 50 and Henry's in Lot 164. They both lived along Road 18 and therefore could not have been too far apart. The 1875 Allegany County Directory lists them both in Allen Township, Caneadea Post Office, while the U.S. Censuses of 1860 and 1870 place Henry in Wellsville Township. From the 1880 U.S. Census entry for Christopher's son Henry J. Achilles it is clear that Christopher's farm did lie in Allen Township, as son Henry had inherited it.^f Probably the elder Henry's land straddled the Wellsville-Allen township line. (The Township of Wellsville was created in 1855, and out of neighboring townships not including Allen, so that this offers no explanation for the discrepancy regarding the elder Henry's place of residence.)

Christopher and Henry had only one son each, each named Henry. Henry J. Achilles, son of Christopher, rose to some prominence in Allegany County. The other young Henry (son of Henry the immigrant) appears to have moved away. It is not known if this Henry married and had children. Henry J. Achilles had one son, Carl, who was residing with his parents aged about nine in 1896. Unfortunately, the information at hand on the Achilles family of Allegany County ends with this year.^g

F I R S T G E N E R A T I O N

CHRISTOPHER¹ACHILLES (1809-1877)

b. 1809 in Kingdom of Hannover

d. 1877 at Allen, Allegany County, N.Y.

m. about 1840 in Kingdom of Hannover Dora Behrens, b. 1817 in Kingdom of Hannover, d. after 1880 where?

Christopher came from Germany in 1852 with a colony of Germans who settled the Brooks Tract in the Caneadea area of Allegany County, N.Y. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church at Caneadea, established by the German colony in 1853, and one of its founders. The 1875 Allegany County Directory lists him as owning a farm in Lot 50, along Road 18. He had bought fifty acres of wild lane on arrival at \$4 an acre. Presumably he had added to it by this time.

Children:

1. Henry J-----²Achilles (1847--after 1896)
2. Elizabeth Achilles
3. Louise Achilles

4. Dora Achilles
5. Caroline Achilles
 - b. 1857 in N.Y. State, d. after 1880 where?; married?
 - in 1880 she was residing (single) with her brother, Henry J., at Allen, N.Y.
6. Minnie Achilles.

HENRY¹ACHILLES (1825-about 1876)

- b. 1825 in Kingdom of Hannover
- d. 1876 or 1877 at Wellsville, Allegany County, N.Y.
- m. about 1850 in Kingdom of Hannover Sophia -----, b. 1830 in Kingdom of Hannover, d. after 1870 where?

Henry came from Germany in 1852 (or possibly 1853) with a colony of Germans who settled the Brooks Tract in the Caneadea area of Allegany County, N.Y. He was one of the founders of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Caneadea, established by the German colony in 1853. For twenty-three years Henry was the chief lay preacher of the parish, giving its sermons every Sunday and organizing the Sunday schools. The absence of ordained clergy continued after his death and he was succeeded by another layman (also of German origin) who ran the church for at least the next twenty years. Henry Achilles was thought of by some as a regular clergyman, and his fame in this capacity spread as far as Albion, N.Y., ninety miles away, the home of Lucy Achilles Kenyon, who mentioned Henry in her manuscript genealogy of the New Hampshire Achilles family.

In 1860 Henry was working at Wellsville, N.Y., as a shoemaker, as well as operating his farm there. His property was valued then at \$400. By 1870 its value had risen to \$1,000, according to the Census. The 1875 Allegany County Directory indicates Henry's farm was in Lot 164, along Road 18. Henry's ^{by 1880}widow may have remarried or she and the children may have moved away, as I believe I looked for the family at Wellsville in the U.S. Census of that year.

Children:

1. Sophia²Achilles
 - b. 1856 in N.Y. State; d. after 1870
2. Henry Achilles
 - b. 1860 in N.Y. State; d. after 1870
3. Dora Achilles
 - b. 1862 in N.Y. State; d. after 1870
- others (b. after 1870)?

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O N

(Nothing further known about the girls)

HENRY J.²ACHILLES (1847-after 1896)

(Christopher¹)

b. 1847 in Kingdom of Hannover

d. after 1896 where?

m. about 1878 prob. in Allegany County, N.Y., Dora Walters, b. 1859
in Kingdom of Hannover, d. after 1896 where?

Henry inherited his father's farm at Allen, N.Y., and expanded it into an enterprise of 208 acres. In 1880 he and his young bride were residing at Allen and caring for Henry's recently widowed mother and his sister Caroline. By 1896 he had been a Justice of the Peace for many years, and had been elected for three successive terms as a Supervisor of the Town of Allen, in which office he may have continued during subsequent years. He was "always a Republican."

Children:

1. Rose³Achilles
b. about 1881 prob. at Allen, Allegany County, N.Y.
2. Minnie Achilles (twin)
b. about 1884 prob. at Allen, N.Y.
3. Vinnie Achilles (twin)
b. about 1884 prob. at Allen, N.Y.
4. Carl Achilles (1887- ?)

HENRY²ACHILLES (1860-after 1870)

(Henry¹)

b. 1860 in N.Y. State, prob. in Allegany County

d. after 1870 where?

married?

Henry is listed in the U.S. Census of 1870 as residing with his parents at Wellsville, Allegany County, N.Y. Nothing further is known about him.

Children?

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O N

(Nothing further known about the girls)

CARL³ACHILLES (1887- ?)

(Christopher¹, Henry J.²)

about

b./1887 prob. at Allen, Allegany County, N.Y.

d. after 1896 where?

married?

Carl is mentioned as residing with his parents at Allen, N.Y., as of 1896 in: John S. Minard, Allegany County and Its People (Alfred N.Y., 1896), page 504. Nothing further is known.

* * * * *

F O O T N O T E S

^aThat Christopher Achilles came in 1852 is stated in: John S. Minard, Allegany County and Its People (Alfred, N.Y., 1896), p. 504. The Methodist Episcopal Church of the German colony which settled in Allegany County in 1852-1856 was organized in 1853, and as it lacked a regular clergyman from the beginning, Henry Achilles, who was the Parish's first lay preacher, must have begun his work in 1853; see: Ibid., p. 668, and also History of Allegany County, N.Y. (New York, 1879), p. 236. If Henry was already in Allegany County in 1853, he probably had come with the first contingent in 1852.

We have Christopher's year of birth from Minard, op. cit., p. 504, and Henry's from the U.S. Censuses of 1860 and 1870 (N.Y., Allegany County, p. 915 p. 806, resp.).

^bMinard, op. cit., p. 504, and U.S. Census of 1860, N.Y., Allegany Co., p. 915.

^cHistory of Allegany County, N.Y. (N.Y., 1879), pp. 235-236.

^dMinard, op. cit., p. 504.

^eSee census entries, noted above.

^fHamilton Child, Gazetteer and Business Directory of Allegany County, N.Y. (Syracuse, N.Y., 1875), p. 139; 1860 and 1870 Census entries (noted above); U.S. Census of 1880, N.Y. Allegany Co., Allen Township (I forgot to note the page). For the fact that Henry J. inherited (and expanded) Christopher's farm, see Minard, op. cit., p. 504.

^gI have estimated Carl's year of birth by spacing the births of Henry J.'s children three years apart and starting them in 1881. The 1880 U.S. Census shows that none of the children had been born by then (although Henry J. was then 33, his wife was only 21). The names of the children are given in Minard, op. cit., p. 504. By year of Minard's publication (1896), Henry J. was 49 and his wife 37, and in all likelihood, finished having children.

All sources consulted concerning the Allegany family are listed in the notes above, except for the Lucy Achilles Kenyon manuscript genealogy, which only notes the existence of a Rev. Henry Achilles at Wellsville, N.Y. As regards Henry J.'s public offices, see Minard, op. cit., p. 499.

Henry son of Henry is not mentioned in Minard; and I believe there was no one at Wellsville listed in the 1880 Census; he therefore probably moved away.

* * * *

C H A P T E R F O U R T E E N

T H E F A M I L Y F R O M N E W T O W N S Q U A R E ,
P E N N S Y L V A N I A (E S T . C A . 1 8 5 5)

(See the note on page 311.)

From the information available to the writer, the Achilles family of Newpown Square, Pa., would appear to be the largest of the various Achilles families established in America after the New Hampshire one. And yet unfortunately very little information about its members is at hand. For example, we know the occupation of only the founder himself who, at least in 1880, was a farmer.^a

It is fairly certain that the founder, Joseph Achilles, came from Bavaria, and that he did so in about 1855. These facts alone should be of considerable help to the American family in any attempt to trace the line back to Germany, as it seems unlikely that there could have been more than two or three branches of the German Achilles family living in Bavaria in 1855, or that they had left the principality of Brunswick for Bavaria long before.^b

Bavaria seems certain as Joseph's birthplace because he told the 1880 U.S. Census taker that not only he, but both his parents were born there. The census entry carefully records on the next line that Joseph's wife and both her parents were born in the principality of Baden, and the following line distinguishes that Joseph's son was born in Pennsylvania of a father born in Bavaria and a mother born in Baden. This amount of variation and detail in a census entry lends to its credibility. As for 1855 for the year of the ocean crossing: Joseph's wife was only nineteen years old in that year, and it seems doubtful that she was married at much younger than eighteen; however, their son's birth in April 1857 took place (according to the 1880 Census) in Pennsylvania, and they would probably not have undertaken the long trip wittingly with a baby approaching, which fact pushes back the latest date for their arrival in America to about October 1856.^c

The reason for supposing that the Newtown Square family is today a large one is the presence in the 1957 Philadelphia metropolitan and suburban telephone directories of eleven listings of men named Achilles:

Mr. Charles Achilles
5921 North Lawrence
Philadelphia

Mr. Roy D. Achilles
2763 Judson
Philadelphia

Mr. Elmer Achilles
3018 North Taney
Philadelphia

Mr. William Achilles
3007 North Bailey
Philadelphia

Mr. Ernest Achilles
6364 Algard
Philadelphia

Mr. Elmer Achilles
7643 Oak Lane Road
Melrose Park, Pa.

Mr. George P. Achilles
3027 "F"
Philadelphia

Mr. Howard J. Achilles
216 Gilpin Road
Willow Grove, Pa.

Mr. Leslie Achilles
2754 North Bonsal
Philadelphia

Mr. Martin A. Achilles
Valley Forge Road
St. Davids, Pa.

Mr. Louis L. Achilles
4133 Levick
Philadelphia

The writer sent a circular letter to each of these persons in April 1957 (the same letter as was sent, with some success, to many other persons named Achilles in the U.S.), seeking family historical information. Not one person from the Philadelphia area replied. Fortunately, members of the Newtown Square family residing in Colorado did reply, although their information did not indicate where the Achilles' listed above fit into the picture.^d

Because the Philadelphians in the family today are so numerous, it is not impossible that Joseph, who is referred to here as the founder, was actually accompanied to America by a brother, who would then be the co-founder of the family. In this case, it is conceivable that Joseph and the brother were brought to this country by their parents and therefore were not really the first, but rather the second, generation of the family in America. Otherwise, to account for the relatively large number of descendants today, either Joseph must have had another son besides the one we know about (John Martin), or this son surely had two or more sons, rather than one. But neither possibility is too likely,^e so that there is reason to suppose that Joseph may well have had a brother who came to America with him.

F I R S T G E N E R A T I O NJOSEPH¹ACHILLES (1833-after 1882)

- b. 1833 in Bavaria, of parents both b. in Bavaria
- d. after 1882 perhaps at Newtown Square, Delaware County, Pa.
- m. about 1854 presum. in Germany Caroline -----, b. 1836 in Baden,
d. after 1882 perhaps at Newtown Square, Pa.

Joseph came to America in about 1855 and had settled in Pennsylvania by April 1857, where his occupation, at least as of 1880, was that of a farmer. The U.S. Census of 1880 lists him as residing in Newtown Township, Delaware County, Pa., with his wife Caroline and son Martin, and farming there. And the original marriage certificate of his son Martin shows that the wedding, in 1882, occurred "at the home of the bridegroom's parents" at Newtown Square, so that Joseph and wife were presumably still living. Joseph probably had no younger child than Martin who survived infancy, as otherwise such a child would presumably have been living at home in 1880 (at least a son would have been)--being under 22 years of age--and would have been noted in the census entry of that year. It is also likely that he did not have a child older than Martin either, whose mother was only twenty-one when Martin was born.

Probably only child:

1. John Martin²Achilles (1857-after 1883)

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O NJOHN MARTIN²ACHILLES (1857-after 1883)

(Joseph¹)

- b. April 20, 1857 in Pa.
- d. after 1883 where?
- m. May 31, 1882 at Newtown Square, Delaware County, Pa., Dena Fisher,
b. about 1860 where?, d. after 1883.

Martin is listed as a ^{youth} residing with his parents at Newtown, Pa., in the U.S. Census of 1880. His daughter-in-law, Mrs. William Logan Achilles of Denver, Colo., has a photograph of him and his wife, as well as an original copy of his marriage certificate. She is also my source of Martin's date of birth, suggesting a family Bible. Martin

Children:

1. William Logan³Achilles (1884?-1955?)

others?

resided at
Germantown, Pa.

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O NWILLIAM LOGAN³ACHILLES (1884?-1955?)(John Martin², Joseph¹)

b. about 1884 prob. in Pa., perhaps at Germantown

d. about 1955 perhaps at Denver, Colo.

m. when? where? Bertha C-----, b. when? where?William's widow resides (as of 1957) at 1420 Bellaire Street,
Denver, Colo.

Children:

1. William Martin⁴Achilles (1915?-)
2. Joseph R----- Achilles (1918?-)
3. Jean Achilles (1921?-)

F O U R T H G E N E R A T I O NWILLIAM MARTIN⁴ACHILLES (1915?-)(William Logan³, John Martin², Joseph¹)

b. about 1915 where?

m. when? where? whom?

Mr. Achilles resides (as of 1957) at 2610 Albion Street, Denver,
Colo.

Children:

1. Ralph Coyte⁵Achilles (1945?-)
- others?

JOSEPH R-----⁴ACHILLES (1918?-)(William Logan³, John Martin², Joseph¹)

b. about 1918 where?

married?

Mr. Achilles resides (as of 1957) at 242 Forty-first Avenue,
San Mateo, Calif.

Children?

JEAN⁴ACHILLES (1921?-)

(William Logan³, John Martin², Joseph¹)

b. about 1921 where?

m. when? where? Mr. ----- Patterson.

Mrs. Patterson resides (as of 1957) at 436 South Main Street, Richfield, Utah.

Children?

F I F T H G E N E R A T I O N

RALPH COYTE⁵ACHILLES (1945?-)

(William Martin⁴, William Logan³, John Martin², Joseph¹)

b. about 1945 perhaps at Denver, Colo.

Ralph, aged about fifteen as of 1960, resides (as of 1957) with his parents at 2610 Albion Street, Denver, Colorado.

F O O T N O T E S

^aU.S. Census of 1880, Pa., Delaware Co., p. 178.

^bAn indication that there is no large Achilles family residing in Bavaria today is the fact that there was only one listing of the name in the 1955 telephone directory--Henry /sic!/ E. Achilles.

^cI have the son's precise birth date from family records in the possession of both Mrs. William Logan Achilles of Denver (letter of April 27, 1957) and Mr. William Martin Achilles of Denver (postcard of April 23, 1957).

^dAll sources used by the writer are mentioned in the preceding three notes. Mrs. William L. Achilles enclosed with her letter the marriage certificate of John Martin Achilles and a photograph of him and his wife, which I returned. The Phila. telephone books are in the N.Y. Public Library.

^eAs noted, another son besides John Martin would appear in the 1880 Census entry; had John Martin, in turn, had another son besides William Logan, the latter's widow would presumably have recognized a name or two in the list of Philadelphian Achilles' out of the telephone books which I sent her, but she mentioned no such thing in her letter.

* * * *

C H A P T E R F I F T E E N

T H E F A M I L Y F R O M S A I N T P A U L ,
M I N N E S O T A (E S T . 1 8 6 4)

By a stroke of good fortune it has been possible to trace the Achilles family of St Paul not only back to Germany, but also back to a point in time well over 100 years before its establishment in America. Other than a few Achilles families begun in America in the twentieth century, the St. Paul family is the only one I could firmly plant in the Old World. The record of its Achilles forebears in Germany goes with absolute certainty from 1864, when the founder came to the U.S., back three generations to the year 1735; and its line can be estimated plausibly from 1735 back to 1675. Thus, the certain line of descent given in this chapter goes as far back in time, and as many generations, as that of the Achilles family from New Hampshire, whose record stops with the birth in Germany in 1746 of its founder, the Hessian soldier.

The St. Paul family itself possessed the key (without realizing it) which opened the door to this treasure box of information on the family's European origins. It was an old German-language family Bible passed down in the family since the early 1800s (and perhaps published much earlier). It is now in the possession of Mrs. Thomas J. Owens (nee Helen R.³Achilles) of 1835 South 30th Street, Terre Haute, Indiana. The Bible contains birth, death, and marriage entries made by Dr. Andreas Georg Ferdinand Achilles (1802-1859), father of the founder of the family in America, in which Dr. Achilles did us the favor of including his own date and place of birth. Mrs. Owens' sister, Mrs. Keith Slater of 175 Timber Drive, Berkeley Heights, N.J., who has been very helpful in the preparation of this chapter, sent me a photostat of the Bible's vital records. They were in the archaic and highly stylistic penmanship used in early 19th century Germany and could be read only by an expert; Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, noted genealogist of

Lucklum ueber Braunschweig (3301), Germany, who had done extensive work for me in the search for the German origins of the New Hampshire Achilles family, served capably as the needed expert.

Although the Rev. Immanuel Achilles (1840-1910), who founded the St. Paul family, came from Berlin, his father had moved to Berlin only in 1827 when he entered the university there. The seat of this Achilles family from at least 1680 or 1690 on was the provincial capital of Guesten plus the neighboring town of Aschersleben in the little Duchy of Saxony-Anhalt-Koethen, located about a third of the way from Braunschweig to Berlin. The Saxony-Anhalt region unfortunately is in the Soviet Occupied Zone of Germany, where genealogy is ominously frowned upon, where genealogists from outside East Germany are not permitted to do research, and where the extremely scarce local genealogical researchers can operate only with great difficulty--and in fact, danger. Nevertheless Herr Rimpau, ~~exp~~working (rather clandestinely) through an East German colleague was able to follow the line of descent with certainty back to 1735.

Although Rimpau could not personally verify the results of the research he had done in East Germany, he could tell from the nature of the information sent him by his researcher there that it was accurate back to 1735, as claimed. He could further tell from the data he received from behind the Iron Curtain concerning the Saxony-Anhalt Achilles' in 1675-1735 that, in all likelihood, there is enough information available in the surviving records of this area to enable a genealogist more capable than his East German colleague to piece ~~mark~~^{together} the line of descent in question much further back in time. Herr Rimpau doubts that the move of this family eastward to Saxony-Anhalt from a town in, or closer to, the Duchy of Braunschweig occurred much before 1650, and his theory is that the city of Halberstadt, where there were Achilles' in the early 1600s and perhaps earlier, was the original home. I myself am not so sure the Saxony-Anhalt Achilles' did not come from some town inside the Duchy of Braunschweig, and if this proved correct, it would be good news for the St. Paul family: as the appendices of this book show, the records available in West Germany are extensive, and of course there are no impediments to genealogical research there.

Despite the problems of arranging research behind the Iron Curtain, it has been most gratifying to follow the Minnesota family in Europe and prove its line back to 1735: the tradition passed down among the descendants over the past 100 years to the effect that this family in Germany was active in medicine has turned out to be quite accurate. In fact, not only was the father of the founder of the St. Paul family a physician, but he was in the third generation of physicians, father to son! The founder's father was Andreas Georg Ferdinand Achilles (1802-1859), M.D., keeper of the Bible mentioned earlier and a resident of Berlin, who received a medical doctor's degree from the (great) University of Berlin in 1834--that is, in a day when few of the doctors were university-trained. Ferdinand in turn was the son of Gottlieb Philipp Christian Achilles (1765-1823), surgeon of the town of Guesten, and the grandson of Friedrich Gottlieb Achilles (1735?-1795?), surgeon of the town of Aschersleben.



ANDREAS GEORG FERDINAND ACHILLES, M. D.

(1802 - 1859)

OF BERLIN, GERMANY

As mentioned earlier, our definite knowledge of this family stops in about 1735, that is, with the birth of Dr. Friedrich Gottlieb Achilles, the grandfather of the founder of the family in America. However, there is enough information to guess more about the family. Friedrich may well have been the son of Gottlieb Achilles, groom of Aschersleben (and perhaps identical with the later miller of the town of Alsleben, next door to Aschersleben, who died in 1762 and had the same name). The surviving record shows the births of two of this Gottlieb's children at Aschersleben in the period 1736-1740, which was about the right time for our Friedrich to have been born. Moreover, the record suggests no other Achilles man in Aschersleben of probable fathering age in this period.

The Godfather of one of this Gottlieb's children was a Samuel Achilles, whose relationship to Gottlieb unfortunately is not indicated. But in those days in Germany it was usual to have one's brothers and sisters as Godparents, and there were two brothers, Gottlieb Achilles and Johannes Samuel Achilles, who were born in Aschersleben in 1706 and 1709,* and who therefore were in their mid twenties as of 1736-1740--that is, who were of the probable age to have been the Gottlieb and Samuel just mentioned. In fact, Aschersleben at that time was so small a town that one can conclude fairly safely that they were the same men.

The father of the Gottlieb born in 1706 was Christoph Achilles, stagecoach mailman of Aschersleben, who had three other children of record born in the period 1703-1712 at Aschersleben. Christoph thus was himself born in all probability around 1675, but no record of his birth has been found. Whether such a record was looked for or not, or whether the birth and/or baptismal records of Aschersleben and environs go back that far--and without gaps--I unfortunately do not know. If the records have survived and were looked through, then Christoph moved to Aschersleben as a young man from somewhere else. Even if it were possible to determine where that other place was, it might well be a town in the Soviet Zone of Germany, such as Halberstadt as Herr Rimpau suggests, with no assurance that the record could be further searched. But if the Aschersleben records stop around 1690, the problem of carrying back this line of descent further in time may be insoluble.

* * *

*Herr Rimpau's East German searcher noted the 1706 birth as "Christoph Achilles, baptized March 17, 1706, son of Gottlieb," but Herr Rimpau figures that the names of father and son may have been reversed, and I agree with him.

The Dallas, Texas, street directory for 1958 lists the following persons who may perhaps belong to the St. Paul family: George Achilles (assembler) - Anchor Coupling; Mrs. Kathleen E. Achilles (Clerk) - 5607 Lindell Ave., Apt. 3.

GERMAN ORIGINS OF THE ST. PAUL FAMILY

(RECAPITULATION)

Christoph^a Achilles

- b. about 1675, probably in the Principality of Saxony-Anhalt or in the Duchy of Braunschweig or in the (Saxon) region lying imbetween
- d. August 1, 1736 at Aschersleben, Duchy of Saxony-Anhalt-Koethen
- m. before 1702 where? whom?, who d. April 26, 1747 at Aschersleben.

Christoph was a stagecoach mailman at Aschersleben, probably riding in custody of the mail around the Duchy. I suspect he was born in this region and that his father was, too, but that his Achilles grandfather moved there about 1640 from the west.

Childrer:

- 1) Anna Dorothea^b Achilles
 - b. Sept. 6, 1703 at Aschersleben
- + 2) Gottlieb Achilles
 - bapt. March 17, 1706 at same
- 3) Johannes Samuel Achilles
 - b. June 27, 1709 at same
- 4) ----- Achilles (dau.)
 - b. Dec. 14, 1712 at same.
- others?

Gottlieb^b Achilles

- b. 1712 or earlier, and probably the same as the Gottlieb Achilles bapt. March 17, 1706 at Aschersleben (see above)
- d. after 1740, and perhaps the same as the Gottlieb Achilles who died March 18, 1762 at Aschersleben
- m. when? where? whom?

In the records of 1736-1740 pertaining to his children, Gottlieb is referred to as "groom of Aschersleben." The Gottlieb Achilles, "former miller of Alsleben", who died in 1762 at Aschersleben, may very well have been the same person, and if so we learn that Gottlieb changed his occupation later in life to a more substantial one. (Perhaps he originally tended his father's stagecoach horses.)

Children:

- 1) -----^c Achilles (son)
 - b. Aug. 7, 1736 at Aschersleben, d. Sept. 4, 1737 at same (had a Godfather named Samuel Achilles)

2) ----- Achilles (son)

b. when? where?, buried Dec. 3, 1740 at Aschersleben
(as an infant)

others?

Friedrich Gottlieb^c Achilles

b. about 1735 prob. at or near Aschersleben

d. after 1767 where?

m. (1) where? when? whom?, who d. May 4, 1764 at Aschersleben

m. (2) Sept. 30, 1764 at Aschersleben Albertine Elisabeth Kolditz
dau. of Abraham Kolditz (who d. before 1764), master
baker of Radisleben.

Friedrich Gottlieb was "barber and surgeon" of Aschersleben. In those days, in England as well as in Europe (and thus probably in America too), it was quite common for the profession of surgeon to be combined with the occupation of barber, perhaps because both required skill in handling sharp instruments. For reasons of ages, similarity of names, and the absence of another plausible man, Friedrich Gottlieb's father may well have been the Gottlieb listed above (see the text).

Children:

+ 1) Gottlieb Philipp Christian^d Achilles (1765-1823)

2) Catharina Augusta Achilles

b. March 7, 1767 at Aschersleben

others?

Gottlieb Philipp Christian^d Achilles

b. June 19, 1765 at Aschersleben

d. April 1, 1823 at Guesten, 8 miles from Aschersleben and
capital of the Duchy of Saxony-Anhalt-Koethen

m. (1) Jan. 7, 1790 at Guesten Sophie Magdalene Woelfert, ~~xxx~~ b.
when? prob. at Aschersleben, d. 1807 at Guesten, dau.
of Conrad, Woelfert, nailsmith of Aschersleben

m. (2) March 27, 1808 at Aschersleben Johanna Sophie Woelfert,
perhaps sister of his 1st wife.

Like his father, Gottlieb Philipp was "barber and surgeon" of Aschersleben, ^{and later, Guesten.} There was some inconsistency in his use of his name, for example in the Guesten and Aschersleben records of his first marriage; he may have been given the first name "George" instead of "Gottlieb" at baptism, although I suspect this was a typographical error. In later life he dropped the "Christian" in his name. In view of his son's entrance in the medical profession, Gottlieb clearly was a dedicated physician. The fact that he was able to send his son to the University of Berlin would also indicate that he was quite successful. Further indications of the same are to be

found in the family Bible his son maintained (see the start of this chapter), where it is noted that one of the guests at his grandson Immanuel's baptism in Berlin was "Frau Baetsch, wife of the State Attorney at Guesten in Anhalt-Koethen (Godmother of the baby's father)" and in other words, a good friend of Gottlieb Philipp

Children:

- + 1) Andreas Georg Ferdinand^e Achilles (1802-1859?)
others?

Andreas Georg Ferdinand^e Achilles

b. Nov. 8, 1802 at Guesten, Saxony-Anhalt-Koethen

d. about 1859 (family tradition) prob. at Berlin, Prussia

m. (1) Sept. 27, 1838 at Berlin Carolina Wilhelmine Therese Magdalene Bussler, b. May 20, 1804 at Berlin, d. about 1845 prob. at same (the name was also spelled "Busslar")

m. (2) May 2, 1847 at Berlin Friedericke Petri, b. Oct. 25, 1819 at Berlin, di after 1848 where?, dau. of master stocking-weaver Michael Petri of Berlin.

Andreas' descendants in the U.S. have a record in Andreas' own hand where he wrote: "In 1827 I began my study of medicine, surgery, and obstetrics at the University of Berlin; in 1834 I received my appointment as surgeon at the new hospital here. In 1838, four weeks before St. John's Day, I moved into the apartment of Herr Baudouin the silk dyer at 66 Wall Street, and I was married there on September 27, 1838..." In the same Bible Andreas' son Immanuel referred to his father as "Professor" and "Doctor of Medicine." So small was the percent of physicians in Andreas' day who received university training--in fact, so tiny was the proportion of the population as a whole which attended a university--that Andreas was placed by the good fortune of his education in a distinguished layer of society. There is no question that he was successful and an important figure in the Berlin of his day, as the following recitation by Andreas in the family Bible of the guests at his son Immanuel's baptism shows:

"Privy Counsellor von Rohr, leather manufacturer Herr Kampf-meyer, theological candidate Herr Rockenstein, mission clergyman Herr Huebner, artist Herr Rehberg, coppersmith Herr Lutze, Herr Schoenemann the Sacristan at St. Elisabeth's, Frau von Ziemietzka, Fräulein von Stein, Frau Baetsch wife of the State Attorney at Guesten in Anhalt-Koethen (Godmother of the baby's father), Frau Schwan wife of the master miller of this city, Fräulein Gocking, the Fräuleins Charlotte and Louise Kressin, and mother-in-law Madame Hensel (the former Frau Bussler). The Holy Baptism was conducted by the Rev. Dr. Louard at St. George's Church on March 26..."

Besides their literary and other noteworthiness, the lists of baptismal guests in Andreas' Bible are interesting for the frequent presence of French people. This was certainly in part due to the

fact that Andreas' mother-in-law had married a Frenchman as her second husband (she was Madame, not Frau Hensel--see the quotation above). But the main reason had to do with Andreas' religious persuasion. Like most of the inhabitants of Saxony-Anhalt, he had been brought up a member of Germany's Evangelical Reformed Church, that is, the Calvinist or Presbyterian Church. In Berlin, in order to continue worshipping in his accustomed way, he had to go to church with French people, or with Germans of French extraction, whose families had come to many parts of Germany a century before as Huguenot refugees. This was because Calvinism had taken root in very few sections of Germany, most German Protestants belonging to the German Evangelical Church--the Lutheran Church.

Andreas was a devout Christian, a situation which undoubtedly was a primary cause for his only son's departing from the three-generation-strong family tradition, and entering the Ministry instead of medicine. The following entry in Andreas' Bible suggests it. "Friedericke Petri ... married me on May 2, 1847, a Sunday, in the Louise Church, 4 p.m., performed by Pastor Koeppen of the Bohemian Church. We had 1. Timothy 4, Verse 8, as our wedding text: "For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come."

It was obviously after much reflection that Andreas finally concluded that in Berlin (as opposed to his original Anhalt-Koethen), to be a Calvinist and worship among a largely foreign group and a small minority was not correct; I quote the passage below also on account of the interesting names among the baptismal guests.

"On May 7, 1848 a Sunday, at 11:30 there followed, after the acceptance or return of myself and my entire family into the Evangelical Lutheran Church had taken place, the baptism of my daughter by Pastor Lasius, in the temporary church location at No. 47 New Frederick Street, 2nd floor. Witnesses at the baptism were: our beloved father Petri, accountant Herr Blaesing, brocade-making supervisor Herr Lange, lithographer Le Lio de Mars, goldsmith Herr Becker, Madame von Hindenburg, Fräulein Caroline Hartwieg, and Madame Hensel, mother of my dear, beloved, deceased little rose Bussler."

Children by 1st marriage:

- + 1) Andreas David Johannes Immanuel Achilles (1840-1910)
- 2) Philippine Therese Maria Elisabeth Achilles
b. Aug. 11, 1841, d. June 30, 1842, both at Berlin,
aged 1 year
- 3) Johanna Maria Therese Magdalene Achilles
b. Sept. 9, 1843, d. May 7, 1846, both at Berlin,
aged 2 years
- 4) Johanna Philippine Therese Elisabeth Achilles
b. Feb. 19, 1845 at Berlin

Child by 2nd marriage:

- 5) Magdalene Friedericke Caroline Maria Achilles
b. April 18, 1848 at Berlin.

T H E F A M I L Y I N U . S .

This family may find it peculiar that it is referred to in this book as the "Achilles' from St. Paul, Minn." The founder lived in St. Paul from the late 1860s until his death in 1910, but none of his three sons remained in Minnesota--or at least, stayed there for very long. One did spend most of his life nearby, this having been Richard of Ashland, Wisconsin. The other two, Frederick and George, settled in Chicago, Ill., and Dallas, Tex., respectively. Richard's one son, also named Richard, now resides at Evansville, Ind., while George's only son, George Jr. (plus the latter's grown son, George 3rd), has continued to live in Dallas. As Frederick had no sons, Evansville and Dallas are now the family's centers.

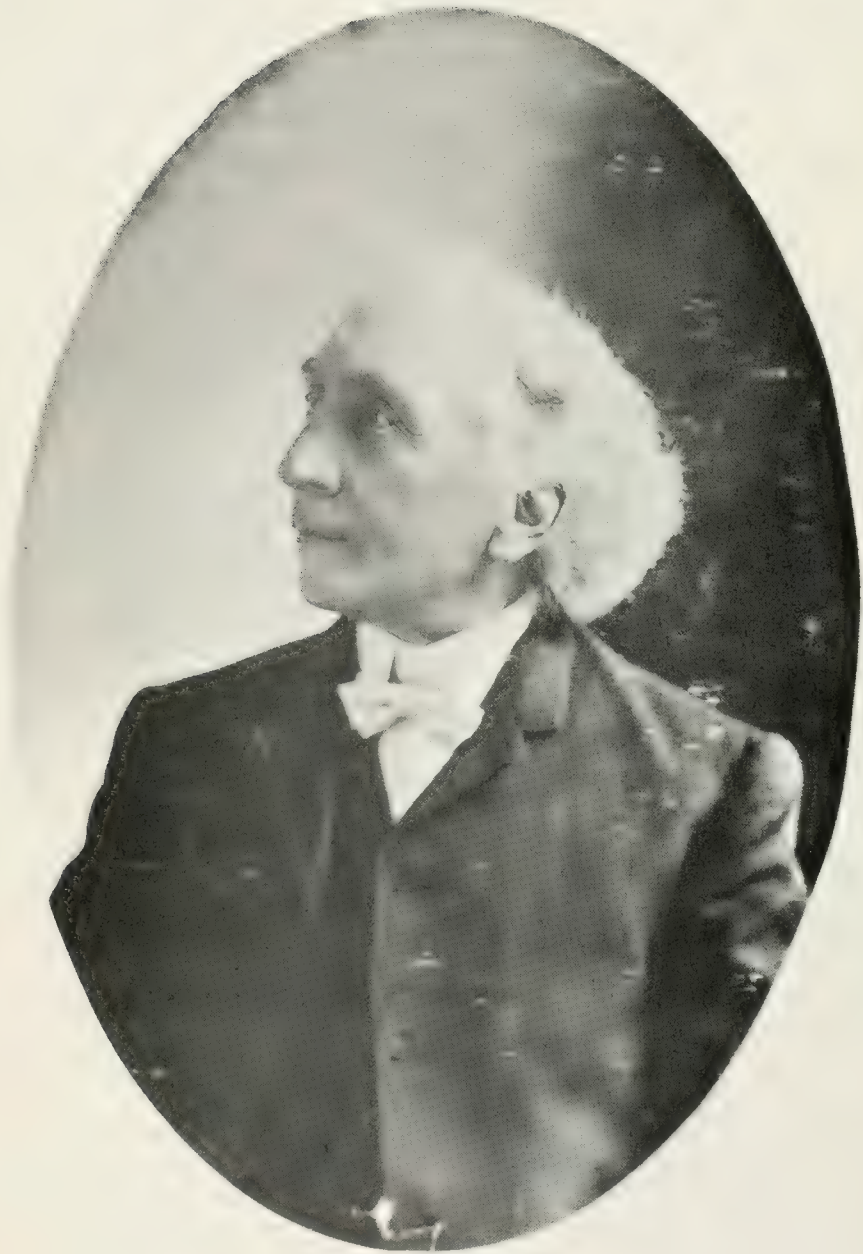
F I R S T G E N E R A T I O NANDREAS DAVID JOHANNES IMMANUEL¹ACHILLES (1840-1910)

- b. March 7, 1840 at Berlin, Kingdom of Prussia, Germany
 d. May 7, 1910 at St. Paul, Minn.; interred Elmhurst Cem., St. Paul
 m. about 1865 where? Pauline -----, b. when? where?, d. 1882 at
 St. Paul, Minn.; interred Elmhurst Cem., St. Paul.

Immanuel (as he was always known in this country) was an Evangelical Lutheran clergyman. Although his father, Achilles grandfather, and Achilles greatgrandfather had all been physicians in Germany, Immanuel's choice of profession was also within his family's tradition: his father felt strongly enough about religious matters to transfer himself and his whole family from the Evangelical Reformed (that is, Calvinist, or Presbyterian) Church to the Lutheran Church in Germany when Immanuel was eight years old (see the preceding page).

The entry in the old family Bible which Immanuel's father maintained and which Immanuel brought to America, describing Immanuel's baptism, gives some quaint details about the mid-19th-century Berlin society in which his parents circulated. It is quoted on the next to last page, above. Immanuel grew up in an intellectual and refined atmosphere, and to this was added a solid education before Immanuel left Germany for the United States. We know from his son, the late Richard B. Achilles of Ashland, Wis., that Immanuel was fluent in both Classical Greek and Latin, and as we shall see later, he was well versed in German literature.

Ninety days after arriving in the U.S., according to his son Richard, Immanuel "was campaigning for Abraham Lincoln." As Lincoln ran for President in the autumns of 1860 and 1864, the date of Immanuel's arrival in this country can be pinpointed to the summer of one of those years, and in all likelihood 1864. Richard may have been referring to actual military service in the Union Army during the Civil War, since Lincoln of course was Commander in Chief, but I consider this quite unlikely because the published



THE REV. IMMANUEL¹ ACHILLES (1840 - 1910)

OF ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

rolls of Union soldiers are fairly complete and Immanuel's name does not appear.

Immanuel was obviously proud of his service to Lincoln's cause, since he told his son Richard about it many years later. It gives one pause to think of a European so completely new in America devoting himself readily to the great moral issue of the day in a strange land, and it suggests something of Immanuel's character. By the mid 1800s Europeans were migrating to the U.S. chiefly for economic reasons, rather than from the religious scruples which had caused the earlier settlers to come, but Immanuel was clearly an exception. His family was well established in the German metropolis where they lived, but his father had transferred their church affiliation in 1848, and Immanuel went a step further and entered the clergy of their new Church. If it was the fervor of a convert--a Lutheran in what had been a Presbyterian family--which caused Immanuel to emigrate to the U.S., then it would be interesting to see what his reaction would have been to the active membership of a number of his descendants in the American Presbyterian Church!

Immanuel appears to have served as pastor of a (German-American) Lutheran church in St. Paul from shortly after the conclusion of the Civil War until his death 45 years later. He had many varied intellectual talents. His extensive knowledge of languages has already been mentioned, and he made use of these skills after his retirement from the ministry by teaching the German language in the St. Paul public schools for a while. He also composed a song, both tune and lyrics, for the occasion of his son Richard's wedding. But above all, he was interested in German culture, and he published many tracts on the literature and music in his native language, some of which are held today by the Library of Congress and the New York Public Library. Most of the Germans who settled in the Minnesota-Wisconsin area in the 1850s and 1860s were simple farmers, so that Immanuel, using his keen and cultivated mind as a veritable "pamphleteer" on the subject of German arts and letters, must have held considerable sway over his fellow countrymen in the area. It would make an interesting story try to determine what role Immanuel and his published works played in the losing struggle to keep alive an appreciation of German culture among our newer citizens from that part of Europe.

The maiden name of Immanuel's wife and her family history appear to be lost, as she died so long before her children grew up. Surely the "Baldwin" in her youngest son's name must have come from her side of the family. Correspondence with the Elmhurst Cemetery as well as the Vital Registrar of the city of St. Paul failed to show whether there is information on hand there about her date and place of birth or maiden name. Since her first child was born at New Albany, Ind., perhaps that city was her original home.

Children:

- + 1) George Washington² Achilles (1867-1943)
- 2) ----- Achilles (dau.)
 - b. about 1869, d. in infancy (where?)

- + 3) Frederick Achilles (1870?-1930?)
- 4) Therese Achilles
 - b. 1872 or 1873 prob. at St. Paul, Minn., d. 1893 at same, interred Elmhurst Cem.; d. aged 20 years; never m.
- + 5) Richard Baldwin Achilles (1876-1958)

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O N

GEORGE WASHINGTON²ACHILLES (1867-1943)

(Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Feb. 22, 1867 at New Albany, Ind.

d. July 21, 1943 at Dallas, Tex.

m. (1) about 1895 prob. at St. Paul, Minn., -----; no issue

m. (2) March 11, 1905 at Dallas, Tex., Mary Elizabeth Beall, b. June 30, 1881 at Terrell, Kaufman County, Tex., dau. of James Collins Beall (b. June 30, 1851, d. Dec. 18, 1941) and Mary Alice Daniel (b. July 19, 1851, d. Aug. 7, 1912).

George lived in his early years at St. Paul, Minn., where he worked as a printer. He became interested in social work, moved to Dallas, Texas, around the turn of the century, and became associated with the Y.M.C.A. there. In his profession he developed a specialty in assisting the inmates of penitentiaries and prisons and joined the Texas Howard Association, an organization dedicated to the rehabilitation of prisoners, of which he eventually became a senior officer. He was also active in the Dallas Pastor's Association and the Community Chest, and he was a Deacon and Bible teacher in the Church. His widow survives him and resides at 831 South Edgefield Street, Dallas (1962).

Children:

- + 1) George Washington³Achilles Jr. (1905-)
- 2) James Emanuel¹Achilles
 - b. 1907 at Dallas, Tex., d. 1922 at same, aged 15 years
- + 3) Mary Elizabeth Achilles (1912-)
- + 4) Marjorie Beall Achilles (1914-)

FREDERICK²ACHILLES (1870?-1930?)

(Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. about 1870 prob. at St. Paul, Minn.

d. about 1930 at Chicago, Ill.

m. (1) when? where? whom?

m. (2) when? where? Louise -----, who survives him (Dec. 1961).

Fred moved from St. Paul to Chicago as a young man and lived at Chicago for most, if not all, of the rest of his life. He was associated with the railroad there. We know nothing of his first wife, and there is even some uncertainty as to whether he did or did not have a child by her. His second wife was a stage and dance performer of some note. After retiring from the stage she continued her association with the theatre by managing wardrobes and make-up. Her career took her travelling around the country frequently, and it is possible she and Fred were divorced and later remarried. Although now in her seventies, she is active and at least until recently was working as a real estate agent. Her address is: Mrs. Lucie Adair, 2291 Euclid Avenue, Palo Alto, Calif. (She used the name "Adair" instead of Achilles on the stage and has continued to go by that name.)

Only child by 1st marriage:

1) -----³Achilles (dau.)
Nothing further known

2) Avis Achilles

b. about 1900 prob. at Chicago, Ill.; apparently never m.; like her mother, she is an actress and dancer and goes by her stage name "Adair", instead of Achilles; at one time she was in the Ziegfield Follies; she is believed to live in Palo Alto, Calif. (see her mother's address, above).

RICHARD BALDWIN²ACHILLES (1876-1958)

(Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. 1876 at St. Paul, Minn.

d. May 23, 1958 at Ashland, Ashland County, Wis.

m. Jan. 10, 1908 at Ashland, Wis., Florence Lila Tanner, b. May 27, 1880 at Ashland, Wis., dau. of Sumner W. Tanner (b. Aug. 12, 1849 at Pavilion, Genesee County, N.Y.) and Ella Rosette French (b. Dec. 26, 1854 at Ashtabula, Ohio), of Ashland, Wis.

Richard was originally given the name "Andrew Baldwin Richard Achilles;" the "Andrew" was undoubtedly for his Achilles grandfather--Andreas--and the "Baldwin" must have been for his mother's family. Later he had his birth record amended to show his name as he used it, which is the way it^{is} shown above.

He attended McAlester College in St. Paul for two years, and then entered a career in the printing business. His brother George before he moved away from St. Paul worked with the Pioneer Press, a firm which published a newspaper among other things, and it seems likely it was Richard who interested him in this. In early years Richard's work took him to other citier cities for periods of residence, namely Milwaukee, Wis., Ashland, Wis. (where he met and married his wife), Deluth, Minn., and Evansville, Ind. For several years before he was forced by poor health to retire, in 1946, he was Director of the Print Shop at Northland College in Ashland, to which he had returned to live.

Richard's interests extended to many fields. In his early years he took part in musical events in the Presbyterian Church. He was also active in physical education and in 1907 served as the Physical Director of the Ashland, Wis., Public School System. After his retirement, years later, he participated in the training of Northland College athletic teams at Ashland. He also inherited his family's traditional interest in medicine, and he acquired training in osteopathy, in which he at one time worked. After his retirement he wrote frequently and had some of his articles published in local newspapers and magazines at Ashland. His widow survives him.

Children:

- + 1) Marjorie Florence³Achilles (1909-)
- + 2) Richard Sumner Achilles (1910-) (first twin)
- + 3) Helen Rosette Achilles (1910-) (2nd twin)
- + 4) Mary Jane Achilles (1912-).

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O N

GEORGE WASHINGTON³ACHILLES JR. (1905-)

(George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Dec. 15, 1905 at Dallas, Tex.

m. April 16, 1927 at Dallas, Tex., Margaret Leola Tarpy, b. Oct. 4, 1899 at Peoria, Ill., dau. of Michael Tarpy (b. March 3, 1854) and Lorieella Evans (b. Dec. 10, 1864 at Knoxville, Ill.), of Peoria.

George is an accountant with the Mobil Oil Company. In the mid 1950's he resided briefly at Billings, Mont. He is a Deacon and Trustee of the Presbyterian Church and was parish treasurer for fifteen years; He and his family reside at 6458 Highgate Lane, Dallas, Texas.

Children:

- + 1) Audrey Ann⁴Achilles (1928-)
- + 2) Margaret Rosette Achilles (1932-)
- + 3) Barbara Jean Achilles (1934-)
- + 4) George Washington Achilles III (1937-).

MARY ELIZABETH³ACHILLES (1912-)

(George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Oct. 17, 1912 at Dallas, Tex.

m. March 20, 1932 at Madill, Okla., Claude Cullen Walker, b. May 10, 1911 at Dallas, Tex., son of Claude Bascom Walker (b. Oct. 8, 1890 at Kaufman, Tex.) and Myrtle Emaline Blankenship (b. Dec. 14, 1892 at Yantis, Tex.)

Mr. and Mrs. Walker reside at 330 North Payne Street, Fairfax, Va., having formerly lived in Dallas, Texas, and Atlanta, Ga. Mrs. Walker served as Secretary in the Northridge Presbyterian Church of Dallas and in the Presbyterian Center of Atlanta. She is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star and has held various church positions, such as Circle Chairman and Bible Leader, pianist, choir member, and Sunday School teacher. Mr. Walker, who is with the General Services Administration of the United States Government, is now the Director for the Southern Region of the Administration.

No children.

MARJORIE BEALL³ACHILLES (1914-)

(George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. July 12, 1914 at Dallas, Tex.

m. April 11, 1936 at Dallas, Tex., Kirby Millbourne Fair, b. May 11, 1908 at Dallas, son of William Wren Fair (b. at Bristol, Va.) and Eva Kirby (b. Jan. 27, 1888).

Mr. and Mrs. Fair reside at Dallas, Texas, where Mr. Fair is an office employee of the Texas & Pacific Railroad. Mrs. Fair is secretary at the Thomas J. Rusk High School there, as well as choir member and pianist in the Church.

Only child:

1) Elaine Fair

b. Oct. 7, 1940 at Dallas, Tex., m. Jan. 6, 1962 at Durant, Okla., Bobby Van Elder, b. May 4, 1938 at Charlotte, N.C., son of Durwood Frederick Elder (b. May 4, 1911 at Big Springs, Tex.) and Virgie Hunt (b. June 23, 1913 at Dallas, Tex.); Elaine went to Southern Methodist University three years, from which her husband graduated in 1961; he is presently an Ensign in the U.S. Navy and stationed at Pensacola Naval Air Base; they reside at Milton, Fla., and are expecting a child in Jan. 1963

MARJORIE FLORENCE³ACHILLES (1909-)

(Richard Baldwin², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. June 27, 1909 at Duluth, Minn.

m. (1) Aug. 19, 1938 at Madisonville, Ky., Thomas Abernathy Webster, b. May 11, 1908 at Pulaski, Tenn., son of Luther Thomas Webster and Mary Abernathy, of Pulaski (div. 1946)

m. (2) Aug. 26, 1950 at Evansville, Ind., Keith Hoffman Slater, b. Oct. 9, 1912 in Hancock County, Ill., son of the Rev. Orlo Donald Slater (b. Sept. 25, 1886, d. April 29, 1959) and Alma M. Carlin (b. Dec. 16, 1888, d. Dec. 1, 1956) or Bowen, Ill.

Mr. and Mrs. Slater reside at 175 Timber Drive, Berkeley Heights, N.J. Mrs. Slater has been very helpful in the compiling of this chapter on the St. Paul Achilles family. Mr. Slater is

Plant Manager of the Johns Mansville Corp., Industrial Insulation Division, Mansville, N.J. At this plant the insulation is manufactured which protects American astronauts from burning up in flight. Mr. Slater was for three years a college professor of business administration and economics. He is active in the Presbyterian Church, in which his father was a minister. He also takes part in chamber of commerce activities and is a director of the local Boy Scout Council. Mrs. Slater is a fine flower gardener.

No children.

RICHARD SUMNER³ACHILLES (1910-)

(Richard Baldwin², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Dec. 2, 1910 at Ashland, Wis.

m. Nov. 12, 1960 at Evansville, Ind., Faye Pfender, dau. of Nelson Pfender and Rose Reel.

Mr. and Mrs. Achilles reside at 4608 Sweetser Avenue, Evansville, Ind. Mr. Achilles, who served from 1941 to 1945 with the Armed Forces in Africa and Europe, is manager of a grocery store.

Child:

+ 1) Jeffrey Nelson⁴Achilles (1961-)

HELEN ROSETTE³ACHILLES (1910-)

(Richard Baldwin², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Dec. 2, 1910 at Ashland, Wis.

m. Jan. 31, 1942 at Evansville, Ind., Thomas James Owens, b. Aug. 17, 1910 at Turtle Creek, Pa., son of Charles T. Owens (1885-1917) and Christina Mason (b. Aug. 11, 1890, d. Dec. 29, 1956), of Turtle Creek, Pa.

Mr. and Mrs. Owens reside at 1835 South 30th Street, Terre Haute, Ind. Mrs. Owens owns the family Bible (in German) in which her greatgrandfather, Dr. Ferdinand Achilles (1802-1859) of Berlin, recorded vital data on his immediate family (see the introduction of this chapter on the Bible's importance). Mr. Owens is Office Manager of the Indiana Employment Service, and he is active in the Parent-Teachers Association, Boy Scouts, and Methodist Church.

Children:

1) Marjorie Ann Owens

b. June 5, 1944 at Terre Haute, Ind.

2) Kenneth Richard Owens

b. June 23, 1945 at Terre Haute, Ind.

MARY JANE³ACHILLES (1912-)(Richard Baldwin², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Jan. 4, 1912 at Ashland, Wis.

m. Dec. 1, 1928 at Boonville, Ind., Gerald Carlisle Balsdon, b.
Jan. 16, 1912 at Evansville, Ind., son of Bennett Balsdon
(b. 1889) and Gola Carlisle (b. 1889) of Evansville.

Mr. and Mrs. Balsdon reside at 6011 Newbergh Road, Evansville, Ind. They are the owners of four grocery stores and a meat packing plant.

Children:

1) Ruth Jane Balsdon

b. Sept. 23, 1929 at Evansville, Ind.; m. William
Russell

2) Gerald Bennett Balsdon

b. Feb. 16, 1944 at Evansville, Ind.

3) Bruce Richard Balsdon

b. March 3, 1949 at Evansville, Ind.

F O U R T H G E N E R A T I O NAUDREY ANN⁴ACHILLES (1928-)(George Washington³, George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Jan. 15, 1928 at Dallas, Tex.

m. when? Robert Yarbrow.

Mr. and Mrs. Yarbrow reside at 521 Epsom Road, Towson, Md. Until the fall of 1962 they had been living in Norfolk, Va. Mr. Yarbrow is with the Texaco Co., and is a graduate of North Texas State College.

No children.

MARGARET ROSETTE⁴ACHILLES (1932-)(George Washington³, George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. April 12, 1932 at Dallas, Tex.

m. when? the Rev. Clark Williams.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams live on Route 1, Choudran, La. Mr. Williams is a minister of the Presbyterian Church.

Children:

- 1) Clark Williams Jr.
b. about 1949
- 2) Patricia Jean Williams
b. about 1951
- 3) Laura Williams
b. about 1958
- 4) Marjorie Denise Williams
b. 1961.

BARBARA JEAN⁴ACHILLES (1934-)

(George Washington³, George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Dec. 14, 1934 at Dallas, Tex.

m. when? James G. Haessly.

Barbara Jean, who is divorced, resides at 3109 Rockford,
Dallas 11, Texas.

Child:

- 1) Daniel Charles Haessly
b. Jan. 1, 1957 at Dallas, Tex.

GEORGE WASHINGTON⁴ACHILLES III (1937-)

(George Washington³, George Washington², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. March 3, 1937 at Dallas, Tex.

m. when? whom?

George and family reside at 3719 Glen Haven, Dallas 11, Tex.

Children:

- 1) Lisa Michelle⁵Achilles
b. Nov. 27, 1959 at Dallas, Tex.
- 2) Tony Ray Achilles (dau.)
b. May 6, 1961 at Dallas, Tex.

JEFFREY NELSON⁴ACHILLES (1961-)

(Richard Sumner³, Richard Baldwin², Rev. Immanuel¹)

b. Sept. 4, 1961 at Evansville, Ind.

Jeffrey (aged one in 1962) resides with his parents at 4608
Sweetser Avenue, Evansville, Ind.

F O O T N O T E S

On the family in Germany, see the letters of March 3 and June 2, 1962 (among others) from Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, professional genealogist of 3301 Lucklum ueber Braunschweig, to the writer.

The letter of Feb. 23, 1962 from Mrs. Keith Slater (Marjorie F.³Achilles--see above) of Berkeley Heights, N.J., forwarded photocopies of the German Bible records to the writer. Mrs. Slater in her subsequent letters in March 1962 furnished almost all the information given in this chapter on the family in the U.S.

The late Mr. Richard B.²Achilles of Ashland, Wis., furnished much of the biographic detail on Immanuel and on himself in his letters of June 1957 to the writer. Several of Immanuel's tracts are on file in the N.Y. Public Library and Library of Congress.

Mrs. Claude C. Walker (Maryo E.³Achilles) of Fairfax, Va., also provided helpful details to the writer by telephone.

Note: The research given in Herr Rimpau's letters was based on firsthand observation of the original church records of Guesten and Aschersleben, East Germany.

The 1957 telephone directory for St. Paul, Minn., lists the following persons, but it seems highly unlikely that they are descendants of the Rev. Immanuel Achilles, as I had originally assumed, in view of the virtually complete data given in this chapter on his descendants--

Roy C. Achilles
1761 East 5th Street
St. Paul, Minn.

A. F. Achilles
1910 Asbury
St. Paul, Minn.

C H A P T E R S I X T E E N

T H E F A M I L Y F R O M A U S T I N ,
T E X A S (E S T . C A . 1 8 7 0)

(See the note on page 311.)

The Achilles family of Austin, Texas, was founded about 1870 by A. Achilles, whose first name was in all likelihood "August".^a August settled at Austin in approximately 1871^b as a relatively young man. We have no information as to where he came from in Germany, although it is noted he was born in that country. Since no contact was established with any of his descendants in connection with the preparation of this book, the possibility exists that his German origins are common knowledge in the family.

We also do not know what children August had besides his son William. William upon growing up took over his father's food establishment and developed it into "one of the largest retail grocery houses in Austin."^c He was very active in business affairs and also in Lutheran Church matters. Since William had no sons, and as there are two men named Achilles residing in Austin today (1959), it is obvious that August had at least one other son besides William. I have written to the two men for family historical information but received no reply. They are:

August A. Achilles
(his wife's name is Hazel)
507 West 17th Street
Austin

Herman G. Achilles
(his wife's name is Constance)
500 Dartmouth Street
Austin.

Therefore, it is not known whether the Austin family has spread to other parts of the United States.

F I R S T G E N E R A T I O NA(UGUST?)¹ACHILLES (1840?-1915)

b. about 1840 in Germany

d. 1915 at Austin, Texas

m. about 1872 in Texas, perhaps at Seguin, Guadalupe County, Augusta Streuer, b. about 1845 in Germany, d. 1910 in Texas.

A(ugust?) came to America in about 1870 and settled at Austin, Texas, where he established a grocery store.

Children:

1. William A-----²Achilles (1874-)
others (at least one son).

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O NWILLIAM A.²ACHILLES (1874-)(A(ugust?)¹)

b. April 9, 1874 at Seguin, Guadalupe County, Texas

m. Nov. 14, 1901 at Austin, Texas, Bertha Thiele, b. about 1880 prob. at Austin, Texas, dau. of Charles Thiele and Bertha -----, of Austin, Texas.

William grew up at Austin, Texas, where he was educated at Bicklers Military College. He took over his father's food emporium and developed it into "one of the largest retail grocery houses in Austin" (as of 1929), under the name of W. A. Achilles & Co. William served as a Director of the Chamber of Commerce and also of the Retail Merchants Association of Austin. He was also at one time a Director for the South of the National Retail Merchants Association. As of 1929 he had been a Deacon of the Lutheran Church at Austin for almost twenty-five years, and he was a Mason and belonged to the Ben Hur Temple Shrine. His address in 1929 was 1520 Lavaca Street, Austin. Nothing is known about his wife's family except that his father-in-law was a butcher and farmer at Austin.

Only child:

1. Bertha Augusta³Achilles (1908?-)

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O NBERTHA AUGUSTA²ACHILLES (1908?-)(William A.², A(ugust?)¹)

b. about 1908 prob. at Austin, Texas

unmarried as of 1929.

Bertha as of 1929 was a student of voice and piano at the University of Texas and was a teacher of Sunday school (Lutheran).

F O O T N O T E S

^aThe following first names starting with the letter "a" are fairly common in Germany: August, Andreas, Anton, Adolf, Albrecht. The following are somewhat rare: Adalbert, Albert, Alex, Alfons, Alwin, Artur. Since there is a man named August A. Achilles residing at Austin today (1959), it seems almost safe to assume he is a descendant of the founder and named after him.

^bEllis A. Davis, New Encyclopedien of Texas, Vol. 4 (Dallas, 1929), pp. 2691-2692. This work, plus the 1959 city directory of Austin, are unfortunately my only sources on the family from Austin.

^cDavis, op. cit., p. 2691.

* * *

C H A P T E R S E V E N T E E N

T H E F A M I L Y F R O M J E R S E Y C I T Y , N . J .

(E S T . C A . 1 8 7 0)

(Please note that Chapter 17 was added to this book after Tables Six and Seven /pages 37; 38-39/ had gone to press.)

The Achilles family of Jersey City, N.J., which till recently was concentrated in the German-American sections in and close around New York, N.Y., was founded about 1870 by Frederick William Eduard Achilles (1834-1886), a former lieutenant in the Prussian Army who had left his native country under clouded circumstances a few years before and had gone to South America. The writer sorely regrets having first discovered this family on December 8, 1962, at which point three-quarters of this book was already printed, and having had to collect the data on the following pages solely by long distance telephone, with no chance to contemplate the documentary records. (I was able to add its members to the name indexes at the end of the book only by a last-minute telephone call to the publisher.)

The family has had a rich and colorful history both before and after its arrival in America, and Dr. Harold E.³ Achilles of Strafford, Pa., possesses³⁸ a strong box of family documents that he could not find in time, and which would not only have filled in several entertaining episodes, but might also have revealed clues which in time could even have led to the pinpointing of the family's exact German origins. The New Jersey family has a distinguished intellectual record during its short 92 years in the U.S. as well, while at the same time remaining curiously submerged in the inward-looking German-American milieu of the Metropolitan New York area, preserving its knowledge of the German language and German customs for three whole generations and intermarrying to a large extent with



FREDERICK W. E.¹ ACHILLES (1834 - 1886)

OF JERSEY CITY, N. J.

other German Americans. I would also have liked to have documented properly these aspects of the American story of this family.

The family is understood to have originated in Pomerania (the section of Western Prussia along the Baltic Sea), near the city of Stettin. Franz Hermann August² Achilles of Demarest, N.J., is supposed to have established the family's German ancestry through correspondence early in this century and then to have lost all his records in a fire. There is a story, probably deriving from Franz's researches, about a member of the Achilles family in Germany having served in the late 18th century as the honorary president of the Chimney Sweepers' Guild of the city of Hamburg, strangely enough a position of great distinction at that time. I suspect, however, that the individual concerned was an ancestor through an Achilles wife, since a direct migration from the Duchy of Brunswick to Pomerania without a lengthy detour via Hamburg makes more sense for the Achilles'. As noted in Table Five on page 28, Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Schoenboeckenerstrasse 33b, Luebeck, Germany, has information on an Achilles family of Pomerania founded around 1800 by a Brunswicker, and he might be able to help the New Jersey Achilles' determine their origins if they wished to correspond with him in German.

The key to tracing this family back to Germany may lie in a letter which Dr. Harold E. Achilles owns but cannot at the moment locate, written in 1912 by the American Consul in Stettin to Dr. Achilles' father and forwarded¹⁸ among other things a certified transcript of official Pomeranian records about the family.

F I R S T G E N E R A T I O NFREDERICK WILLIAM EDUARD¹ACHILLES (1834-1886)

- b. about 1834 apparently in Province of Pomerania, near Stettin
d. about 1886 (i.e., when his son was 12 years old) prob. at Jersey City, N.J.
m. about 1872 perhaps at Jersey City, N.J., Sophia Magdalena Amalia² Gruber, b. 1840 prob. at Minden, Province of Hannover, Germany, d. when?

Frederick is said to have been a lieutenant in the Prussian Army and to have left Germany in a hurry because of difficulties. He was a well educated man and spoke both English and French before coming to America. He went to South America first and arrived there perhaps as early as the 1850's. Family tradition states firmly that he lived a while in Brazil and suggests he may have also been a short time in Argentina. He came to America about 1870, settled in Jersey City, and was not especially successful at his vocation here, the nature of which unfortunately is not specified in the birth record of his son held by the New Jersey Registrar of Vital Statistics. At that time (1874) he and his family were residing at 407 Monmouth Street, Jersey City.

Frederick in about 1872 took a fellow German American as his wife who had been married once before, on July 6, 1864 in the Evangelical Lutheran Church (German) of Brooklyn, N.Y., to August Franz Luettker. Frederick's grandson, Dr. Harold E. Achilles of Strafford, Pa., has a record of this earlier marriage, and it tells us that Frederick's wife was from Minden, Province of Hannover, and that August was from Timstzel (spelling?), Prussia. Perhaps there is a clue here as to where Frederick himself came from. August Luettker was the Postmaster of Demarest, N.J., when he died in about 1870. Frederick's wife had had one child by August who, because Frederick adopted him, was known as Franz (later Frank) Hermann August Achilles. Franz was interested in the Achilles family history, and and it was he who was supposed to have determined the family's European origins through correspondence with Germany, only to have his records destroyed in a fire. Apparently Franz, who continued to reside at Demarest, had no children.

Among other family papers that Dr. Harold Achilles has is the naturalization certificate dated October 18, 1866 of one "William Ludke", undoubtedly a close relation of August Luettker. If August Luettker and Frederick Achilles had known each other at all before the former's death, it is not inconceivable that they had left Germany together, in which case a search for the origins of the Luettker/Ludke family might possibly reveal something about the Achilles'.

Frederick's rather early death in about 1886 at the age of 52 must have taken place in the Jersey City area, and the record of it might tell where he was born.

Only child:

- 1) Eduard Frederick William²Achilles (1874-1953)

Child by adoption:

- 2) Frank Hermann August Achilles
b. about 1868 in the New York, N.Y. area, d. when?
prob. at Demarest, Bergen County, N.J., m. whom?;
appar. had no children.

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O N

EDUARD FREDERICK WILLIAM²ACHILLES (1874-1953)

b. Nov. 9, 1874 at Jersey City, N.J.

d. Jan. 1953 at Cranford, N.J.; interred Lutheran Cem., Queens, N.Y.

m. about 1902 prob. at New York, N.Y., Anna Catharine²Wolff, b. Jan. 4, 1880 at New York, N.Y., d. Oct. 2, 1941 in The Bronx, N.Y., interred Lutheran Cem., Queens, N.Y., dau. of Johannes Georg Wolff, (orig. from Balingen, Rindenberg, Province of Wuerttemberg) and Sophie Drescher (b. at Asselheim, Province of Rhineland-Bavaria), who were m. Jan. 12, 1873 at New York, N.Y.

Eduard (as he continued to spell his name) moved as a young man from the New Jersey suburbs of New York City to The Bronx. It is he who is listed in Table Seven on page 38 as residing in 1903 at 1029 Jackson Avenue, The Bronx, and in fact his son was born and grew up in that house. Eduard worked all his life for a jewelry concern in Manhattan. When the owners died, the business was discontinued, and Eduard closed the firm himself. He continued to live in The Bronx until 1942, when as a widower he moved to his son's home at Cranford, in his native New Jersey.

Eduard's wife Anna Wolff grew up in the German section of the Lower East Side of Manhattan, and in her later years she told interesting accounts of those difficult days. Her maternal grandfather (Drescher) was the patriarch of a tightly knit group of Germans who crossed the Ocean in February-March 1866 on a sailing ship in a voyage lasting 49 days and settled in New York City. The group left Germany in order to avoid military service in the Prussian Army and was so apprehensive of detection by the Kaiser's agents when it reached the port of Le Havre, that it chose to leave forthwith on a sailing ship, rather than wait one or two more days for a regularly scheduled packboat (steamship). Towards the end of the rugged midwinter crossing, the ship's furniture had to be burned for heat.

Eduard although born in this country was able to speak German all his life and even passed on this knowledge to his son. When he died in 1953, he was the oldest Mason in the State of New Jersey. He had been a Knight Commander of the Masonic Order, having belonged to the Closter, N.J., lodge.

ILLUSTRATION No. 35



EDUARD F. W.² ACHILLES (1874 - 1953)

OF THE BRONX, N. Y.

Only child:

- 1) Harold Edward³Achilles (1808-)

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O N

HAROLD EDWARD³ACHILLES (1908-)

b. June 3, 1908 in The Bronx, N.Y.

m. (1) 1935 at Toronto, Ont., Jean Chalmers Maurer, b. when?, d. 1949 at Cranford, N.J., dau. of Frederick R. Maurer and Catherine Emma Kasch, of Linden, N.J.

m. (2) Sept. 19, 1953 where? his present wife.

Mr. Achilles was graduated in 1928 from New York University and in 1931 received a Ph.D. from New York University in chemistry. His doctoral dissertation was published and is mentioned in Table Seven on page 38. Although his career has been in the field of chemistry, his hobbies have been related to his undergraduate study of foreign languages. He speaks German well and also knows French and Dutch.

After growing up there Mr. Achilles lived in The Bronx for a while and then moved to Peacon, N.Y. In connection with his work for the Tidewater and later the Texaco Oil Company, he resided at Cranford, N.J., from 1938 until 1960 and at Concord, Calif., from 1960 until 1962. His home is now at Strafford, near Wayne, Pa. He is interested in genealogy and has provided virtually all the information in this chapter.

Children (by 1st marriage):

- 1) Robert Edward⁴Achilles (1938-)

- 2) Marcia Anne Achilles

b. April 25, 1941 at Cranford, N.J.; Marcia is a senior (1962) at Colby College, Waterford, Maine.

F O U R T H G E N E R A T I O N

ROBERT EDWARD⁴ACHILLES (1938-)

(Harold Edward³, Eduard Frederick William², Frederick William Eduard¹)

b. Dec. 19, 1938 at Brooklyn, N.Y.

m. Aug. 27, 1960 at Cranford, N.J., Carol Ann Gingery, dau. of Stanley Gingery of Cranford, N.J.

Robert was graduated in 1960 from Lehigh University in chemical engineering. He has been associated since 1960 as an industrial engineer with the Eastman Kodak Company, a firm in which the Achilles family from New Hampshire has played a role since the company's founding (pages 217, 251). He and Mrs. Achilles reside

at 218 Strathmore Circle, Rochester, N.Y.

No children yet.

F O O T N O T E

All the information in this chapter was obtained in long distance telephone calls between the writer and Harold E. and Robert E. Achilles on December 8-9, 1962.

C H A P T E R E I G H T E E N

THE FAMILY FROM HEARST,
ONTARIO (EST. 1904)

(See the note on page 311.)

The Achilles family of Hearst, Ontario, a town some 270 miles due north of Sault Ste. Marie in sparsely populated lake country, was founded in 1904 by Albert Friedrich Christian Achilles. Albert was born in 1872 in the principality of Hannover in Germany, which at that time included the former Duchy of Brunswick. Therefore he may well have been a Brunswicker by birth, as well as heritage. The only information at hand concerning his origins is the tradition that his father was a musician in the German (or Prussian) Imperial Orchestra. Useful clues for tracing the line back to Germany may lie in the military and other papers of Albert's, which one of his sons in Canada is said to have.^a

Albert served several years in the German Army at home and in Africa, then lived a while in England, came to Canada in 1904, and after ten years' residence in one of the larger Canadian cities, settled at Hearst on homestead land in 1914. He had five sons and three daughters who grew up on the farm at Hearst and are all living (1957). Four of the sons reside in Canada, two of them at Hearst, and the fifth moved to Ithaca, N.Y., in 1926. In view of the number of sons in its second generation, this family shows promise of growing large. At present it is the only Achilles family of any size in Canada about which the writer knows, there being only one branch of New Hampshire Achilles family left in that country (see pages 256-257, above), plus one recently arrived Achilles in Canada who may or may not be married (page 37, last entry, and the footnote).

F I R S T G E N E R A T I O NALBERT FRIEDRICH CHRISTIAN¹ACHILLES (1872-1950)

b. 1872 in Hannover

d. June 1950 at Hearst, Ont.

m. 1893 in Germany Augusta Carolina Sieckmann, b. about 1872 in Germany, d. 1914 at Hearst, Ont.

Albert served three years eight months in the German Army. Of this time he spent one year ten months in Africa and was wounded in the leg, perhaps in a clash with the natives in one of the colonies held by Germany at the turn of the century in Africa. It is believed that his father was a musician in the German (or Prussian?) Imperial Orchestra, which however might be a reference to a military band.

About 1900 Albert migrated to England, where he worked as a barber at London and later at South-End-on-the-Sea. He came to Canada in 1904 and continued his occupation as a barber for ten years, residing in one of the larger towns. In 1914 he settled on homestead land at Hearst, Ont., and farmed there for the remaining thirty-six years of his life.

Children:

1. Albert Frederick Christian²Achilles (1896?-)
2. Gerhardt August Achilles (1898-)
3. Edward Arthur Achilles (1902?-)
4. William John Reuben Achilles (1906?-)
5. Rolland Hector Achilles (1910?-)
6. Margaret Sophia Frieda Achilles
7. May Ethel Augusta Achilles
8. Dorothy Marie Johanna Achilles.

S E C O N D G E N E R A T I O N

(Nothing known about the girls except that they reside in Canada)

ALBERT FREDERICK CHRISTIAN²ACHILLES (1896?-)

(Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1896 in Germany

married?

Albert resides at Hearst, Ont.

Children?

GERHARDT AUGUST²ACHILLES (1898-)(Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. 1898 in Germany

m. (1st) about 1927 where? -----, who d. in 1938 prob. at Ithaca, N.Y.

m. (2nd) about 1940 where? -----; no issue.

Gerhardt came to the United States from Canada in 1926. He operates and owns a farm of 435 acres at Ithaca, N.Y., where he resides on R.D. 3. He has a large dairy and also cash farm crops. He has two stepchildren named Marie Antoinette and Robert Silas. Children:

1. Gerhardt August³Achilles Jr. (1928?-)

2. William John Achilles (1930?-)

EDWARD ARTHUR²ACHILLES (1902?-)(Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1902 prob. in England

married?

Edward resides at Hearst, Ont.

Children?

WILLIAM JOHN REUBEN²ACHILLES (1906?-)(Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1906 prob. in Canada

married?

William is a mechanic and as of 1956 was residing at 51 McDonald Avenue, Scarboro, Ont. (a suburb of Toronto).

Children?

ROLLAND HECTOR²ACHILLES (1910?-)(Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1910 in Canada.

married?

Rolland resides at Walton, Ont.

Children?

T H I R D G E N E R A T I O N

GERHARDT AUGUST³ACHILLES JR. (1928?-)

(Gerhardt August², Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1928 in U.S., perhaps at Ithaca, N.Y.

m. when? whom?

Gerhardt resides in the U.S.

Children:

1. -----⁴Achilles
2. ----- Achilles

WILLIAM JOHN³ACHILLES (1930?-)

(Gerhardt August², Albert Friedrich Christian¹)

b. about 1930 in U.S., perhaps at Ithaca, N.Y.

m. when? whom?

William resides in the U.S.

Children:

1. -----⁴Achilles
2. ----- Achilles.

66666

F O O T N O T E S

^aLetter of Aug. 15, 1957, from Mr. Gerhardt A. Achilles (Sr.) of Ithaca, N.Y.; 1956 Toronto city directory. A brief effort by Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, Germany, in the summer of 1957, to locate record of Albert¹'s military service by means of correspondence was unsuccessful. However, with more precise information about the nature of Albert's military service, it might be possible through military records to learn his place of birth.

C H A P T E R N I N E T E E N

S O M E M O R E R E C E N T F A M I L I E S

(Please note that Chapter 17 had to be added after Tables Six and Seven /pages 37, 38-39/ had gone to press.)

Some of the Achilles families grouped in this chapter may already be quite large, for all the writer knows, and if the older families should start to die out, then the families here may become the most populous ones in America. It is regrettable that there are only fragments of information about them to be presented in this chapter.

As indicated in Table Six on page 37 and in footnote "a" on page 47, we know no more about the following persons than that they crossed the ocean:

- Conrad Ludwig Achilles, of Apelnstedt, State of Brunswick; went to South America in 1870
- Rev. ----- Achilles, of Bredelern, State of Brunswick; went to Rosario, Argentina, in about 1890
- Elisabeth Achilles, of Einbeck, State of Hannover; went to Nova Friburga, Brazil, in about 1920
- Dr. Herdin Achilles, of Berlin/Lichtenrode, Germany; went to Canada in about 1956.

A few more details are available concerning the others listed in Table Six about whom there is no separate chapter. It should also be noted that it is more than likely some of the individuals appearing in Table Seven (pages 38-39) also come (or came) from entirely separate American Achilles families. They should be borne in mind, even though they are omitted from the present chapter because it is not known whether they themselves were ocean-crossers and thus founders of American families, or if not, which ocean-

crossers they stemmed from.

CHICAGO, ILL.

Frederick¹Achilles

b. 1871 in Saxony (or Lower Saxony?), Germany
married?

As of 1952 Mr. Achilles was residing at Chicago. He had one nephew living in Philadelphia and another living in New Jersey (named Achilles?). He came from Germany presumably about 1900.^a
Apparently no children.

BRIDGEPORT, CONN.

Anthony¹Achilles

b. June 15, 1896 at Patras, Greece, son of Basilios Achilles
(1836-1910) of same

m. whom?

As of 1957 Mr. Achilles was residing at 498 Anson Street, Bridgeport 6, Conn. He came to America in 1910.^b

Children:

1. William A-----²Achilles

b. about 1925 where?; married?; children?; he resides
(1957) at 635 Clark Street, Bridgeport, Conn.

others?

ARLINGTON, MASS.

Carl¹Achilles

b. March 30, 1874 near Hildesheim, State of Brunswick, Germany

m. whom?

Mr. Achilles had an older brother named Heinrich who remained in Germany. Carl came to America in 1910.^c

Children:

1. William²Achilles

b. about 1900 prob. near Hildesheim, State of Brunswick, Germany; married?; children?; came to America with his father in 1910; he resides (1958) at 260 Broadway, Arlington 74, Mass.

others?

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.Zaferios¹Achilles

b. about 1900 in Greece

m. whom?

Mr. Achilles came to America around 1925. His brother, L. E. Achilles, came about the same time and settled at Buenos Aires, Argentina, or thereabouts, where his is understood to have a family and a successful business.^d

Children:

1. Achilles Zaferios²Achilles

b. about 1930 where?; married?; he resides (1957) at 630 Mulhall Street, El Monte, Calif.

2. Kyriaki Achilles (twin)

b. about 1930 where?; not m. as of 1957; she resides (1957) at 434 West Huntington Drive, Arcadia, Calif.

others?

DE KALB, ILL.Rudolf¹Achilles

b. July 4, 1917 at Dortmund, Westphalia, Germany

m. when? Ine -----.

Mr. Achilles is an engineer and served as a captain in the German Army in World War II. In 1949 he went from Germany to Rio de Janeiro, Brazil and moved soon afterwards from there to De Kalb, Ill., where he now (1957) lives at 426 Russell Road. While the Achilles family he has founded in America is the second most recently arrived one of which I know, it is one of the few Achilles familiesⁱⁿ America whose European origins to my knowledge have been firmly established. In fact, Rudolf's Achilles line of descent is known all the way back to the year 1609, constituting ten generations, inclusive: Rudolf (1917-), Mario August (1882-1945), Johann Aloys Wilhelm (1841-1918), Johann August Christoph (1795- 1846), Heinrich Christoph (1770-1856), Henning Conrad Christian (1744-1794), Henning (1715-1759), Christoph (1679- ?), Heinrich Martin (1634-1697), Henning (1609- ?).^e (For details, see the footnote.)

He has children.

OAKLAND, CALIF.Albert Johannes Coenraad¹Achilles

b. Sept. 26, 1929 at The Hague, Holland

m. Oct. 25, 1955 at Aruba, Netherlands West Indies, Elisabeth Louise Margaretha van der Burg, b. Oct. 2, 1926 at Utrecht, Holland, dau. of Pieter Jacob van der Burg (b. Oct. 11, 1884, d. Jan. 27, 1961) and Margaretha E. M. van Lent (b. Nov. 6, 1890), of Utrecht.

Mr. Achilles is an electrical engineer, and he and Mrs.

Achilles reside at 2842 Burton Drive, Oakland 11, Calif. (March 1962). Mr. Achilles moved from the Netherlands to the West Indies in the early 1950's, where he was married, and whence he moved to the United States in 1956. His is the only Achilles family in America of Dutch origin that I know of. His father, Albertus Johannes Coenraad Achilles Sr., who served 12 years in the Dutch Army during and after World War I and is a public accountant, resides today at Denenburg 10, The Hague, Holland.

The Achilles family of The Hague is conscious of its family history, and Albert can trace his Achilles line of descent back to the year 1790. His line is: Albert Johannes Coenraad⁵(1929-),³ Albertus Johannes Coenraad⁴(1892-), Johannes Albertus Coenraad³(1856-1910), Tieleman Willem²(1817-1902), Johan Albertus Conrad¹(1790-1849). It is remarkable how well the name which Albert bears has been preserved down through these five generations, over a period of 170 years. Because of the spelling of the component names in the first of these generations, I strongly suspect that the Dutch family in question was of German origin, originally. As noted on page 359, there has been a branch of the Achilles family of Lobmachersen, Germany, living near the German-Belgian border and German-Dutch border since 1800, if not earlier--the town of Eupen, in fact, is on the Belgian side.

The first man in the line of descent in this Dutch family moved from Amsterdam, his birthplace, to The Hague, which has been the family's place of residence ever since. The person in The Hague named "Achilles-Loesken," incidentally, who is mentioned on page 9, above, turns out to be the widow of the uncle of Albert of Oakland, her maiden name having been Loesken. There are no other Achilles' in The Hague, or anywhere in Holland to the best of the family's knowledge, except for members of this family. The family's line of descent is given in more detail in the notes.^f

No children.(March 1962)

F O O T N O T E S

^aLetter of March 6, 1958, from Mrs. Frank E. Traver of Gary, Ind., to the writer.

^bPostcards of April 26, 1957, from Anthony and of April 23, 1957, from William.

^cLetter of Dec. 9, 1957, from Mr. William Achilles to Mrs. Franklin B. Thompson, professional genealogical researcher of Concord, N.H.

^dLetter of April 29, 1957, from Miss Kyriaki Achilles to the writer.

^eLetters of June 9 and July 26, 1957, from his sister, Mrs. Elmar Keller, of Schwarzwaldstrasse 178, Freiburg/Breisgau, Germany, to the writer; also, letters in 1957 from Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, Germany. Rudolf's and Col. Achilles' line of descent is the same from Henning Conrad Christian back; for this part of Rudolf's line, see the appendix on the Achilles family of Lobmachersen, Germany. Rudolf's line after that point in time goes as follows:

Heinrich Christoph Achilles

b. Sept. 24, 1770, at Leinde, Duchy of Brunswick; d. May 17, 1856 at same; m. May 22, 1794 at same Sophie Elisabeth Haars (also known as Harmsen), who was b. Aug. 20, 1766 at Leinde, d. March 20, 1814 at same; Heinrich, an Evangelical Lutheran, was a farmer and a "half-spanner", that is, a peasant owning one horse plus a half interest in a plow or wagon

Johann August Christoph Achilles

b. June 24, 1795 at Leinde, Brunswick, d. June 10, 1846 at Eupen, Belgium (near Aachen, Germany); m. July 7, 1837 at Eupen, Belgium Gertrude Geller, b. July 9, 1806 at Aachen, Westphalia, Germany, d. May 16, 1874 at Eupen, Belgium; Johann, an innkeeper, was Lutheran, while his wife was Catholic

Johann Aloys Wilhelm Achilles

b. Jan. 11, 1844 at Eupen, Belgium (near Aachen, Germany), d. Aug. 23, 18-- at Altenberg or Altenburg, Germany, m. July 1, 1885 at Aachen, Germany, Maria Bernhardine Martens, b. July 2, 1850 at Bergh, Netherlands, d. Sept. 13, 1917 at Dueren, Ger.;

Mario August Achilles

b. Dec. 31, 1882 at Aachen, Germany, d. Aug. 28, 1945 at Dortmund, Westphalia, Germany, m. July 8, 1908 at Dortmund, Ger., Fanny Heiliger, b. March 3, 1881 at Aachen, d. May 24, 1955 at Bonn, Rhineland, Germany.

^fLetter of March 19, 1962, from Mr. Achilles of Oakland to the writer. This line:

Johan Albertus Conrad Achilles

b. Dec. 28, 1790 at Amsterdam, d. April 18, 1849 at The Hague; m. when? Rozella Jacoba van den Brinck, b. May 9, 1784 at The Hague, d. April 1, 1862 at same

Tieleman Willam Achilles

b. March 24, 1817 at The Hague, d. Dec. 14, 1902 at same; m. when? Antonetta Jacoba Muns, b. May 9, 1818 at saa, d. Oct. 18, 1879 at The Hague

Johannes Albertus Coenraad Achilles

b. March 1, 1856 at The Hague, d. Aug. 15, 1910 at Leiden;
m. when? whom?

Albertus Johannes Coenraad Achilles

b. Nov. 5, 1892 at The Hague, m. Jan. 10, 1919 at The Hague
Christina Johanna Groenewegen, b. Aug. 18, 1890 at The
Hague, dau. of Christiaan Johannes Groenewegen and Johanna
Alberdina Scharwaechter, of The Hague; children: 1) Johanna
Elisabeth Achilles, b. May 3, 1919; 2) Johanna Alberdina
Achilles, b. Feb. 2, 1924; and 3) Albert Johannes Coenraad
Achilles, b. Sept. 26, 1929 (see text); Albertus had a bro-
ther named Antoon who d. 1944 and whose widow, under the
name Achilles-Loesken (her maiden name was L.), resides
today in The Hague.

* * *

=====

A P P E N D I X E S

=====

A P P E N D I X O N E

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF APELNSTEDT,
GERMANY

The following is an article which appeared in the February 5, 1937 issue of the newspaper Braunschweiger Tageszeitung. A type-written copy of the article was given to the writer by Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, Germany; I do not know if Col. Achilles still has the original newspaper clipping or not. It is not clear whether the excerpt below, which is my translation of Col. Achilles' typed copy, constitutes the entire article. With the exception of those at the end of the second paragraph, it appears that the dots to indicate omissions are those of the author of the article. (Col. Achilles may have shortened the second paragraph.)

"True to the Homestead and True to the Soil!"

Apelnstedt.

One finds everywhere in Wolfenbuettel County those old peasant homesteads always occupied by the same families, with each possessor always having the same last name.

This has been going on for centuries. The clans have persistently held the inherited property in their hands and will consider this the only right course to follow in the future. ...

That the old homesteads could remain through the centuries in the possession of the same families shows indeed the persistent belief of their possessors in their peasant mission and also shows the strength that each man and wife has derived ~~from~~ anew from the close relationship to the soil.

Their fields were often ruined in the feuds of the great lords and in the Thirty Years' War--the terrible one--they were burned and plundered. The young men cleared away the debris and the peasants rebuilt everything and took up the plow anew to sow and reap.

Today we recognize what the peasant in past times of disorder and peril represents for us as a source of national strength, and we remember proudly all of the many forefathers who despite all wartime and bodily misery did not give up the soil which their fathers once worked and on which also the new generation, true to the bloodstream of the centuries, will grow up in the service of the new German nation /i.e., Hitler's--WBS/.

A glance at the family- and homestead history of the real estate at Apelnstedt shows that the larger part of the inhabitants here can trace their names back for centuries.

The homesteads No. 3 (Albert Achilles, owner) and No. 19 (Hugo Hoffmeister, owner) have been administered respectively by the Achilles and Hoffmeister families without a break from 1591 to the present day. In a lease- and rent-list from the year 1591 both of the aforementioned homesteads are specified:

Henning Achils, the Constable, of the churchpath, and
Hans Hoffmeister.

Moreover, the following were named as rent collectors:

Hans Cordes, Henrich Castens or Achils..... Andreas Achils.... Hans Achillis... Marten Achils, the Constable's son.

At the beginning of the Thirty Years' War /1618-1648/ the following were rent collectors at Apelnstedt:

Michell Achilss, Andreas Achils... Marten Achilss... Henning Achills... Hans Achilss.

In the year 1650 the following house owners were specified in a collections list for the bell in the rebuilt church:

Hans Achillis.... Hinrich Achillis...

The village description from the year 1754 notes the following possessors of homesteads (the figures in parentheses give the homestead tax numbers):

Paul Achilles (3)..... Hennie Achilles (17);
Half-Spanners: (no Achilles');
Cottagers: ... Heinrich Achilles (14);
Brinksitzers: (no Achilles').

In the 19th century Konrad Achilles (21) appeared as a new land owner. Finally it should be noted that the name Achils was mentioned already in medieval writings. The homestead situation at that time, however, will probably never be ascertainable. f.d.R.d.A.

NOTE: "Half-Spanner" (Halbspaenner), "cottager" (Kotsasse), "Brinksitzer", etc., were titles used among the peasants of Central Germany in the 17th and 18th centuries to indicate social standing. I believe that a "half-spanner" was a peasant who owned one horse and a half interest in a plow or wagon, and that a "cottager" was a peasant who did not own a horse or implements but did own his own house. I do not know what a "Brinksitzer" was, and hesitate to translate the term, although it sounds like "squatter on the edge of town".

In those days an individual peasant and his wife did not actually own the plot of land they tilled, but held it on a contractual basis from the head of their "household", i.e. clan, who would be the grandfather, an uncle, or an older cousin who had inherited the clan's "courtyard"--this is what the word literally means in German and also Russian, but I translate it as "homestead"--and all the various strips of land considered by the community as belonging to that particular "courtyard". The family units belonging to the clan, usually ten or more, would live in houses arranged in a rectangle and forming a large courtyard.

May 28, 1961. Herr Rimpau (see page 51, above, concerning him) has now completed an exhaustive examination of the early church records of Apelnstedt as regards the Achilles family of that town. He covered births, deaths, and marriages from 1649, when the records begin (the Thirty Years' War ended in 1648), to 1750, by which year the Hessian soldier was definitely born. He also checked the Achilles' for the same period in the neighboring villages of Ahlum and Dettum, since the families appeared so closely connected, but he did not review the church records of the other nearby villages where there turned out to be Achilles relatives of the Apelnstedters at this time. (The names of the other towns are noted below.) All the church records concerned are on deposit in the Lower Saxony State Archives at Wolfenbuettel. This research is outlined in Herr Rimpau's letters to the writer of April 16 and May 21, 1961. Herr Rimpau mentioned no gaps in the church records from 1649 to 1750 for these towns, and I assume there are none.

Hans¹Achilles (1597-1672)

- b. about 1597 where? (calculated from age at death)
- d. Sept. 1, 1672 at Apelnstedt
- m. when? where? whom?

Hans could have been the son of any of the Apelnstedt tax collectors in 1591 mentioned at the top of the preceding page, or he may have been the son of Henning Achilles the Constable in 1591. The baptismal records of his two sons whose relationship to him is definitely established, Cordt and Paul, tell us that Hans was an "Ackermann", that is, well established farmer. It is also definite that Hans had a son named Heinrich (see below), and in all likelihood Juergen, Andreas, and Harmen were also Hans' sons. Children:

1. Heinrich²Achilles (1640?-after 1661)
nothing further is known, besides the 1661 baptismal item given below
2. Juergen Achilles (1642?-after ca.1680)
Herr Rimpau notes that Juergen appeared often as a God-father in the town of Rautheim starting in 1672; nothing further known
- + 3. Andreas Achilles (1644-1700)
- + 4. Harmen Achilles (1646-1707)
5. Cordt Achilles
bapt. June 12, 1649 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
- + 6. Paul Achilles (1652-after 1700)

Heinrich Achilles (1635?-after 1676)

- b. about 1635 where?
- d. after 1676 where?
- m. when? where? whom?

Nothing is known about this Heinrich except that, from the 1661 baptismal item below, it is obvious he was related to Hans¹ and yet in all likelihood was not Hans' son. It is annoying that Heinrich's

marriage record did not turn up, as it might have given his father's name. It seems quite possible that Heinrich moved to Apelnstedt as a young man and in later years moved away again. Peculiarly, his children do not appear in the Apelnstedt records as adults. Children:

1. Anna Achilles
bapt. Oct. 3, 1658 at Apelnstedt
2. Juergen Achilles
bapr. Feb. 7, 1660 at Apelnstedt
3. /son, name illeg./ Achilles
bapt. Sept. 27, 1661 at Apelnstedt; Godfather was
"Heinrich, son of Hans Achilles"
4. Catharina Achilles
bapt. Jan. 8, 1663 at Apelnstedt
5. Margaretha Achilles
bapt. Sept. 18, 1664 at Apelnstedt
6. Ilse Margaretha Achilles
bapt. July 22, 1666 at Apelnstedt
7. Christophel Achilles
bapt. July 28, 1668 at Apelnstedt
8. Gabriel Achilles
bapt. Oct. 26, 1671 at Apelnstedt; Godfather was Hans
Achilles
9. Heinrich Achilles
bapt. June 24, 1673 at Apelnstedt; Godfather was Andreas
Achilles (Hans had a son Andreas)
10. Agnesa Achilles
bapt. Jan. 30, 1676 at Apelnstedt.

Andreas²Achilles (1644-1700) (Hans¹)

b. about 1644 prob. at Apelnstedt (from age at death)

buried Oct. 8, 1700 at Apelnstedt

m. Oct. 21, 1662 at Apelnstedt Anna Mehrdorf (1644-1700). Children:

1. Catharina³Achilles
bapt. Jan. 24, 1664 at Apelnstedt; Godfather was Heinrich,
son of Hans Achilles
2. Hans Achilles
bapt. Feb. 4, 1666 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
3. Margaretha Catharina Achilles
bapt. Jan. 16, 1668 at Apelnstedt, m. Oct. 16, 1688 at
same Arend Pape from Cremlingen
4. Juergen Achilles
bapt. July 24, 1670 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
- + 5. Heinrich Julius Achilles (1676-after 1716)
6. Doro^{ba}thea Hedwig Achilles
bapt. Feb. 26, 1679 at Apelnstedt, Godmother was Dorothea
Hedwig Moshake, wife of Juergen Achilles of Rautheim

7. Ilse Achilles
bapt. Sept. 27, 1685 at Apelnstedt.

Harmen²Achilles (1646-1707) (Hans¹)

b. about 1646 prob. at Apelnstedt (from age at death)

buried April 10, 1707 at Apelnstedt

m. when? where? whom?

The records refer to Harmen as a "Kotmann", another word for "Kotsasse", meaning "cottager". Children:

1. Heinrich Joachim³Achilles
bapt. Oct. 8, 1668 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
2. Lucia Achilles
Bapt. Aug. 21, 1669 at Apelnstedt
3. Cord Achilles
bapt. Jan. 16, 1672 at Apelnstedt, buried at same Oct. 4, 1707, aged 35 years
4. Anna Achilles
bapt. Dec. 22, 1672 at Apelnstedt, Godfather was Juergen Achilles of Rautheim
- + 5. Andreas Achilles (1674-after 1715)
6. Catharina Achilles
bapt. Sept. 21, 1676 at Apelnstedt, Godfather was Hans Achilles of Veltheim (who was this? grandfather Hans, of Apelnstedt, d. in 1672, and cousin Hans son of Andreas was b. 1666 and thus too young)
7. Juergen Achilles
bapt. March 19, 1679 at Apelnstedt, d. March 21, 1679 at same., Godmother was "Christoph Achilles' widow from Veltheim" (this could not be the Christophel b. in 1668 at Apelnstedt, and would seem to indicate there was a separate family at Veltheim)
8. Elisabeth Juliane Achilles
bapt. Aug. 10, 1680 at Apelnstedt
9. Maria Catharina Achilles
bapt. April 4, 1683 at Apelnstedt
10. Anna Margaretha Juliane Achilles
bapt. Nov. 24, 1685 at Apelnstedt.

Paul²Achilles (1652-after 1700) (Hans¹)

bapt. March 19, 1652 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1700 where?

m. when? where? whom?

The records refer to Paul as an "Ackermann", that is, well established farmer. Children:

1. Margaretha³Achilles
bapt. Aug. 31, 1679 at Apelnstedt

-
2. Anna Achilles
bapt. Feb. 8, 1681 at Apelnstedt
 3. Hans Achilles was Godfather at Apelnstedt in 1706
bapt. Dec. 21, 1682 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
 4. Juergen Achilles
bapt. Sept. 3, 1684 at Apelnstedt, Godfather was Juergen Achilles of Rautheim; nothing further known
 5. Heinrich Achilles
bapt. Aug. 22, 1686 at Apelnstedt; he may have been the same Heinrich Achilles who was a Halbspaenner at Schandelah and whose son Hermann Conrad was a Godfather in 1745 at the Apelnstedt baptism of a child of Paul Christoph Achilles (see below)
 6. Cord Achilles
bapt. Sept. 2, 1688 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
 7. Anna Catharina Achilles
bapt. May 26, 1690 at Apelnstedt
 8. Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Jan. 17, 1693 at Apelnstedt
 9. Dorothea Margaretha Achilles
bapt. Jan. 17, 1697 at Apelnstedt, Godmother was "Catharina Achilles, wife of Cord Gogreve of Dettum"
 - + 10. Paul Christoph Achilles (1700-after 1751).

Heinrich Julius³Achilles (1676-after 1716) (Andreas², Hans¹)

bapt. March 12, 1676 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1716 where?

m. when? where? whom?

Heinrich Julius is referred to as an "Ackermann".until 1708, when he began to be called a "Halbspaenner" (half-spanner), owner of a horse and a half interest in a wagon. Children:

1. Maria Lucia⁴Achilles
bapt. Aug. 13, 1702 at Apelnstedt
2. Andreas Heinrich Achilles
bapt. June 27, 1704 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
3. Hans Achilles
bapt. Nov. 19, 1706 at Apelnstedt, buried 9 days later at same, Godfather was "Hans, son of Ackermann Paul Achilles"
4. Anna Catharina Achilles
bapt. March 1, 1708 at Apelnstedt
5. Heinrich Julius Achilles
bapt. Oct. 10, 1710 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
6. David Heinrich Achilles
bapt. March 14, 1713 at Apelnstedt; served as Godfather in 1746 at Apelnstedt for Johann David Achilles (see below); in 1754 his wife "from Melverode", to which town

he himself may have moved, served as Godmother at Apelnstedt for Catharina Elisabeth Juliane Achilles (see below)

+ 7. Henning Achilles (1716-after 1754).

Andreas³Achilles (1674-after 1720) (Harmen², Hans¹)

bapt. April 3, 1674 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1720 where?

m. Oct. 23, 1708 at Apelnstedt Anna Hofmeister.

Andreas, named for his uncle Andreas Achilles according to his baptismal record, is referred to as a "Kotmann", that is, cottager. Children:

- + 1. Heinrich Christophel⁴Achilles (1710-after 1750)
- 2. Andreas Daniel Achilles
bapt. Sept. 29, 1712 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
- 3. Hans Achilles
bapt. March 30, 1715 at Apelnstedt; nothing further known
- 4. Catharina Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Sept. 25, 1716 at Apelnstedt
- 5. Elisabeth Hedwig Achilles
bapt. Feb. 18, 1720 at Apelnstedt.

Paul Christoph³Achilles (1700-after 1751) (Paul², Hans¹)

bapt. Aug. 8, 1700 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1751 where?

m. Feb. 2, 1730 at Apelnstedt Hedwig Maria Heynen.

Paul Christoph is referred to in the records as an "Ackermann", that is, well established farmer. Children:

- 1. Johann Ernst⁴Achilles
bapt. April 15, 1731 at Apelnstedt
- 2. Lucia Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Sept. 16, 1734 at Apelnstedt
- 3. David Andreas Achilles
bapt. Oct. 28, 1736 at Apelnstedt
- 4. Juergen Christoph Achilles
bapt. Jan. 25, 1739 at Apelnstedt
- 5. Maria Ilse Achilles
bapt. June 13, 1741 at Apelnstedt
- + 6. Heinrich Paul Christoph Achilles (1744- ?)
- 7. Catharina Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Dec. 22, 1745 at Apelnstedt, Godfather was the young unmarried man Hermann Conrad Achilles, son of the deceased Heinrich Achilles, half-spanner of Schandelah
- 8. Maria Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Dec. 12, 1749 at Apelnstedt

9. Johann Henning Achilles

b. Dec. 20, 1751 at Apelnstedt.

Henning⁴ Achilles (1716-after 1754) (Heinrich Julius³, Andreas², Hans¹)

bapt. Jan. 12, 1716 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1754 where?

m. when? where? whom?

There is no certainty that the half-spanner Henning Achilles who had the child noted below baptized in 1754 at Apelnstedt was the same person as Heinrich Julius' son Henning born in 1716. An indication that he was, however, lies in the fact that the child mentioned below had the wife of one David Achilles as Godmother, and the only "David" of whom we know who was of marriageable age in 1754 was Heinrich Julius' son David Heinrich--thus, an older brother of the Henning in question. Also, there is noother "Henning" who fits. Children:

1. Catharina Elisabeth Juliane⁵ Achilles

bapt. May 4, 1754 at Apelnstedt, Godmother was "David Achilles' wife from Meverode"

others?

Heinrich Christophel⁴ Achilles (1710-after 1750) (Andreas³, Harmen², Hans¹;

bapt. June 29, 1710 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1750 where?

m. Nov. 17, 1740 at Apelnstedt Dorothea Linne.

Heinrich Christophel is referred to in his children's baptismal records as the Kotsasse (cottager) Heinrich Achilles. But his identity as Andreas' son Heinrich Christophel is certain. Children:

1. Johann Conrad⁵ Achilles

bapt. Aug. 27, 1741 at Apelnstedt

2. Catharina Elisabeth Achilles

bapt. Sept. 5, 1743 at Apelnstedt, Godmother was the child's aunt Catharina Elisabeth Achilles

3. Johann David Achilles

bapt. Feb. 17, 1746, Godfather was the father's 1st cousin David Heinrich Achilles, son of Heinrich Julius

4. Dorothea Sophia Elisabeth Achilles

bapt. Aug. 2, 1750 at Apelnstedt

others?

Heinrich Paul Christoph⁴ Achilles (1744-after 1765) (Paul Christoph³, Paul², Hans¹)

bapt. Jan. 30, 1744 at Apelnstedt

d. after 1765 where?

m. when? where? whom?

I may have read Herr Rimpau's note about this man incorrectly, which says: "In 1765 laesst taufen ein Ackermann Heinrich Paul Achilles, Sohn Heinrich David, wobei Fate ein Achilles aus Mascherode. This could also be understood as meaning that Heinrich Paul was the son of Heinrich David, the name of the child baptized being omitted. If so, Heinrich David was surely David Heinrich, son of Heinrich Julius (see above). Possible child:

1. Heinrich David⁵Achilles
bapt. 1765 at Apelnstedt, Godparent was someone named Achilles "from Mascherode"

others?

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF AHIUM

(apparently a branch of the Apelnstedt family)

Cordt¹Achilles (1611-1714)

- b. about 1611 where? (calculated from age at death)
- d. Sept. 4, 1714 at Ahlum
- m. when? where? whom?

Although Cordt's age at death seems rather implausible, and not an age one would normally remember with exactness, he in any case was born before 1638, since he definitely had a child born in 1658. He therefore cannot be the same person as the Cordt Achilles born in 1649 at Apelnstedt. A good indication that Cordt was related to the Apelnstedt family lies in the fact that at his granddaughter Anna Catharina Achilles' baptism in 1668 at Ahlum "Heinrich Achilles from Apelnstedt" was Godfather; this must have been either Heinrich² (1640?-after 1661) son of Hans, or Heinrich (1635?-after 1676), a relative of Hans' (see above).

A fascinating item is the fact that Cordt seems to have used two different last names. His death record calls him "Cordt Achilles, otherwise called Koch," and the 1664 baptismal record of his son Peter refers to him only as "Cordt Koch". The writer can think of two possible explanations but is not quite satisfied with either of them. Cordt may have been the illegitimate child of a woman named "Koch" and a man named "Achilles", illegitimate birth having been common in rural areas. Or "Koch" may have been his nickname, perhaps arising from some professional reputation of his ("Koch" is German for "cook"). In any case his use of two last names cannot be explained away as whim, as by this time in North Central Germany hereditary family names were well established. As noted on page 341, above, there was a rent collector in Apelnstedt in 1591 called "Henrich Castens or Achils." This, however, may not be another case of two last names, but simply one of difficulty in making out the name in the original record when transcribing it in 1937. Children:

- + 1. Hans²Achilles (1642?-after 1699)
2. Anna Ilsa Achilles
bapt. Feb. 14, 1658 at Ahlum, buried June 23, 1661 at same
- + 3. Philipp Henni Achilles (1659-1719)

-
4. Margaretha Hedwig Achilles
bapt. April -, 1661 at Ahlum
 5. Peter Achilles
bapt. April 3, 1664 at Ahlum, served as Godfather at
1689 baptism at Ahlum of Catharina Achilles; nothing
further known
 6. Cord Heinrich Achilles
bapt. in 1668 at Ahlum; nothing further known.
others?

Hans²Achilles (1642?-after 1699) (Cordt¹)

- b. about 1642 where?
- d. after 1699 where?
- m. (1) at Apelnstedt on Nov. 4, 1662 Ilse Brandes of Apelnstedt
- m. (2) at Ahlum on Jan. 18, 1698 "Valentin Othmer's widow", Anna Ottili

We can be reasonably certain that Hans was Cordt's son because the 1691 baptism at Ahlum of a child of Cordt's son Philipp Henni names as a Godfather Philipp's "brother Hans Achilles", and there was no other Hans Achilles in Ahlum in the late 1600's. Children:

2. Anna Catharina³Achilles
bapt. April 26, 1668 at Ahlum, Godfather was "Heinrich
Achilles from Apelnstedt"
- + 2. Everhard Achilles (1663-after 1711)
3. Margaretha Achilles
bapt. July 31, 1670 at Ahlum
4. Anna Dorothea Achilles
bapt. Nov. 6, 1672 at Ahlum
5. Ilse Magdalena Achilles
bapt. Nov. 3, 1675 at Ahlum
6. Melchior Tile Achilles
bapt. Jan. 13, 1678 at Ahlum; nothing further known, unless
he should happen to have been the same person as the
"Tiele Achilles" who started having children bapt. at
Ahlum in 1720 and who I think was actually Tilo Barthelt
Achilles (see below)
7. Trien Lieschen Achilles
bapt. March 14, 1699 (issue of 2nd marr.), Godmother was
Everhard Achilles' wife.

Philipp Henni²Achilles (1659-1719) (Cordt¹)

- bapt. Dec. 29, 1659 at Ahlum
- d. Oct. 28, 1719 at Ahlum
- m. when? where? whom?

He is referred to in his children's baptismal records simply as "Philipp". Children:

1. Catharina³Achilles
bapt. May 5, 1689 at Ahlum, Godfather was Peter Achilles
2. Hans Henning Achilles
bapt. Sept. 8, 1691 at Ahlum, buried 19 days later at same, Godfather was Philipp's "brother Hans Achilles"
3. Margaretha Lieschen Achilles
bapt. Oct. 22, 1693 at Ahlum, buried 18 days later at same
4. Hans Heinrich Achilles (twin)
bapt. Sept. 28, 1696 at Ahlum, nothing further known
5. Greta Maria Achilles (twin)
bapt. Sept. 28, 1696 at Ahlum
6. Catharina Sophia Achilles
bapt. Oct. 24, 1702 at Ahlum.

Everhard³Achilles (1663-after 1711) (Hans², Cordt¹)

bapt. Aug. 30, 1663 at Ahlum

d. after 1711 where?

m. (1) Nov. 17, 1691 at Dettum Catharina Meyer

m. (2) July 3, 1710 at Dettum Margaretha Barthels.

Everhard, a "Kotsass" (cottager), was usually referred to in the records as "Evert". Children:

+ 1. Tile Barthelt⁴Achilles (1693-after 1730)

2. Anna Lieschan Achilles

bapt. Sept. 10, 1699 at Ahlum, Godmother was "Hans Achilles' wife Anna Ottilia"

3. Hans Harmen Achilles

bapt. July 17, 1711 (issue of 2nd marriage) at Ahlum, Godfather was Hans Achilles; nothing further known.

Tile Barthelt⁴Achilles (1693-after 1730)(Everhard³, Hans², Cordt¹)

bapt. Aug. 15, 1693 at Ahlum

d. after 1730 where?

m. Jan. 10, 1719 at Dettum Margaretha Magdalena Vieth.

There is no certainty that the "Tiele Achilles" who had the following children born at Ahlum was the same person as Tile Barthelt. However, mention of no one else has been found who could be this father besides Melchior Tile Achilles, born in 1678 at Ahlum, son of Hans. Melchior was already 42 years old when the first of these children was born, whereas Tile Barthelt was only 27 and had been married in the previous year. It would seem safe to conclude that Tile Barthelt Achilles was the man. Children:

+ 1. Hans Henning⁵Achilles (1720-after 1761)

2. Heinrich Harmen Achilles

b. Dec. 20, 1723 at Ahlum; may have been the "Harmen Achilles from Dettum" who was a Godfather in 1761 to Hans Henning Achilles' daughter Hermanndine bapt.at Ahlum

3. Margaretha Elisabeth Achilles

b. Feb. 26, 1730 at Ahlum, d. March 31, 1731 at same.

Hans Henning⁵ Achilles (1720-after 1761) (Tile Bartheldt⁴, Everhard³,
(known as "Johann Henning") Hans², Cordt¹)

b. Aug. 26, 1720 at Ahlum

d. after 1761 where?

m. Nov. 1, 1742 at Dettum Catharina Elisabeth Vieth.

Herr Rimpau indicates that the "Hohann Henning Achilles" who had the children listed below was definitely the same person as Hans Henning, son of Tile Barthelt (that is, of "Tiele Achilles" of Ahlum). ("Hans", it should be noted, is simply another version of the name "Hohann".) Children:

1. Catharina Elisabeth⁶ Achilles

b. Aug. 9, 1743 at Ahlum

2. Heinrich Andreas Achilles

b. Sept. 12, 1746 at Ahlum, Godfather was "Heinrich Achilles" (who was this?)

3. Catharina Magdalena Achilles

b. Dec. 5, 1748 at Ahlum

4. Anna Dorothea Achilles

b. Nov. 25, 1752 at Ahlum, Godfathers were her father's "two brothers-in-law, Conrad Vieth and Johann Heinrich Rossmann, both from Dettum"

5. Hermannndine Catharina Henriette Achilles

b. Jan. 12, 1761 at Ahlum; Godfather was "Harmen Achilles from Dettum", who may have been her father's brother Heinrich Harmen b. 1723 (but if, so, why is he not so identified?), or her father's uncle Hans Harmen Achilles b. 1711 (see preceding page), or it may have been Johann Hermann Achilles of Dettum, b. 1722 son of Juergen (see below), in which case there may have been a close relationship between the Achilles' of Ahlum and Dettum.

UNIDENTIFIED ACHILLES MEN OF AHLUM:Henning Achilles

b. 1720 or earlier where?

d. after 1743 where?

m. when? where? whom? Children:

1. Juliane Elisabeth Achilles

bapt. Aug. 23, 1741 at Ahlum

2. Johann Andreas Achilles

bapt. April 3, 1743 at Ahlum.

Matthias Achilles

b. 1745 or earlier where?

d. after 1769 where?

m. when? where? whom? Children:

1. Maria Magdalena Henriette Achilles
bapt. Dec. 28, 1766 at Ahlum; Godmother was Catharina
Magdalena Achilles--who may well have been the daughter
of Hans Henning b. with this name in 1748 (see preceding
page), in which case Matthias must have been related to
Hans Henning.
2. Anna Dorothea Henriette Achilles, bapt. May 22, 1769 at Ahlum.
* * * * *

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF DETTUM

(perhaps a branch of the Apelnstedt family)

Diederich Achilles

- b. about 1675 prob. at Salzdahlum
d. after 1696 where?
m. Nov. 24, 1691 at Dettum Gese Papen.

Diederich, who was a woodsman at Dettum, is referred to as being "from Salzdahlum" in his marriage record. In the 1708 baptismal record of Juergen's daughter Anna Catharina (see below), he is called "woodsman and cottager /Kotsasse/." He may have been related to Juergen. Children:

1. Magdalena Achilles
bapt. June 9, 1692 at Dettum, m. Sept. 22, 1716 at Dettum
Henning Ehlers, a Cottager of Hachum
 2. Ilsebey Achilles
bapt. Aug. 16, 1696 at Dettum
- others?

Heinrich Achilles

- b. about 1675 where?
d. after 1704 where?
m. when? where? whom?

Heinrich was a carpenter at Dettum. Children:

1. Catharina Achilles
bapt. Jan. 18, 1704 at Dettum
- others?

Juergen¹ Achilles

- b. about 1675 where?
d. after 1722 where?
m. (1) when? where? Lucia Ebeling
m. (2) Nov. 25, 1721 at Dettum Ilse Magdalena Pabst from Evessen.

Juergen was a Halbspaenner (half-spanner) at Dettum. Diederich Achilles of Dettum (see above) may have been related to him. Children:

1. Henni Juergen² Achilles
bapt. May 31, 1701 at Dettum; nothing further known
2. Anna Sophia Achilles
bapt. Dec. 25, 1705 at Dettum
3. Maria Lucia Achilles
bapt. July 22, 1707 at Dettum
4. Anna Catharina Achilles
bapt. Sept. 15, 1708 at Dettum, Godfather was Diederich Achilles "the woodsman and cottager"
5. Dorothea Achilles
bapt. May 5, 1716 at Dettum
6. Anna Magdalena Achilles
bapt. Oct. 5, 1719 at Dettum
- + 7. Johann Hermann Achilles (1722-after 1751).

Johann Hermann² Achilles (1722-after 1751) (Juergen¹)

bapt. Aug. 23, 1722 at Dettum

d. after 1751 where?

m. June 12, 1749 at Dettum Anna Juliana Klinsmann.

Herr Rimpau notes he did not examine the Dettum records beyond 1751. Hence, Johann Hermann may well have had other children. Ch.:

1. Jacob Julius³ Achilles
b. Dec. 18, 1751; at Dettum; unquestionably the same person as the soldier in the Brunswick North American Expeditionary Corps who is recorded as "Julius Achilles, born at Dettum, aged 24, died July 1776 in a hospital at Quebec"(see page 57, above).

others?

* * * * *

UNIDENTIFIED PERSONS:

Thomas Achilles, b. about 1680 where?, was ^{half-spanner} of Gross-Vahlberg in 1730 when his dau. Anna Maria m. Hans Bartholomaeus Wilcke of Moenche-Vahlberg, at Dettum (May 4)

Georg Achilles, b. about 1720 where?, was a cottager and tailor of Eyessen as of 1772 when his dau. Magdalena Sophia m. at Dettum (Oct.15) Stats Nicolaus Mueller, apparently of Dettum

Hans Christoph Achilles, ^{b. about 1720} was of Atzum as of 1744 when he m. at Dettum (April 9) Anna Elisabeth Heyne of Raebke

Heinrich Achilles, b. about 1690 where?, had been a half-spanner of Schandelah and was deceased by 1745, when his young unmarried son Hermann Conrad was Godfather at Apelnstedt to Cath. Elis. Achil

----- Achilles, b. about 1730, was of Mascherode in 1765 when he was Godfather at Apelnstedt to Heinrich David Achilles

Franz Achilles, b. about 1730 prob. at Salzdahlum, was a half-spanner at Salzdahlum as of 1752 when he m. at Apelnstedt (May 31) Ilse Catharina Mehrdorf of Apelnstedt.

* * * * *

A P P E N D I X T W O

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF SALZDAHLUM,
GERMANY

As noted in the chapter on the Achilles family of Germany, Salzdahlum is one of the villages where record of inhabitants named Achilles has been found furthest back in time (ca. 1600). The Salzdahlum Achilles' were probably a branch of the Apelnstedt Achilles', although the reverse could conceivably have been the case. The two villages are ^{literally within} sight of each other, so that the Achilles' of these places were undoubtedly related, and probably still are.

Mattheus Merian, in his Topographia und eigentliche Beschreibung der bornembsten Staete, Schloesser, auch anderer Plaetze und Certer in denen Hertzogthuemer Braunschweig und Luneburg, published at Frankfurt am Main in 1654 (I have a reproduction), refers to Salzdahlum as an important place because of being the seat of the Third Judicial District of the Province of Wolfenbuettel, as well as being the location of a large salt works (page 211--the village was then called simply "Dahlum").

In 1688 Duke Anton Ulrich of Brunswick built a vacation palace for himself at Salzdahlum modelled after the exact same plan as the older part of the palace at Versailles. It became famous in the early 1700's but fell into disuse towards the end of that century. It was finally torn down in 1811, and Salzdahlum fell back into a sleepy agricultural oblivion. There is an amusing article about the palace and the attitude of today's Salzdahlumers in: Book 7, 11th Year, of the periodical Merian - a Monthly about Towns and Countrysides (Merian - das Monatsheft der Staete und Landschaften, Hamburg, 1958); the article, by Max Gundermann, is entitled, "Salzdahlum, the Brunswick Versailles".

The following account of the ancestry of Johann Heinrich Achilles of Salzdahlum was compiled by Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, professional genealogist of Lucklum ueber Braunschweig, Germany, using the original Salzdahlum church records, which are on deposit in the Lower Saxony State Archive at Wolfenbuettel. (See Herr Rimpau's letter to me of June 29, 1957.) Herr Rimpau compiled this information in the belief that Johann Heinrich was the "Hessian" soldier who founded the Achilles family from New Hampshire, only to determine later that Johann returned to Germany after the American Revolution and raised a family. See Chapter 4.

Johann Heinrich Achilles

b. June 9, 1754 at Salzdahlum; served with the Brunswick Dragoons in the American Revolution.

HIS PARENTS

Heinrich Christoph Achilles

b.apt. Feb. 25, 1721 at Salzdahlum, d. Feb. 14, 1795 at same, m. (intentions) Nov. 27, 1749, at same, Marie Elisabeth Krake; he was a cottager (Kotsasse--see note on page 341) in the Oberdahlum section of Salzdahlum

Marie Elisabeth Krake

bapt. April 12, 1719 at Salzdahlum (one of twins), ^{bur.} Aug. 7,
1765 at same

HIS GRANDPARENTS

Juergen Andreas Achilles

bapt. Nov. 1, 1674 at Salzdahlum, bur. May 24, 1735 at same, m.
Nov. 23, 1700 at Salzdahlum Catharina Linden

Catharina Linden

bapt. March 24, 1681 at Salzdahlum, bur. Feb. 4, 1744 at same

Hans Krake

bapt. March 18, 1691 at Salzdahlum, bur. May 28, 1747 at same,
m. Nov. 5, 1716 at Salzdahlum Maria Francke

Maria Francke

bapt. Dec. 23, 1692 at Salzdahlum, ^{bur.} Jan. 31, 1725 at same

HIS GREATGRANDPARENTS

Juergen Achilles

bapt. Oct. 15, 1645 at Salzdahlum, bur. Jan. 17, 1718 at same,
m. apparently outside Salzdahlum Catharina Sack

Catharina Sack

b. about 1646 where?, bur. Nov. 4, 1708 at Salzdahlum, dau. of
whom?

Dietrich Linden

b. when? where?, d. when? where?, m. Sept. 22, 1679 at Salzdahlum
Anna Hofmeister

Anna Hofmeister

bapt. Nov. 28, 1649 at Salzdahlum, d. when? where?; dau. of Thomas

Hans Barthold Krake

b. when? where?, d. when? where?, m. when? where? whom?

- - - - -

Hans Thomas Francke

b. about 1651 where?, bur. Nov. 11, 1727 at Salzdahlum ae. 76, m.
Nov. 24, 1685 at Salzdahlum Ilsebey Hofmeister; he was Deputy
Constable at Salzdahlum

Ilsebey Hofmeister

b. about 1655 where?, bur. March 11, 1728 at Salzdahlum ae. 75
dau. of whom?

HIS GREATGREATGRANDPARENTS

Philipp Achilles

b. before 1625 where?, res. at Salzdahlum in 1645; no more known

Thomas Hofmeister

b. before 1629 where?; res. at Salzdahlum in 1649; no more known.

* * * *

A final note: As of 1700 the artist Heinrich Achilles, by appointment from the Duke of Brunswick, was painting at the palace at Salzdahlum discussed on the preceding page. See: Ulrich Thieme et al., Allgemeine Lexikon der bildenden Kuenste (General Dictionary of the Graphic Arts) Vol. 1 (Leipzig, 1907), page 45.

A P P E N D I X T H R E E

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF
LOBMACHTERSEN, GERMANY

In the period of the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) Lobmachtersen and the neighboring village Flachstoeckheim had a common pastor and, therefore, joint church records. Herr Arnold Achilles, a teacher at the town of Boerssum in the State of Braunschweig, made a number of extracts from the church records between 1625 and 1645 which are of particular historical interest because their remarks show the horrors of the Thirty Years' War and reflect to some extent the attitude of the population towards the war in this, the east-central part of the Duchy of Braunschweig, an active part of the War's battleground. Herr Arnold Achilles sent a copy of his extracts in the 1950's to Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, Germany, who in turn gave me a copy. They are in the original text, an antiquated German and difficult to translate into presentday English, which I have not tried to do. (No Achilles' are mentioned.) Judging from the extracts, the churchbooks may contain some interesting references to members of the Achilles family of Lobmachtersen in the 1600's.

Below is one line of descent in the Lobmachtersen family from 1609 to 1795, with two branches of this line carried from 1795 to the present. It is taken from letters from Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, Germany, and Frau Eleanore Achilles Keller of Freiburg, Breisgau, Germany (letters of June 1957). The lines of descent are their own, and it seems that their personal records are abstracts from the results of genealogical research for the 1609-1795 period done by one and the same person, although their records are slightly at variance.

Henning Achilles

b. 1609 at Lobmachtersen, d. when?, m. whom?; he was a cottager ("Kotsasse"--see the note on page 341) at Lobmachtersen

Heinrich Martin Achilles

b. Aug. 3, 1634 at Lobmachtersen, d. 1697 prob. at same, m. Oct. 15, 1661 at Lobmachtersen Catharina Probst, b. Dec. 26, 1642 at Lobmachtersen, d. April 29, 1692 at same, dau. of Hans Probst of Lobmachtersen; Heinrich, a Protestant, was a halfspanner (see note on p. 341) and an Altarist (lay deacon??) at Lobmachtersen

Christoph Achilles

b. April 11, 1679 at Lobmachtersen, d. after 1717 prob. at Leinde, a nearby village; m. (1) July 5, 1707 at Lobmachtersen Sophia Bartels; m. (2) Feb. 4, 1717 at Leinde Anna Sophia Hummerts, b. Feb. 18, 1694 at Leinde, d. Jan. 17, 1751 at same, dau. of Peter Hummerts, cottager (Kotsasse) of Leinde; Christoph was a cottager (Kotsasse--see the note on p. 341) at Lobmachtersen most of his life; his 2nd wife is understood to have been the mother of his son Henning

Henning Achilles

b. Aug. 25, 1715 at Leinde, d. Sept. 7, 1759 at same, m. Oct. 19, 1741 at Leinde Anna Lucia Meyer (1721-1769) of same; Henning, like his father a Protestant, was an innkeeper and cottager (Kotsasse--see note on p. 341) at Leinde

Christian Henning Conrad Achilles

b. Jan. 30, 1744 at Leinde, d. July 24, 1794 at same, m. Feb. 11, 1770 at Engelnstedt (a nearby village) Katharina Elisabeth Margarete Wasmus, dau. of Curt Wasmus, small farmer (Ackermann) of Engelnstedt; Christian was an innkeeper (Krueger), cottager (Kotsasse), and church notary (Kirchenjurat) at Leinde, and thus a prominent townsman; Frau Keller gives his name as "Henning Conrad Christian Achilles", while Col. Achilles gives his wife's name as "Katharina Maria Wasmus"; Christian was a Protestant

Heinrich Christoph Achilles

b. Sept. 24, 1770 at Leinde, d. May 17, 1856 at Leinde, m. May 22, 1794 at Leinde Sophie Elisabeth Haars, b. Aug. 20, 1766 at Leinde, d. March 20, 1814 at same, dau. of Hans Haars, half-spanner (see note on p. 341) of Leinde; Heinrich was a half-spanner, village magistrate (Ortsvorsteher), and senior alderman (Altrater) at Leinde; according to Frau Keller, his wife's maiden name was spelled alternatively "Harmsen"

Christian Johann Ernst Achilles

b. 1797 at Leinde, d. 1861 at Barum, a town a few miles away; m. when? Karoline Friedericke Perl, b. 1801 at Siersse, d. 1858 prob. at same, dau. of Wilhelm Perl, schoolteacher at Siersse; m.(2) June 24, 1825 at Barum Anna Dorothea Henriette Behrens, dau. of Heinrich Ludwig Behrens, small farmer of same, by whom he had dau. Sophie Christina Achilles (1825-1892), perhaps others; Christian was a field-overseer (Ackervogt) and construction supervisor (Bauvogt) at Barum

Johann August Christoph Achilles

b. June 24, 1795 at Leinde, d. June 10, 1846 at Eupen, Belgium (near German city Aachen), m. July 7, 1837 at Eupen Gertrude Geller, b. July 9, 1806 at Aachen, d. May 16, 1874 where?; Johann was Protestant but his wife, Catholic; he was ~~an~~ innkeeper, presumably at Eupen

Johann Aloys Wilhelm Achilles

b. Jan. 11, 1844 at Eupen, Belgium, d. Aug. 23, 18?? at Altenburg (or Altenberg), Germany, m. July 1, 1885 at Aachen Maria Bernhardine Martens, b. July 2, 1850 at Bergh, Holland, d. Sept. 13, 1917 at Dueren, Germany

Friedrich Carl Wilhelm Achilles

b. Nov. 3, 1823 at Siersse (illeg.child of father's 2nd wife?), d. Aug. 11, 1880 at city of Braunschweig, m. Aug. 25, 1854 at same Wilhelmina Juliane Auguste Schneider, b. Dec. 2, 1833 at city of Braunschweig, d. July 27, 1894 at Schoeningen, dau. of Ulrich Phillip Schneider of Braunschweig; Friedrich was a conductor on the Brunswick State Railroad

his ch.: Elise (1855-1878), never m.; Anna (1862-1879), m. Emil Fanger, Ph.D., factory director at Schoeningen (she had 2 sons, Paul and Curt); Albert; and Wilhelm (1859-1921), sugar merchant at Braunschweig (only child was Hilla, who m. an engineer from Bulgaria and emigrated

Albert Carl Wilhelm Achilles

11.6 b.+1858 at city of Braunschweig,
4.1 d.+1922 at Oker, State of Braunschweig, m. Jan. 11, 1882 at Braunschweig Louise Middendorf, b. 5.6.1866 at New York, N.Y., dau. of Johann Christian Middendorf of Braunschweig and New York, construction engineer; Albert was a factory owner at Oker in the Harz region; his ch.: Georg (1890-1915), killed in World War I, no ch.; Hennriete (1893-), m. Adolf Hurg (2 ch., Ingard and Ludwig); and Wilhelm

Mario August Achilles

b. Dec. 31, 1882 at Aachen, d. Aug. 28, 1945 at Dortmund, m. July 8, 1903 at Dortmund Fanny Heiliger, b. March 3, 1881 at Aachen, d. May 24, 1955 at Bonn; ch.: Rudolf (see page 337) and Eleanore, b. Jan. 3, 1913 at Dortmund, m. when? at Karlsruhe Elmar Keller; ch.: Klaus Robert, Hans Erich, and Horst Walter. She res. Schwarzwaldstrasse 178, Freiburg/Breisgau, Germany.

Wilhelm Anton August Carl Achilles

Mar.15 b.+1895 at Oker/Harz, m. (1) 1920 at Berlin-Charlottenburg Martha Laehnemann, dau. of Otto L., wine merchant of Berlin; m. (2) Oct. 25, 1935 at Kiel Baroness Ruth Elisabeth Hedwig von Heintze, b. Oct. 6, 1909 at Koeslin, d. 1956 at Luebeck, dau. of Baron v.Heintze, President of State Arts Bureau of Schleswig-Holstein; Wilhelm was career German Naval officer from 1913 to 1934, saw submarine combat in English Channel in World War I, was German Air Force officer (anti-aircraft) 1935-1945, fought on Western Front, ended war as full colonel and regimental commander; now retired, res. Schoenboeckenerstrasse 33b, Luebeck; ch.: Marie-Louise, b. 1923 at Berlin, m. Guenter Luederitz, RR office director at Frankfurt (2 sons); Job Wilhelm Carl Friedrich, b. Aug. 11, 1936 at Hannover, now (1960) sgt in German Army; and Ufe, b. 1937 at Kiel, res. with her father (1960).

A P P E N D I X F O U R

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF BREDELEM,
GERMANY

The following information about the Bredelem family was compiled by Col. Wilhelm Achilles, of Luebeck, Germany, from the personal records of other Achilles' in Germany. These personal records, in turn, were probably gathered over the generations by family members from their personal knowledge, although it seems unlikely that the information was passed on and added to by the members all the way back to 1600. At some point, an interested member must have done research in the church records, or commissioned such research to be done. Whether the work was done by a professional or an amateur could be determined only by having the lines of descent given here rechecked by a professional genealogist today.

In any case, the excellent possibility of inaccuracies and conjectures being present in the information given below has not been ruled out. It is for this reason that information on the branch of the Bredelem family which moved to the town of Riechenberg and environs is presented in a separate appendix; the Riechenberg data were compiled by an expert professional genealogist from the original church records.

Col. Achilles did not itemize to me his sources on the Bredelem family, and from talking with him, I do not believe he recorded his sources. To a large extent, they must be the records of presentday Bredelemers.

Werner Achilles

mentioned as residing at Bredelem as of about 1580

Andreas Achilles

b. 1610 where?, d. 1668? where?, m. 1644 at Bredelem Catharina Klages. Andreas was a homestead owner and thus independent farmer at Bredelem, being mentioned in a list of the Bredelem homestead owners compiled about 1640. (Col. Achilles says he was b. in 1611 and d. in 1668; Herr Rimpau gives his birth as 1610 and indicates no death date). Children:

1. Anna Dorothea Achilles
 2. Cord Achilles (1646-1698) (see Riechenberg family)
 3. Henning Achilles (1648-1707) (see Riechenberg family)
 4. Valentin Achilles (1656-1721)
 5. Hans Achilles
- others?

Valentin Achilles

b. 1656 at Bredelem, d. 1721 at same; m. (1) 1681 at Bredelem Anna Niens; m. (2) 1692 at Bredelem Margaretha Heine dau. of ----- Heine, homestead owner at Bredelem; m. (3) when? at Bredelem Margaretha Koerner, dau. of ----- Koerner, cottager of Bredelem; Valentin was the owner of the Achilles homestead at Bredelem

starting in 1678

Children by 1st marriage:

1. Andreas Achilles
2. Barthold Achilles (1684-1742)
3. Heinrich Achilles
4. Jacob Achilles (1691-1692)

Children by 2nd marriage:

5. Zacharias Achilles (see 1st para. of Table 5 on p. 22)
6. Joachim Achilles (1700- ?)
7. Werner Achilles (1706- ?)

Children by 3rd marriage:

8. Juergen Achilles (1707-1709)
9. Hans Achilles (1707- ?)
10. Henning Achilles (1712-1715)
11. Maria Achilles
12. Margaretha Achilles
13. Anna Achilles
14. Katharina Achilles
15. Gertrud Achilles

Barthold Achilles

b. 1684 at Bredelem, d. 1742 at same; m. 1710 at same Dorothea Koerner, dau. of field hand Koerner of Bredelem; Barthold was the Achilles family homestead owner starting in 1710; children:

- + 1. Hans-Henning Achilles (1714-1776)
others?

Hans-Henning Achilles

b. 1714 at Bredelem, d. 1776 at same; m. 1744 at same Catharina Bosse from Jerstedt; children: (he was the homestead owner starting 1749)

- + 1. Johann Heinrich Achilles (1763-1811)
2. Maria Elisabeth Achilles
3. Catharina Maria Achilles
others?

Johann Heinrich Achilles

b. 1763 at Bredelem, d. 1811 at same; m. where? 1781 Anna Maria Dehrmann from Gitter; he was the homestead owner starting 1787; children:

- + 1. Heinrich Christoph Achilles (1790- ?)
2. Johann Heinrich Achilles (1792- ?)
3. ^{Julius} Johann/Werner Achilles (1797-1868)
4. Julius Daniel Achilles (1799- ?)
5. Anna Catharina Achilles
6. Elisabeth Maria Achilles
7. Sophia Achilles
8. Heinrich Andreas Achilles (1806- ?)

Johann Julius Werner Achilles

b. 1797 at Bredelem, d. 1868 at same; m. (1) 1827 where? Maria Samblebe from Ohlendorf; m. (2) 1840 where? Christina Elisabeth Meyer of Calbrecht; Werner was the homestead owner at Bredelem starting in 1826; children (all by 1st marriage):

1. Heinrich Christoph Achilles (1828- ?)
2. Heinrich Christian Achilles (1830-1900) (Col. Achilles has information on his descendants)
3. Julius Christian Achilles (1832- ?)
4. Maria Achilles (1835- ?)
- + 5. Heinrich Anton Achilles (1837-1897)

Child by 2nd marriage:

6. Friedrich Achilles (d. aged 76 years)

Heinrich Anton Achilles

b. 1837 at Bredelem, d. 1897 at same; m. 1869 where? Augusta Caroline Meier of Calbecht; he became the owner of the Achilles homestead at Bredelem in 1868; children:

1. Heinrich Julius Achilles (1874-1915)
others?

Heinrich Julius Achilles

b. 1874 at Bredelem, d. 1915 where?; m. 1894 at Bredelem Meta Auguste Marie Friehe of same; he became the homestead owner in 1897; children:

1. August Julius Achilles (1903-)
others?

August Julius Achilles

b. 1903 at Bredelem, m. 1925 where? Elisabeth Frieda Hogenguth; he became the Homestead owner at Bredelem in 1928; children:

1. Julius Werner Achilles (1931-)
others?

Autumn, 1962. As in the case of the Achilles family of Apelnstedt (see starting on page 341A, above), Herr Rimpau made an exhaustive search of the early church records concerning the family of Bredelem, Germany. These two towns may be located on the map which is Illustration No. 3 and 3A. Herr Rimpau's qualifications are noted on page 51, above; note that his address is now: Lucklum ueber Braunschweig 3301, Germany.

The information below comes from Herr Rimpau's letter of June 2, 1961. That part which is given in note 15, page 61G, is not repeated here. (The following is a translation from German by the writer.)

"Collection of excerpts from the church records of the Evangelical Lutheran Parish of Bredelem near Goslar. The excerpts in part are only confirmation or supplementation of the table of descent of the Bredelem Achilles' compiled by Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck.

"The church records (including also the branch village of Upen) begin officially in 1656; however, in this first year there is only one baptism entered, and there are no other entries (marriages, burials) at all, and further entries begin only from 1660 on. Also in later decades there are frequent gaps of one to two years or of several months, in the main probably because of temporary vacancies in the position of pastor.

"Because of the search for the origin of Heinrich Ludwig Achilles, born in 1746 (m. in Wolfenbuettel in 1770 as a dragoon, from 1776 on in the U.S.) the baptisms of 1740-1752 were looked through first, as well as the Godparents at the baptisms of all children (also those of non-Achilles parents) in the period 1770-1776, and then finally the earliest decades, that is, from 1660 until about 1700. (See page 69G.)

buried Sept. 19, 1740 Curd Achils, 64 years 21 weeks old (this b. early 1676); perhaps identical with Curd, illegitimate child bapt. April 23, 1675 of Curd Achilles and Marie Neddermeyer

1751, at baptism of dau. of Heinrich Juergen Ueltzmann, as God-mother: Dorothea Niens, Curd Achils' widow

buried Sept. 24, 1752 Juergen Soechtig's widow Maria Achils, 64 years less 15 weeks old (thus, b. at turn of 1688-1689; her baptism at Bredelem could not be found)

m. Nov. 5, 1749 Hennig Michael Bodde and Anna Maria Achils

m. Nov. 28, 1751 Johann Christian Niehoff, Master, and Anna Maria Achils (this must be a second person with this name, as:)

Feb. 26, 1752 at baptism of Johann Hennig, son of Hennig Andreas Niehoff, Godparents were: Hans Hennig Achils, Anna Maria Achils wife of Christian Niehoff; AND--

Oct. 29, 1752 at baptism of Ilse Maria Catharina, dau. of Hans Hennig Achils, Godparents were: Jacob Bosse, brother-in-law from Heissum, and Anna Maria Achils, sister, wife of Michael Bosse

June 2, 1773 in Upen at baptism of Johann Heinrich Anton, son of Heinrich Jacob Overbeck, as Godmother: Maria Margaeta Achilles from Klein-Mahner, mother-in-law

"Hans Hennig Achilles, after his father Barthold the owner of the family homestead, was according to Wilhelm Achilles m. in 1749 to Catharina Bosse from Jerstedt; he apparently was married however once before (probably a childless union), since:

May 18, 1747 at baptism of Maria Catherina dau. of Hans Hennig Egger, as Godmother: Anna Maria Weschen, wife of Hans Hennig Achils.

"Up to 1752, inclusive, the following baptisms of children of Hans Hennig Achilles were found:

bapt. Oct. 11, 1750 Maria Catharina Elisabeth; Godparents: Caspar Bosse from Jerstedt, brother-in-law; Maria Margareta Bosse from Jerstedt, daughter of Tiele; Catharina Elisabeth Blumeyer, wife of Andreas Achils from Langelsheim

bapt. Oct. 29, 1752 Ilse Maria Catharina (see above).

"The earliest decades in the church records of Bredelem /note that these records are held on location, with no copy in the Archive at Wolfenbuettel/:

bapt. Jan. 20, 1661 Trina, dau. of Andreas Achilles; bur. Feb. 11, 1664

A death entry for this Andreas Achilles (who according to Wilhelm Achilles owned the family homestead 1640-1668) was not found, but:

m. Nov. 22, 1668 Christofer Dammeyer and Andreas Achilles' widow.

bur. April 1, 1687 Catrina Klages, widow of Andreas Achilles, aged 74 years.

Dec. 22, 1661 at baptism of Andreas son of Henni Schrader, as Godfather: Andreas Achilles from Hary (Hary was an early name for the town of Ostharingen)

Nov. 29, 1664 at baptism of Elisabeth dau. of Jochim Wedde, as Godmother: Marika Achilles from Hary.

m. Nov. 10, 1678 Andreas Sante and Anna Achilles

Nov. 7, 1679 at baptism of Juergen son of Hinrich Sommer, as Godmother: Dorothea Achilles.

Valentin Achilles (according to Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck, owner of the family homestead from 1678 on):

m. (1) Nov. 26, 1678 Anna Niens, b. start of 1661, bur. Bpt. 16, 1691

m. (2) Jan. 29, 1692 Margarete Heine

m. (3) when? Maria Margareta Koerner, b. Jan. 1681, bur. March 8, 1746.

Children:

bapt. Feb. 26, 1682 Andreas

" May 18, 1684 Barthold (see next page)

" 1686 Hinrich (see page 69G,)

" March 24, 1691 Jacob, bur. Jan. 13, 1692

" Jan. 10, 1693 Zacharias; among Godparents was Curd Achilles' wife

" Jan. 18, 1695 Maria Margaretha

" Feb. 7, 1697 Anna Lucia.

The baptisms of further children were not sought.

bur. Sept. 14, 1684 Dorothea Achilles, wife of Juergen Sommer, aged 76 years, thus b. about 1608, perhaps sister of Andreas Achilles (1611-1668) owner of the family homestead

Barthold Achilles (see previous page) from 1710 on owner of the family homestead, bapt. May 18, 1684, bur., Jan. 16, 1746; children:

bapt. mid 1718, bur. March 6, 1746 Barthold Andreas ("the youngest son")

b. ca. Jan. 1722, bur. March 6, 1746 Maria Margaretha.

"The church records of Ostharingen (of which there are copies in the Wolfenbuettel Archive) begin in 1651. There is no baptism there of a Heinrich Ludwig Achilles in the years 1740-1750. In this period the only Godparent of interest was: Garhard Achilles from Haverlah on April 24, 1744 was Godfather at the baptism of Curd Achilles' son, Curd Wilhelm. This Curd Achilles may be identical with the Curd born in 1698 as the son of another Curd whom I would like to refer to as "Curd the Middle One" for clarity.

"From the earliest decades of these church records it becomes clear that the Ostharingen Achilles' were a distinct clan of shepherds. One should remember that at that time the professional title "master shepherd" did not, as today, refer to an elevated, occupationally trained rural worker, but that such master shepherds were very often at the same time settled peasants, who in addition to their own tilled land had pasture rights for the whole community and were able to maintain a sheep enterprise in this enlarged area which would have been impossible on their own small land holdings. The attachment to the locality and also to their profession is thus explained in the case of such shepherd families, in contrast to these shepherd families which had no piece of land of their own and had to migrate from village to village every few years.

Curd Achilles "The Older", Master Shepherd at Ostharingen, was b. about 1610, bur. Oct. 3, 1673; m. (1st or 2nd?) Anna Brennecke, b. about 1619, d. Aug. 1, 1694 (aged 75); children:

Margarethe, b. when?, m. Nov. 22, 1669 Curt Henties from Haverlah

Maria, b. when?, m. Aug. 13, 1670 Hans Heitefuss; her rel. to Curd Achilles the Older is not certain

Catharina, bapt. Dec. 7, 1652 (a Godmother was Hedwig, wife of Hans Achilles from Flachstoeckheim), m. Feb. 24, 1673 Matthias Apt, shepherd

Hedwig, bapt. Aug. 3, 1655, m. Feb. 2, 1675 Hinrich Deecks

Dorothea, bapt. June 3, 1660 (a Godmother was Dorothea Achilles, wife of Juergen Sommer of Upen)

Curd, bapt. Nov. 27, 1657, referred to above (1744 item) and later as "Curd the Middle One".

Curd Achilles the Middle One, Master Shepherd at Ostharingen, bapt. Nov. 27, 1657, d. when?, m. Oct. 25, 1685 at Gross-Floethe Lucia Margaretha Giesecke of same; children who had been baptized as of 1711:

Maria Dorothea, bapt. Jan. 6, 1689, bur. June 9, 1690

Andreas, bapt. Feb. 15, 1691; a Godmother was Dorothea Achilles, wife of Henni Kassebohm, a miller

Anna Catharina, bapt. Feb. 5, 1696, d. 1701

Matthias, bapt. March 21, 1694; a Godfather was Curt Henties from Haverlah (see preceding page)

Curd, bapt. Jan. 26, 1698, surely identical with Curd "The Younger" mentioned on the preceding page

Ilse Sophia, bapt. March 10, 1700

Valentin Andreas, bapt. April 3, 1702

Hans Heinrich, bapt. Jan. 16, 1704, d. 1704; a Godmother was Hedwig Kassebaum, dau. of the miller

Anna Catharina and Ilse Maria (twins), bapt. Feb. 17, 1705; latter bur. June 2, 1705

Gerhard Wilhelm, bapt. Aug. 14, 1707; perhaps identical to the Gerhard Achilles from Haverlah mentioned on the preceding page as a Godfather.

"A shepherd's helper Andreas Achilles, perhaps a less talented older brother of 'Curd the Middle One' or a much younger brother of 'Curd the Older', was b. ca. 1639, buried Aug. 5, 1688 'almost 50 years old,' m. when? Maria Roen who was b. ca. 1647, bur. Dec. 7, 1699, aged 52; children--

Catharina, bapt. Nov. 12, 1677 (a Godmother was Catharina Achilles wife of the shepherd's helper Andreas Fricke), m. July 26, 1706 Barthold Bock from Haverlah

Maria, b. . . . (not in Ostharingen) ca. Oct. 1680, bur. Jan. 11, 1682

Christina Catharina (her twin), bur. Feb. 3, 1682

Christina, bapt. Nov. 23, 1682, m. Jan. 8, 1708 (as Anna Christina) Melchiör David Massmann from Langelsheim.

"A shepherd's helper Hans Achilles may similarly (but how?) be related to this Achilles family of shepherds; he appears in the Ostharingen church records in the researched period with only two baptisms of his own children:

Trina Margaretha, bapt. June 24, 1699, bur. 1701

Johann Jacob, bapt. March 25, 1703; a Godmother was the wife of Curd Achilles ('the Middle One').

"Later decades in the Ostharingen church records could not be searched because of the shortage of time."

A P P E N D I X F I V E

THE RIECHENBERG BRANCH OF THE
ACHILLES FAMILY OF BREDELEM, GER.

Riechenberg today is not a town but, rather, an almost uninhabited series of moss-covered ruins of large, ancient monastery buildings, surrounded by about a square mile of rolling green pastureland. Within sight of it are the foothills of the Harz Mountain Range and the outskirts of the ancient imperial city of Goslar. The open mines on the sides of these mountains, which supported the region in the 18th century as they do now, may be seen from the ruins; the forest which also helped the monastery to maintain itself is today largely gone.

The branch of the Achilles family from nearby Bredelem, Germany, which resided two brief generations at the monastery and the neighboring village of Nahndorf, is of interest as the only substantial group of early German Achilles' known to the writer who were Roman Catholics. The Riechenberg Monastery was a Catholic one and lay along the religious border established in Central Germany at the conclusion of the Thirty Years' War (1648).

The genealogical information below was compiled entirely by Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, expert genealogist of Lucklum ueber Braunschweig, Germany, from the original church records. A few of the biographical notes were kindly sent to the writer by Herr J. K. Mehldau, of Kehler Strasse 8, Karlsruhe, Germany (postcard of June 3, 1957); some of Herr Mehldau's genealogical conclusions proved incorrect. Herr Rimpau writes (letter of February 26, 1959) that all the Roman Catholic church records for the Goslar area in this period are located in the Diocesan General Vicariate of Hildesheim, Germany. He put together the following information from the records of Riechenberg, Grauhof, and Schladen (northwest, north, and northeast of Goslar) and of Winzenburg (northwest of Gandersheim).

Cord Achilles

b. 1646 at Bredelem, d. July 5, 1698 at Riechenberg; m. (1) 1674 at Riechenberg Margaretha Mull, b. when? where?, d. May 26, 1692 at Riechenberg; she was Catholic; m. (2) Nov. 15, 1692 at Riechenberg Margaretha Brendecke, b. when? where?; she m. (2) Jan. 21, 1700 at Riechenberg Hans Heinrich Marckquort, "Muenzer-Ohm" of Zellerfeld

Cord was a farmstead manager (Hofmeister) at Riechenberg; the reference may be to an Achilles family farm, or actually to the entire agricultural enterprise of the Riechenberg Monastery. His children were all baptized in the Roman Catholic church at Riechenberg. Cord was a son of Andreas Achilles (1610-1668?) of Bredelem (see page 347, above).

Children by 1st marriage:

1. Maria Christina Achilles
bapt. Aug. 22, 1675
2. Henning Achilles
bapt. March 1, 1677
3. Christian Achilles
bapt. Feb. 27, 1678
4. Anna Catharina Achilles
b. when?; m. before 1707 at Goslar Matthias Marckquort
5. Elisabeth Maria Achilles
b. when?; m. Nov. 25, 1703 at Riechenberg Georg Ulrich,
carpenter of Grauhof; they later moved to Schladen
6. Petrus Achilles
bapt. April 8, 1686
7. Joachim Achilles
bapt. July 30, 1689; perhaps d. in infancy
8. Joachim Achilles
bapt. May 17, 1692

Children by 2nd marriage:

9. Petrus Franziskus Achilles
bapt. Dec. 2, 1693; m. Aug. 12, 1726 at Schladen Maria
Catharina Fischer (children?)
10. Jodocus Henricus Christoph Achilles
bapt. July 10, 1695; may be the same person as the Heinrich
Christian Achilles who m. Nov. 24, 1726 at Winzenburg Anna
Margareta Holle, of Everode, and had Anna Catharina Achilles,
bapt. May 2, 1728 at Winzenburg; . and perhaps others;
he may also be the same person as the Heinrich Achilles whose
death record says he was b. at Riechenberg "during a war"
and who d. there May 9, 1757
11. Johann Henning Achilles
bapt. July 25, 1698; d. May 10, 1699 at Riechenberg, an infant.

Henning Achilles

b. 1648 at Bredelem, d. Jan. 9, 1707 at Hahndorf; m. Oct. 5, 1686
at Riechenberg Elisabeth Loof (also spelled "Lorff")

Henning was Cord's brother and thus a son of Andreas Achilles
(1610-1668?) of Bredelem (see page 347, above). He is referred to as
a Lutheran, indicating probably that he was converted after 1695
from Catholicism, his children having been baptized in the Catholic
church at Riechenberg. Henning was a farmstead manager (Hofmeister)
expressly in the service of the monastery at Riechenberg and was
also a forester. Children:

1. Michael Achilles
bapt. March 16, 1687; see 1st paragraph of Table 5 on page 22
2. Margaretha Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. April 15, 1689, m. April 16, 1709 at Riechenberg
Ludolph Heinrich Ulrichs, schoolmaster at Dorntem, later at
Hahndorf
3. Maria Catharina Achilles
bapt. Dec. 30, 1695, m. June 24, 1715 at Riechenberg Johann
Christoph Oelve, "master" of Schleden.

A P P E N D I X F I V E

THE ACHILLES FAMILY OF BORSTEL,
GERMANY

"Borstel" is the name of several towns in Germany today. The one in question is located in the former Earldom of Schaumburg-Lippe, a few miles east of its capital city, Bueckeberg. Schaumburg-Lippe bordered the Duchy of Brunswick to the west and was, as was seen in the chapter on the Hessian soldier's origins, the original home of Col. Friedrich Samuel Baum, commander of the Brunswick Dragoons Regiment which fought under the British flag in the American Revolution.

The Achilles family of Borstel actually lived in several nearby villages to Borstel, as well as in Borstel itself. Herr Hans Helmuth Rimpau, professional genealogist of Lucklum ueber Braunschweig, did the original research on the Borstel family given below in July 1958 by reviewing the original church records of the Parish of Deckbergen, located to this day in the town of Deckbergen itself. The Parish included all the surrounding villages, which Herr Rimpau explains are only clusters of houses and not actually independent villages. That the various clusters had distinct names in early times was most helpful to Herr Rimpau in distinguishing the various lines of the Achilles family of that area.

The Borstel family is particularly interesting for its location so far away from the centers of the German Achilles family in the Duchy of Brunswick. It is much the earliest Achilles family yet discovered residing outside the borders of the former Duchy. In his letter of July 26, 1958, to the writer, Herr Rimpau noted that the Deckbergen church records start in the year 1580, which is remarkably early for vital records in Germany surviving to the present. They unfortunately have a gap from 1626 to 1658. Herr Rimpau covered baptisms 1700-1752, marriages 1690-1752, and burials 1700-1752; he also checked the baptisms for 1658-1680 in effort to find the founder of the three Achilles lines at Borstel he had discovered. He was unsuccessful, and our information therefore refers to three distinct branches, although the three Achilles men who started the branches in all likelihood had a common origin.

Similarly, we still do not know where the Borstel family came from. Herr Rimpau writes: "I would have had to remain there several more days in order to follow all these Achilles' of Borstel down to the present day, but this would have been worthwhile only if a connection with Heinrich Ludwig Achilles had been established. ... I also went through the baptisms of 1658-1680 in the hope of determining if the founder of these three Achilles families of Borstel and environs was born there or settled there from somewhere else. Since I located the death entries for Jost Achilles of Struckhof and Andreas Achilles of Borstel (although none for Jost Henrich

Achilles of Borsteler Bruch), and since their birth years 1664 and 1674 which can be calculated from the ages at death lay within the period covered by the church records, I must unfortunately say that they apparently were not born in Borstel-Deckbergen, but apparently all three came there from elsewhere.

"From the fact that 'the father's brother: Jost Henrich Achilles' served as Godfather in 1713 in the baptism of Jost Henrich, son of Jost Achilles of Struckhof, which can be a reference only to the man living in Borsteler Bruch, there can be no question that these two founders were brothers. And from the remark in the record of the first marriage of Andreas Achilles of Borstel that he was 'from Struckhof' I would like to be able to conclude that this Andreas too was a third brother. I suspect that it happened that the father of these three brothers, as a widower moving away, married a second time at Struckhof, and that all three brothers thus came to Struckhof as children, and then from there spread out. Then it would be natural that the births of all three are not to be found in Borstel and environs. If I were to search for a death entry for the father of these three apparent brothers, one entire additional day would be required."

In the event that someone should eventually pursue the Borstel Achilles family further, some notes of Herr Rimapau's should be given here, in conclusion. These concern the three references to persons named Achilles in the church records which Herr Rimpau could not connect to the rest of the Borstel family.

"On November 29, 1694 a Heinrich Achilles (origin not given) married an Elisabeth Wittkogel "from Struckhof". This cannot be the father of the three brothers, who by this time were themselves in part married. It is not clear to me where this Heinrich belongs, but perhaps the reference is to Jost Henrich of Borsteler Bruch, whose first wife Elisabeth Meyer (m. Nov. 10, 1692) in this case must have died soon after marriage.

"On January 5, 1721, a Toennies Achilles 'from Struckhof' had a daughter Anna Catharina baptized. I cannot fit in this Toennies either. One can suppose that perhaps the first name was written down wrong and that this was Jost Achilles of Struckhof. But his wife Catharina Margaretha Hupe, who died only in 1738, was at that time already 51 years old and could hardly have been a mother again at that age.

"Finally, on January 10, 1721 Anna Catharina Achilles, wife of Toennies Prekel of Borstel, was buried at the age of 70 years; she thus was born about 1651. She could therefore have been the eldest sister of the three brothers, who so far as is known were born in 1664-1674. However, it is equally possible that she was a younger sister of the three brothers' father."

I. JOST ACHILLES (1664?-1724) (also known as Jost Hermann Achilles)

- b. about 1664 where?
- d. Oct. 5, 1724 at Struckhof ("about 60 years old")
- m. Sept. 22, 1702 at Struckhof Catharina Margaretha Hupe, b. about 1678 prob. at Westendorf, d. April 10, 1738 at Struckhof ("60 years old")

Children:(all baptized at Struckhof):

- + 1. Hans Henrich Achilles (1703-after 1751)
- 2. Johann Hermann Achilles
bapt. 3rd day after Easter 1706
- + 3. Toennies Henrich Achilles (1709-after 1751)
- 4. Jost Henrich Achilles
bapt. May 9, 1713; he was a dairy farmer at Struckhof
as of 1748, when he served as a godfather
- 5. Johann Cord Achilles
bapt. June 24, 1716.

II. JOST HENRICH ACHILLES (1670?-after 1716)

- b. about 1670 where?
- d. after 1716 where?
- m. Nov. 11, 1692 at Borsteler Bruch Elisabeth Meyer.

Children (all baptized at Borsteler Bruch):

- 1. Catharina Margaretha Achilles
b. before 1700 at Borsteler Bruch, d. when?, m. Aug.
27, 1716 at Borsteler Bruch Johann Wilhelm Beerboorn
of Borstel
- 2. Anna Clara Achilles
b. before 1700 at Borsteler Bruch, d. when?, m. Dec.
14, 1721 at B.B. Jost Hermann Malaspice of Suedbeck
- 3. Ludwig Henrich Achilles
bapt. June 24, 1701, d. Feb. 6, 1711 aged 10 years
- 4. Anna Catharina Achilles
bapt. March 21, 1704, d. when?, m. June 20, 1745 at
B.B. Ludwig Bergmann of Borstel
- 5. Dorothea Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Jan. 23, 1707
- 6. Anna Sophia Achilles
bapt. July 3, 1710, d. May 30, 1724, aged 14 years
- 7. Johann Cord Achilles
bapt. June 8, 1713
- 8. Maria Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. May 24, 1716, d. when?, m. June 12, 1740 at
B.B. Johann Henrich Huxhold of Dohdorf.

III. ANDREAS ACHILLES (1674?-1745)

- b. about 1674 where? (in 1702 he was "of Struckhof")
- d. Jan. 10, 1745 at Borstel ("71 years old, still a strong
man")
- m. (1) Dec. 23, 1702 at Borstel Maria Elisabeth Moehlemann,
b. about 1682 where?, d. Feb. 7, 1712 at Borstel
- m. (2) Dec. 22, 1712 at Borstel Anna Maria Weihe of Westerwald
- m. (3) March 31, 1714 at Borstel Catharina Ilsehe Waltemat
of Westendorfer Landwehr.

Children (all baptized at Borstel):

- + 1. Johann Toennies Achilles (1704-after 1750)
- 2. -----
b. dead Feb. 8, 1707

3. Eleanore Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Feb. 3, 1709, d. April 8, 1726, aged 17 years
4. Catharina Maria Achilles
bapt. Oct. 9, 1713, d. Oct. 22, 1713
5. Friedrich Christian Achilles
bapt. Feb. 6, 1716
6. Anna Margaretha Eleanore Achilles
bapt. June 21, 1719
7. Hans Henrich Achilles
bapt. Feb. 4, 1722
8. Anna Catharina Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. May 22, 1726, d. when?, m. Jan. 31, 1748 at
Borstel Johann Jobst Deyerling of Eisbergen.

SECOND GENERATION

Hans Henrich Achilles (1703-after 1751) (Jost Hermann)

bapt. Dec. 27, 1703 at Struckhof
d. after 1751 where?

m. Oct. 14, 1728 at Struckhof Anna
Maria Scharpen of Kleinen Wieden.

Children (all bapt. at Struckhof):

1. Hans Henrich Achilles
bapt. Dec. 7, 1729
2. Johann Cord Henrich Achilles
bapt. Nov. 2, 1731
3. Anna Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. April 11, 1736
4. Hermann Henrich Achilles
bapt. Aug. 24, 1738, d. Oct. 23, 1741, aged 3 years
5. Johann Friedrich Achilles
bapt. Feb. 5, 1741
6. Johann Cord Achilles
bapt. Feb. 27, 1743
7. Lorenz Achilles
bapt. June 27, 1745, d. Dec. 1, 1745, aged 2 mos.
8. Anna Catharina Wilhelmina Achilles
bapt. Oct. 23, 1746
9. Anna Dorothea Louisa
+ Achilles
bapt. July 13, 1749
10. Johann Henrich Achilles
bapt. March 14, 1751, d. 1765, aged 14 years.

Toennies Henrich Achilles (1709-after 1751) (Jost Hermann)

bapt. Oct. 14, 1709 at Struckhof
d. after 1751 where?

m. (1) Jan. 19, 1736 at Struckhof Anna Maria Gluender, widow of
Johann Frebel of Borstel; she d. Jan. 9, 1746
m. (2) Oct. 13, 1746 at Borstel Anna Catharina Meyer cf Helserj.

Toennies was a dairy farmer at Borstel, to which he moved
from Struckhof.

Children (all baptized at Borstel, except perhaps 1st and 2nd):

1. Johann Henrich Achilles
bapt. May 5, 1737, d. Oct. 24, 1741, aged 4 years
2. Sophia Margaretha Achilles
bapt. Sept. 29, 1739
3. Hans Hermann Achilles
bapt. Dec. 26, 1745
4. Ilse Catharina Maria Achilles
bapt. June 30, 1747
5. Toennies Henrich Achilles
bapt. Nov. 23, 1748
6. Ernst Henrich Achilles
bapt. Nov. 19, 1749, d. 1829 presumably also at Borstel
7. Sophia Wilhelmina Achilles
bapt. Oct. 17, 1751, d. 1824 presumably also at Borstel.

Johann Toennies Achilles (1704-after 1750) (Andreas)

bapt. Jan. 20, 1704 at Borstel

d. after 1750 where?

m. Oct. 18, 1729 at Borstel Catharina Elisabeth Strumpel of
Borstel.

He resided at Borstel and was referred to in his son's baptismal record in 1750 as "the Juryman".

Children (all baptized at Borstel):

1. Sophia Eleanore Achilles
b. Aug. 1730, d. June 23, 1731 aged 10 mos.
2. Christian Achilles
bapt. Jan. 21, 1733, d. Dec. 26, 1792, aged 59 years
3. Ilse Maria Achilles
bapt. Dec. 28, 1734, d. 1797 aged 63 years
4. Anna Maria Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. Sept. 7, 1738
5. Trin Elisabeth Achilles
bapt. June 6, 1742
6. Johann Henrich Achilles
bapt. March 8, 1750, d. 1765, aged 15 years.

* * *

A P P E N D I X S I X

COL. WILHELM ACHILLES' RESEARCH ON
THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

Col. Wilhelm Anton August Achilles (Retired), of Schoenboeckenerstrasse 33b, Luebeck, Germany, has been compiling ancestral data on the German family since the 1930's. Much of the information in this book on the German family is available thanks to his work. The writer called on him in November 1960 in Luebeck, and it was a delight to make the personal acquaintance of this charming, gallant old soldier after three and a half years of correspondence with him. Col. Achilles' own line of descent is given on pages 344-346, above.

As of November 1960 Col. Achilles had put together several hundred lines of descent in the German family, father to son, going back to the 17th and 18th centuries. Many of the lines of descent converge in the late 18th or early 19th century, so that the quantity of information in Col. Achilles' possession on the German family in the 17th century is not quite so great as it might sound. The writer has general information on the extent of Col. Achilles' compilations only as of December 1957; however, his work on family history since that time has been largely curtailed.

The writer hopes to convince Col. Achilles that he should set all his findings down--at least in tabular form to show relationships--by typewriter, and hopefully in reproduceable ~~form~~ means such as mimeograph, so that it will be available through libraries for future generations.

The obvious value of Col. Achilles' work to all persons descended from the Achilles family of Germany is that it is the only such body of information in existence, a result of correspondence with literally hundreds of persons in Germany named Achilles, and contains innumerable leads. The drawbacks to Col. Achilles' data are twofold: first, it is ancestral research, not genealogical research--that is, it carries back single lines of descent through successive generations of male Achilles forebears, rather than using as a starting point a particular man named Achilles in the 17th century and tracing all his male descendants to the present day. Secondly, it contains inaccuracies, as would be inevitable, because it is a compilation of family traditions with their quotient of hearsay, plus amateur research done in original records many years ago by anonymous members of the German family who omitted to list the sources of their findings and who also were working at a time when genealogical sources in Germany had not been well collated, ~~xxx~~ organized, and authenticated.

This criticism of Col. Achilles' body of information is in no wise intended to scoff its value, but only to warn possible future users of the need for verification. Col. Achilles has of course had no time for verification of the lines of descent on which he

has information because his commendable aim has been to gather as many such lines of descent as possible.

Below is a good example of how helpful Col. Achilles' work can be, and at the same time of the need for its verification. Col. Achilles obtained the descent of Herr Manfred Achilles, engineering student of Hannover, Germany, back to 1674, through collating family traditions plus fragments from church records in the area where Manfred's Achilles forebears lived. There is no reason to question the line of descent from 1777 on. This means that anyone else descended from the Achilles man born in 1777 would have all the leads necessary, through Col. Achilles' compilation, to carry his own Achilles line back to the 1600's. But although it has the correct localities and several of the right first names, Col. Achilles' compilation contains some inaccuracies for the 1674-1777 period.

TABLE 14 - A SAMPLE OF COL. ACHILLES' COMPILATIONS

(a) Information Given to Col.Achilles

| | | |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| | <u>Jobst Achilles</u> | |
| | b. when? | |
| | d. when? | |
| | m. Sept.10,1692 | |
| | at Borstel whom? | |
| <u>Ludwig Heinrich Achilles</u> | <u>Toennies Heinrich Achilles</u> | <u>3 daughters</u> |
| b. Jan.24,1701 at Borstel | b. Oct.4,1709 at Borstel | |
| d. when? | d. when? | |
| m. whom? | m. whom? | |
| | <u>Christian Achilles</u> | |
| | b. Jan.21,1735 at Borstel | |
| | d. 1792 at Borstel | |
| | m. Anna Katharina Nettler | |
| | <u>Friedrich Wilhelm Achilles</u> | |
| | b. Feb.2,1777 at Borstel | |
| | ETCETERA | |

- - - - - (b) Verified Information - - - - -

----- Achilles
b. about 1645 where?
prob.moved to Struckhof in 1680's

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| <u>Jost Hermann Achilles</u> (1664-1724) | <u>Jost Heinrich Achilles</u> (1670-after1716) | <u>Andreas Achilles</u> (1674-1745) |
| (ON THESE THREE BROTHERS, SEE APPENDIX 5) | | |
| <u>Toennies Heinrich Achilles</u> (1709-after1751) | <u>Ludwig Heinrich Achilles</u> (1701-1711) | <u>Joh.Toennies Achilles</u> (1704-after1750) |
| he had sons, but no Christian | he died aged 10 years | <u>Christian Achilles</u> bapt.Jan.21,1733 at Borstel |

To summarize Table 14 on the preceding page: Col. Achilles' "Jobst" was Jost Hermann of Struckhof, who did indeed have a son named Toennies Henrich, also of Struckhof, who later moved to Borstel. Jost Hermann, however, was not the father of Ludwig Henrich. Ludwig Henrich was the son of Jost Hermann's brother, Jost Henrich, who lived at Borsteler Bruch. Thus, Toennies Henrich and Ludwig Henrich were first cousins, not brothers, Col. Achilles having thought their fathers were one and the same person. Moreover their fathers had a brother, Andreas, of whom Col. Achilles' data made no mention, and it was Andreas' son, Johann Toennies, who was the father of Christian, the man of interest to Col. Achilles. And Andreas was the one of the three brothers who lived in Borstel proper, as did his son Johann Toennies and grandson Christian.

Now, to proceed with the best summary presently in my possession of the lines of descent Colonel Achilles has traced.

ca. 1550 - Hans Achilles of Lobmachtersen; 13 generations down to Col. Wilhelm Achilles of Luebeck (inclusive), through Christian Achilles of Barum (from whom Wilhelm is in the 5th generation of descent)

other lines of descent from Hans:

through Christoph Achilles of Leinde, ca. 1700, 9 generations down to the present one (inclusive); this line died out recently with Heinrich Julius Achilles (of Leinde?)

through Christoph Achilles of Eugen, ca. 1800, 5 generations (incl.) down to Hubert Achilles of Aachen, who is one of six brothers

a branch of this Christoph's descendants: through August Achilles of Dortmund down to Eleanore Achilles Keller of Freiburg/Breisgau and her brother Rudolf Achilles of DeKalb, Ill., U.S.A.

also, to Peter Achilles of Lobmachtersen, ca. 1800, with whom the family in Lobmachtersen proper died out (he was in the 6th generation of descent from Hans)

ca. 1600 - Andreas Achilles of Bredelem; 10 generations down to August Julius Achilles of Bredelem (inclusive); other lines:

through Zacharias Achilles of Ohlhof near Goslar, ca. 1750 (see note in Table 5 on page 28), 9 generations down to Horst Achilles of Riseurd a/n.Khn. (incl.); other lines through Zacharias:

through Franz Achilles of Brynn, ca. 1850, 4 generations down to Gerhardt Achilles of Einbeck (incl.)

through Paul Achilles of Berlin, ca. 1850, 4 generations down to Paul Achilles of Elberfeld (incl.)

through the Rev. Christian Achilles (of where?), 5 generations down to the present generation (incl.); descendants?

through Cord Achilles of Riechenberg, ca. 1650, 9 generations down to Heinrich Achilles of Reinbeck

PRESUMABLY DESCENDED FROM BREDELEM FAMILY:

- ca. 1700 - Heinrich Konrad Achilles of Gitter, through him, 8 generations down to Hugo Achilles (incl.) of Fuerstenburg near Frankfurt/Oder
- ca. 1800 - Julius Achilles of Gross Elbe, through him, 6 generations down to Heinrich Achilles of same (incl.)
- ca. 1800 - Henning Achilles of Flachstoeckheim, through him, 6 generations down to Arnold Achilles of Boerssum (incl.)
- ca. 1800 - Johann Ernst Achilles of Gross Doehren, through him, 6 generations down to Wilhelm Joseph Achilles, recently deceased, of where?; with Wilhelm, his own immediate line died out
- ca. 1850 - Heinrich Achilles of Upen, from him 5 generations down to Julius Achilles, recently deceased, of where?
- ca. 1850 - Johann Heinrich Achilles of Othfresen, from him 5 generations down to Heinrich Achilles of same (no sons)
- ca. 1875 - Friedrich Achilles of Sehnde, 4 generations down to present generation (who? where?); no sons
- ca. 1875 - Johann Heinrich Achilles of Luederode, from him 4 generations down to Josef Achilles of Hoexter.

PRESUMABLY DESCENDED FROM THE LOBMACHTERSEN OR BREDELEM FAMILIES, ALTHOUGH THERE WERE MARRIAGES CONTRACTED ON "THE OTHER BANK OF THE OKER RIVER", I.E., IN THE AREA INHABITED MAINLY BY THE MEMBERS OF THE ACHILLES FAMILIES OF APELNSTEDT AND SALZDAHLUM:

- ca. 1750 - Johann Heinrich Achilles of Gebhardshagen, from him, 7 generations down to Dr. Horst Achilles of Oker
- ca. 1825 - Christian Achilles of Bruchtmachtersen, from him, 5 generations down to Richard Achilles of same
- ca. 1850 - Heinrich Achilles of Baddekenst, through him, 4 generations down to Dr. Helmut Achilles of Bonn
- ca. 1850 - Christoph Achilles of Bremen, through him, 4 generations down to Dr. Ewald Achilles of Bremen-Grohn.

OTHER LEFT-OF-OKER LINES:

- ca. 1800 - Conrad Julius Achilles of Watenstedt, through him, 5 generations down to Curt Achilles of Brunswick
- ca. 1775 - Johann Ludwig Achilles of Lebenstedt, through him, 7 generations down to Friedrich Achilles of Goslar.

LINES IN AREAS (SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE AND HILDESHEIM) WEST OF BRUNSWICK:

- ca. 1675 - Jost Achilles of Borstel, -through him, 9 generations down to Manfred Achilles of Hannover

-
- ca. 1675 - Jobst Achilles of Sehlem, 8 generations down to present generation; among his descendants: Nils Achilles of Ratzeburg and Marianne Achilles Nykopp of Helsinki.

RIGHT-OF-OKER LINES:

- ca. 1600 - lines in city of Brunswick itself
- ca. 1550 - Henning Achilles of Apelnstedt, who had sons Hans, Hinrich, and Andreas; among descendants to day in Apelnstedt are Erich, Albert, and Heinrich Achilles; another descendant is Gustav Achilles of Wolfenbuettel
- ca. 1600 - Phillipp Achilles of Salzdahlum, 9 generations down to present generation; among descendants are Hermann Achilles of Berlin, Dr. Otto Achilles of Frankfurt/Main, and police chief Wilhelm Achilles of Wolfenbuettel.

* * *

A P P E N D I X S E V E N

THE WILL OF EBENEZER COLLINS (1712 -
1780), GENT., OF EXETER, N. H.

The writer has in his possession a ^{photostatic} ~~original~~ copy of the original will on file with the appropriate probate court in New Hampshire, authenticated by the Register of the Rockingham County, N.H., Court of Probate on March 6, 1958, with his signature and the raised seal of his office. This photostat will be given, with other Achilles papers, to the manuscripts collection of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. The significance of this will in the history of the Achilles family from New Hampshire is noted on pages 78 (at the top) and 87, note aa. An additional significance is, of course, for descendants of Ebenezer through the Collins family; in this connection, it should be noted that the original will on file in New Hampshire bears a wax impression seal bearing a coat of arms with crest and motto. I unfortunately cannot make out any features of the arms and therefore can offer no description. Collins descendants may wish to have the seal examined by a professional heraldist before the wax disintegrates entirely.

LIEUT. COLLINS
WILL

In the Name of God Amen; January 14.th Annoque Domini 1779 I Ebenezer Collins of Kingston East Parish in the County of Rockingham in the State of New:Hamshire Gentleman, Being of Perfect Mind & Memory thanks be Given unto God; Therefore -- Calling unto Mind the Mortality of my body and Knowing that it is Appointed unto All Men onc e to die, do Make & Ordain this my Last Will & Testament that is to Say Principally & first of all I Give & Recommend my Soul into the . . . hands of God that Gave it, and my body I Recommend to the Earth to be Buried in a Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executor hereafter Named Nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I Shall Receive the Same again by the Mighty Power of God, and as touching Such worldly Estate wherewith it hath Pleased God to Blefs me in this Life I Give Devise and Dispose of the same in the Following Manner & Form, Viz, -----

Imp^t I Give & Bequeath unto Apphia My Now Dearly Beloved wife all Movable Goods & Household Stuff within Doors; also My Provisions in my house, My waring Apparill, Two Cows all my Sheep & Swine to her, her heirs & Assigns forever to be at her Dispose -----
Further I Give to My Aforesaid wife one Half of my Dwelling House Vizt. the Easterly End thereof, and one Half my Barn for her use & Improvement During her Natural Life and also one half of the use, profit, Income & Improvement of my home place whereon I Now Live During Her Natural Life. -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto My Well Beloved Son Jonathan Collins his heirs & assigns forever, The Remainder of my home place whereon I Now Live (Having Given to my said Son Jonathan a Deed of Gift of

twenty acres Lying on the Westerly Side of my said home place) with the Buildings Standing on the same Vizt. my house & Barn (Saving & Exempting what I have here Before in this my Last will Given to my S. wife During her Natural Life) and then at her Decease my Said Son Jonathan to Possess & Injoy all My said home place the Said premises with the Appurtenances my said son Jonathan to have & to hold to him his Heirs & Assigns forever, and also Two Acres of Thatch Flats that I Purchased of my Brother Benjamin Collins, it Lying & Being in Seabrook in the aforesaid County to him his heirs & assigns forever and Likewise all the Remainder of my Stock of Cattle & horse (Excepting what is above Given to my aforesaid wife) and also all my Tools Instruments & Implements for all sorts of work both for Man & Beast, I give to my aforesaid son Jonathan to him His heirs & assigns forever -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my well Beloved Son Robert Collins all The Land I own in the 13 Lot in Number in the two Hundred-acre Grant so Called, which Tract of Land is Scituate in Sandown in the County aforesaid, and is partly of that piece of Land that my Hon^d Father Deceased Give me in his Last will & Testament and partly of a piece of Land that I Purchased of my Brother in Law Nath^l Carr. Vizt^t All I Now own of the above said pieces of Land (I having Given my aforesaid Son Robert a Deed of Gift of twenty acres of the abovesaid pieces of Land some years agoe) To Have & To hold the above said premises with the Appurtenances, to him his heirs & assigns forever -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my Grandchildren; Children of my Son Benjamin Collins Deceased; Vizt^t Molly Robert Elizabeth Moses Shubal & Benjamin A Certain Tract of Land Scituate in Dunbarton that I Purchased of Samuel Ayer (it Being the place whereon my Said Son Benjamin Lately Lived) Containing about forty five acres be the same more or Less; To be Divided Between them; that is the aforesaid Grand:Daughters; To have & To hold the above said premises with the Appurtenances to them their heirs & assigns forever Further my will is if any of my forenamed Grand:Children Should Depart this Life Before they Arrive to age of twenty one years & Not have any Issue Vizt any Child, then his her or their share or shares Above Given to them to be Equally Divided Between Those of them that Shall Survive.

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my Grand:Children; the Children of my Son Ebenezer Collins Deceased Vizt Jonathan Sarah Dorithy & Ebenezer Five Shillings Lawfull money to Each of them; their Father Having Received of me his portion of my Estate in his Life Time -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my well Beloved Daughter Sarah Now the wife of Joseph Hoit one Cow to be delivered to her at the End of Five years after my Decease She having had her portion out of my Estate -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my well Beloved Daughter Mary Now the wife of Moses Stevens two Cows to be Delivered to her at the End of two years after my Decease; She having had her portion out of my Estate -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto my well Beloved Daughter Marcy Now the wife of Daniel Sanborn one Cow & a two year old Heaffer to be Delivered to her in three years after my Decease She having had Her

portion out of My Estate -----

Item I Give & Bequeath unto My well Beloved Daughter Apphia Now the Wife of James Fogg one Cow & a two year old Heaffer To be Delivered at the End of Four years after my Decease She having had her portion out of my Estate -----

I hereby will & order My Son Jonathan to pay the aforesaid five Shillings a piece Given to the Children of my Son Ebenezer Deceased in one year after my Decease -----

Further I hereby will & order my aforesaid Son Jonathan to pay & Deliver to My Daughter Sarah the aforesaid Cow Given to her at the time Before Mentioned --- and also to pay & Deliver to My Daughter Marcy the aforesaid Cow & a two year old Heaffer Given to her at the time Before Mentioned, & Likewise to pay & Deliver to my Daughter Apphia the aforesaid Cow Given to her at the time Before Mentioned I Further will & Order my son Jonathan to pay all my Honest Debts - and to Collect Receive and have all my Debts that are Due to me --- and also my will is that My Executor Hereafter Named be at the Charge of my Funarel.

Further I hereby will & order my Aforesaid Son Robert to pay & Deliver to my Daughter Mary the aforesaid two Cows Given to her at the time Before mentioned - and also to pay & Deliver to my Daughter Apphia the aforesaid two year old Heaffer Given to her at the time Before mentioned -----

Lastly I do hereby Constitute Make & Ordain my Son Jonathan Collins to be my Sole Executor of this my Last Will & Testament, and I Do hereby utterly Disallow Revoak & Disannull all & every other Former wills Testaments Legacies & bequests by me in any way before Named & Bequeathed Ratifying & Confirming this and No other to be my Last Will & Testament; in Witness to all foregoing I have hereunto Set my hand & seal the Day and year First written -----

Signed Sealed Published Pronounced
and Declared by the said Ebenezer
Collins as his Last Will & Testament
in Presence of us the Subscribers

/s/ Ebenezer^r Collins

ACTUAL WAX SEAL
with coat of arms

/s/ Benjamin Smith
/s/ Caleb Webster
/s/ Nath^l Bacheller

ROCKINGHAM SS Jan^y 26th 1780 the three witnesses whose names are hereto subscribed made Solemn Oath that they saw Ebenezer Collins deceased sign & seal & heard him declare this Instrument to be his last Will & Testament that he was then to the best of their judgment of Sound Mind & Memory and that they subscribed the same as witnesses at the same time in the testators Presence before /s/ P.White

WILL OF EBENEZER COLLINS
LATE OF KINGSTON dec^d
Jan^y26 -----1780

Recorded

A P P E N D I X E I G H T

THE QUEBEC BRANCH OF THE CONNECTI-
CUT MERRIMAN'S, 1794-1912

The information below, except where indicated otherwise, is a summary of two long, reminiscing letters written by the Rev. Titus Albert⁷Merriman (1829?-1912) of Cambridge, Mass., to his brother, Francis Gerrish⁷Merriman (1837-1919) of Farnham, Stanstead County, Que. The first letter is dated Cambridge, Mass., January 1, 1898, and the second, Somerville, Mass., January 21, 1909. They are being donated to the manuscripts collection of the New York Genealogical & Biographical Society; that is, typewritten copies of the letters which were sent to me by Mrs. J. Edwin Dunham (Muriel Elder⁹Merri-man) of Sewall Road, Wolfeboro, N.H., in 1958. She has the originals.

The Merriman family of Connecticut was founded by Nathaniel, who came to America from England in 1632. The best published source on the family of which I am aware is: Donald L. Jacobus & George B. Merriman, Reunion of Descendants of Nathaniel Merriman at Wallin^gford, Conn., June 4, 1913, with a Merriman Genealogy for Five Generations (New Haven, Conn., 1914); the line of descent being discussed here is traced on pages 153 and 169. The Quebec branch of this family was begun with the arrival of Amasa⁵ at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que., in 1794, of which town he was an original proprietor. The founding of the Quebec branch, with mention of generations 5, 6, and 7 in the line of descent under consideration here, is noted in: Benjamin F. Hubbard, Forests and Clearings - History of Stanstead County, Province of Quebec (Montreal, 1874), page 270.

Reference to a "Quebec branch" is somewhat misleading. Information is given in the two letters summarized below concerning nine of the thirteen children of the Amasa Merriman who went to Quebec (I suspect the other children died in infancy), and of these nine, all but two settled in the Mid-West of the United States. Moreover, of the ten children of the one son who did remain in Quebec, most left there for the United States. As a result there were very few Merriman's indeed left in Quebec Province by the early 1900's.

The information below on the first five generations is taken from the worked entitled Reunion..., cited above; some details on generations 5, 6, and 7 come from Forests...; and all the rest is from the two letters.

Nathaniel¹Merriman

- b. June 2, 1613 in County Kent, England
- d. 1694 at Wallingford, Conn.
- m. when? whom?

He came to America in 1632, served as a soldier in the Pequot Indian War of 1637, and was an original proprietor of Wallingford, Conn., to which he came in 1639.

Caleb²Merriman

- b. May 20, 1665 at New Haven, Conn.
- d. July 1703 at Wallingford, Conn.
- m. 1690 at Wallingford Mary Preston.

Capt. Eliasaph³Merriman

- b. May 20, 1695 at Wallingford, Conn.
- d. Aug. 19, 1758 at same
- m. 1719 at same Abigail Hulls (1707-1774), dau. of Dr. Benjamin Hulls and Elizabeth Andrews of same.

In 1743 Eliasaph was appointed a captain in the Connecticut militia.

Amasa⁴Merriman

- b. June 17, 1729 at Wallingford
- d. when?
- m. (1) 1750 where? Sarah Ives (1733-1776), dau. of Stephen Ives & Sarah Hart
- m. (2) 1778 Tabitha Sexton, widow of ---- Adkins.

According to my notes, this was the father of the Amasa⁵ who went to Quebec, and I think this is borne out by the Reunions book (see preceding p.). This Amasa served in the Revolution.

Titus⁴Merriman

- b. Aug. 28, 1727 at Wallingford
- d. when?
- m. whom?

According to the two letters (see preceding p.), Titus was the father of the Amasa⁵ who went to Quebec. The letters say Titus had 3 sons, Elisha b. Sept. 27, 1749, Charles b. Nov. 30, 1751, and Amasa b. in 1767. Charles is said to have fought at the Battles of Bunker Hill and Yorktown.

THE DESCENDANTS OF AMASA⁵, WHO MOVED TO QUEBECAmasa⁵Merriman

- b. June 2, 1767 at Wallingford, Conn.
- d. June 7, 1843 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- m. March 17, 1792 at Guildhall, Vt., Ann Hall, b. 1776 presumably in Vt., d. 1853 at Beloit, Mich., dau. of Levi and Luranna Hall of Guildhall, Vt., originally of Enfield, Conn. (or N.H.?)

Amasa was one of the founders of the town of Hatley, Que., to which he moved from Vermont in 1794. Stanstead County, Que., at that time was wild, uninhabited country. According to one of the letters, he "cleared up a nice farm, built a brick house, set up a tannery, built a mill, raised up a large family, and died in his own home at Georgeville /Stanstead County, Que.--WBS/, where five of his children went before him." Elsewhere: "They and the Ivern's cleared up their homes from the woods and wilds. /Amasa/ built a log house, and a frame one, and a brick one (so did the Ivern's); he started a tan yard, shoe making, a grist mill, and a house in Georgeville. They brought with them the school and meetinghouse. Built one at Georgeville and another at Magog /Stanstead County--WBS/, and had Elder Mitchell there for years."

Amasa's widow moved to Beloit, Mich., to spend her last days with one of her children, and died there. Of her, one of the letters states she "once went to Connecticut visiting, horseback and alone, with a boy on her lap."

Amasa gave to each of his children \$300 when he or she came of age.

Children (order of births not clear):

- + 1) Isaac⁶ Merriman
- + 2. Joseph Merriman (1798-1879)
- 3. Sally Merriman
apparently went to Mich. when her mother did in ca. 1850; nothing further known
- 4. Betsey Merriman
m. ---- Bullock, perhaps of Stanstead Co., Que., and moved early to Beloit, Mich.; her mother spent her last years with her at Beloit
- + 5. Lewis Merriman
- + 6. Harvey Merriman
- + 7. Charles Morrigan
- + 8. Ira Merriman
- 9. Nancy Merriman
apparently moved to Mich. in ca. 1850; was m. and d. and was interred in Texas before 1909, as was her husband
- 10. ----- Merriman - prob. d. in infancy
- 11. " " " " " "
- 12. " " " " " "
- 13. " " " " " "

Isaac⁶ Merriman

- b. prob. in 1790's in northern Vt. or at Hatley, Stanstead Co., Que.
- d. before 1898 prob. at Barnston, Stanstead Co., Que.
- m. when? Recta -----.

Isaac appears to have lived his whole life at Barnston, Que., a few miles away from Hatley. His nephew Titus in one of the letters refers to him and his wife as "the salt of the earth."

Children:

- + 1. Amasa⁷ Merriman
- 2. ----- Merriman (dau.)
she and 2 of her sisters m. 3 brothers at Barnston, Que., one of whom became a Member of Parliament of Canada and had a son who was also an M.P.
- 3. ----- Merriman (dau.) (see note on #2)
- 4. " " " " " "
- 5. " " " " " "

Joseph⁶ Merriman

- b. April 4, 1798 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. Oct. 1, 1879 at Hatley, Barnston, or Georgeville, Stanstead County, Que.; interred "in the Old Graveyard"
- m. March 20, 1820 prob. at Hatley, Que., Nancy Mooney, b. 1801 perhaps in Stanstead Co., Que., d. Jan. 1876 in same, interred with her husband, dau. of ---- Mooney and ---- Burnham;.

Joseph's wife, orphaned young, had been adopted and brought up by his parents. According to his son Titus (see letters), she "did many a hard day's work for us young ones." Her mother "was an

heiress to the great Burnham millions in England."

Joseph appears to have acquired the "Merriman family homestead" in Stanstead County, but rather than his father's original place at Hatley, this may have been the latter's summer home, "Redpath", probably at nearby Georgeville, Que., on Lake Memphremagog. In one place in one of the letters his son Titus writes "Mother and father .. stayed in the Old Home until all their children were scattered abroad. Mother passed away in January 1876 and father in October 1879." It may therefore be that they moved late in life.

With regard to Joseph's in-laws, the Mooney's, son Titus writes in his 1909 letter, "Mother's family--Aunts Molly, Lucinda, and Lydia and their brother Ira--and families--are dispersed abroad."

Children (order of births fairly certain, except Titus):

1. Nathaniel⁷Merriman
b. prob. in 1820's at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que., d. there in childhood
2. Burnham Merriman
b. prob. in 1820's at Hatley, moved away young, apparently d. young; d. in Calif. and interred there
3. Sarah Ann Merriman
b. in 1820's or 1830's at Hatley, d. at about age 30, m. William -----, res. at Barnston, Stanstead County, Que.; had 4 sons at Barnston; her husband m. (2) whom?; he and 2nd wife d. before 1898, as did son Orson
- + 4. Titus Albert Merriman (1822-1912)
- + 5. Lucius Merriman
6. Leston Merriman (dau.)
b. prob. in 1830's prob. at Hatley, Que., d. after 1909 where?, apparently m.
7. Helen Merriman
d. before 1898, nothing further known
8. Mary L. Merriman
b. prob. in 1830's prob. at Hatley, Que., d. after 1909 where?; m. whom?; apparently moved West and had difficult life; had at least one surviving child, a dau., with whom she was living in 1909 as a widow
- + 9. Francis Gerrish Merriman (1837-1919)
- + 10. Ortus Merriman

Lewis⁶Merriman

- b. prob. in 1800's at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
d. d. before 1898 in Mid-West
m. whom?

Lewis went to Michigan in about 1850 when his mother did. He became a doctor of medicine.

Children:

1. -----⁷Merriman (son)
living in 1909; nothing further known
2. -----⁷Merriman (son)
living in 1909; nothing further known
3. ----- Merriman (dau.)
living in 1909; nothing further known.

Harvey⁶Merriman

- b. in 1800's or 1810's at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. before 1909 prob. in Mid-West
- m. whom?

Lewis moved to Michigan in about 1850 when his mother did.

Only surviving child:

1. Mary Ann⁷Merriman

- b. when? where?; m. whom?; was res. in Illinois as of 1909.

Charles⁶Merriman

- b. in 1800's or 1810's at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. d. after 1909 prob. in Mid West
- m. whom?; she d. before 1909.

Charles, according to his nephew Titus A. Merriman (see letters), was named after his uncle Charles⁵Merriman who fought at the Battles of Bunker Hill and Yorktown; if this is correct, it resolves the question raised on page 366 as to the fourth generation in the Quebec branch's descent. Charles⁶ moved to Bloomington, Ill., (or Indiana?) and founded the newspaper the Pentagraph, of which he was the editor. It is said to have been the first paper in the U. S. to name Abraham Lincoln for President. Charles fought in the Civil War and received a pension. Before going West he taught Sunday school in the church his grandfather built.

Children?

Ira⁶Merriman

- b. around 1815 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. betw. 1898 and 1909 in Iowa; interred there
- m. whom? who d. after 1909 prob. at Duluth, Minn.

Ira moved West about the same time his mother did, i.e. 1850. In late years he and his wife lived with their daughter at Duluth, Minn. Before going West he taught Sunday school in the church his grandfather Merriman built.

Children:

1. -----⁷Merriman (dau.)

she res. at Duluth, Minn.; prob. m.; nothing more known others?

SEVENTH GENERATION (THROUGH AMASA⁵)

Amasa⁷Merriman (Isaac⁶)

- b. prob. in 1820's prob. in Stanstead County, Que.
- d. before 1898 prob. in Mid West
- m. whom?, who d. before 1898.

Amasa was the first member of those of the seventh generation remaining in Quebec to go West. He settled at Bloomington, Ill. (or Indiana?), where he was a founder of the State Normal School and became Mayor of the city. His uncle Charles was already a resident of Bloomington when Amasa came.

Children?

Titus Albert⁷Merriman (Joseph⁶)

- b. April 1822 at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. 1912 prob. near Boston, Mass.
- m. whom? of Sutton or Potton, Brome County, Que., who d. after 1909.

Titus writes of himself (see letters): "I carried a British musket two years in the Papineau Rebellion, and I was in the U.S. Civil War, and I drummed at the celebration of the Bunker Hill Battle, where our great uncle fought 120 years before. I had planned to go to Derby Academy in the fall, and teach in winter, and so on to get what education I could. But Elder Mitchell told me of the school in Montreal, and that summer two students from there, Bosworth and Topping, came to Father's, and they turned me to Montreal. Four years and a half I had board and tuition free of expense.

"In 1845 I began in Potton /Brome County, Que.--WBS/ to bang and twang in this brotherly, musical world. I have gotten through so far without a broken head, though I have met Satan as many as a couple of times. But the Lord has been at my right hand, and if I were sixteen again I would stay in the Ministry, as Father prayed I might before I was born. ... I have preached over 6,000 sermons, have printed four books, two volumes in one and two others, copies of which I have sent to you all. Had I died about the time we came back from California, my belongings were worth about \$10,000 /this amount, in 1898 when Titus was writing, would be worth ten times more in 1960--WBS/. But not so now; scamps have got it."

Titus noted in his 1909 letter that he had served as a pastor in Canada, in each of the six New England states, and in New York, Michigan, and California.

Children:

1. Frances⁸Merriman
 - b. prob. in 1840's or 1850's where?; d. in childhood
2. Alice Merriman
 - b. prob. in 1850's where?, d. when?; m. ----- Abbott and res. as of 1898 at Keene, N.H.; had son and dau. as of 1898
3. Nettie Merriman
 - b. prob. in 1850's where?, d. when?; m. ----- Stewart and res. as of 1898 at Somerville, Mass.; had dau. Lillie Stewart who m. ----- Hathaway, res. of 1898 at Suffield, Conn., and as of 1898 had one son.

Lucius⁷Merriman (Joseph⁶)

- b. prob. in 1830's at Hatley, Stanstead County, Que.
- d. betw. 1898 and 1909 prob. in Stanstead County, Que.
- m. whom?, who d. after 1909.

Lucius was a banker "on Stanstead Plain"--presumably in one of the larger towns of Stanstead County, Que. His brother Titus writes (see letters) that Lucius had a beautiful home, which had been Esquire Bullock's place (thus suggesting his wife may have been a Bullock). In later years he and then his widow resided in Stanstead County with their younger son.

Children:

1. -----⁸Merriman (dau.)
 - b. prob. in 1850's in Stanstead County, Que., d. in childhood
2. ----- Merriman (son)
 - b. prob. in 1850's in Stanstead County, Que., d. when? nothing further known
3. ----- Merriman (son)
 - b. prob. in 1850's or 60's in Stanstead County, Que., d. when? (after 1909), m. whom?; res. in 1898 and 1909 in Stanstead County, Que.; had one child as of 1898.

Francis Gerrish⁷Merriman (Joseph⁶)

he married Betsey Ann Achilles; see pages 178-179, above, for his biography and descendants

Ortus⁷Merriman (Joseph⁶)

- b. prob. in 1830's or 40's in Stanstead County, Que.
- d. prob. after 1909 where?
- m. three times whom?; presumably no issue from 3rd marriage.

Ortus' three wives had died as of 1909. In 1898 his brother Titus wrote "Ortus stayed in the Old Home until Father and Mother left it. Then strangers' feet passed the old threshold and hearth stone, where our feet have trod. Ortus contributed a wife to the old graveyard where lies much of our precious dust /presumably a cemetery in Stanstead County, Que.--WBS/. But he has two splendid daughters--Ora, the only one of all our tribe who lives in sight of the "Maple Trees" /presumably a reference to Joseph⁶'s home in Stanstead County--WBS/, and Bee, who is near us /i.e. Cambridge, Mass./ and doing nicely. He now has a wife and a son and a home, and is esteemed and comfortably to do in the world."

Children(by 1st marr.):

1. Ora Merriman
 - b. prob. in 1850's in Stanstead County, Que., d. when?, m. whom?, res. in 1898 in Stanstead County
2. Bee Merriman
 - b. prob. in 1850's or 60's in Stanstead County, Que., d. when?, married?; res. as of 1898 near Cambridge, Mass.

Child by (2nd marr.):

3. ----- Merriman (son)
 - b. prob. after 1898 where?; nothing further known.

* * *

A P P E N D I X N I N E

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE BRANCH OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS HADLOCK'S

As indicated in the chapter on the Hessian soldier's exploits (page 81 and note ww, page 89), the founder of the Achilles family of New Hampshire appears to have married in 1823--at the age of about 77 years--one "Patty" (or Martha) Hadlock. Mrs. Franklin C. Thompson, professional genealogical researcher of Concord, N.H. (19 Clarke Street), made an extensive search for information about this Martha Hadlock. This was done in the first instance to corroborate the evidence that the "Henry Archelaus" she married in 1823 was indeed the founder, a fact which unfortunately remains unproven. The search was also conducted in hopes that, for the sake of the record's completeness, information might be obtained about Martha's family, even though there were no Achilles offspring from this Hadlock-Achilles union. The following notes of Mrs. Thompson's (her letter to the writer of March 24, 1958) are included here as a separate appendix because, although the information is quite fragmentary, it traces a number of migrations of the Hadlock's.

Three Hadlock brothers from Amesbury, Mass., James, Joseph, and Jonathan, migrated to New Hampshire shortly before the American Revolution. Jonathan moved later to Vermont. In compiling the information below, Mrs. Thompson "examined deeds, vital records, such church records as are available here /in Concord, N.H., libraries--VBS/, and the Lyman, N.H., Hadlock families manuscript; also town histories and early town records."

James¹Hadlock

- b. 1724 at Amesbury, Mass.
- d. after 1771 at South Hampton, N.H.
- m. 30 April 1747 at Amesbury, Mass., Hannah Hoyt

Older brother of the Joseph and Jonathan Hadlock noted below, James is of record at South Hampton, N.H., by 1759. Children:

1. Mary²Hadlock
 - b. about 1752 prob. at Amesbury, Mass., bapt. Dec. 9, 1759 at South Hampton, N.H.
2. Levi Hadlock
 - b. about 1754 prob. at Amesbury, Mass., bapt. Dec. 9, 1759 at South Hampton, N.H., m. March 1773 (where?) Elizabeth Gould; residing as of 1800 at Deering, N.H.
3. Judith Hadlock
 - b. about 1756 prob. at Amesbury, Mass., bapt. Dec. 9, 1759 at South Hampton, N.H.

4. Hannah Hadlock
b. about 1758 prob. at Amesbury, Mass., bapt. Dec. 9, 1759
at South Hampton, N.H.
5. Ruth Hadlock
b. 1760 at South Hampton, N.H.
6. Elizabeth Hadlock
b. 1763 at South Hampton, N.H.
7. Rhoda Hadlock
b. 1765 at South Hampton, N.H.
8. James Hadlock
b. 1767 at South Hampton, N.H.
9. Nathan Hadlock
b. 1770 at South Hampton, N.H.
10. Sarah Hadlock
b. 1771 at South Hampton, N.H.

Joseph¹Hadlock

- b. about 1730 at Amesbury, Mass.
- d. after 1768 prob. at Deering, N.H.
- m. (1) Jan. 1, 1753 at Amesbury, Mass., Deborah Jones "of South Hampton"
- m. (2) where? before 1766 Elizabeth -----

Brother of the James listed above and the Jonathan given below, Joseph Hadlock is of record at Weare, N.H. in 1766. He may have lived at South Hampton, N.H., before that, and in later years he appears to have moved to Deering, N.H. Children:

1. Hezekiah²Hadlock
b. 1754 at Amesbury, Mass., m. 1779 at South Hampton, N.H.
Judith Fogg; residing at Deering, N.H., as of 1800
- + 2. Richard Hadlock (1758-after 1800)
- + 3. Joseph Hadlock (1759-after 1799)
4. Deborah Hadlock
b. 1761 where?
5. James Hadlock
b. 1763 where?
6. Sarah Hadlock
b. 1765 where?
7. Mary Hadlock
b. 1766 perhaps at Weare, N.H.
8. Anna Hadlock
b. 1768 prob. at Weare, N.H.

Jonathan¹Hadlock

- b. 1742 at Amesbury, Mass.
- d. after 1800 at Jay, Vt.
- m. when? where? Betty Fettee.

Younger brother of the James and Joseph Hadlock listed above, Jonathan was of record at Weare, N.H., as of 1776, Bath, N.H., as of 1800, and afterwards moved to Ely, Vt. Children:

1. Abigail²Hadlock
 - b. 1769 where?
2. Samuel Hadlock
 - b. 1770 where?, m. Miriam Hadlock and moved to DeKalb, N.Y.
3. Hezekiah Hadlock
 - b. 1772 where?; like his father, he moved to Bath, N.H., and thence to Vermont
4. Jonathan Hadlock
 - b. 1774 where?; he later moved to Bath, N.H.
5. Joseph Hadlock
 - b. 1777 presum. at Weare, N.H.
6. Betty Hadlock
 - b. 1779 presum. at Weare, N.H.
7. Peter Hadlock
 - b. 1781 presum. at Weare, N.H.; he later moved to Canada
8. Miriam Hadlock
 - b. 1784 presum. at Weare, N.H.
9. Rhoda Hadlock
 - b. 1786 presum. at Weare, N.H.
10. Stephen Hadlock
 - b. 1790 presum. at Weare, N.H.

Richard²Hadlock (Joseph¹)

- b. 1758 presum. at Amesbury, Mass.
- d. after 1800 where?
- m. when? where? Martha -----.

This man's wife, as a widow, may have been the Martha Hadlock who in 1823 at Weare, N.H., married Henry Ludwig Achilles. The 1800 U.S. Census entry for Richard and family shows that he had one son and two daughters born between 1793 and 1800, that is, in addition to the children listed by name below:

+ 1. Richard³Hadlock (1786-after 1810)

2. Jemima Hadlock
 - b. 1788 prob. at Weare, N.H.
3. Samuel Hadlock
 - b. 1790 prob. at Weare, N.H.
4. Thomas Hadlock
 - b. 1793 prob. at Weare, N.H.

three more children, at least (see note above).

Joseph²Hadlock (Joseph¹)

- b. 1759 presum. at Amesbury, Mass.
- d. after 1799 where?
- m. when? where? Martha Morse.

Joseph moved to Lyman, N.H., and his descendants are listed in more detail in the manuscript on Lyman, N.H., families (presumably held in one of the Concord, N.H., libraries). Children(b.where?)

1. Reuben³Hadlock
b. 1787
2. Patty Hadlock
b. May 6, 1789
3. Levi Hadlock
b. 1791
4. Moody Hadlock
b. 1795
5. Betsey Hadlock
b. 1797
6. M. E. Hadlock
b. 1799.

Richard³Hadlock (Richard², Joseph¹)

- b. 1786 prob. at Weare, N.H.
- d. when? where?
- m. 1808 perhaps at Weare, N.H., Apphia Barrett.

Richard may have lived all his life at Weare, N.H. Children:

1. Richard⁴Hadlock
 2. Thomas Hadlock
 3. Levi Hadlock
- others?

* * *

=====

A D D E N D A A N D

I N D E X E S

=====

A D D I T I O N S

Page 10: With regard to Rivier's book containing pictures of 6th and 5th century B.C. Greek vases with drawings of the god Achilles, the title page of this book now shows an example.

Page 32: Leonard Wilson's address in October 1931 was 1525 Walnut Street, Berkeley, Calif.

Page 38, Table 7: Drop the 1903 and 1931 items, which I later discovered refer to the Achilles family of Jersey City, N.J., but add the persons listed on page 329N, since they now definitely appear not to be members of the Achilles family of St. Paul, Minn.

Page 75: Somehow I omitted here a charming reference to Henry L. Achilles which appears in an early book on the Battle of Bennington. He is said to have been sent out as a scout in the wee small hours on the morning of the Battle, and to have returned to the Brunswick regiment's camp in considerable excitement, waking everyone up and advising, "You had better put your best clothes on, because today we are all probably going to die." This incidentally serves as further evidence that Henry, though he served most of the time as an orderly, was actually a regularly trained soldier, and it also suggests an explanation why the Brunswick troops were in full dress uniforms at the Battle.

Page 90: The town of Harderode is shown in Map 3A.

Page 197B: Carol Marie Crowell (daughter of Elbridge Gerry Crowell) married Earl W. Leader; their only child was Nancy Carol Leader, born November 16, 1934, who on December 27, 1958 married Forrest Brown (he born April 9, 1932); their child is Todd Crowell Brown, born January 17, 1962.

Page 237: Florence⁵Achilles was born in 1878 and died September 16, 1962 at Beaver Dam, Wis.; interred at Almond, Wis. Her only survivor was her daughter, Ruth Hamilton (Mrs. Julius Williamson), of Beaver Dam, Wis.

Page 252: Mr. Achilles' service in the American Embassy at Paris was from 1952 until 1954 as Deputy Chief of Mission with the Personal Rank of Minister; but from 1954 until 1956, it was as the Minister Plenipotentiary of the U.S. to France. *** On October 11, 1955, the French elected Mr. Achilles a member of the Confrérie des Chevaliers de la Pochouse (the Order of the Knights of Pochouse) (a distinguished group of gourmets).

Page 273, note g: See Leaders in Education (Lancaster, Pa., 1948), p.2.

Page 330F: Harold E. Achilles' address is: Tidewater Oil Co., Valley Forge Industrial Park, Narristown, Pa.



APELNSTEDT, BRUNSWICK PROVINCE, GERMANY, where the Achilles' have lived since at least the 1500's



SALZDAHLUM, BRUNSWICK PROVINCE, GERMANY, where the Achilles' have lived since at least the early 1600's



BAD GRUND, GERMANY - Home of the Hessian soldier's
German wife and German children



THE MINES AT CLAUSTHAL, GERMANY, where the Hessian
soldier's German son worked

Unter der Convention

| No | Namen | Maß | Gebürtig | Alter | | Religion | Professio | Term | | 75 |
|----|----------------------|-----|-------------|-------|---|----------|-----------|------|----|----------|
| | | | | J | M | | | J | M | |
| | Quartiermeister | 3 0 | Alte Flöße | | | | | | | Remarque |
| 1 | Zacharias Kuchenthal | 7 1 | Hilfsfährer | 40 | | E | | 17 | 4 | |
| 1 | Aug George Kraft | 9 3 | Bauernsohn | 26 | | E | | 8 | 9 | |
| 2 | Georg Quater | 9 1 | Hilfsfährer | 28 | | E | | 8 | 9 | |
| 3 | Lazarus Fozza | 7 2 | Landsfährer | 34 | | E | | 7 | | |
| 4 | Günther Obenborg | 5 | Hilfsfährer | 31 | | E | | 7 | 9 | |
| 1 | Friderich Duffa | 4 | alt Garisch | 41 | | E | | 5 | 10 | |

Krieges Gefangen

| | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|-------------------|-----|----------------------|----|---|---|--------|---|----|-----------------|
| 1 | Georgius Schumann | 9 2 | Baufeld Campen | 27 | 4 | E | | 8 | 9 | 31. August 1777 |
| 2 | Johann Gänzel | 9 | Bauernsohn Campen | 32 | 2 | E | | 8 | 9 | 31. August 1777 |
| 3 | Günther Horn | 7 2 | Bauernsohn Campen | 28 | 2 | E | Geistl | 7 | 10 | |
| 4 | Wilhelm Lange | 7 1 | Bauernsohn Campen | 28 | 3 | E | | 8 | 6 | |
| 5 | Rudolf Albrecht | 7 1 | Seefer | 25 | 2 | E | | 6 | | |
| 6 | Günther Kämpf | 6 3 | Büchling Campen | 26 | | E | | 6 | 10 | |
| 7 | Lazarus Dink | 6 2 | Landsfährer | 30 | | E | | 8 | | |
| 8 | Nicolaus Dünne | 6 1 | Hilfsfährer | 28 | | E | | 8 | | |
| 9 | Ludwig Asellab | 6 1 | Bauernsohn Campen | 33 | | E | | 7 | 4 | |
| 10 | Misael Glitz | 6 1 | Landsfährer | 30 | | E | | 8 | 6 | |
| 11 | Johann Vaden | 6 1 | Bauernsohn Campen | 23 | | E | | 5 | 9 | |
| 12 | Misael Gledwig | 6 1 | Büchling Campen | 35 | | E | Maier | 5 | 9 | |
| 13 | Günther Trauden | 5 2 | Büchling Campen | 31 | | E | | 7 | 9 | |
| 14 | Wilhelm Gubner | 5 2 | Büchling Campen | 31 | | E | | 7 | 9 | |
| 15 | Johann Gindda | 4 | Büchling Campen | 23 | | E | | 5 | 9 | |
| 16 | Georgius Kämpf | 4 | Büchling Campen | 27 | | E | Maier | 5 | 4 | 1777 |

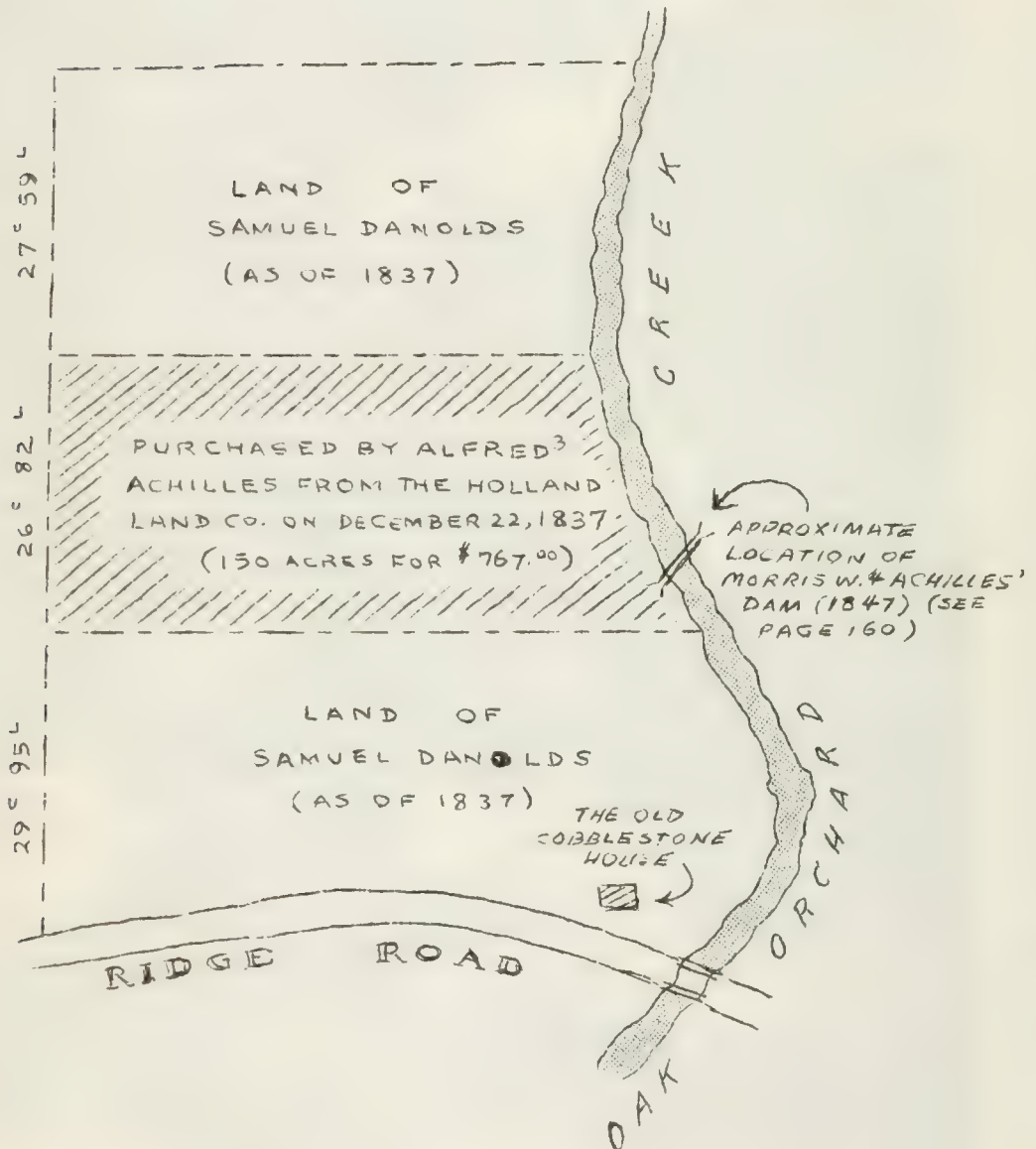
THE LOSSES LIST OF THE BRUNSWICK NORTH AMERICAN
EXPEDITIONARY CORPS, showing Henry L. Achilles' capture
on August 16, 1777 (see line 9, "Ludewig Achilles")

ILLUSTRATION N^o 39

ORLEANS COUNTY, N.Y., BOOK OF DEEDS N^o 34, PAGE 122

(SIGNATURE OF GRANTOR: WILHEM WILLINK, WILLEM VAN HENKELEM, JAN VAN EGLEEN, NICOLAAS VAN BOETTINGH, WILHEM WILLINK JUNIOR, GENT SCHINNEL PENNINGCK, AND RUTGER JANNISSON)

(SEE PAGE 123 OF THE TEXT)



LOCATION OF ALFRED³ACHILLES'
LAND AT OAK ORCHARD, N.Y.

(DRAWN FROM A SURVEY ACCOMPANYING THE ORIGINAL DEED, ON
DEPOSIT IN THE ORLEANS COUNTY COURTHOUSE, ALBION, N.Y.)



ALVARO C.³ ACHILLES AND FAMILY AT ALMOND, WIS. - back row, right to left: Mr. Achilles, Mrs. Achilles, Mrs. Crowell Sr. (?); center row, right to left: Emma L., Almira E. (others not identified) (photographed in about 1880)

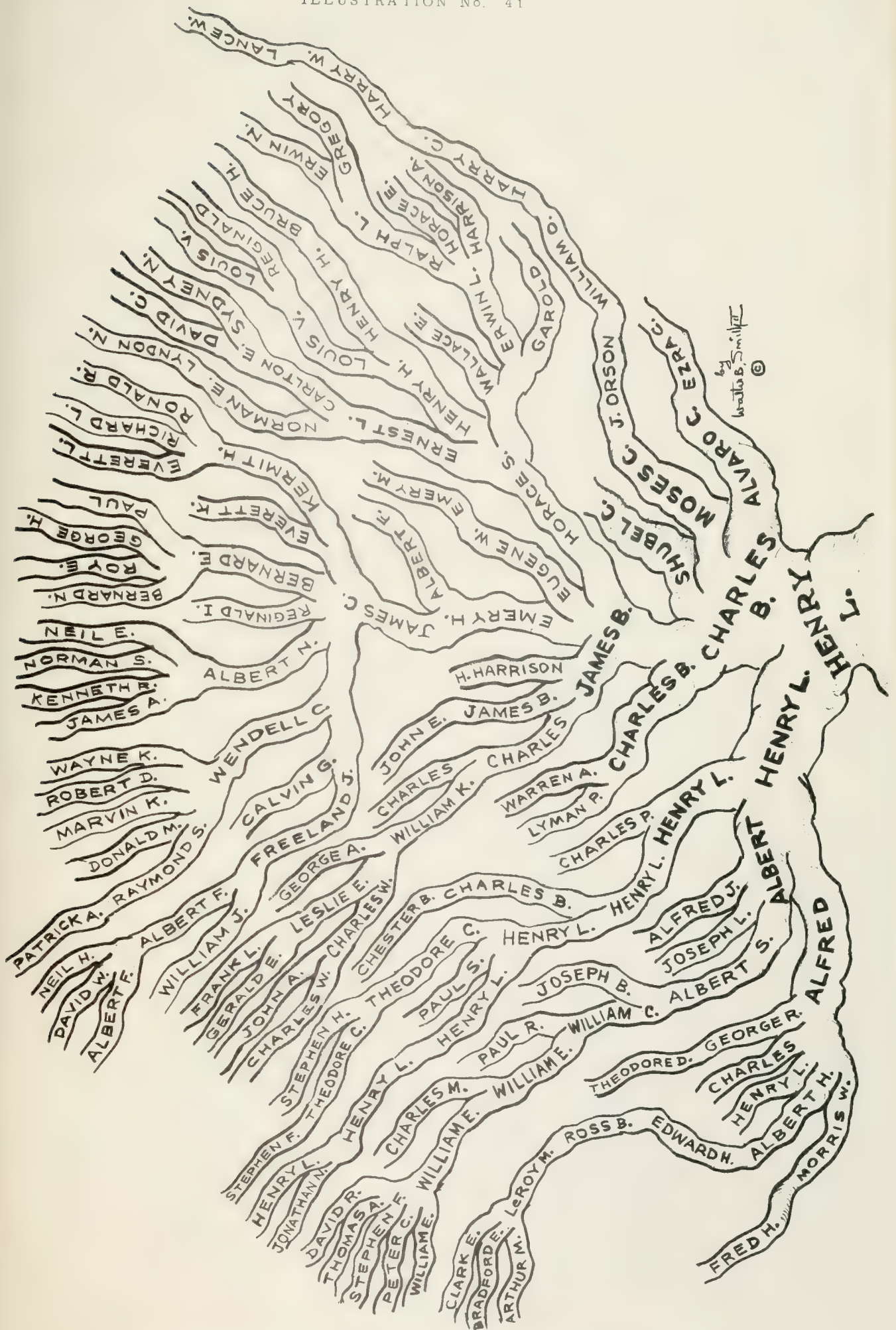


DIAGRAM TO SHOW THE MALE LINES OF DESCENT IN THE ACHILLES FAMILY FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE

INDEX OF PERSONS NAMED ACHILLES

All persons named Achilles who are mentioned in this book are included in the following index. Among those listed are several men who lived before modern times and had no family (or last) name. The wives of Achilles men are given here under their married names, and babies and children named Achilles who died young are also included. In the Index of Other Persons, which follows this one, Achilles wives are listed under their maiden names. The other index does not carry wives under their married names or children who died young.

In the Achilles Index the wives of Achilles men are readily distinguishable from women born with the name Achilles, as the wives' maiden names are enclosed in parentheses after their first names.

Nicknames are an obvious pitfall to any name index and, inevitably, some people may be listed here as "Sally" or "Patty" who were more commonly known, respectively, as "Sarah" and "Martha". It is also possible that some of the persons after growing up may have added, switched, or dropped first and middle names given to them at baptism (or, in some cases, confirmation). One should also bear in mind the variations in spelling of names in different countries (in most of Europe "Elizabeth" is spelled "Elisabeth", for example).

The numbers given after the names refer to page numbers.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A | Abigail B. (---)(Mrs).....143 |
| | Abigail Elizabeth.....195 |
| | Achilles (b.1480?).....19 |
| ----- (family in England)....6-7 | Achilles Zaferios.....337 |
| <u>(Achilles' without last names)</u> | Adelaide.....267 |
| ----- (b.2500 B.C.??)(hero).....3 | Adolph.....69G |
| ----- (b.65 A.D.??)(Saint) | Agnes (b.1884).....191 |
|4-5,10,13-14 | Agnes Pauline (Aldridge) |
| ----- (b.1190?)(judge).....18 | (Mrs).....216,217 |
| ----- (b.1210?)(cleric).....5 | Agnes Patty (b.1906).....254 |
| ----- (b.1230?)(abbott).....5 | Agnesa.....344C |
| ----- (b.1250?)(of Adersheim)..5 | Albert (b.1803).....125 |
| ----- (b.1290?)(of Brunswick).18 | Albert (b.1855?).....346 |
| A.7 | Albert (b.1900?).....340,361 |
| A.F.327N | Albert Carl Wilhelm.....346 |
| A.C.38 | Albert Frederick Christian |
| Abigail (b.1923).....267 | (b.1896?).....332 |

A (CONTINUED)

- Albert Freeland (b.1880).....231
 Albert Freeland (b.1931).....289
 Albert Freeland (b.1953).....307
 Albert Friedrich Christian (b.1872)
 332
 Albert Henry.....162
 Albert Johannes Coenraad(b.1929)..
 337
 Albert Neil.....261
 Albert Samuel.....169

 Albertrice (Morgan)(Mrs).....245

 Albertus Johannes Coenraad(b.1892)
 337B,338B

 Albrecht von - see Hohenzollern,
 Albrecht Achilles von
 Alexander (Baron).....12,23-24
 Alexander (jurist).....24

 Alfred (b.1801).....122
 Alfred (b.1900?).....25
 Alfred Jay.....45,172

 Alice Clara (Wilson)(Mrs).vii, 235
 Alice Edith.....228
 Alice Margaret(Faris)(Mrs).....260
 Alice Margery(Cassady)(Mrs)....230
 Alice Georgina.....290

 Al mira E197D

 Altha Victoria.....232
 Alvaro Copp.....viii,146,182
 Alwin.....25
 Amelia (Dykeman)(Mrs).....164

 Andreas (b.1560?).....341
 Andreas (b.1611)....20,347,350,351
 Andreas (b.1630?).....349C
 Andreas (b.1639).....349E
 Andreas (b.1644?).....341C
 Andreas (b.1674).....341F
 Andreas (b.1674?).....20,354
 Andreas (B.1682).....,348,349C
 Andreas (b.1691).....349E
 Andreas (b.1720?).....69G
 Andreas (b.1745?).....57
 Andreas Christoph(b.1703).....68
 Andreas Christoph (b.1741).....68

 Andreas Daniel.....341F
 Andreas David Johannes Immanuel...
 327E

 Andreas Georg Ferdinand.....327C
 Andreas Heinrich.....341E
 Andrew Baldwin Richard-see
 Richard Baldwin

 Ann (Holbrook) (Mrs).....187

 Anna (b.1655?).....349C
 Anna (b.1658).....341C
 Anna (b.1672).....341D
 Anna (B.1681).....341E
 Anna (b.1862).....346
 Anna (Brennecke)(Mrs).....349D

 Anna Carolina.....69G

 Anna Catharina(b.1651).....353
 Anna Catharina (b.1668).....341I
 Anna Catharina (b.1680?).....351
 Anna Catharina (b.1690).....341E
 Anna Catharina (b.1696).....349E
 Anna Catharina (b.1704).....354
 Anna Catharina (b.1705).....349E
 Anna Catharina (b.March1708).....341E
 Anna Catharina(b.Sept.1708).....341M
 Anna Catharina (b.1721).....353
 Anna Catharina (b.1728).....351
 Anna Catharina (b.1801?).....348
 Anna Catharina Elisabeth.....355
 Anna Catharina (Meyer)(Mrs)...355
 Anna Catharina Wilhelmina.....355

 Anna Clara.....354
 Anna Dorothea.(b.1703).....327
 Anna Dorothea (b.1672).....341I
 Anna Dorothea (b.1752).....341K
 Anna Dorothea Henriette.....341L
 Anna Dorothea Henriette(Behrens)
 (Mrs).....345
 Anna Dorothea Louisa.....355
 Anna Elisabeth(b.1736).....355

 Anna (Heyne) (Mrs).....341M
 Anna (Hofmeister)(Mrs).....341F
 Anna Ilsa.....341E

 Anna Katharina (Nettler) (Mrs)...
 358
 Anna (Klinsmann) (Mrs).....341M

 Anna Lieschen.....341J
 Anna Lucia (b.1697).....348,349C
 Anna Lucia (Meyer)(Mrs).....345

 Anna Magdalena.....341M
 Anna Margaretha Eleanore.....355
 Anna Margaretha Juliane.....341D

A (CONTINUED)

Anna Maria (b.1710?).....341M
 Anna Maria (b.1725?).....349B
 Anna Maria (b.1730?).....349B
 Anna Maria (Dehrmann) (Mrs).....348
 Anna Maria Elisabeth.....356
 Anna Maria (Gluender) (Mrs).....355
 Anna Margareta (Holle) (Mrs)....351
 Anna Maria (Scharpen) (Mrs).....355
 Anna Maria (Weihe) (Mrs).....354
 Anna (Mehrdorf) (Mrs).....341C
 Anna (Niens) (Mrs).....347, 349C
 Anna (Wolff) (Mrs).....330E
 Anna Sophia (b.1705).....341M
 Anna Sophia (b.1710).....354
 Anna Sophia (Hummerts) (Mrs)....344
 Anna (Weschen) (Mrs).....349C
 Anne Strong - see Marian Strong
 Anthony.....336
 Anton (b.1520?).....19
 Anton (Rev.).....30
 Antonetta (Muns) (Mrs).....338
 Aristheu.....38
 Arnold.....360
 Arnold Lyle.....263
 Arthur Morgan.....304
 Audrey Anu.....327L
 August (B.1840?).....329
 August A.328
 August Friedrich Johann.....24
 August Julius.....349
 Augusta (b.1917).....47, 282A
 Augusta Carolina (Sieckmann)
 (Mrs).....332
 Augusta Carolina (Meier) (Mrs)
 ..349
 Augusta Friederica.....71, 94
 Augusta (Streuer) (Mrs).....329
 Aurelia (Chandonette) (Mrs)....271
 Avis.....327H

B

Barbara Ann.....287
 Barbara Helen.....280
 Barbara Jean.....327M
 Barthold.....348, 349D
 Barthold Andreas.....349D
 Berend.....69G
 Bernard.....69E
 Bernard Elwyn.....46, 261
 Bernard Nash.....293
 Bertha Augusta.....330
 Bertha C. (----) (Mrs).....320, 321

Bertha (Thiele) (Mrs).....329
 Betsey Ann.....178, 371
 Betsey Eliza.....185
 Beulah.....214
 Bradford Edward.....304
 Bruce Henry.....299A
 Bruno.....24, 31
 Burleigh Paul.....231

C

Calvin George.....258
 Candis Irene.....265
 Carl (b.1874).....336
 Carl (b.1887?).....316
 Carl Ludwig Christian.....60
 Carl Wilhelm.....24
 Carol (Gingery) (Mrs).....330E
 Carlton Edward.....265
 Carmelina (Tauniello) (Mrs).....269
 Carol Faye.....296
 Carolina (Bussler) (Mrs).....327C
 Caroline (B.1857).....314
 Caroline (----) (Mrs).....320
 Caroline Augusta (Tilton)
182
 Caroline Bowen.....255
 Caroline Mary.....214
 Caroline (Phipps) (Mrs).....129
 Carolyn Elizabeth.....279
 Carrie Effie (Ward) (Mrs)....181
 Catharina (b.1652).....349D
 Catharina (B. 1660?).....341E
 Catharina (b.1663).....341C
 Catharina (b.1664).....341C
 Catharina (b.1670?).....349E
 Catharina (b.1676).....341D
 Catharina (b.1677).....349E
 Catharina (b.1689).....341J
 Catharina (D.1704).....341L
 Catharina Augusta.....327A
 Catharina (Blumeyer) (Mrs)....349C
 Catharina (Bosse) (Mrs).....348

Catharina Elisabeth (b.1716)
341F
 Catharina Elisabeth (b.Aug 1743)
341K
 Catharina Elisabeth (b.Sep 1743)
341G
 Catharina Elisabeth (b.1745) ..
341F
 Catharina Elisabeth (Strumpel)
 (Mrs).....356

C (CONTINUED)

Catharina Ilsebe (Waltemat)
 (Mrs).....354
 Catharina Elisabeth Juliana.....341G
 Catharina (Klages) (Mrs).....347
 Catharina (Linden) (Mrs).....343
 Catharina Magdalena.....341K
 Catharina Margaretha (b.1696?)
354
 Catharina Margaretha (Hupe) (Mrs)
353
 Catharina Maria (b.1713).....355
 Catharina (Meyer) (Mrs).....341J
 Catharina (Probst) (Mrs).....344
 Catharina (Sack) (Mrs).....343
 Catharina Sophia.....341J
 Catharina (Vieth) (Mrs).....341K

 Catherine (b.1895).....234
 Catherine (b.1930).....266
 Catherine (Ables) (Mrs).....192
 Catherine (McFadyen) (Mrs)....231

 Charles (b.1833).....163
 Charles (b.1841).....182
 Charles (b.1872).....221
 Charles (b.1910?).....39
 Charles (b.1920?).....319
 Charles Baum (B.1790)....45,104
 Charles Baum (b.1813).....134
 Charles Bowen.....218
 Charles L.....39
 Charles Marvin.....46,281
 Charles P.....177
 Charles William (b.1920)....46,256
 Charles William (b.1951)....287

 Charlotte (Crittenden) (Mrs)..<129
 Charlotte Elizabeth.....125
 Chester Brower.....vii,255
 Christian (b.1678).....351
 Christian (b.1733).....356
 Christian (b.1820?).....359
 Christian (b.1825?).....360
 Christian Heinrich.....69E
 Christian Heinrich Wilhelm -see
 Wilhelm Christian Heinrich
 Christian Johann Ernst.....345
 Christian Ludwig.....95
 Christina (b.1682).....349E
 Christina Catherina.....349E
 Christina Elisabeth (Meyer)
 (Mrs).....348
 Christina (Groenewegen) (Mrs)....
338B
 Christoph (b.1630?).....69E

Christoph (b.1640?).....341D
 Christoph (b.1675?).....327
 Christoph (E.1679).....337,344
 Christoph (b.1700?).....359
 Christoph (b.1800?).....359
 Christoph (b.1850?).....359
 Christopher.....312,313
 Christopher.....341C
 Clara Mary (Ross) (Mrs).....208
 Clara Olive.....105,193
 Clark Elwood.....304
 Christophel.....341C
 Conrad Julius.....360
 Constance Strong.....283
 Cord (b.1646).....59,350,360
 Cord (b.1672).....341D
 Cord (b.1688).....341E
 Cord Heinrich.....341-I
 Cordt (b.1611?).....341E
 Cordt (b.1649).....341B
 Courd.....69E
 Curd (b.1610?).....349D
 Curd (b.1650?).....349B
 Curd (b.1657).....349D,349E
 Curd (b.1676).....349B
 Curd (b.1698).....349D,349E
 Curd Wilhelm.....349D
 Curt (b.1910?).....360

 Cynthia (Austin) (Mrs).....134
 Cynthia (Burnham) (Mrs).....268
 Cynthia Webber.....306
 Cyriacus.....19

D

Daniel.....57
 Daphne Field.....286
 David Andreas.....341F
 David Carlton.....297
 David Revere.....306
 David William.....308
 Dawn Genise.....304

 Deborah.....288
 Dena (Fisher) (Mrs).....320
 Diana (Turner) (Mrs).....160
 Diederich.....341L
 Donald Norman.....291
 Donna Joan.....263
 Donna Louise.....308
 Dora (Behrens) (Mrs).....313
 Dora (Walters) (Mrs).....315
 Doris (Blanchard) (Mrs).....247
 Dorothea (b.1608).....349D
 Dorothea (b.1660?).....349E
 Dorothea (b.1660).....349D
 Dorothea (b.1716).....341M

D (CONTINUED)

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------|
| Dorothea Elisabeth (b.1707).... | 354 |
| Dorothea Elisabeth (b.1710?)... | 69H |
| Dorothea Elisabeth (Stuetzer) | |
| (Mrs)..... | 71, 81 |
| Dorothea Hedwig..... | 341C |
| Dorothea (Koerner) (Mrs)..... | 348 |
| Dorothea (Linne) (Mrs)..... | 341G |
| Dorothea Margaretha (b.1697)... | 341E |
| Dorothea (Moshake) (Mrs)..... | 341C |
| Dorothea (Niens) (Mrs)..... | 349B |
| Dorothea Sophia Elisabeth..... | 341G |
| Dorothea..... | 349C |
| Dorothy Maria Johanna..... | 332 |
| Dorothy (Richardson) (Mrs)..... | 266 |

E

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| Edith (b.1883)..... | 189 |
| Edith Everdane..... | 258 |
| Edith (Mulhall) (Mrs)..... | 250, 273 |
| Edna Sue..... | 297 |
| Eduard Frederick William..... | 330E |
| Edward (b.1840)..... | 165 |
| Edward (b.1880?)..... | 38 |
| Edward Arthur..... | 333 |
| Edward Henry..... | 208 |
| Edwin (b.1827)..... | 125 |
| Edwin (b.1840)..... | 125 |

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------|
| Eleanor (b.1872?)..... | 225 |
| Eleanore..... | 346 |
| Eleanore Elisabeth..... | 355 |
| Elisabeth (b.1693)..... | 341E |
| Elisabeth (b.1748)..... | 68 |
| Elisabeth (b.1870?)..... | 37 |
| Elisabeth Frieda (Hogenguth) | |
| (Mrs)..... | 349 |
| Elisabeth Hedwig..... | 341F |
| Elisabeth Juliane..... | 341D |
| Elisabeth (Loof) (Mrs)..... | 351 |
| Elisabeth Maria (b.1703)..... | 351 |
| Elisabeth Maria (b.1805?)..... | 348 |
| Elisabeth (Meyer) (Mrs)..... | 354 |
| Elisabeth (vander Burg) (Mrs)... | 337 |
| Elisabeth (Wittkogel) (Mrs)..... | 353 |
| Elise..... | 346 |
| Eliza Jane..... | 196 |
| Eliza (Kilday) (Mrs)..... | 164 |
| Eliza (Smith) (Mrs)..... | 95, 101 |
| Elizabeth Ann (Guard) (Mrs)..... | 172 |
| Elizabeth Frances (Page) (Mrs) | |
| | 261 |
| Elizabeth Isabelle..... | 222 |
| Ella Luella..... | 197E |
| Ellen Eliza (Brown) (Mrs)..... | 169 |
| Elmer..... | 319 |

| | |
|-----------------------|---------|
| Emery Harry..... | 188 |
| Emery Mason..... | 231 |
| Emma..... | 220 |
| Emma J. | 197D |
| Erhard..... | 69G |
| Erich..... | 25, 361 |
| Ernest (b.1920?)..... | 319 |
| Ernest LeRoy..... | 233 |
| Ernst (b.1900?)..... | 25 |
| Ernst Conrad..... | 60, 69G |
| Ernst Heinrich..... | 24 |
| Ernst Henrich..... | 356 |
| Erwin Leon..... | 235 |
| Erwin Nicola..... | 299A |

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------|
| Esther (----) (Mrs)..... | 236 |
| Ethel Jane..... | 237 |
| Ethel Mae..... | 271 |
| Eugene Wallace..... | 191 |
| Eva Nan (Buchanan) (Mrs)..... | 231 |
| Evelyn Alice..... | 293 |
| Everett Kenneth..... | 262 |
| Everett Lee..... | 295 |
| Everhard..... | 341J |
| Evert - see Everhard | |
| Ewald..... | 24, 360 |
| Ezra Copp..... | 197A |

F

| | |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| F. L., Jr. | 39 |
| Fanny (Heiliger) (Mrs)..... | 338 |
| Faye (Pfender) (Mrs) | 327K |
| Florence (b.1876?)..... | 379, 237 |
| Florence (b.1910)..... | 263, 270 |
| Florence (Tanner) (Mrs)..... | 327H |
| Frances Mulhall..... | 283 |
| Francis L. | 137 |
| Frank Kelly..... | 38 |
| Frank Leslie..... | 289 |
| Franz..... | 341M |
| Franz..... | 359 |
| Franz Hermann August..... | 330D |
| Fred Hamilton..... | 207 |
| Frederick (b.1870?)..... | 327G |
| Frederick (b.1871)..... | 336 |
| Frederick William Eduard... | 330D |
| Freeland James..... | 258 |
| Fricke..... | 19 |
| Friedrich (b.1840?)..... | 349 |
| Friedrich (b.1900)..... | 360 |
| Friedrich (Dr) (B.1900?)..... | 32 |
| Friedrich Carl Wilhelm..... | 345 |
| Friedrich Christian..... | 355 |
| Friedrich Wilhelm (b.1777)... | 358 |
| Friedrich Wilhelm (b.1890?)... | 24 |
| Friedericke (Petri) (Mrs).... | 327C |
| Friedrich Gottlieb..... | 327B |

G

Gabriel.....341C
 Georg (b.1720?).....341M
 Georg.....346
 George (b.1920?).....326
 George Albert.....46
 George Howard.....294
 George L.-see Lange, George W.C.
 George P.....319
 George Robinson (b.1835).....45, 164
 George Robinson (b.1868).....165
 George Washington (b.1867).....327G
 George Washington (b.1905).....327I
 George Washington (b.1937).....327M
 Georgina (Flanders) (Mrs).....258
 Gerald Eugene.....288
 Gerd.....69G
 Gerhard (b.1710?).....349D
 Gerhard Wilhelm (b.1707).....349E
 Gerhardt (b.1900?).....359
 Gerhardt August (b.1898).....333
 Gerhardt August (b.1928?).....334
 Gertrud (b.1722?).....348
 Gertrud (Geller) (Mrs).....338
 Gertrude (Strong) (Mrs).....216, 217
 Gese (Papen) (Mrs).....341L

Glenora Irene.....270
 Gloria Maxine.....269
 Gottlieb.....327
 Gottlieb Philipp Christian.....327B
 Grace Maude.....226
 Gregory Ralph.....299A
 Greta Doris.....262
 Greta Maria.....341J
 Gretchen.....306
 Gustav (b.1837).....25
 Gustav (b.1900?).....25, 361

H

H. Lamira (Pratt) (Mrs).....169
 Hannah Jane (Tilton) (Mrs).....143
 Hannah Louise.....197A
 Hannecke.....19
 Hans (b.1420?).....19, 69G
 Hans (b.1520?).....19
 Hans (b.1550?).....69G
 Hans (b.1560?).....341
 Hans (b.1597?).....341B
 Hans (b.1600?).....341
 Hans (b.1615?).....349D
 Hans (b.1640?).....341D
 Hans (b.1642?).....341-I
 Hans (b.1660?).....69G
 Hans (b.1666).....341C
 Hans (b.1670?).....349E

Hans (b.1682).....341E
 Hans (b.1706).....341E
 Hans (b.1707).....348
 Hans (b.1715).....341F
 Hans (b.1880?).....24
 Hans Christoph (b.1720?).....341M
 Hans Harmen.....341J
 Hans Heinrich (b.1660?).....69E
 Hans Heinrich (b.1696).....341J
 Hans Heinrich (b.1704).....349E
 Hans Henning (b.1691).....341J
 Hans Henning (b.1714).....348
 Hans Henning (b.1720).....341K
 Hans Heinrich (b.1703).....355
 Hans Heinrich (b.1729).....355
 Hans Hermann (b.1745).....356
 Hans Michel (b.1695?).....28

Harold Edward.....330E,
 379

Harriet (McCoy) (Mrs).....192
 Harrison.....148B
 Harrison Arthur.....270
 Harry Cameron.....271
 Harry William.....46, 299B
 Hazel (Bennett) (Mrs).....289
 Hazel Louise.....294
 Hazel May.....259
 Hedwig (----) (Mrs).....349D
 Hedwig (b.1655).....349D
 Hedwig (Heynen) (Mrs).....341F
 Heinrich (b.1570?).....69G
 Heinrich (b.1635?).....341B
 Heinrich (b.1640?).....341B
 Heinrich (b.1660?).....69G

Heinrich (b.1670?).....353
 Heinrich (b.1673).....341C
 Heinrich (b.1675?).....341L
 Heinrich (b.1686).....341E
 Heinrich (b.1686?).....348
 Heinrich (b.1690?).....341F
 Heinrich (b.1700?).....341
 Heinrich (b.1700?).....351
 Heinrich (b.1705?).....69G
 Heinrich (b.1746?).....57
 Heinrich (b.1850?).....360
 Heinrich (b.1850?).....360
 Heinrich (b.1900?).....360
 Heinrich (b.1900?).....360
 Heinrich (b.1900?).....360
 (see also Henrich)

Heinrich Andreas (b.1746).....341K
 Heinrich Andreas.....348
 Heinrich Anton.....349
 Heinrich Caspar Wilhelm.....95
 Heinrich Christian (b.1700?).....351
 Heinrich Christian (b.1751).....60, 69G

H (CONTINUED)

Heinrich Christian (b.1830)....34
 Heinrich Christian (b.1830)....349
 Heinrich Christoph (b.1721)
 57,342
 Heinrich Christoph (b.1770)
337,338,345
 Heinrich Christoph (b.1790)....348
 Heinrich Christoph(b.1828)....349
 Heinrich Christophel.....341G
 Heinrich David.....341H
 Heinrich Harmen.....341J
 Heinrich Joachim.....341D
 Heinrich Julius (b.1676)....341E
 Heinrich Julius (b.1713)....341E
 Heinrich Julius (b.1753?).....57
 Heinrich Julius (b.1874)....349
 Heinrich Julius (b.1880?).....359
 Heinrich Konrad (b.1700?).....360
 Heinrich Ludwig (b.1739?).....61
 Heinrich Ludwig (see Henry Lud-
 wig (b.1746))
 Heinrich Martin.....337,344
 Heinrich Paul Christoph.....341G
 Helen (b.1886).....32,248
 Helen Adelle.....173
 Helen Mary.....245
 Helen(Newell) (Mrs).....47,249
 Helen Phipps.....134
 Helen Rosetta (Hatch) (Mrs)....264
 Helen Rosette.....327K
 Helen Ruth.....287
 Helena Severance(Brower) (Mrs)
218
 Helmut.....25,360
 Henni Juergen.....341M
 Henni (b.1660?).....69G
 Hennie (b.1700?).....341
 Hennig Jacob.....69H
 Henning (b.1520?).....19,20
 Henning (b.1540?).....340
 Henning (b.1609).....19,339,344
 Henning (b.1630?).....69E
 Henning (b.1648?).....351
 Henning (b.1677).....351
 Henning (b.1650?).....26
 Henning (b.1710?).....341K
 Henning (b.1712).....348
 Henning (b.1715).....337,345
 Henning (b.1716).....341G
 Henning (b.1720?).....69E
 Henning (b.1800?).....360
 Henning Conrad Christian..337,345
 Henrich (b.1560?).....341
 Henrich (b.1600?).....341

Henrich ("Hinrick") (b.1500?)..69G
 Henriette.....346
 Henry (b.1825).....312,314
 Henry (b.1860).....315
 Henry (b.1867).....148B
 Henry Harrison(b.1847)....187,224
 Henry Harrison(b.1892).....45,233
 Henry Harrison(b.1933).....46,268
 Henry J.315
 Henry Laurence(b.1887).....45,249
 Henry Laurence(b.1916)....46,282A
 Henry Laurence(b.1954).....307
 Henry Louis.....38
 Henry Louis - see Henry Ludwig
 Henry Ludwig (b.1746).....
45,69D,70,249,379
 Henry Ludwig(b.1779)....95,167,249
 Henry Ludwig(b.1806)....45,98,129
211,249
 Henry Ludwig (b.1830).....163
 Henry Ludwig (b.1833)....45,174,249
 Henry Ludwig(b.1859).....216,249
 Herdin.....37
 Herman G.....328
 Hermann (b.1660?).....69E
 Hermann (b.1863).....18,20,361
 Hermann (b.1865).....361
 Hermann(b.1870?).....25
 Hermann Conrad341F
 Hermann Henrich.....355
 Hermannndine Catharina Henriette..
341K
 Hermannus (b.1310?).....18
 Hilda May(Ullock) (Mrs).....236
 Hilda (Workman) (Mrs).....278
 Hilla.....346
 Horace Erwin.....270
 Horace Henry.....227
 Horace Stuart (b.1862).....192
 Horace Stuart (b.1883).....192
 Horst (b.1900?).....359
 Horst (Dr) (b.1910?).....25,360
 Howard J.....319
 Hubert.....359

I

Ida (b.1857).....209
 Ida Evelyn (b.1903).....235
 Ida Maria(Hancock) (Mrs).....188
 Ida Mary (Thayes) (Mrs).....164
 Ilsa Maria.....356
 Ilse (b.1685).....341D
 Ilse (Brandes) (Mrs).....341-I
 Ilse Catharina Maria.....356
 Ilse Magdalena.....341-I

I (CONTINUED)

Ilse Margaretha.....341C
 Ilse Maria.....349E
 Ilse Maria Catharina 349B, 349C
348
 Ilse (Mehrdorf) (Mrs).....341M
 Ilse (Pabst) (Mrs).....341L
 Ilse Sophia.....349E
 Ilsebey.....341L

Immanuel - see Andreas David

Johannes Immanuel

Ine (----) (Mrs).....337
 Inez.....206, 213
 Irene Ruth.....230
 Isabel.....264

J

Jacob (b.1691).....348, 349C
 Jacob Julius.....341M
 Jakob (b.1720?).....68
 James Albert.....292
 James Butler (b.1816).....137
 James Butler (b.1843).....183
 James Butler (b.1892).....226
 James Charles.....230
 James Emanuel.....327G
 Janice Marie.....296
 Jean (b.1921?).....322
 Jean (Davis) (Mrs).....291
 Jean (Maurer) (Mrs).....330E
 Jeffrey Nelson.....327M
 Jenifer.....161
 Jeremiah.....128
 Jessie Elsie.....224
 Joachim ("Jochen") (b.1520?)...69G
 Joachim (b.1689).....351
 Joachim (b.1692).....352
 Joachim (b.1700).....348
 Joan (Baker) (Mrs).....285
 Joanna (b.1804).....128
 Joanna - see also Johanna
 Job Wilhelm Carl Friedrich....346
 Jobst (b.1675?).....361
 Jodocus Henricus Christoph....351

Johan Albertus Conrad (b.1790).338
 Johann Aloys Wilhelm..... 28, 337
 Johann Andreas (b.1720?)...60, 68
 Johann Andreas (b.1738).....69H
 Johann Andreas (b.1740?).....61
 Johann Andreas (b.1743).....341K
 Johann Andreas Christoph(b.1754)
68
 Johann August Christoph....28, 337

Johann August Gerhard.....28
 Johann Christian (b.1745)....69G
 Johann Conrad.....341G
 Johann Cord (b.1713).....354
 Johann Cord (b.1716).....354
 Johann Cord (b.1743).....355
 Johann David.....341G
 Johann Ernst.....341F
 Johann Ernst (b.1800?).....360
 Johann Ernst Heinrich (b.1779)

.....28
 Johann Friedrich(b.1741).....355
 Johann Friedrich Conrad(b.1763)

.....68
 Johann Gottfried.....28
 Johann Heinrich (b.1750?)....360
 Johann Heinrich (b.1763)....348
 Johann Heinrich (b.1792)....348
 Johann Heinrich (b.1850?)....360
 Johann Heinrich Conrad (b.1754)

.....57, 342
 Johann Henning(b.1698).....351
 Johann Henning(b.1751).....341G
 Johann Henning - see Hans Henning
 Johann Henrich (b.1737).....356
 Johann Henrich (b.1750).....356
 Johann Henrich (b.1751).....355
 Johann Hermann(b.1706).....354
 Johana Hermann (b.1722).....341M
 Johann Jacob.....349E
 Johann Julius (b.1754?).....57
 Johann Julius Werner.....348
 Johann Ludwig(b.1780).... 28, 360
 Johann Ludwig von - see Laubers-
 heim, Johann Ludwig
 Achilles von

Johann Martin Elias.....60, 69G
 Johann Paul.....68
 Johann Peter Elias.....69G
 Johann Toennies(b.1704).....356
 Johanna Alberdina.....338B
 Johanna Christina Hedwig....69H
 Johanna Elisabeth.....338B
 Johanna Maria Elisabeth.55, 71, 95
 Johanna Maria Therese Magdalene.
327D

Johanna Philippine Therese
 Elisabeth.....327D

Johannes Albertus Coenraad
 (b.1856).....338B

Johannes Samuel.....326, 327
 Juergen (b.1642?).....341B
 John (b.1880?).....38
 John (b.1910?).....7
 John Allen.....228
 John Ellsworth.....224
 John Martin.....320
 John Orson.....194

J (CONTINUED)

John T.39
Jonathan Newell.....306
Josef (b.1900?).....360
Josef Heinrich Ludwig.....28
Joseph (b.1833).....28,320
Joseph Brown.....212
Joseph L.....172
Joseph R.....321
Josephine.....171
Jost Hermann.....20,353
Jost Henrich (b.1670?).....20,354
Jost Henrich(b.1713).....354
Juergen (b.1642?).....341B
Judy Mary.....289
Juergen (b.1645).....57,343
Juergen (b.1646?).....341D
Juergen (b.1660).....341C
Juergen (b.1670).....341C
Juergen (b.1675?).....341L
Juergen (b.1679).....341D
Juergen (b.1684).....341E
Juergen (b.1707).....348
Juergen Andreas(b.1674).....57,343
Juergen Christoph.....341F
Julia Ann (Robinson)(Mrs).....122
Juliane Elisabeth.....341K
Julius (b.1754?).....57,341M
Julius (b.1800?).....360
Julius (b.1890?).....360
Julius Christian.....349
Julius Daniel.....348
Julius Fritz.....24,28
Julius Werner.....349

K

KarolineFriedericke(Perl)(Mrs).345
Katharine (b.1720?).....348
Katharine - see also Catharina
Katharina Elisabeth Margarete
(Wasumus) (Mrs).....345
Katherine (Pratt) (Mrs).....177
Kathleen E. (----) (Mrs).....326
Kathryn (Nudd) (Mrs).....245
Kenneth (b.1910?).....39
Kenneth Reginald.....292
Kermit Harrison.....46,263
Konrad (b.1800?).....341
Kyriaki.....337

L

Lance William.....309
Leopold.....25
LeRoy (b.1910).....230

LeRoy Morgan (b.1917).....46,278
Leslie (b.1920?).....319
Leslie Eugene (b.1926).....46,257
Letitia(Riley) (Mrs).....233
Liller Eva.....228
Liller Eva (Burnett) (Mrs)...187
Lillian Adelaide.....211
Lillian Aikin.....232
Lisa Michelle.....327M
Lois Eleanor(Tilton)(Mrs)....183
Lorenz.....355
Lorraine.....298
Lorraine Yvonne(Cardin)(Mrs)
.....299
Louella Maude.....180
Louis L.319
Louis Verdun(b.1916).....40,266
Louis Verdun (b.1941(.....298
Louise (----) (Mrs).....327G
Louise (Coleman) (Mrs)(no issue)
Louise (Middendorf)(Mrs)....346
Lucia.....341D
Lucia (Ebeling) (Mrs).....341L
Lucia Elisabeth.....341F
Lucia (Giesecke) (Mrs).....349D

Lucille M. (Defosses) (Mrs)..271
Lucy Ann.....205,213
Ludwig - see Henry Ludwig
(b.1744).....
Ludwig Henrich.....354
Lydia.....38
Lyman Perkins.....177
Lyndon Norman.....296

M

Mabel Ellen.....viii,225
Magdalena (b.1692).....341L
Magdalena Sophia.....341M
Magdalene Friedericke Caroline..
Maria.....327D
Manfred.....358
Marcia Anne.....330E
Margaret Jane(Armstrong)(Mrs)
.....194
Margaret Rosette.....327L
Margaret (Tarp) (Mrs).....327-I
Margaret Sophia Frieda.....332
Margaretha (b.1664).....341C
Margaretha (b.1670).....341-I
Margaretha (b.1679).....
Margaretha (Barthels)(Mrs)..341J
Margaretha (Brendecke)(Mrs)..350
Margaretha Catharina.....341C
Margaretha Elisabeth(b.1689).351
Margaretha Elisabeth(b.1730)....
.....341K

M (CONTINUED)

Margaretha Hedwig.....341-I
 Margaretha (Heine) (Mrs)....347,349C
 Margaretha (Koerner) (Mrs)...347,349C
 Margaretha Lieschen.....341J
 Margaretha (Mull) (Mrs).....350
 Margaretha (Vieth) (Mrs).....341J
 Margarethe (b.1635?).....349D
 Margene (Fuller) (Mrs).....280
 Margie Alice..... viii,259
 Maria (b.1640?).....349D
 Maria (b.1675?).....349E
 Maria (b.1688).....349B
 Maria (b.1714?).....348
 Maria (b.1835).....349
 Maria Bernhardine (Martens) (Mrs)..338

Maria Catharina (b.1683).....341D
 Maria Catharina (b.1695).....351
 Maria Catharina Elisabeth.....349C
 Maria Dorothea (b.1689).....349D
 Maria Elisabeth (b.1749).....341F
 Maria Catharina (Fischer) (Mrs).....351
 Maria Christina.....351
 Maria Elisabeth (b.1716).....354
 Maria Elisabeth (Moehlemann) (Mrs).354
 Maria Ilse.....341F
 Maria Lucia (b.1702).....341E
 Maria Lucia (b.1707).....341M
 Maria Magdalena Henriette.....341L
 Maria Margareta.....349B
 Maria Margaretha (b.1695)...348,349C
 Maria Margaretha (b.1722).....349
 Maria (Roen) (Mrs).....349E
 Maria (Samblebe) (Mrs).....348
 Maria Sophia.....69H
 Marian (Field) (Mrs).....348
 Marian Strong.....1,24,47,284
 Marianne.....24,29,361
 Marie Antonette.....333
 Marie Elisabeth (Krake) (Mrs).....342
 Marie-Louise.....346
 Marie (Neddermeyer) (Mrs).....349B

Marietta.....109,127,168
 Marika.....349C
 Mario August.....337
 Marjorie Beall.....327-I
 Marjorie Florence.....327J
 Marolyn Jean.....279
 Marten (b.1570?).....341
 Martha (b.1880?).....38
 Martha Abigail (b.1828).....100,166
 Martha Betsey (b.1907).....229
 Martha (Turpee) (Mrs).....95
 Martha (Hadlock) (Mrs).....81,82
 Martin - see John Martin

Martin A.....319
 Marvin Keith.....291
 *Martha (Laehnemann) (Mrs).....346
 Mary Alice (McNamee) (Mrs)....221
 Mary Ann (b.1829).....125
 Mary Ann (b.1925).....247
 Mary Ann (b.1961).....299A
 Mary (Beall) (Mrs).....327G
 Mary (Chapman) (Mrs).....162,166
 Mary Eliza (b.1893).....266
 Mary Elizabeth (b.1912).....327I
 Mary Elizabeth (Bender) (Mrs)..140
 Mary Jane (b.1912).....327L
 Mary Helen (b.1864).....208
 Mary (Kelley) (Mrs).....235
 Mary Montgomery (b.1856).....189
 Mary (Montgomery) (Mrs).....104
 Mary Osborne (Harvey) (Mrs)...191
 Mary (Page) (Mrs).....77,82
 Mary Reviere (Langdon) (Mrs)...211
 Mary Strong (b.1921).....283
 Mary (Trickey) (Mrs).....197A

Matthias.....341K
 Matthias (b.1694).....349E
 Max.....28
 Max Heinrich.....28
 Mary Ethel Augusta.....332
 Melchior Tile.....341-I
 Meta Augusta Maria (Friehe) (Mrs).....349
 Michael (b.1687).....22,28,351
 Michell (b.1590?).....341
 Mildred Adeline.....295
 Mildred Evelyn (Campbell) (Mrs).....262
 Minnie (b.1884?).....314
 Minnie F. (b.1861).....169
 Minnie Fay (Martin) (Mrs)....233
 Morris W.....160
 Moses Collins.....143,148B

N

Nancy Bennett.....283
 Nancy Jean.....308
 Nancy (McCoy) (Mrs).....263
 Nancy (Williams) (Mrs).....125
 Nathan Harrison.....187
 Neil Elmer.....293
 Neil Howard.....308
 Nellie - see Mary Helen
 Nettie Mildred.....229
 Nils.....361
 Nina Ethel.....viii,224
 Nobel.....164
 Norma.....271
 Norman Ernest.....264

N (CONTINUED)

Norman Sewell.....293

O

Olive (b.1788?).....103
 Olive Frances (b.1927).....268
 Olive (Gray) (Mrs).....265
 Olive Loella (b.1895).....218
 Olive Mae (Carr) (Mrs).....255
 Olrick.....19
 Orson - see John Orson
 Otto.....25, 361

P

P. (b.1817).....38, 148
 P. (b.1910?).....7
 Pamela Lee.....307
 Patrick Alan.....309
 Patty- see Martha; see also Agnes
 Patty
 Paul (b.1652).....341D
 Paul (b.1700?).....341
 Paul (b.1850?).....359
 Paul (b.1900?).....359
 Paul (b.1920).....25
 Paul (b.1951).....294
 Paul Christoph.....341F
 Paul Reviere.....45, 248
 Paul Strong.....45, 250
 Paula.....38
 Paula (Davidson) (Mrs).....291

 Peter (b.1590?).....69G
 Peter (b.1664).....341-I
 Peter (b.1800?).....359
 Peter Curtiss.....305
 Petrus.....351
 Petrus Franziskus.....351
 Phillip.....20, 57, 343, 361
 Phillipp Henni.....341I
 Philippine Therese Maria Elisabeth
 327D
 Phyllis (McIvor) (Mrs).....356
 Pinolti.....40
 Praecipian Soye von - see Soye,
 Praecipian Achilles von

R

Rachel (b.1849).....188
 Rachel (b.1894).....234
 Rachel (Emery) (Mrs).....137
 Ralph Coyte.....322
 Ralph Leon.....46, 269
 Raymond Stanley.....291

Reginald (b.1947).....298
 Reginald Ira.....46, 261
 Richard (b.1900?).....360
 Richard Baldwin.....327H
 Richard Leon.....295
 Richard Sumner.....327K
 Robert David.....291
 Robert Edward.....330F
 Robert Silas.....333
 Rolland Hector.....333
 Rose.....315
 Ross Banker.....245
 Roy C.327N
 Roy D.....319
 Roy Elwyn.....294

Rozella (van der Brinck) (Mrs)
 338
 Rudolf.....337
 Ruth Eleanor.....278
 Ruth Elisabeth Hedwig (Baroness
 von Heinze) (Mrs).....25, 346
 Ruth Marian.....290

S

Sally (Simson) (Mrs).....246
 Sally Vira.....298
 Sally - see Sarah
 Samantha (Howe) (Mrs).....129
 Samuel (b.1705?).....326
 Samuel (b.1849?).....128
 Samuel B. (b.1812)
 1x, 101, 111, 112
 Sarah (b. 1783?).....101, 102
 Sarah Helen (Howes) (Mrs).....207
 Sarah (Stinson) (Mrs).....163
 Sharon Dale.....309
 Sheila Gale.....309
 Shirley Elaine.....270
 Shirley Elizabeth.....292
 Shubel Collins.....45, 140
 Sophia (b.1805?).....348
 Sophia (----) (Mrs).....314
 Sophia (Bartels) (Mrs).....314
 Sophia Eleanore.....356
 Sophia Margaretha.....356
 Sophia Wilhelmina.....356
 Sophie Christina.....345
 Sophie Elisabeth (Haars) (Mrs).....338
 Sophie (Gruber) (Mrs).....330D
 Sophie (Woelfert) (Mrs).....327B

Stephen Field.....307
 Stephen Fuller.....305
 Stephen Hopkins.....286
 Susan Aikin (Sargent) (Mrs).....192
 Susan Elizabeth.....254

S (CONTINUED)

Sydney Norman.....297

T

Tena (Marvin) (Mrs).....247

Theodore Carter (b.1905)
.....vi,24,40,251,273,379

Theodore Carter (b.1936).....285

Theodore Dykeman.....165

Theresa.....327G

Thomas (b.1689?).....341M

Thomas Andrew.....3 5

Thomas F.....38

Tieleman Willem.....338

Tile.....19

Tile Barthelt.....341J

Toennies (b.1695?).....353

Toennies Henrich (b.1709).....355

Toennies Henrich (b.1748).....356

Tony Ray.....327M

Tria Elisabeth.....356

Trien Lieschen.....341-I

Trina (b.1661).....349C

Trina Margaretha.....349E

Tryphena (b.1799).....121

Tryphena Abigail (b.1838).127,170

U

Udo.....27

Ufe.....346

V

Valentin (b.1656).....347,349C

Valentin (b.1660?).....69E

Valentin Andreas (b.1702).....349E

Vida Mae (Courser) (Mrs).....233

Vieth Margaretha Magdalena...341J

Vinnie.....315

Virginia Lee(Goodwill)(Mrs)..282A

W

W.G.39

Wallace Eugene.....234

Warren Alfred.....181

Wayne Kevin.....292

Wendell Charles.....260

Werner (b.1520?).....19,347

Werner (b.1706).....348

Wilhelm (b.1859).....346

Wilhelm (b.1900?).....25,361

Wilhelm Anton August Carl

.....17,19,346

W (CONTINUED)

Wilhelm Christian Heinrich...71,94

Wilhelm Joseph.....360

Wilhelmina (Bennett)(Mrs).....250

Wilhelmina Carolina (Behm)(Mrs).94

Wilhelmina Juliane Auguste

(Schneider) (Mrs).....345

William (b.1840?).....38

William (b.1873?).....165

William (b.1900?).....336

William (b.1920?).....319

William A. (b.1925?).....336

William(August?)(b.1874).....329

William Curtiss.....211

William Edward (b.1895).....45,247

William Edward (b.1921).....46,169

.....280

William Edward (b.1946).....305

William J.(b.1870?).....38

William James (b.1930).....289

William John (b.1930?).....334

William John Reuben(b.1906?)...333

William Keys.....221

William Logan.....321

William Martin.....321

William Orson.....236

Winnie Belle.....223

Winthrop.....148B

Z

Zacharias.....28,348,349C,359

Zaferios.....337

Zerella Vivian.....264

Zylpha Norma.....266

I N D E X O F O T H E R P E R S O N S

All persons NOT named "Achilles" at birth who are mentioned in the book are listed here, including the maiden names of Achilles wives. With a very few exceptions, children who died young are not listed, nor are wives listed under their married names---only under their maiden names.

The words of caution about the pitfalls of indexes which appear on page 379, above, are equally applicable to this index.

To be certain that a particular name is not present in the index, alternate spellings and also alternate first names or combinations of names should be checked.

The numbers given after the names refer to page numbers.

| | | | |
|----------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|----------|
| <u>ABBOTT</u> | | <u>ACHILLE</u> (cont'd) | |
| Theodore..... | 96 | Ratti - see RATTI | |
| | | V. A. | 8 |
| <u>ABEAR</u> | | <u>ACHILLEFAS</u> | |
| Monroe..... | 192, 236 | J. | 7 |
| <u>ABERNATHY</u> | | <u>ACHILLE-DELMAS</u> | |
| Mary..... | 327J | Francois..... | 8 |
| <u>ABLES</u> | | <u>ACHILLEIS</u> | |
| Catherine..... | 192 | Stanislaw Wyspianski..... | 8 |
| David..... | 192 | | |
| <u>ACHELIS</u> | | <u>ACHILLES-LOESKEN</u> | |
| (family)..... | 29 | (family) | 9, 337B |
| Elisabeth..... | 29 | <u>ACHILLEX</u> | |
| Hans..... | 4 | (Archdeacon) (b. 1110?) | 5 |
| Johnfritz..... | 35 | <u>ACHILLI, ACHILLY</u> | |
| Thomas Otto..... | 29 | (families)..... | 7, 9, 11 |
| <u>ACHESON</u> | | Giovanni Giacinto..... | 8 |
| Dean..... | 252 | Louis..... | 36 |
| <u>ACHILDI</u> | | <u>ACHILLINI</u> | |
| A. | 8 | ---- | 7 |
| <u>ACHILL</u> | | <u>ACKLES</u> | |
| Walter..... | 7, 11, 32 | ---- | 8, 39 |
| <u>ACHILLE</u> | | <u>ADAIR,</u> | |
| -----(Spaniard)..... | 5 | Avis..... | 327H |
| Guisepe..... | 8 | Louise..... | 327H |
| Jost..... | 40 | | |

AGOSTA

Jeffery Alan.....259
Michael Lee.....259
Nevio.....259

AIKEN

Brenda Joyce.....259
Dorothy Alice.....259
Gordon Achilles.....259
Luke Trigilio.....259
Rolland Waldo.....259
Waldo Gibson.....259

AIKIN

Susan.....232

AKRITAS

Leo.....21

ALBERTI

Rudolph.....64

AIBRECHT ACHILLES

(Elector of Brandenburg).....23

ALBRECHT

Rosina Wilhelmina
Margaretha.....91

ALBRIGHT

Frank.....205
Gertrude.....205

ALBUQUERQUE

(Duke of).....25

ALDRIDGE

Agnes Pauline..... 216,217
George W.217

ALLGOR

D. J.264

ANDERSON

James F.171

ANGLIN

Alice Ellen.....229
Reuben.....229

APT

Matthias.....349D

ARCHELARIUS, ARCUIARIUS

(families).....8

ARCHELAUS

(kings).....6

ARCHELAUS (cont'd)

Henry (Rev).....39
Henry-see:ACHILLES,
Henry Ludwig(b.1746)

ARCHER

Henry W.87

ARCHILLUS

----(b.1040?)5

ARCLES, ARCLEES, ARCIE

James8,39

ARCUIARIOUS

Elizabeth.....8

ARKILL, ARKEL, VAN ARKEL

(families)8

ARMSTRONG

Kenneth R.228
Leslie.....194
Margaret Jane194
Mary A.195

ARNESEN

----255

ARNOLD

Jonathan.....300

AUSTIN

(family).....135-136
Benjamin.....135
Cynthia.....134
Dawn Newman.....220
Gordon Earle.....220
Kim Gordon.....220
Nicholas(b.1736).....105
Nicholas(b.1770).....134-135
Shawn Lyndon.....220
Vaughan Earle.....220

B

BABBIT

Sabra.....222

BACHEIDER

Bessie Mevelene.....190
Emerson Wallace.....190
Hilton Howard.....190
Howard Edward.....190
Howard Harvey.....190
Marilyn Elizabeth.....190
Richard Elwyn.....190

B (CONTINUED)

BACHELLER

Nathaniel.....364

BAILEY

Davis O.173
 Cynthia Ruth.....290
 Kenneth.....290
 Layton W.173
 Lewis.....264
 Samuel Williams.....173

BAKER

Harold J.285
 Joan.....285
 Robert Woods.....285
 Sarah Alice.....278
 Sarah J.209

BALAAM

A. A.221

BALENGER

Myrtle.....279

BALIARD

Alanson.....246
 Charles Olin.....229
 Mary.....246
 Norvel.....229

BALSDON

Bennett.....327L
 Bruce Richard.....327L
 Gerald Bennett.....327L
 Gerald Carlisle.....327L
 Ruth Jane.....327L

BANKER (BANCKER)

Murray Mackenzie.....208
 William H.208

BANKS

John.....40
 Margaret.....40

BARNEY

Earl.....258

BARRETT

Apphia.....375
 Benjamin.....78

BARTELS

Sophia.....344

B (CONTINUED)

BARTHELS

Margaretha.....341J

BARTLETT

Nina.....194

BASSETT

Alice M.228
 Anita M.228
 Helen R.228
 Henry Nelson228
 Velma Lee228

BAUER

Christian.....64

BAUM

Friedrich Samuel
 ..51,69F,69I-J,70,76,83

BAUMANN

Florence May.....227

BAXTER

Margaret.....186

BEALL

James Collins.....327G
 Mary Elizabeth.....327G

BEAN

Mehitable.....103
 Silas Varney.....103

BEARDSLEE

Lelah B.123

BEDEL

Moody.....114

BEERBORN

Johann Wilhelm.....354

BEHRENS

Anna Dorothea Henriette.....345
 Dora.....313
 Heinrich Ludwig.....345

BEHM

Wilhelmina Carolina.....94

BEITRAN

Pedro.....253

B (CONTINUED)

BENDER

Jacob.....140
Mary Elizabeth.....140

BENNETT

Hazel.....289
Walter Arthur.....250
Wilhelmina.....250

BETZ

Elizabeth Weld.....210
Gerald.....210

BIANCHARD

Celia D.247
Doris.....247
William A.247

BIANKENSHIP

Myrtle Emaline.....327I

BLUME

Nicolaus.....64

BLUMEYER

Catharina Elisabeth.....349C

BOHONON

Annemiah.....103
Benjamin.....103
Charles.....103
Stephen.....103
(family).....103

BORCHHART

Johann Jacob.....91

BOCK

Barthold.....349E

BODDE

see: Bosse

DOSSE

Caspar.....349C
Catharina.....348
Hennig Michael.....349B
Jacob.....349B
Maria Margareta.....349C
Tiele.....349C

BOWEN

(family).....174, 176
Elisha.....174

B (CONTINUED)

BOWEN (cont'd)

Susan Elizabeth.....174

BPADFORD

Ephraim P.104
William (Gov).....300

BRADSHAW

James Harry.....225
John Harry.....225

BRANDES

Ilse.....341-I

BPENDECKE

Margaretha.....59, 350

BRENNECKE

Anna.....349D

BRIGGS

John L.160

BROESE

Johann Christian.....91

BROOKS

Bernard Egan.....219
Betsey Lee.....219
Dorothy Elaine.....219
H. (Col).....312
Micah (Gen).....312
Richard William.....219
Roslind Louise.....219
Susan Leslie.....219

BROUGHTON

Chester.....206
Gertrude.....206

BROWN

Daniel.....161
Ellen Eliza.....169
George.....162
Josephine.....265
Orrin.....169
Piercy.....160
Forrest.....379

BROWER (BROUWER)

Helena Severance.....218
Thomas J.218
Willem.....218

BRUIN

Palma.....246

B (CONTINUED)

BRUNS
 Johann Heinrich.....55,95
 Julius.....55,95

FRYANT
 Eleanor.....142

BUCHANAN
 David.....231
 Eva Nan.....231

BULLOCK
 ----("Esquire").....144,370

BURBANK
 Elizabeth.....192
 ----.....145

BURGES
 Walter Snow (Hon).....300

BURGOYNE
 John (Gen).....73

BURKE
 Louis.....129

BURNETT
 Liller Eva.....187
 John.....187

BURNHAM
 (family).....367
 Cynthia.....268

BURNS
 Oscar F.132,133

BURPEE
 (family).....95,100-101
 Martha.....95,99
 Patty - see: Martha
 Polly.....96
 Thomas.....95

BURRILL
 James (Sen).....300

BUSSIAR - see Bussler

BUSSLER
 Caroline Wilhelmine Therese
 Magdalene.....327C

B (CONTINUED)

BUTLER
 James.....137

BUZZELL
 H. D.89
 Miriam.....143

BYRUM
 Eugene.....227

C

CAMERON
 Levi.....195,236,237

CAMPBELL
 Arthur.....262
 Mildred Evelyn.....262

CANAVARRO
 Antonio de Sousa (Viscount,
 b.1850?).....248
 Antonio de Sousa(b.1940)...248
 Georges McElroy de Sousa.....
32,248
 Gregory de Sousa.....248
 Helen de Sousa.....248
 Kim de Sousa.....248
 Maria de Sousa.....248
 Maria Elise de Sousa.....248
 Nicholas de Sousa.....248

CARDIN
 Emelien.....299

CARLIN
 Alma M.327J

CARLISLE
 Gola.....327L

CARPENTER
 Eunice.....161

CARR
 Nathaniel.....363
 Olive Mae.....255
 William Andrew.....255,256

CARSON
 Ann Albertrice.....278
 Lynn Paul.....278
 Paul.....278

C (CONTINUED)

CARTER

George Robert (Gov)(b.1870?)...
 216,239
 George Robert(b.1900).....239
 Mary.....261

CASSADY

Alice Margery.....230
 Levi Leet.....230

CASTENS

Henrich = see: Achilles,
 Henrich(b.1560?).....

CHANDLER

(family).....168
 Paul Langdon.....168

CHANDONETTE

Albert.....271
 Aurelia.....271

CHAPMAN

(family).....162
 Mary.....162

CHASE

(family).....250
 Aquila.....250
 Florence.....249
 Gordon.....235
 Thomas.....250

CHENEY

William.....130

CLARK

Mary Ann.....174

CLEVELAND

Frederick.....301
 Mather.....110

COANN

W. H.175

COGGESHALL

Bayard.....283
 Charles Pillsbury.....283
 Cynthia.....283
 David Bayard.....283
 Joan Strong.....283
 John (Gov.).....300
 Murray H.283
 Patricia.....283

C (CONTINUED)

COGSWELL

(family).....121,122
 Cora Mary.....122
 Helen.....122
 Jeremiah.....121
 Moses Payson.....122

COLBY

(family).....102,112
 Harriet.....103
 Joseph.....96
 Levi.....100
 Joanna H.(Mrs).....133
 Mary.....103
 Obadiah.....102
 Page.....103
 Roxanna.....103
 Timothy.....133
 William Henry.....103

COLEMAN

Louise.....no Ach. issue.....

COLLINS

(family).....78,87,362
 Apphia.....364
 Benjamin(b.1700?).....363
 Benjamin(b.1742)....77,102, 363
 Benjamin(b.1770)....78,79, 363
 Charles P.105
 Dorothy.....363
 Ebenezer(b.1712).....78, 362
 Ebenezer(b.1740?).....363
 Ebenezer (b.1764?).....363
 Elizabeth.....78,79,363
 Jonathan(b.1738?).....362
 Jonathan(b.1765?).....363-364
 Mary (b.1745?).....363
 Mary (b.1768).....78,363
 Marcy.....363
 Molly - see Mary b.1768
 Moses.....78,143,363
 Robert (b.1740?).....78,363
 Robert (b.1765).....78,79,363
 Sarah (b.1740?).....363
 Sarah (b.1768?).....363
 Shubel.....78,79,143,363

CONNOR..

Pamela Kay.....279
 Robert.....279
 Samuel.....279
 Scott Robert.....279

C (CONTINUED)

COOK

Asa.....162
Eliza.....187

COPP

Joshua.....146
Moses Welsh.....143, 146
Richard.....146

CORDES

Hans.....341

CORNWELL

Shaler.....126

CCURSER

Verdyne.....233
Vida Mae.....233

COX

Eliza.....171

CRAIG

Cyril Montgomery.....191
Mackenzie William.....191
William Edward.....191

CRAWFORD

Bobbie Susan.....254
Frances Anne.....255
Robert H.254

CRITTENDON

Charlotte.....129

CROKAT (CROKETT?)

Thomas.....137

CROWELL

Carol Marie.....379, 197B
Christina Louise.....197C
Claire Ann.....197C
Edna.....197B
Elbridge Gerry (b.1820?)...197A
Elbridge Gerry (b.1881)...197B
George G. (b.1887).....197B
George Gerry (b.1845).....197A
George Hargrave.....viii, 197C
George Kenneth.....197B
Kathryn Louise.....197B
Lulu.....197B
Margaret Elizabeth.....197C
Mary Louise.....197C
Orestes Alvaro.....197B
Webster.....197B

C (CONTINUED)

CUMMINGS

Betsey.....124
Charles R.....225
Eleanor May.....225
Harold Achilles.....225
Lorenzo.....224

CURRIER

George.....279
Kathryn Edith.....279
Richard.....279
Richard Ross.....279

CURTISS

Belle.....206

D

DANE

Herbert.....220
Holly.....220
Leon.....220
Leslie.....220

DANIEL

Mary Alice.....327G

DANOLDS

David.....100
Samuel.....100, 123

DAVID

Barbara Jean.....268
Louane-Mary.....268
Romeo.....268
Wayne Erwin.....268
William Joseph.....268
William.....268

DAVIDSON

Paula.....291
Richard.....291

DAVIS

Harley.....291
Jean.....291

DEECKS

Heinrich.....349D

DEHRMANN

Anna Maria.....348

DENNEY

John.....97

D (CONTINUED)

DERR
Jenifer.....214

DEWEY
-----.....235
Diana Eve.....206
J. Kenyon.....206
John Beale.....206
William.....121

DEY
Jonathan Q.227

DEYERLING
Johann Jobst.....355

DIAMOND
John.....144

DIETZ
Caspar.....64

DILL
Mabel268

DIMICK
Lois.....161

DIXON
-----.....232

DOE
Bernard Elmer.....265
Carmen.....265
Elmer.....265
Sharon.....265
Wayne.....265

DORSEY
Abraham.....162

DOTY
Edward.....217

DOUGLAS
Etta M.172
George D.171
Samuel J. ..172

DOW
John M.98, 131
Levi.....168

DRESCHER
Sophia.....330E

D (CONTINUED)

DUFF
Edward.....270
Kenneth.....270

DUNHAM
Charmian.....180
David.....180
J. Edwin.....180

DYKEMAN
Amelia.....164
George B.165
Rhoda M.161

E

EASTMAN
George.....217

EATON
Sarah.....197A

EBELING
Lucia.....341L

ECCLES
-----.....8

ECKERSON
Elizabeth.....245

EDWARDS
Olive.....188

EGGER
Maria Catharina.....349C

EHLERS
Henning.....341L

EISENHOWER
Dwight D.(Pres).....vi, 253

ELDER
Bobby Van.....327J
Durwood Frederick.....327J
Jessie Mackenzie.....179
Peter.....179

ELLIOTT
Olive.....103

ELMER
Adonijah.....161

E (CONTINUED)

EMERSON

Robert.....80

EMERY

(family).....137, 139

Rachel.....137

ENNIS

Cathleen Mary.....278

Courtney Ann.....278

Robert.....278

ERICSON

Harold M.186

EVANS

Eugene.....255

Henry.....254

John.....255

Loriella.....327I

F

FAIR

Elaine.....327J

Kirby Millbourne.....327J

William Wren.....327J

FANGER

Curt.....346

Emil.....346

Paul.....346

FARIS

Alice Margaret.....260

William Russell.....260

FARNSWORTH

Polly.....40

FAUGNO

Angelo.....269

Arthur J.269

Marcia Marie.....269

FERGUSON

-----254

FISCHER

Maria Catharina.....351

FIELD

(family).....251, 253

Cyrus.....253

Marian Burt.....48, 251

Marshall.....253

F (CONTINUED)

FIELD (cont'd)

William Putnam.....253

FISCHER

Aletha.....222

Dena.....320

FLANDERS

Georgina.....258

William.....258

FLESHMAN

Ernest M.228

FLETCHER

Charles Herrick.....195

Charles Howard.....196

Fred Chase.....195

Ralph Achilles.....196

FLOOD

Daniel.....97

FLORY

Kevin Lee.....227B

FOGG

James.....364

Judith.....373

FORBES

Candace Leanne.....222

Charles John.....222

David Scott.....222

Evelyn Augusta.....222

John J.222

Judith Ann.....222

Robert David.....222

William David.....222

FORSTER

Alonzo.....264

George (b.1907).....264

George (b.1934).....265

Joanna.....95

Maxine.....194

Robert.....265

Richard.....264

William D.227

FOX

Hans Thomas.....343

Maria.....343

F (CONTINUED)

FRANCKE

Hans Thomas.....343
 Maria.....343

FRANKE

Heinrich.....65

FRARY

Charles Achilles....167
 Edward N.167
 Ellis.....167
 Ernest A.167
 Etta C.167
 Eugene M.166, 167
 Frary, S. Manson.....160, 166

FREEMAN

Zenas.....129

FRENCH

Ella Rosette.....327H

FRICKE

Andreas.....349E

FRIEHE

Meta Auguste Marie.....349

FRIZZLE

Hannah Jane.....194

FROMME

Dorothea Friederica.....60

FRY

John.....221
 Margaret Ann.....221

FULLER

Anna.....223
 Elizabeth.....223
 James R.223
 John Erwin223
 Margene.....280
 R. Howard.....280

G

GAGE

John.....80

GARLAND

Florence Agnes..186
 Forrest Archer.....186
 Frances H.186

G (CONTINUED)

GARLAND (cont'd)

George Washington(b.1820?)..185
 George Washington(b.1867?)..185
 Goldwin.....185
 Gordon.....186
 Grace May.....186
 Harry Baxter.....186
 James Achilles.....vii, 182, 186
 John Albert.....185
 Lilla B.186
 Oscar George.....185
 Ralph.....186
 William Wallace.....186
 Winfield Scott.....186

GATES

(General).....76, 98

GAUERS

Johann.....64

GEBBERS

Wilhelm.....64

GEER

Warren.....183

GELLER

Gertrud.....238

GEORGE

Abigail Rachel.....190
 John.....146
 Lewis P.138
 Robert Nelson.....189
 Roxie Eugenie.....191
 Stewart.....138

GIBBS

E. O.130

GIESECKE

Lucia Margaretha.....349D

GILLETT

Mary F.277

GILLETTE

Carol.....214
 James.....214
 Jean.....214
 Roy Derr.....214

GINGERY

Carol Ann.....330F
 Stanley.....330F

G (CONTINUED)

GLITZ
Michael.....65

GLUENDER
Anna Maria.....355

GOFF
Hiram S.133

GOGREVE
Cord.....341E

GOODWILL
Frederick Charles.....282A
Virginia Lee.....282A

GOULD
Elizabeth.....372

GOULT
Ella.....197B

GOWING
Patience.....185

GRAHAM
Guy.....228

GRAY
Hattie.....264
Olive.....265

GREEN
Theodore Francis.....300
William.....147

GREY
Jane.....122

GRIFFIN
(family).....217
Helen Phebe.....216
Obadiah.....217

GRIFFITH
Eben.....129

GROENEWEGEN
Christiaan Johannes.....338B
Christina Johanna.....338B

GUARD
Elizabeth Ann.....172
William.....172

GUERTIN
Joseph.....179

G (CONTINUED)

GRUBER
Sophie Magdalena Amalia.....330D

GUSTIN
William.....197D

H

HAARS
Sophie Elisabeth.....338

HAAS
Katherine.....226

HADLOCK
Abigail.....374
Anna (b.1768).....373
Betsey.....375
Betty.....374
Deborah.....373
Elizabeth (b.1763).....373
Hannah (b.1758?).....373
Hezekiah (b.1754).....373
Hezekiah (b.1772).....374
James (b.1724).....372
James (b.1763).....373
James (b.1767).....373
Jemira.....374
Jonathan (b.1742).....374
Jonathan (b.1774).....374
Joseph (b.1730).....373
Joseph (b.1759).....375
Joseph (b.1777).....374
Judith.....372
Levi (b.1754?).....372
Levi (b.1791).....375
Levi (b.1815?).....375
Martha ("Patty")....81, 89-90, 374
Martha (Mrs) (b.1760?).....374
Mary (b.1752?).....372
Mary (b.1766).....373
M. E.....375
Miriam.....374
Moody.....375
Nathan.....373
Patty (b.1769).....375
Peter.....374
Reuben.....375
Rhoda (b.1765).....373
Rhoda (b.1786).....374
Richard (b.1758).....81, 374
Richard (b.1786).....375
Richard (b.1810?).....375
Ruth.....373
Samuel (b.1770).....374
Samuel (b.1790).....374
Sarah (b.1768).....373

H (CONTINUED)

HADLOCK (cont'd)
Sarah (b.1771).....373
Stephen.....374
Thomas (b.1793).....374
Thomas (b.1812?).....375

HAESSLY
Daniel Charles.....327M
James G.327M

HAGUE
Charles.....193
George A.193-194
George C.194
James Rodney.....194
Russell William.....194

HALL
Ann.....366
Charles.....267
John (b.1920?).....267
John (b.1945?).....267
Levi.....366
Luranna (--) (Mrs).....366
Patricia.....267
Sarah.....267

HAMILTON
Charles.....237, 329
Ruth.....379

HANCOCK
Ida Maria.....183
Jeremiah.....188

HAND
Laura.....147

HANNAH
George Leslie.....255
William.....255

HANSCOMB
Malvina.....103

HANSON
Wallace.....224

HARGRAVE
Christina Russell.....197B

HARPER
Georgina.....258

HARRINGTON
H.175

H (CONTINUED)

HARRIS
Lloyd.....212

HART
Sarah.....366

HARTWELL
Maude.....186

HARVEY
John.....191
Mary Osborne.....191

HATCH
Charles Perry.....264
Helen Rosetta.....264
Howard Samuel.....260
Larry Armstrong.....260
Pamela Joan.....260
Samuel.....260
Warren.....260

HAZEITON
Ebenezer.....96

HEATH
Nehemiah.....97

HEDWIG
Maria Heynen.....341F

HEIDECKE
Johann.....64

HEILIGER
Fanny.....338

HEINE
Margaretha.....347, 349C

vonHEINTZE
Ruth Elisabeth Hedwig
 (Baroness)....25, 346

HEITEFUSS
Hans.....349D

HENNE
Johann Zacharias.....60

HENRY *should be HENRY*
H. B.263

HENSEE
Andreas.....91

H (CONTINUED)

| | |
|--------------------------|------|
| <u>HENTIES</u> | |
| Curt..... | 349D |
| <u>HEYNE</u> | |
| Anna Elisabeth..... | 341M |
| <u>HILDRETH</u> | |
| Carrie..... | 233 |
| <u>HILL</u> | |
| Archibald..... | 196 |
| <u>HINES</u> | |
| H. K. | 142 |
| <u>HODGE</u> | |
| James L. | 131 |
| <u>HOFFMEISTER</u> | |
| Hans..... | 340 |
| Hugo..... | 340 |
| <u>HOFMEISTER</u> | |
| Anna..... | 341F |
| Anna..... | 343 |
| Ilsebey..... | 343 |
| Thomas..... | 343 |
| <u>HOGENGUTH</u> | |
| Elisabeth Frieda..... | 349 |
| <u>HOHENZOLLERN, von</u> | |
| Albrecht Achilles..... | 23 |
| <u>HOIT</u> | |
| Joseph..... | 363 |
| <u>HOLBROOK</u> | |
| Ann..... | 187 |
| Betsey..... | 177 |
| <u>HOLLE</u> | |
| Anna Margareta..... | 351 |
| <u>HOPKINS</u> | |
| (family)..... | 301 |
| Stephen..... | 301 |
| <u>HORN</u> | |
| Heinrich | 64 |
| <u>HOUGHTON</u> | |
| Arden..... | 266 |
| Shayne..... | 266 |
| Shelly..... | 266 |

H (CONTINUED)

| | |
|---------------------------|----------|
| <u>HOUGHTON (cont'd)</u> | |
| William..... | 266 |
| <u>HOWARD</u> | |
| Benjamin Robin..... | 223 |
| <u>HOWE</u> | |
| (family)..... | 129 ,133 |
| Charles W. | 127 |
| Samantha..... | 129 |
| <u>HOWES</u> | |
| F. Whitney..... | 207 |
| Sarah Helen..... | 207 |
| <u>HOYT</u> | |
| Hannah..... | 372 |
| <u>HUBLER</u> | |
| Michael Bruce..... | 248 |
| Rufus Scott..... | 248 |
| <u>HUGHES</u> | |
| Lena..... | 271 |
| <u>HUGO</u> | |
| Augusta..... | 91 |
| <u>HULEWIG</u> | |
| Michael..... | 65 |
| <u>HULLS</u> | |
| Abigail..... | 366 |
| Benjamin..... | 366 |
| <u>HUME</u> | |
| James Hall (b.1900)..... | 214 |
| James Hall (b.1930)..... | 214 |
| Jeffrey Roy..... | 214 |
| Joel Lincoln..... | 214 |
| Judd Orm..... | 214 |
| <u>HUMMERTS</u> | |
| Anna Sophia..... | 344 |
| Peter..... | 344 |
| <u>HUNT</u> | |
| Virgie..... | 327J |
| <u>HUPE</u> | |
| Catharina Margaretha..... | 353 |
| <u>HURG</u> | |
| Adolf..... | 346 |
| Imgard..... | 346 |

H (CONTINUED)

HURG (cont'd)
Ludwig.....346

HUTTON
Annabel.....197B

HUXHOLD
Johann Henrich.....354

I

ILSE
Caroline Dorothea.....69I

IVES
Sarah.....366
Stephen.....366

J

JANECEK
Barbara Christina.....197C
George Thomas.....197C
Mary Kathryn.....197C
Thomas Crowell.....197C

JANES
Frederick.....131

JENCKES
Joseph (Gov).....300

JETTE
Amanda.....268

JOHNSON
Alice.....235

JONES
Deborah.....373
Ella H.188
Hazen Rockwood.....188
Miriam Therese.....197C
Rockwood.....188
William.....188

JOSEPH
Clifford.....229

JUDD
Francis.....148

K

KASCH
Emma.....330E

KANOUSE
Sarah.....214

KASSEBOHM
Henni.....349E

KEITH
-----234

KELLER
Hans Erich.....346
Horst Walter.....346
Klaus Robert.....346
Elmar.....346

KELLEY
Mary.....234
see also ACHILLES,
Frank Kelly

KENNEDY
Eva Lena.....206
John F. (Pres).....253

KENYON
Frank William.....206,213
Fred Hale.....206
Marian Curtiss.....206
Minnie May.....205
Morris Elmo.....206
Robert.....205
William Robert.....205,213

KHRUSHCHEV
Nikita Sergeevich.....253

KING
Sarah W.239

KILDAY
Eliza.....164

KINNEAS
Edith.....190

KIRBY
Eva.....327J

KLAGES
Catharina..... 347,349C

K (CONTINUED)

KLEINSCHEMIT

Catharina.....69G
Ilse.....69G

KIINSMANN

Anna Juliana.....341M

KNAPP

William H.160

KOCH

Anna Dorothea Christina....60
Cordt - see: Achilles, Cordt

KOEHLER

----- (Adm).....330E'

KOERNER

Dorothea.....348
Margaretha.....347,349C

KRAKE

Hans.....343
Hans Barthold.....343
Maria Elisabeth.....342,343

KUNST

Heinrich.....64

L

LAEHNEMANN

Martha.....346
Otto L.346

LAIANNE

Leon114'

LANDER

Edward.....142

LANGDON

John.....211
Mary Reviere.....211

LANGE

George William Charles....142
Wilhelm.....64,90
see also Longa family
William Julius.....142

LATTIN

Cary H.viii

LAUBERSHEIM, von

Johann Ludwig Achilles.....23

L (CONTINUED)

LAYNE

Mary.....192

LEADER, Nancy Carol.....379

LESLIE

Anna Eliza.....255

LEWIS

Ida May.....171
James.....171

LIGHTFOOT

Frank.....222
Helen.....222

LINCOLN

(General).....76
Abraham.....132,325,369
Louise Elaine.....214

LINDEN

Catharina.....343
Dietrich.....343

LINMAN

Miles.....227B
Robert Olin.....227B
Timothy Paul.....227B

LINNE

Dorothea.....341G

LIVINGSTON

Edward.....106

LONGA

(family).....75,90,
379

LOOF

Elisabeth.....351

LOZIER

Olive Maud.....255
Samuel.....256

LUDKE

William.....330D

LUEDERITZ

Guenter.....346

LUETTKE

August Franz.....330D

LYMAN

Henry.....97

M

MacGOWAN
 Alfred Foster.....222
 Janice Diane.....222
 Margaret Isabel.....222
 William Wesley.....222

MAGOR
 Jane.....283

MAIASPICE
 Jost Hermann.....354

MARCKQUORT
 Hans Heinrich.....60,350
 Johann Matthias.....60
 Matthias.....351

MARDEN
 Edith.....279

MARTENS
 Maria Bernhardine.....338

MARTIN
 Hazen B.233
 Minnie May.....233

MARVIN
 Edward E.247
 Tena.....247

MASON
 Christina.....327K

MASSMANN
 Melchior David.....349E

MATHIESON
 Kenneth.....248

MAURER
 Frederick R.330E
 Jean Chalmers.....330E

MAXON
 H. J. G.142

McALLISTER
 Sara May.....264

McCLEARY
 Beverly.....230
 Patrick.....230
 William.....229

M (CONTINUED)

McCOY
 Harriet.....192
 James.....263
 Nancy.....263

McCRACKEN
 Lois (Turner) (Mrs).....161

McFADYEN
 Catherine.....231
 Donald.....231

McGIBBON
 William.....228

McGREGOR
 Annabelle.....197B

McIVOR
 Allan.....256
 Phyllis.....256

McKENZIE
 Jane.....179

McLEAN
 Laughlin.....113

McNAMEE
 Alexander.....221
 Mary Alice.....221

MEHRDORF
 Anna.....341C
 Ilse Catharina.....341M

MEIER, MEYER
 Anna Catharina.....355
 Anna Lucia.....345
 Augusta Carolina.....349
 Catharina.....341J
 Christina Elisabeth.....348
 Elisabeth.....354

MERRILL
 Arch.....212,213

MERRIMAN
 (family).....179,371
 Alice.....370
 Amasa (b.1729).....366
 Amasa (b.1767).....366
 Amasa (b.1825?).....369
 Bee.....371

M (CONTINUED)

MERRIMAN (cont'd)

Bertha.....179
 Betsey.....367
 Burnham.....368
 Caleb.....366
 Charles (b.1750?).....366
 Charles (b.1810?).....369
 Cora Maude.....180
 Elisaph.....366
 Elisha.....366
 Frances.....370
 Francis Gerrish(b.1837)
 178,371
 Francis Gerrish (b.1865?)
 179
 Harvey.....369
 Helen.....368
 Ira.....369
 Irwin Baum.....179
 Isaac.....367
 Joseph.....367
 Lester.....368
 Lewis.....368
 Lucius.....370
 Marguerite.....179
 Mary Ann.....369
 Mary L.368
 Muriel Elder.....180
 Nancy.....367
 Nathaniel.....365
 Nettie.....370
 Olive.....367
 Ora.....361
 Ortus.....371
 Sally.....367
 Sarah Ann.....368
 Titus (b.1727).....366
 Titus Albert.....365,370

MESSER

Isaac.....96

MEYER - see MEIER

MIDDENDORF

Louise.....346
 Johann Christian.....346

MESS

Edith.....222
 Frederick.....222
 Ida (Mrs).....222

MILLICAN

Hattie Hastings.....260

M (CONTINUED)

MILLS

Anna.....146

MINOTT

James.....97

MIRANDA

Maria.....248

MITCHELL

(Elder).....188,370

MOEHLEMAN

Maria Elisabeth.....354

MONRO

Ida F.250

MONTGOMERY

(family).....105,106,
 115-117,196
 John (Gen).....114
 Mary.....104,196
 Richard (Gen).105-106,114,115
 William (Gen).....106

MOONEY

Ira.....368
 Lucinda.....368
 Lydia.....368
 Molly.....368
 Nancy.....367

MORGAN

Albertrice.....245
 Bedy.....160
 Belden.....98
 Daniel.....245
 Francis Achilles.....237
 Frank A.237
 John.....78,97
 Nicholas.....160

MORLEY

Anna.....222

MORRELL

Richard.....97

MORRISON

David.....148

MORSE

Georgina Evelyn.....290
 Harry Alan.....290

M (CONTINUED)

MORSE (cont'd)
 Harry Phillip.....290
 Martha.....375
 Valerie Ann.....290

MOSHAKE
 Dorothea Hedwig.....341C

MOSHIER
 Carl S.226
 Walter F.226

MOULTON
 Caroline Sabra.....215
 Ferris S. (b.1890?)....215
 Ferris S. (b.1924)....215

MULHALL
 Edith.....250
 Henry Pope.....250

MULL
 Margaretha.....350

MUNS
 Antonetta Jacoba.....338

NEDDERMEYER
 Marie.....349B

NEPTUNE
 E. M. (LtCmdr).....3

NEREUS
 (Saint).....4,14

NETTLER
 Anna Katharina.....358

NEWELL
 Helen.....47,249
 Frank M.249

NEWMAN
 Auona Emma Dorabelle....219
 Carrie Shoebridge.....220
 Henry.....218
 Loella Elizabeth.....219
 Olive Elaine.....219
 Pauline Marilyn.....219
 William.....218
 Winifred Anne.....220

NICHOLS
 Lucy(Turner)(Mrs).....161

N (CONTINUED)

NICKLOS
 Winifred.....285
 Ernest J.285

NIEHOFF
 Hennig Andreas.....349B
 Johann Christian.....349B
 Johann Hennig.....349B

NIENS
 Anna.....347,349C
 Dorothea.....349B

NUDD
 Kathryn.....245
 William.....245

NYKOPP
 Johan.....24

O

OELVE
 Johann Christoph.....351

OTHMER
 Valentin.....341-I

OTTO
 II (Emperor).....21

OVERBECK
 Heinrich Jacob.....349B
 Johann Heinrich Anton....349B

OWENS
 Charles T.327K
 Kenneth Richard.....
 Marjorie Ann.....327K
 Thomas James.....327K,324,326

P

PABST
 Ilse Magdalena.....341L

PACKARD
 Clayton W.190
 Georgia Mevelene.....190
 James Robert George.....190
 Maureen Ethly.....190
 Robert William.....190
 Vernon Eugene.....190

INDEX OF OTHER PERSONS

(409)

P (CONTINUED)

PAGE
 (family).....77
 Benjamin (b.1714).....77
 Benjamin (b.1740?)...77,102
 Burns.....261
 Elizabeth Frances.....261
 Jeremiah.....88,104
 Mary.....77
 Sarach.....87
 Solomon (Rev).....77
 Ralph.....229

PAPE
 Arend.....341C

PAPEN
 Gese.....341L

PAQUIN
 Erline.....260

PARKER
 John F.228

PATTERSON
 Donald Merlyn.....268
 James.....268
 Roy.....268

PAUL
 Ellen.....263

PAYNE
 Lovetta.....227

FEARSE
 John B. (Mrs).....181,182

PECK
 Charles E.197C
 Christopher Paul197C
 Jeffrey Furguson197C
 Philip Eaton.....197C
 Walter Charles.....197C

PECKHAM
 Vernon E.122

PERKINS
 Lyman.....177
 Mary Irene.....186

PERL
 Karoline Friedericke....345
 Wilhelm.....345

P (CONTINUED)

PETRI
 Friedericke.....327C
 Michael.....327C

PETTEE
 Betty.....374

PFENDER
 Nelson.....327K
 Faye.....327K

PHIPPS
 Caroline.....129,133
 Joseph.....129
 Mary.....131
 Sophronia.....131

PHILLIPS
 E. H.122

PIECART
 Johann Heinrich.....91

PILLSBURY
 Joseph.....80

PITCHER
 Helen Lucy.....208

PITMAN
 H. Minot.....106,114-115

PORTER
 George A.162

POWELL
 David.....135

PRATT
 H. Lamira.....169
 Katherine.....177
 Stanley.....207

PREBEL
 Johann.....355

PREKEL
 Toennies.....353

PRESTON
 Mary.....366

PRIEST
 Mary Jane.....230

PROEST
 Catharina.....344

P (CONTINUED)

PURCHAS

(family).....251,253,273
Marian Louisa Guyon.....251

PUTNAM

Harvey.....126

R

RAND

Harvey R.228

RATTI

Achille.....23

RAVENTLOW, von

(Counts).....25

REED

Nellie Holmes.....129
Rush.....129
Rose.....327K

RENFRO

Caroline Esther.....227
Delmar Roy.....227
Diane.....227B
Edward L.227
Elsie Joyce.....227
Emma Ethel.....227
Evelyn Lanse.....227
Jeffrey Allen.....227B
John Albert.....227
John Willis.....226
Julie Eileen.....227B
Karen Jean.....227B
Lenora.....227B
Leonard Earl(b.1914)....227
Leonard Earl (b.1933?)..227B
Marjorie Lynn.....227B
Robert Henry.....227
Stella Merriam.....227
Teresa Lea.....227B
Vernon Lee.....226

RICHARDSON

Dorothy.....226

RICHTER

Maria Elisabeth Ottilana..91

RICKETS

Donald (b.1920?).....267
Donald (b.1950?).....267
James.....267
Jeffrey.....267
Miriam.....267

R (CONTINUED)

RIEDELSE

Adolph (Gen).....73

RIEMANN

Paul.....25

RILEY

Letitia.....233

RIMPAU

Hans Helmuth.....51,350

RITTERBUSCH

(family).....75

REVIERE

Elizabeth.....211

ROBERTS

Gideon.....233

ROBINSON

(family).....122,124
Daniel.....97,122
Howard Gilman (b.1900)....235
Howard Gilman (b. 1922)...236
Julia Ann.....122
Richard Warren.....236

ROCKEFELLER

Bessie.....239
John D.239

ROEN

Maria.....349E

ROLPH

Mary (Turner) (Mrs)...161,207

ROME

Eula M.260

ROONEY

William.....188

ROSS

Clara Mary.....208
Charles.....209
John208

ROSSMANN

Johann Heinrich.....341K

ROWELL

Jonathan.....97

R (CONTINUED)

| | |
|-------------------------------------|------|
| <u>ROYET</u> | |
| Lea..... | 299 |
| <u>RUSSELL</u> | |
| William..... | 327L |
| <u>SACK</u> | |
| Catharine..... | 343 |
| <u>SAGE</u> | |
| Oren..... | 129 |
| <u>SAMBLERE</u> | |
| Maria..... | 348 |
| <u>SANBORN</u> | |
| (family)..... | 77 |
| Daniel..... | 363 |
| Mary..... | 77 |
| Matilda..... | 245 |
| <u>SANTE</u> | |
| Andreas..... | 349C |
| <u>SARGENT</u> | |
| (family)..... | 192 |
| Ezra..... | 192 |
| Susan Aikin..... | 192 |
| <u>SAVAGE</u> | |
| Walter..... | 258 |
| <u>SAXONY-WEIMAR</u> | |
| Karl August (Grand Duke of)..... | 25 |
| <u>SCHARPEN</u> | |
| Anna Maria..... | 355 |
| <u>SCHARWAECHTER</u> | |
| Johanna Alberdina..... | 338B |
| <u>SCHILLINGER</u> | |
| (family)..... | 75 |
| <u>SCHNEIDER</u> | |
| Ulrich Phillip..... | 345 |
| Wilhelmina Juliane Auguste..... | 345 |
| <u>SCHNERIL</u> | |
| Hedwig..... | 245 |
| <u>SCHOFF</u> | |
| Alson Cleveland..... | 219 |
| Kerri-Jean..... | 219 |

S (CONTINUED)

| | |
|------------------------------------|--------|
| <u>SCHOFF</u> (cont'd) | |
| Paula-Jo..... | 219 |
| <u>SCHRADER</u> | |
| Andreas..... | 349C |
| Henni..... | 349C |
| <u>SCHROEDER</u> | |
| Marianne..... | 24 |
| <u>SCHUENEMANN</u> | |
| Christian..... | 64 |
| <u>SCHWAB</u> | |
| Emily deVilliers..... | 282B |
| Henry Baldwin..... | 282A |
| Henry Baldwin de- Villiers..... | 282A |
| Henry Laurence..... | 282B |
| Peter Baldwin..... | 282B |
| <u>SCHWARTZE</u> | |
| Maria Catharina..... | 69H |
| <u>SEAMANS</u> | |
| Job..... | 96, 97 |
| <u>SEVERANCE</u> | |
| Sarah E. | 218 |
| <u>SEXTON</u> | |
| Tabitha..... | 366 |
| <u>SHAW</u> | |
| B. F. | 142 |
| <u>SHERRY</u> | |
| Henry..... | 261 |
| <u>SHOEBRIDGE</u> | |
| Emma | 218 |
| <u>SHUFELT</u> | |
| Harry B. | viii |
| <u>SIECKMANN</u> | |
| Augusta Carolina..... | 332 |
| <u>SIEVERS</u> | |
| ----- | 60 |
| <u>SIMONDS</u> | |
| (family)..... | 246 |
| Anna..... | 217 |
| John A. W. | 246 |
| William..... | 246 |

S (CONTINUED)

SKELL

Paul.....25

SLATER

John.....390
Keith Hoffman.....327J
Orlo Donald.....327J
Samuel.....300

SMART

Anna S.197E
Edward M.197E
Ella L.197E
John A.197E
John Mitton197D
Milton M.197E

SMITH

Achsa.....99,100,111
Alonzo.....161
Amos Denison(Gen).....300
Benjamin.....365
Eliza (widow).....95,111
Elizabeth.....135
George Watson Hall.....284
James Young (Gov).....300
Katrina Van Vranken.....285
Marian Guyon Purchas.....285
Martha A.197E
Matthew Watson Hall.....285
R. C.239
Walter Burges II284
Walter Snow Burges.....285

SOECHTIG

Juergen.....349B

SOMMER

Heinrich.....349C
Juergen (b.1605?)..... 349D
Juergen (b.1679).....349C

SOULE

Earl.....197D
Edith.....197D
Ellery.....197D
Elmer.....197D
Gerald.....197D
Herman Otis.....197D
Leland.....197D
Otis.....197D
Robert.....197D
Vernon.....197D

S (CONTINUED)

SOYE, von

Paecipian Achilles.....23

SPENCER

Kate.....127

SPROUT

Azubah.....129

STABLER

Johann Heinrich.....69-I

STALLINGS

Mildred.....262

STARK

John (Gen).....73,73,109

STARKWEATHER

George A. (Rev).....133

STERRY

(family).....300
Frederic.....300
Prudence Cleveland.....284

STEVENS (STEPHENS)

Alden S.99,100,126
Isaac (Gov).....142
Moses.....363
Robert S.111

STEWART

Everett.....262
John L.160

STIERLING (STERLING)

(family).....22

STINSON

Edward.....163
Sarah.....163

STREUER

Augusta.....329

STRONG

(family).....217
Alvah.....217
Augustus Hopkins.....239
Charles Augustus.....239
Ezra.....216
Gertrude.....130,216,217
Henry Alvah.....216,217
Myron.....129

S (CONTINUED)

STRUMPEL
Catharina Elisabeth.....356

STUETZER
Dorothea Elisabeth.....691,71
Johann Balthazar.....71
Samuel Burchhart.....71

SUGAR
Wallace.....214
William.....214

SUMNER
Edith G.280

SUTTON
Harold.....234

SWAN
Grace266

SWEENEY
Francis William.....219
Leonard.....227
Mary Frances.....219

SYDORIAK
Kathleen Mae.....287
Nancy Jean.....287
Walter Charles.....287
Walter Leon.....287

T

TACKE
Johann.....65

TANNER
Florence Lila.....327H
Sumner W.327H

TARFY
Margaret Leola.....327I
Michael.....327I

TAUNIELLO
Carmelina.....269

TAYLOR
Hazel.....256
Olive Payne.....215
Winifred Henry.....215
William Frederick.....214
Wyclif Achilles.....215

T (CONTINUED)

THAYES
Ida Mary.....164

THEOPHANO (Empress).....21

THIELE
Bertha.....329
Charles.....329

TILTON
(family).....145,146
Caroline Augusta.....182
Elvina.....183
George.....182
Hannah Jane.....143
Lois Eleanor.....183
Manley.....143
Orzina.....181

TODD
Mary.....195
Utten Thomas.....253

TOLTON
Carl.....229
Rosella June.....229
Roy (b.1900?).....229
Roy (b.1920).....229

TRAYER
Drusilla.....146,147
Frank E.224

TRICKEY
Mary L.197A

TRIGILIO
Josephine.....259

TRUAX
Dora.....233

TURNER
Diana.....160
Mason.....123,160
Stephen.....160

TYLER
John.....267
L. V. (b.1920?).....266
L. V. (b.1942).....267
Lorraine.....267
Robert.....267

U

ULLOCK
Hilda May.....236

ULRICH
Georg.....351

ULRICHS
Ludolph Heinrich.....351

V

VAIL
Parnel.....122
Nathaniel.....122

VALTIER, von
-----.....25

VALTIER-ACHIILES, von
Hans.....25

van den BRINCK
Rozella Jacoba.....338

van der Burg
Elisabeth Louise Margaretha
.....337
Pieter Jacob.....337

VAN DUSEN
H. J.132

van LENT
Margaretha E. M.337

VAN VRANKEN
(family).....301

VAUGHN
Maurine.....226

VARONE
Beatrice.....269

VELTZMANN
Heinrich Juergen.....349B

VIETH
Catharina Elisabeth.....341K
Conrad.....341K

deVILLIERS
Katrina.....282A

V (CONTINUED)

VOGT
Deborah Ann.....246
James Edward (b.1933).....246
James Edward (b.1958).....246
John.....246
Mary Whitman.....246
Paul.....245
William.....245

W

WAIKER
Claude Bascom.....327I
Claude Cullen.....327I

WALL
Henry (Dr).....193

WALT
Garret.....161, 163
Henry S.161

WALTEMAT
Catharine Ilsebe.....354

WALTERS
Dora.....315

WARD
Carrie Effie.....181
Dennison.....181

WASHINGTON
George (Pres).....75, 176

WASMUS
Curt.....345
Katharina Elisabeth
Margarete.....345

WATERS
Alice.....170
Alonzo Lewis.....171
Arthur.....171
Francis Laverne.....171
Frank Achilles.....171
Florence Lynwood.....171
Harold Arthur.....171
Henry.....170
Lewis Henry.....171
Viola May.....171

WEBBER
Gertrude E. S.282A
Martha.....172

W (CONTINUED)

WEBSTER

Calob.....364
Genevieve.....197B
Luther Thomas.....327B
Thomas Abernathy.....327J

WEDDE

Elisabeth.....349C
Joachim.....349C

WEIRE

Anna Maria.....354

WEID

Ernest.....209
Grace.....210

WELLS

A. B.167

WESCHEN

Anna Maria.....349C

WHEATON

Henry.....300

WHEELER

Edythe.....190

WHITE

Norman.....223
P.364
Rena.....223
Rupert.....223
William Wallace.....223

WHITMAN

Mary Ann.....246

WHITTEN

Mavis.....227B

WHITWELL

J. B.209

WIGGONTON

George William.....272
James Roy.....271

WILCKE

Hans Bartholemeus.....341M

WILCOX

Ruth Ann.....247

W (CONTINUED)

WILLIAMS

(family).....127, 151
Abigail.....127
Clark (b.1925?).....327L
Clark (b.1949?).....327M
Josiah.....127
Laura.....327M
Marjorie Denise.....327M
Martin.....126
Nancy.....125
Patricia Jean.....327M
Sophia127
Thomas.....127
WILLIAMSON, Julius.....379

WILSON

(family).....235
Alice Clara.....235
Arthur Harrison.....235
Leonard.....23

WINGATE

(Colonel).....116

WINSLOW

James.....134
Mary.....134

WITTKOGEL

Elisabeth.....353

WIADISLAW

(King).....23

WOELFERT

Conrad.....327B
Johanna Sophie.....327B
Sophie Magdalene.....327B

WOLFF

Anna Catharine.....330E
Johannes Georg.....330E

WOOD

Amasiah (Amasa).....128
Henry.....129
Martha.....129

WODDBURY

Benjamin.....89

WORKMAN

Benjamin.....89

WORKMAN

Elwood.....278
Hilda.....278

W (CONTINUED)

WORTH

Cheryl Anne.....219
Cyril Judd.....219
Gregory Redding.....219
William Riley.....219

Y

YARBRO

Robert.....327L

YOUNG

Carrie.....197D
Eleanor Velma.....223
Hale Robert.....223
James Fuller.....223
Maurice Brederick.....223
Maynard Ralph.....223
Ralph.....223

* * *

Utah
JUL 16 1967



0086580